3 1761 07462677 1

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

Goldwin Smith.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Toronto

http://www.archive.org/details/paradisusamissus00milt

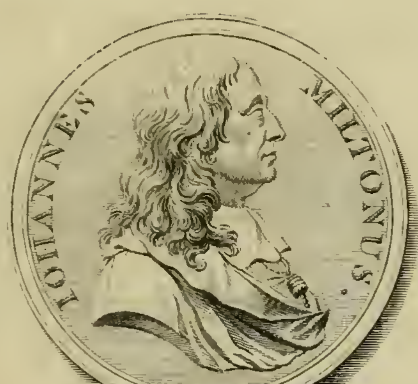
Paradiſus Amiſſus.

P O E M A
JOANNIS MILTONI.

LATINE REDDITUM

A GUILIELMO DOBSON, LL.B.

Nov. Coll. Oxon. Socio.



Gul: Green Iun: Delin. I Wood Sculp

114269
5/6/11

OXONII,

E THEATRO SHELDONIANO,

MDCCL.

Imprimatur,

J. PURNELL,

Vice-Can. Oxon.

Mar. 12. 1749-50.

Spectatiſſimo Viro,

GUILIELMO BENSON Armigero,

Sereniſſimo Mag. Britann. Regi

A Rationibus Publicis;

Literarum Patrono,

Erudito, Candido, Munifico;

Hanc

Eximii Poematis

A MILTONO Suo conſcripti

Interpretationem,

Sub Ipſius Auſpiciis ſuſceptam

Summâ cum Obſervantiâ,

D. D. D.

GUILIELMUS DOBSON.

IN

PARADISUM AMISSAM

SUMMI POETÆ

JOHANNIS MILTONI.

QUI legis AMISSAM PARADISUM, grandia Magni
Carmina MILTONI, quid niſi cuncta legis?
Res cunctas, & cunctarum primordia rerum,
Et fata, & fines, continet iſte liber.
Intima panduntur magni penetralia mundi;
Scribitur & toto quicquid in orbe latet:
Terræque, tractuſque maris, cœlumque profundum,
Sulphureumque *Erebi*, flammivomumque ſpecus.
Quæque colunt terras, pontumque, & *Tartara* cæca;
Quæque colunt ſummi lucida regna poli.
Et quodcunque ullis concluſum eſt finibus uſquam;
Et ſine fine *Chaos*, & ſine fine DEUS:
Et ſine fine magis, (ſi quid magis eſt ſine fine)
In CHRISTO erga homines conciliatus amor.
Hæc qui ſperaret, quis crederet eſſe futura?
Et tamen hæc hodiè terra *Britanna* legit.
O quantos in bella Duces, quæ protulit arma!
Quæ canit, & quantâ prælia dira tubâ!

Cœleſtes

Cœleſtes acies, atque in certamine cœlum,
  Et quæ cœleſtes pugna deceret agros!
Quantus in æthereis tollit ſe *Lucifer* armis!
  Atque ipſo graditur vix *Michaele* minor!
Quantis, & quàm funeſtis concurritur iris,
  Dum ferus hic ſtellas protegit, ille rapit!
Dum vulſos montes, ceu tela reciproca, torquent;
  Et non mortali deſuper igne pluunt;
Stat dubius cui ſe parti concedat *Olympus*;
  Et metuit pugnæ non ſupereſſe ſuæ.
At ſimul in cœlis MESSIÆ inſignia fulgent,
  Et currus animes, armaque digna DEO;
Horrendúmque rotæ ſtrident, & ſæva rotarum
  Erumpunt torvis fulgura luminibus;
Et flammæ vibrant, & vera tonitrua rauco
  Admiſtis flammis inſonuere polo:
Excidit attonitis mens omnis, & impetus omnis,
  Et caſſis dextris irrita tela cadunt.
Ad pœnas fugiunt, & (ceu foret *Orcus* aſylum!)
  Infernis certant condere ſe tenebris.
Cedite *Romani* Scriptores, cedite *Graii*,
  Et quos Fama recens, vel celebravit anus:
Hæc quicunque leget, tantùm cecinìſſe putabit
  Mæonidem Ranas, *Virgilium* Culices.

SAM. BARROW, M. D.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER PRIMUS.

PRIMAM Hominis Noxam, vetitâque ex Arbore fœtus
Avulſos, morſu quæ deguſtata nefando
Humanæ genti mortem & genus omne malorum
Intulit, & miſeros *Edeni* ſedibus egit,
Donec Progenies Humano ab ſemine Major
Reſtituat lapſos, lætiſque reponat in arvis,
Diva canas: Tu, ſecreto quæ vertice quondam
Orebi, *Sinæ*-ve jugis, præcordia ſancto
Paſtori afflabas, quem lecta ab origine Proles
Audiit ingentis primordia dicere mundi,
Emerſaſque *Chao* terras cœlumque profundum.
Seu tibi ſit *Sion* cordi magis, & *Siloæ* fons
Celſa Dei tacito lambens Oracula rivo,

PARADISE LOST.

Book I.

OF Man's firſt Diſobedience, and the Fruit
Of that forbidden Tree, whoſe mortal Taſte
Brought Death into the world and all our woe,
With loſs of *Eden*, till one greater Man
Reſtore Us, and regain the bliſsful Seat,
Sing Heav'nly Muſe; that on the ſecret top
Of *Horeb*, or of *Sinai*, didſt inſpire
That Shepherd, who firſt taught the choſen Seed,
In the beginning how the Heav'ns and Earth
Roſe out of *Chaos*: Or if *Sion* Hill
Delight thee more, and *Siloa*'s Brook that flow'd
Faſt by the Oracle of God, I thence

A Ritè

Ritè tuam poſcentis opem præſentior audi
Inde preces, non vulgari qui carminis alâ
Aonium ſpernit montem, impavidoque volatu
Ardua molitur, nulli ſermone ſoluto
Dicta priùs, nulli veterum celebrata camœnæ.
Tuque adeò, qui, templorum penetralibus altis
Poſthabitis, purum pectus ſanctoſque receſſus
Caſti animi colis; O fari da, Spiritus alme,
Scis etenim & memorare potes; Tu ſemina mundi
Prima fovens, aliſque, parentis more columbæ,
Expanſis ſuper incumbens, immane Profundum
Vi fœcundabas genitali: Tu mihi luſtra
Corda bonus; lucem cæco, invalidoque vigorem
Suffice, ut ingenti non impar Argumento
Conſurgam; legeſque Dei venerandaque jura
Defendens, pandam dictis quàm numine juſto
Torquet res Hominum, atque æquis moderatur habenis.
  Fare age, namque patent ſuperas tibi cuncta per oras
Perque altos Erebi tractus, quæ Cauſa Parentes

Invoke thy aid to my advent'rous Song,
That with no middle flight intends to ſoar
Above th' Aonian Mount, while it purſues
Things unattempted yet in Proſe or Rhime.
And chiefly Thou, O Spirit, that doſt prefer
Before all temples th' upright heart and pure,
Inſtruct me, for Thou know'ſt: Thou from the firſt
Waſt preſent, and with mighty wings outſpread
Dove-like ſat'ſt brooding on the vaſt Abyſs,
And mad'ſt it pregnant: What in Me is dark,
Illumine; what is low, raiſe and ſupport;
That to the height of this great Argument
I may aſſert Eternal Providence,
And juſtifie the ways of God to Men.
  Say firſt, for Heav'n hides nothing from thy view,
Nor the deep Tract of Hell; ſay firſt what Cauſe

Impu-

Impulerit primos, cœli propiore beatos
Numine, tam blandi Genitoris ſpernere juſſa
Ingratos, unum ob Vetitum, cum cætera latè
Terrarum vaſtâ ſoli ditione tenerent;
Tam fœdum miſeris crimen quis ſuaſerit auctor.
Infernus Serpens: Ille improbus arte malignâ
Matrem hominum luſit, furiis ultricibus actus,
Ipſe exul jam tum cœli, faſtumque nefandum
Efferaque auſa luens cum Tartareo comitatu;
Quorum ope, præcelſum divini munus honoris
Ante Pares longè affectans, æquâſſe Supremum
Sperabat, ſi contra obſiſteret; impiaque amens
Bella Dei Solio & pugnam intentabat atrocem.
Hunc adeò, effræni molitum vana tumultu,
Æthereis projectum oris per inane profundum
Flagrantem torſit Deus, horrificâque ruinâ
Præcipitem dedit; æternæque voragine noctis
Incluſit demerſum, ibi longum adamantina vincla

Mov'd our Grand Parents, in that happy State,
Favour'd of Heav'n ſo highly, to fall off
From their Creator, and tranſgreſs his Will
For one Reſtraint, Lords of the World beſides:
Who firſt ſeduc'd them to that foul revolt.
Th' infernal Serpent: He it was, whoſe Guile,
Stirr'd up with Envy and Revenge, deceiv'd
The Mother of Mankind, what time his Pride
Had caſt him out from Heav'n, with all his Hoſt
Of Rebel Angels; by whoſe aid aſpiring
To ſet himſelf in Glory above his Peers,
He truſted to have equal'd the Moſt High,
If He oppos'd; and with ambitious aim
Againſt the Throne and Monarchy of God
Rais'd impious war in Heav'n and battel proud
With vain Attempt. Him the Almighty Power
Hurl'd headlong flaming from th' Ethereal Skie
With hideous ruin and combuſtion down

Et meritos flammæ paſſurum vindicis ignes,
Qui maleſana palam Omnipotentem in bella vocârat.
Jam novies noctis ſpatium novieſque diei
Fluxerat, ut terris numerantur tempora; ponto
Hic ſuper ignivomo dirâ comitante catervâ
Attonitus jacet, atque Animæ ſtupet obruta Virtus
Æthereæ. Cœlo viſum eſt gravioribus iris
Hunc ultrà ſupereſſe; amiſſa hinc gaudia luget,
Illinc immenſos horret ſine fine dolores:
Lumina continuò feralia circumvolvit,
Lumina mœrorem immanem, formidine mixtâ,
Invictumque odium & faſtum teſtata ferocem.
Tum celerem torquens aciem, quantùm uſque tuendo
Cœlicolûm penetrant oculi, loca lurida, vaſto
Deformem tractu regionem aſpectat: ubique
Horror erat; barathrumque ingens, ceu maxima fornax,
Undique jactabat flammas, ſine lumine flammas:
Obſcurâ tantùm ſub lucis imagine triſtes

To bottomleſs perdition; there to dwell
In adamantine Chains and penal Fire,
Who durſt defie th' Omnipotent to arms.
Nine times the ſpace that meaſures day and night
To mortal men, He with his horrid crew
Lay vanquiſh'd, rowling in the fiery Gulf,
Confounded, though immortal. But his Doom
Reſerv'd him to more wrath; for now the thought
Both of loſt happineſs and laſting pain
Torments him: round he throws his baleful eyes,
That witneſs'd huge affliction and diſmay
Mix'd with obdurate pride and ſtedfaſt hate.
At once, as far as Angels ken, he views
The diſmal ſituation waſte and wild.
A Dungeon horrible on all ſides round,
As one great Furnace, flam'd; yet from thoſe flames
No light, but rather darkneſs viſible
Serv'd only to diſcover ſights of woe,

Luſtrabat

Luſtrabat Caligo plagas, ſolaſque dolorum
Pandebat facies, umbras valleſque inamœnas;
Pax fugit inde, Quieſque; fugit, quæ ſublevat omnes
Ultrò Spes placida; at torto Vindicta flagello
Inſtat, Diluviumque perenni agit agmine flammas
Sulphuris indomitas. Iſtos hâc ſede Rebelles,
Hoc claudi Omnipotens æquus decreverat antro,
Heu quam diſſimili Patriæ ſediſque relictæ!
Ter tantùm ore ſuo æthereâque à luce remotos,
Quantùm vel Medio diſtat mundi ultimus Axis.
Cladis ibi comites flammarum in gurgite volvi
Dux cernit miſer attonitos, multoque rotatos
Turbine; & adjunctum lateri, qui proximus Ipſi
Criminibus ſceptriſque, inſano agitarier æſtu:
Ille *Palæſtinâ* longo poſt tempore notus,
Nomine *Balzebus:* quem cœli acerrimus Hoſtis
(Cœlicolæ hinc *Satanam* memorant) audacibus ultro
Compellans dictis horrenda ſilentia rupit:

Regions of ſorrow, doleful ſhades, where Peace
And Reſt can never dwell, Hope never comes
That comes to all; but Torture without end
Still urges, and a fiery Deluge, fed
With ever-burning Sulphur unconſum'd.
Such Place Eternal Juſtice had prepar'd
For thoſe Rebellious, here their priſon ordain'd
In utter darkneſs, and their portion ſet
As far remov'd from God and light of Heav'n,
As from the Center thrice to th' utmoſt Pole;
O how unlike the place from whence they fell!
There the companions of his fall, o'erwhelm'd
With Floods and Whirl-winds of tempeſtuous fire,
He ſoon diſcerns, and welt'ring by his ſide
One next himſelf in power, and next in crime,
Long after known in *Paleſtine*, and nam'd
Beelzebub. To whom th' Arch-enemy,
And thence in Heav'n call'd *Satan*, with bold words

Si

Si ſis Ille Idem! verùm ô quàm everſus, ab Illo
Quantùm ô mutatus, lætis qui lucis in oris
Tot rutilorum unus ſuperabas millia longè
Cœlicolûm, eximio radiorum indutus amictu!
Si ſis Ille, mihi ſocium quem fœdus idemque
Conſilium, quem ſpes eadem & commune periclum
Auſi participem ingentis junxere; ruinâ
Nunc Sors una pari junxit: de culmine quanto
Corruimus, ſentis, quantâque voragine merſi.
Scilicet Hunc tantùm evexere Tonitrua, nulli
Nota priùs fera tela. At me, ſi tota ruat vis
Telorum, & quodcunque aliud violentior Ira
Victoris quondam inveniet, non franget, atroxve
Mutabit mihi cor, ſpecies licèt extera formæ
Mutetur; neque enim, quæ ſpretæ injuria movit
Virtutis, generoſa animo faſtidia cedent.
Ergo ipſi haud veritus bellum intentare Tonanti
Cœlicolûm immenſas ducebam in prœlia turmas,

Breaking the horrid ſilence thus began:
If thou beeſt He! but O how fall'n; how chang'd
From Him, who in the happy realms of light
Cloath'd with tranſcendent brightneſs didſt out-ſhine
Myriads tho' bright! If He, whom mutual league,
United thoughts and counſels, equal hope
And hazard in the glorious Enterprize,
Join'd with me once, now miſery hath join'd
In equal ruin: Into what Pit thou ſeeſt
From what Height fall'n: ſo much the ſtronger prov'd
He with his Thunder: and 'till then who knew
The force of thoſe dire Arms? Yet not for thoſe,
Nor what the potent Victor in his rage
Can elſe inflict, do I repent or change,
Though chang'd in outward luſtre, that fix'd mind
And high diſdain, from ſenſe of injur'd merit,
That with the Mightieſt rais'd me to contend,

Quot

Quot juga detrectare auſi, dominumque volentes
Me potiùs, vires quas Iſte coegerat omnes
Per latos cœli dubio certamine campos
Viribus aggreſſi adverſis, ſoliumque ſupremum
Concuſſere. Eſto; palmam infelicibus Alter
Præripuit; ſed Mens ſupereſt immota, nec ullis Mens immo Virg:
Debellanda malis, ſed flecti neſcia Virtus,
Immortale Odium, Vindictæ arrecta cupido,
Et Quodcunque uſquam vinci frangive recuſat.
Hos mihi nunquam adimet, nunquam extorquebit honores,
Non rabie indomitâ, non vi. Victumne ſuperbos
Me volvi ante pedes, & inertia flectere genua?
Orabo veniam ſupplex, & habebitur ultrò
Iſte mihi Deus, Iſte hujus terrore lacerti
Pallidus haudpridem, ac regno nutante tremiſcens?
Tunc eſſem ſanè abjectus, tunc clade vel ipsâ
Fœdius opprobrium paterer. Quoniam auſpice fato
Igneus ille Deûm vigor & cœleſtis origo

And to the fierce Contention brought along
Innumerable force of Spirits arm'd
That durſt diſlike His Reign; and me preferring
His utmoſt power with adverſe power oppos'd
In dubious battel on the plains of Heav'n,
And ſhook his Throne. What tho' the field be loſt?
All is not loſt; th' unconquerable Will,
And ſtudy of Revenge, immortal Hate,
And Courage never to ſubmit or yield,
And what is elſe not to be overcome.
That Glory never ſhall his wrath or might
Extort from me. To bow and ſue for grace
With ſuppliant knee, and deifie his Power,
Who from the terror of this Arm ſo late
Doubted his Empire: That were low indeed;
That were an Ignominy and Shame beneath
This Downfal. Since by fate the ſtrength of Gods
And this empyreal ſubſtance cannot fail,

Morte

Morte carent; quoniam & belli gravis Exitus armis
Haudquaquam fractos uſu meliora magiſtro
Edocuit: quin tandem alacres vi, fraude, tenaces
Propoſiti, paciſque haud unquam in fœdus ituri,
Vexamus dirum æternis aſſultibus hoſtem?
Qui jam ſecurus lætos ſine more triumphos
Toto agitat cœlo victor, ſua nec capit amens
Gaudia, quòd ſuperâ ſolus dominetur in arce.
  Hæc *Satanas* altâ jactabat voce, ſed acres
Cura gravis ſtimulos imo ſub pectore verſat;
Olli *Balzebus* ſcelerato rettulit ore:
  O Rex armipotens, ô qui celſiſſimus omnes
Imperio exſuperas, ſceptris quicunque ſuperbi
Auſpicio duxere tuo metuenda minatas
Bella Seraphinas acies; quas fortibus auſis
Impavidas ſenſit ſuperæ Rex arduus aulæ,
Quærentes num vi ſceptrum caſuve teneret,
An fato: Heu nimiùm memori mihi pectora tangit

Since through experience of this great Event
In Arms not worſe, in Foreſight much advanc'd,
We may with more ſucceſsful Hope reſolve
To wage by force or guile eternal war,
Irreconcileable to our grand Foe,
Who now triumphs, and in th' exceſs of joy
Sole reigning holds the Tyranny of Heav'n.
  So ſpake th' Apoſtate Angel, though in pain,
Vaunting aloud, but rack'd with deep deſpair:
And him thus anſwer'd ſoon his bold Compeer:
  O Prince, O Chief of many throned Powers,
That led th' imbattell'd Seraphim to War
Under thy conduct, and in dreadful deeds
Fearleſs endanger'd Heav'n's perpetual King,
And put to proof his high Supremacy,
Whether upheld by ſtrength, or chance, or fate:
Too well I ſee and rue the dire Event,
That with ſad overthrow and foul defeat

Exitus

Exitus immanis, nos qui cæleſtibus oris
Detruſit, tantâque ingentes clade cohortes,
Quantùm celſa Deûm potuit Natura perire,
Turbavit: Mens ſpirat adhuc invicta, vigorque
Sponte redit, vitæ quanquam periere prioris
Gaudia, & æterno merſatur gloria luctu.
Sin fors Omnipotens (hoc tandem nomine cogor
Dignari; neque enim tales minor ulla poteſtas
Viciſſet vires) noſtrum hunc ſupereſſe vigorem
Paſſus, ut æternos meliùs tolerare labores
Poſſimus ſine fine, & longum ultricibus iris
Sufficere; hìc imo uſque Erebo victoris iniqui
Ad nutum medios penſa exercere per ignes,
Aut denſis inviſa ſequi mandata ſub umbris.
Quid juvat integras vires ſervare, perenni
Quid ſupereſſe ævo, pœnas ſi vita perennes
Horrorum fœcunda ferat? Quem deinde rebellis
Dux populi aggreditur præceps & talibus infit:

Hath loſt us Heav'n; and all this mighty Hoſt
In horrible Deſtruction laid thus low,
As far as Gods and Heav'nly Eſſences
Can periſh: For the Mind and Spirit remains
Invincible, and Vigour ſoon returns,
Though all our Glory extinct, and happy State
Here ſwallow'd up in endleſs Miſery.
But what if He our Conqu'ror (whom I now
Of force believe Almighty, ſince no leſs
Than ſuch could have o'er-power'd ſuch Force as ours)
Have left us this our Spirit and Strength entire
Strongly to ſuffer and ſupport our Pains,
That we may ſo ſuffice his vengeful Ire,
Or do him mightier Service as his thralls
By Right of War, whate'er his Buſineſs be,
Here in the Heart of Hell to work in Fire,
Or do his Errands in the gloomy Deep?
What can it then avail, though yet we feel
Strength undiminiſh'd, or Eternal Being,
To undergo Eternal Puniſhment?

Degener atque oblite Tui! Patiamur, Agamus,
Quicquid erit, miſerum eſt fracto cecidiſſe vigore:
At Nos, quæ ſors cunque ferat, perſtabimus iidem,
Gens adverſa Bono æternùm, pravique quod uſquam eſt
Certa ſequi; inviſi quicquid ſuprema tyranni
Vox prohibet, labor is nobis, ea ſola voluptas.
Ille Mali de fonte Bonum deducere quærit;
Sit Noſtrum fini quæſito obſtare, Malumque
Extorquere Bono. Quoties cruciabitur Hoſtis,
Conſilia eludi dum ſentiet intima, metâ
Propoſitâ noſtras penitùs deflexa per artes?
En verò irarum referentes tela Miniſtros
Ad cælum revocat Victor: cum ſulphure grando
Jam poſuit; flammarum omnis deſæviit æſtus,
Æthereo qui nos dudum de culmine miſſos
Excepit: quin fulguris alâ invecta rubenti
Iras effudere Tonitrua, laſſaque ceſſant
Per vaſtum immenſumque altè reboare Profundum.

Whereto with ſpeedy Words th'Arch-Fiend reply'd:
Fall'n Cherub! To be weak is miſerable,
Doing or Suffering; But of this be ſure,
To do ought good never will be our task,
But ever to do ill our ſole delight,
As being contrary to his high will
Whom we reſiſt. If then his Providence
Out of our evil ſeek to bring forth good,
Our labour muſt be to pervert that end,
And out of good ſtill to find Means of evil:
Which oft times may ſucceed, ſo as perhaps
Shall grieve him, if I fail not, and diſturb
His inmoſt Counſels from their deſtin'd aim.
But ſee the angry Victor hath recall'd
His Miniſters of vengeance and purſuit
Back to the Gates of Heav'n: The ſulphurous Hail,
Shot after us in Storm, o'er-blown hath laid
The fiery Surge, that from the Precipice
Of Heav'n receiv'd us falling; and the Thunder,
Wing'd with red Lightning and impetuous rage,

Dex-

Dextrum igitur tempus (ſeu nos jam ſpreverit Hoſtis
Securus, ſeu tandem acres ſatiaverit iras)
Captemus. Viden' abruptum diffundier æquor,
Incultos latè campos, omnique carentes
Luce plagas, niſi quæ liventibus edita flammis
Exilit, incertoque tremiſcit pallida motu?
Illic igniti fugientes gurgitis æſtum
Quæramus tandem ſpatium requiemque dolori,
Siqua ibi ſit requies; cogenteſque agmina fracta
Tentemus quæ ſit potior Sententia; quid nos
Reſtituat; dirum irritet quid atrociùs Hoſtem;
Quo mala vincamus ſtudio; quas vivida vires
Spes dederit: ſin Spes abſit, quin mittimus ultrò
Sperare? Hoc animos, ipſum Hoc fera pectora firmet.
His comitem affatus, ſublimi vertice fluctus
Exſuperans, oculiſque procul flammantibus ardens
Exſtabat *Satanas*; vaſto dum flumine proni
Immanes membrorum artus per jugera multa

Perhaps hath ſpent his ſhafts, and ceaſes now
To bellow through the vaſt and boundleſs Deep.
Let us not ſlip th' occaſion, whether ſcorn,
Or ſatiate fury yield it from our Foe.
Seeſt thou yon dreary Plain, forlorn and wild,
The Seat of deſolation, void of light,
Save what the glimmering of theſe livid flames
Caſts pale and dreadful? Thither let us tend
From off the toſſing of theſe fiery Waves;
There reſt, if any Reſt can harbour there,
And re-aſſembling our afflicted Powers,
Conſult how we may henceforth moſt offend
Our Enemy, our own Loſs how repair,
How overcome this dire Calamity,
What reinforcement we may gain from Hope,
If not, what reſolution from deſpair.
Thus *Satan* talking to his neareſt Mate
With Head up-lift above the wave, and Eyes
That ſparkling blaz'd; his other Parts beſides
Prone on the Flood, extended long and large,

 Undi-

Undabant. Non illum ingenti mole minaces
Vincebant (quos fama canit) telluris Alumni
Auſi inferre *Jovi* bellum, *Briareuſque* tremendus
Et *Typhon*, magnus magno exporrectus in antro
Antiquam ad *Tarſon*: non Illum ipſa horrida ponti
Bellua, quæ fluctus inter mirabile Monſtrum
Navigat, æquoreæque exultat maxima gentis.
Olim Hæc noctivagæ rectori viſa biremis,
Norvegii ſalis in ſpumâ dum fortè quieſcit,
(Sic perhibent nautæ) vaſta Inſula creditur, amplo
Immenſum porrecta ſinu; latus anchora prenſat
Squamoſum, & tutâ fruitur ſtatione Magiſter,
Dum pontum obvelant tenebræ, luxque alma moratur.
Talem cernere erat flammantes vincta per undas
Membra exporrectum *Satanam:* nec membra levâſſet
Ex alto rurſum emergens, ni ſponte ſupremo
Omnipotens nutu paſſus maleſana patrare
Auſa animi effrænis, diros explere furores,

Lay floating many a rood; in bulk as huge
As whom the Fables name of monſtrous ſize,
Titanian, or *Earth-born*, that warr'd on *Jove*,
Briareos or *Typhon*, whom the Den
By ancient *Tarſus* held: or that Sea-beaſt
Leviathan, which God of all his works
Created hugeſt that ſwim th' Ocean ſtream:
Him haply ſlumb'ring on the *Norway* foam,
The Pilot of ſome ſmall night-founder'd Skiff,
Deeming ſome Iſland, oft (as Sea-men tell,)
With fixed Anchor in his skaly rind,
Moors by his Side under the Lee, while Night
Inveſts the Sea, and wiſhed Morn delays:
So ſtretch'd out huge in length the Arch-fiend lay,
Chain'd on the burning Lake; nor ever thence
Had ris'n or heav'd his head, but that the will
And high permiſſion of all-ruling Heav'n
Left him at large to his own dark deſigns,

Et

Et ſceleri ſcelus, & pœnas ſuperaddere pœnis.
Hinc aliis quæ tela amens molitur, in ipſum
Autorem detorta cadunt; ſeſe ipſe ſuæque
Invidiæ ſtimulos furiaſque incuſat atroces:
Aſt Homini, ſævâ incautum quem luſerat arte,
Dona videt frendens cœlo demiſſa, favorem
Numinis effuſum atque æterni pignus amoris.
Continuò immenſam attollit de gurgite molem
Arduus: hinc atque hinc diviſo flumine abactæ
Diſſiliunt flammarum undæ, fluctuſque recedunt
Præcipites: medio vallis patet horrida ponto.
Inde volans latè explicitis per inania pennis
Panditur, & denſum inſolitâ premit aera mole;
Dum tandem ſiccæ conſidit littore terræ,
Si modò terra foret, liquido non mitior æſtu
Quæ ſolido ſtetit igne rigens, taliſque videri,
Qualis, ubi rupem ingentem de fronte *Pelori*
Aurarum vis ſubtus agens, *Ætnæ*-ve tonantis

That with reiterated crimes he might
Heap on himſelf damnation, while he ſought
Evil to others; and enrag'd might ſee
How all his malice ſerv'd but to bring forth
Infinite goodneſs, grace and mercy ſhewn
On Man by him ſeduc'd; but on himſelf
Treble confuſion, wrath and vengeance pour'd.
Forthwith upright he rears from off the Pool
His mighty Stature; on each hand the Flames
Driv'n backward ſlope their pointing Spires, and roll'd
In Billows leave i'th'midſt a horrid Vale.
Then with expanded Wings he ſteers his flight
Aloft, incumbent on the dusky Air
That felt unuſual Weight, 'till on dry Land
He lights, if it were Land that ever burn'd
With ſolid, as the Lake with liquid fire;
And ſuch appear'd in hue, as when the force
Of ſubterranean Wind tranſports a Hill
Torn from *Pelorus*, or the ſhatter'd ſide
Of thund'ring *Ætna* whoſe combuſtible

Præ-

Præruptum latus avellit, cui viſcera flammam
Concipiunt facilem, & nativo fomite ſulphur
Dans ventis animos fornacibus æſtuat imis;
Horrendo fœtore gravis fumoque peruſta
Squalet agri facies. Tali ſe littore ſiſtit
Diri planta pedis! ---- Sociorum proximus Ipſum
Subſequitur: ſe more Deûm virtute receptâ
Jactabant *Stygias* proprio viciſſe paludes
Impete, nec domini nutum expectâſſe ſuperni.
 Hæc Regio, hæc Tellus, ergo hæ mihi Littoris oræ,
(Clamat Cœlicolûm Dux obrutus) Hæccine Sedes
Ætheriis mutanda Plagis, hæ Luce beatâ
Squalentes Tenebræ? ---- Bene habet, quum ſcilicet Iſti
Sic viſum, qui ſceptra ferox indebita jactat:
Eſto; juvat: quantùm potis eſt, procul, ô procul Illo
Sejunctus vivam, quem fati æquaverat Ordo,
Vis ſuper Æquales nunc extulit. Arva valete
Dulcia, felices Campi, æterniſque fluentes

...a linquimus Arva. Virg:

And fuel'd entrails thence conceiving Fire,
Sublim'd with Mineral fury, aid the Winds,
And leave a ſinged bottom all involv'd
With ſtench and ſmoak: Such Reſting found the Sole
Of unbleſs'd feet! Him follow'd his next Mate,
Both glorying to have 'ſcap'd the *Stygian* flood,
As Gods, and by their own recover'd ſtrength;
Not by the ſuff'rance of ſupernal pow'r.
 Is this the Region, this the Soil, the Clime,
(Said then the loſt Arch-Angel) this the Seat,
That we muſt change for Heav'n? this mournful
 gloom
For that celeſtial light? Be it ſo! ſince He
Who now is Sov'reign can diſpoſe, and bid
What ſhall be right: fartheſt from him is beſt,
Whom reaſon hath equal'd, force hath made ſu-
Above his Equals. Farewel happy Fields, [preme
Where Joy for ever dwells! hail horrors! hail

Deliciis!

Deliciis! Salvete Horrores! Tu mihi ſalve
Infernum! Voſque interiùs nova pandite regna
Magno Habitatori, atque imis capite alta cavernis
Tartara, cui Mentem non Tempora, non Loca mutant.
Mens locus ipſa ſibi eſt; Erebum Cœlumque facit Mens.
Quid refert ubi ſim, ſi perſtem immotus & idem,
Et qualem decet, haud ipſo, ſi fulmina tantùm
Abjiciat, Victore minor? Quin otia ſaltem
Ducere in his dabitur tenebris, niſi & iſta Tyrannus
Invideat loca, & hinc aliis nos exigat armis.
Saltem hic ſecuri dominabimur: Hoc bene regnum
Tanto emitur bello: Sic, ſic regnare ſub umbris
Præſtat, quàm ſuperi ſervire per atria cœli.
At quorsùm fidos comites ſocioſque ruinæ
Lethæo attonitos patimur ſub gurgite volvi?
Quidni has in ſedes ſortemque vocamus iniquam
Regni infelicis; vel ut experiamur in armis
Quid cœli regione datur reparare, vel imo

Infernal World! and thou profoundeſt Hell
Receive thy new Poſſeſſor! One, who brings
A mind not to be chang'd by place or time.
The mind is its own place, and in it ſelf
Can make a heav'n of hell, a hell of heav'n.
What matter where, if I be ſtill the ſame,
And what I ſhould be, all but leſs than He
Whom thunder hath made greater? Here at leaſt
We ſhall be free; th' Almighty hath not built
Here for His envy; will not drive us hence:
Here we may reign ſecure; and in my choice
To reign is worth ambition, tho' in hell:
Better to reign in hell, than ſerve in heav'n.
But wherefore let we then our faithful friends,
Th' aſſociates and copartners of our loſs,
Lye thus aſtoniſh'd on th' oblivious pool,
And call them not to ſhare with us their part
In this unhappy manſion: or once more

Perdere

Perdere (ſiquid adhuc perdendum reſtat) Averno?
Hæc *Satanas*. Cui ſic *Balzebus:* Magne Cohortum
Latè effulgentum Ductor, quas noverat unus
Viciſſe Omnipotens! Illam ſimul Agmina Vocem
Audierint, pignus ſemper prædulce ſalutis,
Bellorum extremâ rabie ancipitique tumultu
Auditam toties; ſigno quo protinus omnes
Tot quondam in cædes, diſcrimina tanta ruebant;
Illa repente alacreſque animos agilemque vigorem
Reſtituet; quanquam ignito jam gurgite pronos
Urget iners, qualem & dudum nos ſenſimus, Horror:
Tantâ deciderunt vaſtum per Inane ruinâ!
Finierat: magnâque ad littora mole ſuperbus
Lenta tulit *Satanas* veſtigia: grande retortum
A tergo, maſsâ ætheriâ, vaſtum atque rotundum,
Pendebat Scutum, immanes radiantibus oris
Amplectens humeros, qualis cum veſpere Luna
Fæſuleâ ſuper arce, aut lætis vallibus *Arni*

With rallied arms to try, what may be yet
Regain'd in heav'n, or what more loſt in hell?
So *Satan* ſpake, and him *Beelzebub*
Thus anſwer'd: Leader of thoſe armies bright,
Which but th' Omnipotent none could have foil'd!
If once they hear that voice, their livelieſt pledge
Of hope in fears and dangers, heard ſo oft
In worſt extremes, and on the perilous edge
Of battel when it rag'd, in all aſſaults
Their ſureſt ſignal, they will ſoon reſume
New courage, and revive, tho' now they lye
Grov'ling and proſtrate on yon lake of fire,
(As we erewhile,) aſtounded and amaz'd;
No wonder, fall'n ſuch a pernicious height!
He ſcarce had ceas'd, when the ſuperior fiend
Was moving tow'rd the ſhore: his pond'rous ſhield,
Ethereal temper, maſſie, large and round,
Behind him caſt; the broad circumference

Cernitur

Cernitur Artifici *Thuſco*, dum lumine vitri
Dædaleo adjutus maculoſo explorat in orbe
Monteſque fluvioſque vagos terraſque recentes.
Innixus ſublimi Haſtæ, (cui maxima Pinus
Norvegiis ſi ſtrata jugis componitur, illo
Utatur malo quanquam Prætoria Puppis,
Virgula erit,) ſuper arva gradus ſuſtentat iniquos
Ignea, quantùm illis placidi per cærula cœli
Diſſimiles! Omni intereà regione furentes
Incubuere acres ardenti à fornice flammæ.
Ille autem tulit intrepidus, dum littora ponti
Tangeret ignivomi: clamat ſocia Agmina, formæ
Agmina cœleſtis, jam prona jacentia fluctu
Atque oblita ſui; numero tot, lapſa ſenili
Quot folia Autumno ſternuntur littoris oris
Valle ſub Umbroſá, ſcenam quà *Thuſca* virentem
Ædificant nemora, atque altos curvantur in arcus:
Aut Rubro quàm multa Mari natat Ulva, procellis

Hung on his ſhoulders like the Moon, whoſe Orb
Thro' Optick Glaſs the *Tuſcan* Artiſt views
At Ev'ning from the top of *Feſole*,
Or in *Valdarno*, to deſcry new Lands,
Rivers, or Mountains, in her ſpotty Globe.
His Spear, (to equal which the talleſt Pine
Hewn on *Norwegian* Hills, to be the Maſt
Of ſome great Ammiral, were but a wand)
He walk'd with, to ſupport uneaſie ſteps
Over the burning Marle (not like thoſe ſteps
On Heaven's azure!) and the torrid Clime
Smote on him ſore beſides, vaulted with Fire.
Nathleſs he ſo endur'd, 'till on the Beach
Of that inflamed Sea he ſtood, and call'd
His Legions, Angel-forms, who lay intranc'd,
Thick as autumnal Leaves that ſtrow the Brooks
In *Vallombroſa*, where th' *Etrurian* ſhades
High over-arch'd imbow'r; or ſcatter'd ſedge

Æquora cum verrit rapidis nimboſus *Orion*;
Quà Regem maleſanum undæ ſtravere ſecutum
Iſacidas: Illi ex tutâ ſpeculantur arenâ
Curruſque excuſſaſque rotas & pallida ponto
Corpora multa Virûm volvi. Tam denſa jacebat
Mæſta Cohors fluvium occultans, horrore ſepulta,
Mutatamque ſtupens ſedem & ſqualentia regna.
Intendit vocem *Satanas*, ſonitumque dedere
Antra profunda Erebi: O ingentibus inclyta ſceptris
Regum excelſa Manus, bello imperiiſque potentûm,
Flos cœli, quondam heu veſtri! Nunc arcibus illis
Cedendum, tantus corda immortalia torpor
Si teneat. Sed fortè libet decumbere fluctu,
Scilicet hìc Virtus bellis ut laſſa quieſcat,
Utque levem hìc ineat, cœli ceu valle, ſoporem!
An certum eſt adeò abjecto ſuccumbere geſtu
Victori, ſuperâ inſultans qui ſpectat ab arce
Illuſtres cœli Indigenas & celſa *Seraphum*

Afloat, when with fierce Winds *Orion* arm'd
Hath vex'd the Red-Sea Coaſt, whoſe waves o'er-
Buſiris, and his *Memphian* Chivalry, [threw
While with perfidious hatred they purſu'd
The ſojourners of *Goſhen*, who beheld
From the ſafe ſhore their floating Carcaſes,
And broken Chariot Wheels: ſo thick beſtrown,
Abject and loſt lay theſe, covering the Flood,
Under amazement of their hideous Change.
He call'd ſo loud, that all the hollow Deep
Of Hell reſounded: Princes, Potentates,
Warriors, the flow'r of Heav'n! once yours, now
If ſuch aſtoniſhment as this can ſeize [loſt,
Eternal Spirits: or have ye choſ'n this place
After the toil of battle to repoſe
Your wearied virtue, for the eaſe you find
To ſlumber here, as in the Vales of Heaven?
Or in this abject poſture have ye ſworn
T'adore the Conqueror? who now beholds
Cherub and Seraph rolling in the Flood,

Agmina

Agmina jactari rapido ludibria ponto,
Armaque ſignaque flammantes denſata per undas?
Jamque ardens meliorque loco pennata ſequentum
Turba Inimicorum ruet æthere, ſemianimeſque
Calcabit, triplici-ve infixos fulminis ictu
Uſque imum premet in barathrum. Quin rumpite ſomnos,
Surgite, vel fœdâ æternùm torpete ruinâ.
  Audierant, puduitque; aliſque micantibus omnes
Ociùs exiliere: Ut quondam nocte ſilenti
Caſtrorum Speculatores, ſi fortè ſopore
Oppreſſos metuendi offenderit ira Tribuni,
Membra repente levant languentibus excita ſomnis.
Nec verò immanis non perſenſere ruinæ
Pondera, nec gravium ſtimulis caruere dolorum;
At voci Ducis auſcultant, mora nulla, ruuntque
Innumeri. Veluti *Amramidis* cum Virga, *Canopi*
Littore vibrata infauſto, per rura juberet
Ire locuſtarum nubem, quæ urgentibus Euris

With ſcatter'd Arms and Enſigns; 'till anon
His ſwift purſuers from Heav'n-gates diſcern
Th' advantage, and deſcending tread us down
Thus drooping: or with linked Thunderbolts
Transfix us to the bottom of this Gulph.
Awake, ariſe, or be for ever fall'n!
  They heard, and were abaſh'd, and up they ſprung
Upon the wing; as when men wont to watch
On duty, ſleeping found by whom they dread,
Rouze and beſtir themſelves ere well awake.
Nor did they not perceive the evil plight
In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel;
Yet to their General's Voice they ſoon obey'd,
Innumerable. As when the potent Rod
Of *Amram*'s ſon, in *Ægypt*'s evil day,
Wav'd round the coaſt, up call'd a pitchy cloud
Of locuſts, warping on the eaſtern Wind,
That o'er the Realm of impious *Pharaoh* hung

Denſæ inſtar Noctis ſævi *Pharaonis* in oras
Venit, & horrendâ *Nilum* circumdedit umbrâ.
Talis Tartareorum Acies denſiſſima Fratrum
Ignem inter flammantem infrà circumque ſupràque
Suſpendit triſti ſub fornice lentius alas:
Dum tandem magni Cuſpis ſublata Tyranni
Quò flectant iter oſtendit: tum præpete pennâ
Æquato demiſſi unà libramine terrâ
Sidunt ſulphureâ, & latum funduntur in æquor,
Turba ingens; quantam haud olim glacialibus Arctos
Effudit lumbis, populorum maxima Mater,
Aut *Rhenum* ſuper aut *Iſtrum*, cum barbara Pubes
Diluvii in morem tepidos undaret in Auſtros,
Uſque ipſam ad *Calpem* & *Lybiæ* ſitientis arenas.
Jamque omni à turmâ celeres atque agmine ab omni
Ingentem ſtipare Duces ſimul undique Regem
Approperant: ſua quemque & Sceptra, & major Imago
Humanâ, æthereæque ornant veſtigia formæ.

Like Night, and darken'd all the land of *Nile*:
So numberleſs were thoſe bad Angels ſeen
Hov'ring on wing under the cope of Hell,
'Twixt upper, nether, and ſurrounding Fires:
'Till, as a ſignal giv'n, th' up-lifted Spear
Of their great Sultan waving to direct
Their courſe, in even balance down they light
On the firm brimſtone, and fill all the plain:
A multitude! like which the populous North
Pour'd never from her frozen loins, to paſs
Rhene or the *Danaw*, when her barbarous ſons
Came like a Deluge on the South, and ſpread
Beneath *Gibralter* to the *Lybian* ſands.
Forthwith from ev'ry ſquadron, and each band,
The Heads and Leaders thither haſte where ſtood
Their great Commander; God-like ſhapes and forms
Excelling human, Princely Dignities,
And Pow'rs! that erſt in Heaven ſat on Thrones;

Scilicet

Scilicet & ſoliis quondam cœleſtibus omnes
Sederunt; verùm ob faſtum menteſque rebelles
Æternis vitæ periere eraſa tabellis.
Nomina, nec ſuperis ultrà memorantur in oris.
Necdum *Evæ* natos inter nova nomina terris
Quæſierant; donec latum erravere per orbem
Non prohibente Deo, Pietas humana Fideſque
Ut ſpectarentur meliùs: tum capta malignis
Inſidiis Hominum gentis pars maxima celſum
Deſerit Auctorem; ſanctique arcana Parentis
Gloria polluitur, vanis ſimulata figuris
Brutorum; luxu turpantur Sacra nefando,
Fœdaque Tartareæ fumant altaria turbæ.
Olli inter Gentes diverſo hinc nomine noti
Quiſque habuere ſuos variâ ſub imagine cultus.
  Ergo age, Quis primus (terris jam nomina dudum
Clareſcunt) ſomno excuſſo, Quis, Muſa, ſupremus
Se demum erexit ſtrato flammante tyranni

Tho' of their names in heav'nly Records now
Be no memorial; blotted out and ras'd,
By their rebellion, from the Books of Life.
Nor had they yet among the ſons of *Eve*
Got them new names; till wand'ring oe'r the Earth,
Thro' God's high ſufferance for the tryal of Man,
By falſities and lies the greateſt part
Of Mankind they corrupted, to forſake
God their Creator; and th' inviſible
Glory of Him, that made them, to transform
Oft to the image of a Brute, adorn'd
With gay Religions full of pomp and gold,
And Devils to adore for Deities:
Then were they known to men by various Names,
And various Idols thro' the heathen World.
  Say, Muſe, their names then known, who firſt, who laſt,
Rouz'd from the ſlumber on that fiery couch,

Ad vocem, latus ut nudâ ſtiparet arenâ.
Proceſſere Duces, meritis ut Quiſque præibat,
Abſiſtente procul turbâ. Venere priores,
Qui deinde inferno migrârunt gurgite terras
Rimati prædæ ſtudio, & poſt tempore longo
Per gentes latè divinos poſcere honores
Non metuêre, Deique ſuas adjungere ſedes
Sedibus, atque aris aras; interque *Cherubas*
Sublimem ſummo *Sionis* vertice Jovam
Suſtinuere tonantem; & mox vel in æde verendâ
Ipſius æterniſque adytis ſibi templa locârunt,
Infandum! violare auſi puriſſima Sacra,
Et contra ætheream tenebras advolvere lucem.
Extulit ante alios torva efferus ora *Molochus*
Fœdata humanâ ſanie lacrimiſque parentum,
Quanquam lugubres ſuperârint tympana queſtus
Infantum, quos per flammas horrenda recepit
Numinis Effigies. Illum *Ammonita* per agros

At their great Emperor's call, as next in worth
Came ſingly where he ſtood, on the bare ſtrand,
While the promiſcuous crowd ſtood yet aloof?
The chief were thoſe who, from the Pit of Hell
Roaming to ſeek their prey on Earth, durſt fix
Their Seats long after next the Seat of God,
Their Altars by His Altar, Gods ador'd
Among the Nations round, and durſt abide
Jehovah thund'ring out of *Sion*, thron'd
Between the Cherubim; yea, often plac'd
Within his Sanctuary it ſelf their Shrines,
Abominations! and with curſed Things
His holy Rites and ſolemn Feaſts profan'd,
And with their darkneſs durſt affront his light.
Firſt *Moloch*, horrid King, beſmear'd with blood
Of human ſacrifice, and parents tears;
Tho', for the noiſe of Drums and Timbrels loud,
Their childrens cries unheard, that paſt thro' Fire

Irriguos

Irriguos *Rabbæ Batanæaque* regna colebat,
Argoviique plagis, extremi *Arnonis* ad undam.
Nec ſatis; at prolis mox prudentiſſima flectens
Pectora *Davideæ*, ſuaſit ſua condere fana
Templa DEI adversùm, famoſo in vertice montis
Obſcœni, ſacram nemoris cui præbuit umbram
Hinnonis Vallis jucunda, hinc dicta *Tophetus*,
Hinc & opaca *Geenna*, Erebi nigrantis Imago.
Proximus inde *Chemos*, cui Gens *Moabæa* pudendos
Sacrabat ritus, *Aroarem* interque *Nebonem*,
Quáque patent auſtrina *Abari* Deſerta, ſuperque
Hesbona aeriamque *Oronaon*, regna *Sihonis*,
Trans roſeas *Sibmæ* valles veſtitaque rura
Vitibus, uſque *Elealem*, *Aſphaltique* ipſius undas.
Dictus & Ille *Peor*, cum credula corda moveret
Iſacidum, ſævi fugientum littora *Nili*,
Ipſius ut colerent aras laſcivaque Sacra,
Flebilibus fœcunda malis. Hinc Orgia fœda

To his grim Idol. Him the *Ammonite*
Worſhip'd in *Rabba*, and her wat'ry Plain,
In *Argob*, and in *Baſan*, to the ſtream
Of utmoſt *Arnon*. Nor content with ſuch
Audacious neighbourhood, the wiſeſt heart
Of *Solomon* he led by fraud, to build
His Temple right againſt the Temple of GOD,
On that opprobrious Hill; and made his Grove
The pleaſant Valley of *Hinnon*, *Tophet* thence
And black *Gehenna* call'd, the Type of Hell.
Next *Chemos*, th' obſcene dread of *Moab*'s Sons,
From *Aroar* to *Nebo*, and the Wild
Of Southmoſt *Abarim*; in *Heſebon*
And *Horonaim*, *Seon*'s Realm, beyond
The flow'ry Dale of *Sibma*, clad with Vines,
And *Elcale*, to th' *Aſphaltic* Pool.
Peor his other *Name*, when he entic'd
Iſrael in *Sittim*, on their march from *Nile*,
To do him wanton rites, which coſt them woe.
Yet thence his luſtful Orgies he enlarg'd

Protulit obſcœnum ad Montem ſaltuſque Homicidæ
Horrendos. Odio en nimiùm conjuncta Libido!
Sed templis utrumque ſimul ſancti ira *Joſiæ*
Eruit infandis & Tartara miſit ad ima.
His ſeſe addiderant Comites, Quot littora propter
Antiqui *Euphratis*, fluviumque *Ægyptia* rura
Scindentem à *Syriis*, *Baal Aſtarote*-ve vocati
Communi titulo; hic Divis datus, Ille Deabus:
Nam capere alterutrum geminoſve adjungere ſexus
Aeriis fas eſt Animis: tam ductilis illis
Temperies habiliſque vigor, non oſſea paſſis
Vincula, uti tardâ carnis qui mole laborant
Contexti inter ſe multis compagibus artus.
Quæque ſuas varians formas, ut cuique libido eſt,
Contrahit, extendit; lucem induitur-ve tenebras,
Ardentique odio aut dulci exercetur Amore.
Hos propter ſæpe *Iſacidum* gens vana, ſupremi
Præſidii immemores ſanctis diſcedere ab aris

Even to that Hill of ſcandal, by the Grove
Of *Moloch* homicide; luſt hard by hate;
'Till good *Joſiah* drove them thence to Hell.
With theſe came they, who from the bord'ring flood
Of old *Euphrates*, to the Brook that parts
Egypt from *Syrian* ground, had general Names
Of *Baalim*, and *Aſhtaroth*; thoſe Male,
Theſe Feminine: (For Spirits when they pleaſe
Can either Sex aſſume, or both; ſo ſoft
And uncompounded is their Eſſence pure;
Not ty'd or manacled with joint or limb,
Nor founded on the brittle ſtrength of bones,
Like cumbrous fleſh; but in what ſhape they chuſe,
Dilated or condens'd, bright or obſcure,
Can execute their airy purpoſes,
And works of love or enmity fulfill.)
For thoſe the Race of *Iſrael* oft forſook
Their living Strength, and unfrequented left

Auſi

Auſi, monſtra Deûm omnigenûm coluere neſandis
Ritibus; hinc bello indecori turpique ſub hoſte
Degeneres cecidere. Huic ſe intulit ardua turbæ
Aſtarte, venerata *Tyro*, Dea credita cœli,
Oſtentans alto creſcentia vertice latè
Cornua; cui nitidæ per amica ſilentia lunæ
Mollia *Sidoniæ* cantârunt vota Puellæ.
Illam nec ſiluit laſcivo carmine *Sion*,
Monte ſed Opprobrii Princeps uxorius aras
Infames ſtatuit, magnam cui mentem animumque
Fœmineæ vicere Artes Rituſque profani.
Hanc deinde excepit *Thammuſius*, annua cujus
Vulnera per *Libanum Syriæ* movere puellas
Flebilibus ſpatium æſtivæ, quàm longa, diei
Indulgere modis, lentaſque ciere querelas;
Nativo effuſus ſaxo dum mollis *Adonis*
Iret in Oceanum, *Thammusî* ſanguine dictus
Purpureos tingi latices: miſerabile carmen

His righteous Altar, bowing lowly down
To beſtial Gods; for which their heads as low
Bow'd down in Battle, ſunk before the Spear
Of deſpicable foes. With theſe in troop
Came *Aſtoreth*, whom the *Phœnicians* call'd
Aſtarte, Queen of Heav'n, with creſcent Horns:
To whoſe bright Image nightly by the Moon
Sidonian Virgins paid their Vows and Songs;
In *Sion* alſo not unſung, where ſtood
Her Temple on th' offenſive Mountain, built
By that uxorious King, whoſe heart, tho' large,
Beguil'd by fair Idolatreſſes, fell
To Idols foul. *Thammuz* came next behind,
Whoſe annual Wound in *Lebanon* allur'd
The *Syrian* Damſels to lament his fate
In am'rous ditties all a Summer's day:
While ſmooth *Adonis* from his native Rock
Ran purple to the Sea, ſuppos'd with blood

Aure bibunt tenerâ Natæ *Sionis*, & ipſis
Contactas ſimilis pervadit flamma medullas.
Has adeò inſani languentes vulnere amoris
Veſtibulum ante ipſum, ſanctique in limine fani,
Aſpexit Vates, toto cum Numine plenus
Tranſlatos aliò cultus & crimina gentis
Cerneret ingratæ. Sequitur (Cultoribus ingens
Opprobrium) Effigies cui ſordida procidit Arcam
Ante triumphatam, cladem confeſſa pudendam
Æde ſuâ, & capite & palmis populata reciſis;
Ore Hominem referens, poſtremo corpore Piſcem,
Portentum æquoreum, *Dagon:* Sed & Huic quoque ſtruxit
Azotus delubra; Hunc & venerata nefandis
Terra *Palæſtinæ* Sacris, *Gathos*, *Aſcalos*, *Ecron*,
Quæque *Philiſtiadum* primo ſtat littore *Gaza*.
Excipit Hunc *Rimmon*, cui ſedes læta *Damaſcus*,
Et fortunatæ, quas alluit *Abbana*, ripæ,
Quas *Pharphar*, vitreis lucentia flumina lymphis.

Of *Thammuz* yearly wounded: the Love-tale
Infected *Sion*'s Daughters with like heat;
Whoſe wanton Paſſions in the ſacred Porch
Ezekiel ſaw, when by the Viſion led
His Eye ſurvey'd the dark Idolatries
Of alienated *Judah*. Next came One
Who mourn'd in earneſt, when the Captive Ark
Maim'd his brute Image, head and hands lop'd off
In his own Temple, on the grunſel edge
Where he fell flat, and ſham'd his Worſhippers:
Dagon his Name, Sea-Monſter, upward Man
And downward Fiſh: yet had his Temple High
Rear'd in *Azotus*, dreaded through the Coaſt
Of *Palæſtine*, in *Gath*, and *Aſcalon*,
And *Accaron*, and *Gaza*'s frontier bounds.
Him follow'd *Rimmon*, whoſe delightful Seat
Was fair *Damaſcus*, on the fertil banks
Of *Abbana* and *Pharphar*, lucid ſtreams.

Ille

Ille nec æterni metuit ſe opponere templis
Numinis; Illum olim ſceleratatque ſana reliquit
Dux ſcabie exeſus: Sed Rex, ſed inanis adorat
Victor *Ahaz*; demens, qui delubra Omnipotentis
Diruit, ut *Syriorum* aras induceret, & quos
Vicerat ipſe Deos. Glomerantes agmine magno
His ſubiere Cohors, antiquæ nomina famæ
Jactantes mentita, *Orus*, cumque *Iſide Oſiris*,
Carmine qui magico & vanis luſere figuris
Sacrificos gentemque *Phari*, palantia paſſim
Sub pecudum indignis quærentes Numina formis.
Nec verò *Iſacidum* proles intacta; alieno
Ipſa auro Vitulum finxit: graviora ſed auſus
Rex ille in *Dani* populis populiſque *Betheli*,
Haud veritus ſanctum prono aſſimilare juvenco
Auctorem, *Phariis* omnes qui nocte ſub unâ
Primitias uteri lethali ſtraverat ictu,
Commixtaſque Hominum Spes balantumque Deorum.

He alſo againſt the Houſe of GOD was bold:
A Leper once he loſt, and gain'd a King,
Ahaz, his ſottiſh Conqueror, whom he drew
GOD's Altar to diſparage, and diſplace
For one of *Syrian* mode, whereon to burn
His odious off'rings, and adore the Gods
Whom he had vanquiſh'd. After theſe appear'd
A crew, who under Names of old Renown,
Oſiris, *Iſis*, *Orus*, and their Train,
With monſtrous ſhapes and ſorceries abus'd
Fanatic *Ægypt* and her Prieſts, to ſeek
Their wandring Gods, diſguis'd in brutiſh forms
Rather than human. Nor did *Iſrael* 'ſcape
Th' infection, when their borrow'd Gold compos'd
The calf in *Oreb*; and the Rebel King
Doubled that Sin in *Bethel*, and in *Dan*,
Lik'ning his Maker to the Grazed Ox,
Jehovah, who in one Night when He paſs'd
From *Ægypt* marching, equal'd with one ſtroke
Both her firſt-born and all her bleating Gods.

Se tulit extremum *Belus*, quo nequior Alter
Non cecidit; ſolo ſceleris maleſanus amore
Qui ſcelus expeteret: non Illi fana, nec aræ
Fumabant: Sed quis fanis, quis notior aris,
Elidum exemplo ſeu vis, ſeu dira libido
Templa Dei violet? Quin vana palatia Regum
Ipſe colit, luxuque urbes vitiiſque ſolutas,
Clamor ubi inſanus, rixæ, indomitique tumultus,
Per celſas reſonant arces: terriſque tenebras
Nox ſimul intulerit, cæci ſine more vagantur
Beliades, vino inflati luxuque protervo.
Noctem illam *Gibeæ Sodomæaque* mœnia teſtor,
Hoſpitii tutata fidem cum traderet ipſas
Janua Matronas, ſtupra ut pejora caveret.
  Viribus Hi primique loco. Percurrere longum eſt
Cætera quæ latè clareſcunt Numina, magnoſque
Ioniæ numerare Deos, quos priſca colebat
Japeti ſoboles, Cœlo & Tellure minores

Belial came laſt, than whom a Spirit more lewd
Fell not from Heaven, or more groſs to love
Vice for it ſelf: To him no Temple ſtood,
Or Altar ſmoak'd; yet who more oft than He
In Temples, and at Altars, when the Prieſt
Turns Atheiſt; as did *Eli*'s Sons, who fill'd
With luſt and violence the houſe of God?
In Courts and Palaces he alſo reigns,
And in luxurious Cities, where the noiſe
Of riot aſcends above their loftieſt Tow'rs,
And injury, and outrage: and when Night
Darkens the Streets, then wander forth the Sons
Of *Belial*, flown with inſolence and wine:
Witneſs the Streets of *Sodom*; and that night
In *Gibeah*, when the hoſpitable door
Expos'd a Matron, to avoid worſe rape.
  Theſe were the prime in order, and in might;
The reſt were long to tell, tho' far renown'd,
Th' *Ionian* Gods, of *Javan*'s Iſſue held
Gods, yet confeſs'd later than Heav'n and Earth,

Faſſa

Faſſa palàm atque illâ jactans ab origine natos.
Primus ibi *Titan* vaſtâ cum prole; ſed Olli
Junior abripuit *Saturnus* regna, ſuoque
A *Jove* mox ipſe expulſus, quem *Rhea* rebellem
Progeniem peperit: ſic ſceptra invaſit & arces
Jupiter. *Idæis* Hæc Numina ſcilicet oris
Nota priùs tandem tenuere nivalia *Olympi*
Culmina, nec mediis cœlum ſublimius auris.
Pars etiam juga *Delphorum* ſaltus-ve ſacratos
Dodones coluere, aut *Graiæ* littora terræ.
Quoſque alios ſecum Divos trans *Adria* longè
Æquora decedens regnis *Saturnus* ademptis
Heſperios tulit in campos & *Celtica* rura.
Hi turmis glomerati omnes, Aliique coibant
Innumeri, mæſto dejecti lumina vultu:
Viſa ſubinde tamen levis inter nubila ſpargi
Lætitia, ut ſperare Ducem meliora videbant,
Nec ſeſe tantâ penitùs periiſſe ruinâ.

Their boaſted Parents; *Titan*, (Heav'n's firſt-born,)
With his enormous brood, and birthright ſeiz'd
By younger *Saturn*: He from mightier *Jove*,
(His own and *Rhea*'s Son) like meaſure found;
So *Jove* uſurping reign'd: Theſe firſt in *Crete*,
And *Ida* known, thence on the ſnowy top
Of cold *Olympus* rul'd the middle air,
Their higheſt Heav'n; or on the *Delphian* Cliff,
Or in *Dodona*, and thro' all the bounds
Of *Doric* Land; or who with *Saturn* old
Fled over *Adria* to th' *Heſperian* Fields,
And o'er the *Celtic* roam'd the utmoſt Iſles.
All theſe and more came flocking, but with looks
Down-caſt and damp; yet ſuch wherein appear'd
Obſcure ſome glimpſe of joy, to have found their Chief
Not in deſpair, to have found themſelves not loſt
In loſs it ſelf; which on his count'nance caſt

Nec minùs ingenti dubius color ora pererrat
Ductori; faſtum at ſolitum, mora nulla, reſumens,
Excelſaſque crepans voces Simulator Honeſti
Mendaci fluit eloquio, & languentia corda
Erigit, inſpiratque animos, abigitque timores.
Deinde jubet, ſimul altiſonans lituique tubæque
Bellicus infremuit Clangor, Regale levari
Vexillum: hos ſibi procerus poſcebat honores
Signifer *Azazal*: rutilæ circundata virgæ
Explicuit, latéque ardentem evolvere ſcenam
Imperii ſigna alta dedit: velut aere ſummo
Stella facem ducens longo micat ignea tractu,
Sic ſublatum altè ſpatioſâ veſte per auras
Vexillum immenſum patuit, radiante *Seraphum*
Picta trophæa ſinu & ſtellata Inſignia pandens.
Jamque tuba exultat flatu; ſonat ære canoro
Martia Vox; tum verò altum dant Agmina juncta
Clamorem, concuſſa Erebi quo concava, & imæ

Like doubtful hue: but he his wonted pride
Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore
Semblance of worth, not ſubſtance, gently rais'd
Their fainting courage, and diſpell'd their fears.
Then ſtrait commands that at the warlike ſound
Of Trumpets loud, and Clarions, be uprear'd
His mighty Standard: that proud honour claim'd
Azazel as his right, a Cherub tall;
Who forthwith from the glittering ſtaff unfurl'd
Th' Imperial Enſign; which full high advanc'd
Shone like a Meteor ſtreaming to the Wind,
With Gems and Golden Luſtre rich imblaz'd,
Seraphic Arms and Trophies; all the while
Sonorous metal blowing Martial Sounds:
At which the univerſal Hoſt up ſent
A ſhout that tore Hell's Concave, and beyond
Frighted the Reign of *Chaos* and old Night.
All in a moment thro' the gloom were ſeen

Ipſa

Ipſa *Chaûs* Noctiſque antiquæ exterrita regna.
Continuò decies ſpectantur Mille per umbras
Attolli bellorum Inſignia, multipliceſque
Undatim jactare faces; unà horrida Silva
Haſtarum exſurgit, ſcutis diro ordine Scuta,
Et galeæ galeis conſertæ. It protinùs æquis
Agminibus condenſa Phalanx; dum plurima buxo
Tibia multifori, & modulamine fiſtula lento
Molle ſonans, greſſuſque regit fingitque canendo.
Carmine non alio bellantes *Dorica* Muſa
Impulit Heroas, quos non furor egit inamis,
Sed vis firma Animi, ſed Virtus ardua, lethi
Indignata metum turpiſque ignara repulſæ.
Nec tamen haud poterant blandâ dulcedine Cantus
Triſtitiam ſedare, & ſternere leniter atros
Curarum fluctus, gelidos arcere timores,
Atque Homines Superoſque modis mollire canoris.
His intenta ſilent, & procedentia lentis

Ten thouſand Banners riſe into the Air,
With orient Colours waving: with them roſe
A Foreſt huge of Spears; and thronging Helms
Appear'd, and ſerried Shields in thick array,
Of depth immeaſurable: anon they move
In perfect *Phalanx*, to the *Dorian* mood
Of Flutes, and ſoft Recorders; ſuch as rais'd
To height of nobleſt temper Heroes old
Arming to Battle; and inſtead of rage
Deliberate valour breath'd, firm, and unmov'd
With dread of death to flight, or foul retreat;
Nor wanting pow'r to mitigate and ſwage,
With ſolemn touches, troubled thoughts, and chaſe
Anguiſh, and doubt, and fear, and ſorrow, and pain,
From mortal or immortal minds. Thus they
Breathing united force with fixed thought
Mov'd on in ſilence to ſoft Pipes, that charm'd

Paſſibus

Paſſibus ardorem unanimem ſimul omnia ſpirant
Agmina; difficiles ambuſto in littore greſſus
Lenibant numeri. Tum vaſtâ fronte Cohortes
Explicitæ medio ſe, formidabile viſu!
Extendunt latè campo radiantibus armis,
Ceu bellis aſſuetæ Acies; clypeiſque minaces
Erectiſque haſtis magni mandata tyranni
Expectant. Media Ille ſagaci lumine velox
Agmina pervadit; florentes ære catervas
Directis rite ordinibus, celſiſſima Divûm
Corpora, ſpiranteſque videt cœleſtia vultus.
Ut numeros tandem recolit, Cor inde feroci
Diſtentum faſtu tumet, immenſiſque ſuperbit
Viribus. Humano neque enim confluxit ab ortu
Bellica Vis, Huic quæ poſſet collata videri
Pygmæas ſuperare manus gruibuſque popellum
Infeſtum; *Phlegræ* quanquam immaniſſima Proles
Addantur populis, qui bella ſub *Ilio* alto

Their painful ſteps o'er the burnt ſoil: and now
Advanc'd in view, they ſtand, a horrid Front
Of dreadful length and dazling Arms, in guiſe
Of Warriors old with order'd Spear and Shield,
Awaiting what command their mighty Chief
Had to impoſe: He thro' the armed Files
Darts his experienc'd eye, and ſoon traverſe
The whole Battalion views, their order due,
Their viſages and ſtature as of Gods;
Their number laſt he ſums. And now his heart
Diſtends with pride, and hard'ning in his ſtrength
Glories: for never ſince created Man
Met ſuch imbodied force, as nam'd with theſe
Could merit more than that ſmall Infantry
Warr'd on by Cranes; tho' all the Giant brood
Of *Phlegra* with th' Heroic Race were join'd,
That fought at *Thebes* and *Ilium*, on each ſide
Mix'd with auxiliar Gods; and what reſounds

Geſſere,

Geſſere, aut *Thebis*, certantum utrinque Deorum
Ducta inimicitiis: non ſi jungantur *Utheri*
Progeniem comitata Cohors, quos fabula narrat
Antiqua, *Armoricique* Equites, Equiteſque *Britanni*.
Adde & Chriſticolas, lunatiſve agmina ſignis,
Quotquot in *Albano*, vel in *Aſp'ro* Monte feroces
Commiſere haſtas; quot miſit in arma *Trapezus*
Læta Virûm; quot Gens *Mauruſia*, quotque *Damaſcus*,
Quoſque *Utica* immani victrix certamine *Magnum*
Effudit *Carolum* contra Proceresque frequentes.

Hos vicere adeo, & quæ vis mortalibus uſquam eſt,
Cœleſtes Animæ; at tacitâ formidine ſanctum
Induperatorem obſervant: Ille arduus omnes
Sublimi geſtu exſuperans ſtat mole ſuperbâ,
Celſa velut Turris: nondum deceſſerat omnis
Oris honos; formæ manet uſque prioris Imago
Nubila, & ingentes cœleſti in fronte ruinæ.
Ceu Sol Eoo nebuloſum luſtrat ab axe

In Fable or Romance of *Uther*'s Son,
Begirt with *Britiſh* and *Armoric* Knights;
And all who ſince, Baptiz'd or Infidel,
Jouſted in *Aſpramont*, or *Montalban*,
Damaſco, or *Morocco*, or *Trebiſond*;
Or whom *Biſerta* ſent from *Afric* Shore,
When *Charlemain* with all his Peerage fell
By *Fontarabbia*. Thus far theſe beyond
Compare of mortal prowefs, yet obſerv'd
Their dread Commander: He, above the reſt
In ſhape and geſture proudly eminent,
Stood like a Tow'r: his Form had yet not loſt
All her Original brightneſs, nor appear'd
Leſs than Arch-Angel ruin'd, and th' exceſs
Of Glory obſcur'd: as when the Sun new-ris'n
Looks thro' the Horizontal miſty Air
Shorn of his Beams; or from behind the Moon,
In dim Eclipſe, diſaſtrous Twilight ſheds

Aera, præciſus radios; vel conditus idem
Poſt Lunæ faciem, trepidoque crepuſcula mundo
Dira ferens, hoſtes & bella futura tyrannis
Nuntiat: ante alios pariter ſpectabilis omnes,
Sed læſo fulgore minor, ſeſe extulit ingens
Dux Superûm: vultus horrendo fulminis igne
Sulcatos late perarârat multa Cicatrix;
Cura genis ſedit marcentibus: at juga frontis
Uſque ferox tenuit Virtus, faſtuque ſevero
Vindictam meditata Superbia. Tum face ſævâ
Lumina torva rotans volvit, ſed & ipſa ſubinde
Suffuſas ægri nebulas teſtata doloris,
Ut Socios ſcelerum, quidvis ſe hortante magiſtro
Aggreſſos, longâ multatos clade tuetur;
Ut recolit, cœli jubar immortale bibentes
Tot quondam Heroas penitùs cecidiſſe beatis
Ipſius ob noxam ſoliis: miſereſcitur ultrò
Conſtantes animos, poſtquam defloruit omnis

On half the Nations, and with fear of Change
Perplexes Monarchs: Darken'd ſo, yet ſhone
Above them all th' Arch-Angel. But his Face
Deep ſcars of Thunder had intrench'd, and Care
Sat on his faded check, but under Brows
Of dauntleſs Courage, and conſid'rate Pride
Waiting revenge. Cruel his eye, but caſt
Signs of remorſe and paſſion, to behold
The fellows of his crime, the followers rather,
(Far other once beheld in bliſs!) condemn'd
For ever now to have their lot in pain;
Millions of Spirits, for his fault amerc'd
Of Heav'n, and from Eternal Splendors flung
For his revolt; yet faithful how they ſtood,
Their Glory wither'd: as when Heaven's Fire
Hath ſcath'd the Foreſt Oaks, or Mountain Pines,
With ſinged top their ſtately growth, tho' bare,
Stands on the blaſted Heath. He now prepar'd

Gloria:

Gloria: ceu quondam nemorum quæ maxima frondet
Æſculus, aut montana Abies, vi fulminis icta
Membra levat ſpoliata comis; ambuſta per arva
Effert ſe nudi Majeſtas ardua Trunci.
Rege locuturo cupidæ coeuntibus alis
Accurrunt duplicatæ Acies, clauduntque coronâ
Intentos Proceres: Ter fari orditur; obortæ
Ter lacrimæ, quales cœleſtia lumina fundunt,
Prorumpunt, faſtu multùm obluctante feroci;
Tandem inter gemitum Verbis via facta frequentem:
  O fortes Animarum Acies, virtute potentes
Et numeris, quibus Omnipotens certaverit unus!
Nec ſine honore fuit certaminis exitus hujus,
Sit licet infelix: ſedes quod acerba viceſque
Infandæ hæ narrant. ---- Sed quæ vis præſcia, rerum
Eventus ſervans varios, monuiſſe valebat
Tot celſas bellantûm Animas, tot fortia Divûm
Pectora victrici quondam ceſſura lacerto?
Poſt ipſas quis enim clades tanta Agmina, quorum

To ſpeak; whereat their doubled Ranks they bend
From wing to wing, and half incloſe him round
With all his Peers: Attention held them mute.
Thrice he aſſay'd, and thrice in ſpight of Scorn,
Tears, ſuch as Angels weep, burſt forth; at laſt
Words interwove with ſighs found out their way.
  O Myriads of immortal Spirits! O Pow'rs
Matchleſs, but with th' Almighty! and that ſtrife
Was not inglorious, tho' th' event was dire,
As this place teſtifies, and this dire change,
Hateful to utter: but what pow'r of mind,
Foreſeeing, or preſaging, from the Depth
Of knowledge paſt or preſent, could have fear'd,
How ſuch united force of Gods, how ſuch

Exilio vaſti jam nuda & inania cœli
Templa vacant, quis adhuc dubitat vi tendere ad aſtra
Poſſe ſuâ patriaſque iterum conſcendere ſedes?
Vos cœli collecta Manus, Vos teſtor, an ullis
Conſiliis privatim habitis, cunctanſve timenſve,
Defuerim rebus veſtris. Verùm Ille, tyrannum
Seſe unum in cœlo jactans, huc uſque reſedit
Securus ſolio, famâ, vel temporis uſu,
Vel Superûm aſſenſu innixus; clariſſimus Aulæ
Effulſit Splendor, Vires latuere repôſtæ:
Hinc auſi nos bellum ingens, auſoque perimus;
Illius hinc demùm vires noſtræque pateſcunt:
Jam neque molimur bellum, nec ad arma vocati
Terga damus: quod vis nequiit, fraus gnara patrabit;
Hoſtis & iſte ſciet, quos vicerit impete, victos
Dimidiâ vix parte. Alios fòrs efferet Orbes
Circuitus Spatii immenſus, quos fama ferebat
Ipſum animo ſtatuiſſe effingere; Sedibus illis

As ſtood like theſe, could ever know repulſe?
For who can yet believe, tho' after loſs,
That all theſe puiſſant Legions, whoſe exile
Hath emptied Heav'n, ſhall fail to re-aſcend
Self-rais'd, and repoſſeſs their native ſeat?
For Me be witneſs all the Hoſt of Heav'n,
If counſels different, or danger ſhun'd
By me, have loſt our hopes. But He who reigns
Monarch in Heav'n, 'till then as one ſecure
Sat on His Throne, upheld by old repute,
Conſent, or cuſtom, and His Regal State
Put forth at full; but ſtill His ſtrength conceal'd,
Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall.
Henceforth His Might we know, and know our Own;
So as not either to provoke, or dread
New war, provok'd. Our better part remains
To work in cloſe deſign, by fraud or guile,
What force effected not: that He no leſs
At length from us may find, Who overcomes
By force, hath overcome but half his foe.

Gentem

Gentem habitaturam, magni quam Cura Parentis
Blanda ſovens miro ſuperis æquaret amore.
Fòrs ibi tendemus ſpeculatum, alióve locorum;
Non hîc certa domus; nec longum carcere opaco
Cœleſtes cogent Animas immania Clauſtra
Gurgitis inferni. Verùm hæc decernere ſeris
Præſtat conciliis. Pacem haud ſperare licebit;
Nam quis poſcat iners veniam genubus minor? Ergo
Bella palam, vel clam potiùs, ſed bella gerenda.
Dixerat; & vocem gladiorum multa micantûm
Millia ſancîbant, altis vibrata *Cherubum*
Magnanimûm validè dextris: Cava Tartara circum
Ardeſcunt immane; Deum contra Omnipotentem
Omnibus una furit rabies; clypeiſque feroces
Conſtrictis, reſonis quaſſant clangoribus arma,
Infandiſque minis cœli convexa laceſſunt.
Mons juxtà ſublimis erat; ſqualentia diras

Space may produce new Worlds; whereof ſo riſe
There went a fame in Heav'n, that He ere-long
Intended to create; and therein plant
A generation, whom His choice regard
Should favour equal to the Sons of Heav'n:
Thither, if but to pry, ſhall be perhaps
Our firſt Eruption; thither or elſewhere:
For this Infernal Pit ſhall never hold
Celeſtial Spirits in Bondage, nor th' Abyſs
Long under darkneſs cover. — But theſe thoughts
Full Counſel muſt mature; Peace is deſpair'd,
For who can think Submiſſion? War then, War,
Open or underſtood, muſt be reſolv'd.
He ſpake: and to confirm his words out-flew
Millions of flaming Swords, drawn from the Thighs
Of mighty Cherubim: the ſudden blaze
Far round illumin'd Hell; highly they rag'd
Againſt the Higheſt, and fierce with graſped Arms
Claſh'd on their ſounding Shields the din of war,
Hurling defiance toward the Vault of Heav'n.
There ſtood a Hill not far, whoſe griſly Top
Belch'd fire and rolling ſmoke; the reſt entire

Culmina

Culmina ructabant flammas, fumoſque coactos;
Undique cruſta nitens obduxit cetera, ſignis
Haud dubiis prodens utero latitare metallum
Sulphure concretum: hàc ſeſe rapuere Catervæ
Præcipites, Foſſorum inſtar qui regia caſtra
Antevolant, ſiquando altis circumdare campum
Aggeribus vallis-ve parant. Hæc Agmina *Mammon*
Duxit agens, *Mammon* demiſſior omnibus unus,
Qui cœlo exciderant; cœli namque ipſius oris
Dejectæque acies miſero ſenſuſque jacebant
Depreſſi: ſic uſque ſoli ſtellantis honori
Calcatiſque auri radiis attentus inhæſit;
Olli nec minimâ potuit dulcedine pectus
Tangere, quæ Divos permulcet ſumma Voluptas,
Ipſius ora Dei ſanctoſque accedere vultus.
Ille Hominum generi matris quoque viſcera terræ
Rimari primus ſuaſit, manibuſque nefandis
Eruere occultas gazas, meliúſque latentes.

Shone with a gloſſy ſcurf; (undoubted ſign
That in his womb was hid metallic Ore,
The work of Sulphur) Thither wing'd with ſpeed
A numerous brigad haſten'd: as when Bands
Of Pioneers, with Spade and Pickax arm'd,
Forerun the Royal Camp, to trench a Field,
Or caſt a Rampart. *Mammon* led them on,
Mammon, the leaſt erected Spirit that fell
From Heav'n; for ev'n in Heav'n his looks and thoughts
Were always downward bent; admiring more
The riches of Heav'n's pavement, trodden Gold,
Than ought divine or holy elſe, enjoy'd
In Viſion Beatific: by him firſt
Men alſo, and by his ſuggeſtion taught,
Ranſack'd the Centre, and with impious hands
Rifled the Bowels of their mother Earth,
For Treaſures better hid. Soon had his crew
Open'd into the Hill a ſpacious wound,
And digg'd out ribs of Gold. (Let none admire

Nec

Jamque cavum ingenti diſciſſum vulnere montem
Turba frequens rupere & fulvi pondera multa
Effodere auri. Nequis miretur opaca
Tartara divitias producere: convenit iſti
Pernicies pretioſa Solo. Mortalia jactent
Gens Hominum; Regum *Phariorum* atque alta *Babeli*
Mœnia commemorent: norint tamen, unius horæ
Momento facile infernas ſuperare Catervas
Summorum Monumenta Virûm, vi maximâ & arte,
Perpetuo ſudore inſtans quæ mille Fabrorum
Vix tandem immenſo longus labor erigit ævo.
Nec procul, in cellis variis hinc inde paratis
Per campum, liquidæ rivo quibus ubere flammæ
Succeſſere lacu undantes, Pars altera maſſam
Nativam fundit, diviſiſque ordine venis
Secernit nitidum ſpumâ fervente metallum.
Matricem intereà vaſtam ſub viſcera terræ
Aptarânt Alii Artificum, tumidiſque metallo

That Riches grow in Hell; that ſoil may beſt
Deſerve the precious bane.) And here let thoſe
Who boaſt in mortal things, and wond'ring tell
Of *Babel*, and the works of *Memphian* Kings,
Learn how their greateſt Monuments of Fame,
And Strength, and Art, are eaſily out-done
By Spirits reprobate; and in an hour,
What in an age they with inceſſant toil,
And hands innumerable, ſcarce perform.
Nigh on the Plain in many cells prepar'd,
That underneath had veins of liquid fire
Sluc'd from the Lake: a Second multitude
With wond'rous Art founded the maſſy Ore;
Severing each kind, and ſcum'd the Bullion droſs:
A Third as ſoon had form'd within the ground
A various Mold; and from the boiling cells
By ſtrange conveyance fill'd each hollow nook:
As in an Organ, from one blaſt of Wind,

Effuſo

Effuſo è cellis, intùs ſpatium omne receſſuſque
Innumeros ductu ſimul implevere ſtupendo.
Sic ubi compoſitos diverſis Organa membris
Dant numeros, folle ex uno diffuſa per omnem
Aura ruit molem, & magno ſe corpore miſcet.
Tum terrâ exſurgens immenſæ Fabrica molis
Ardua, ceu vapor, emerſit; dulciſſimus unà
Et citharæ ſonus & variarum carmina vocum.
Inſtar erat templi, quà ſtant genus omne Columnæ
Auro ſuppôſtæ: variis inſculpta figuris
Faſcia lata micat; Summum decora alta coronant,
Cœlatumque ardet celſis laquearibus Aurum.
Talia non *Babylon* quondam, non talia *Memphis*
Jactabat, totos quanquam oſtentaret honores
Utraque, ſeu ſolio reges inferre pararent,
Sive Deos templis, cum luxu opibuſque ſuperbis
Certaret *Pharos Aſſyriæ*. Celſiſſima Turris
Ingenti attollens ſe vertice mole ſuâ ſtat.

To many a row of Pipes the ſound board breaths.
Anon out of the Earth a Fabric huge
Roſe like an Exhalation, with the ſound
Of dulcet Symphonies, and voices ſweet;
Built like a Temple, where pilaſters round
Were ſet, and Doric Pillars overlaid
With golden Architrave: nor did there want
Cornice, or Freeze, with boſſy Sculptures grav'n;
The Roof was fretted Gold. Not *Babylon*,
Nor great *Alcairo*, ſuch magnificence
Equal'd in all their glories, to inſhrine
Belus, or *Serapis*, their Gods; or ſeat
Their Kings, when *Ægypt* with *Aſſyria* ſtrove
In wealth and luxury. Th' aſcending pile
Stood fix'd her ſtately height: and ſtrait the doors
Op'ning their brazen folds diſcover wide
Within her ample ſpaces, o'er the ſmooth
And level pavement: from the arched roof,

Pan-

Panduntur valvæ æratæ; ſpatia ampla pateſcunt;
Splendet læve ſolum; curvoque à fornicis arcu
Pendentes lychni & ſtellantûm plurimus ordo
Flammarum, quas Naphtha aluit, quas pingue Bitumen,
Ætheris in morem radiabant. Ociùs intrat
Turba frequens, luſtratque ſtupenti lumine: laudant
Pars opus, artificemque alii. Magnam Illius artem
Multa olim turrita ædes claraverat oris
Æthereis, Divis celebrata potentibus, altâ
Torquebant qui ſceptra manu, quibus omnipotens Rex
Ante alios fulgere ſuo quemque ordine ſanctis
Imperiis dedit, & rutilis dare jura catervis.
Illum etiam vetus haud neſcivit *Græcia*, honores
Nec renuit ſacros. Quin dictus *Mulciber* idem
Auſoniis: lapſum perhibebant æthere ſummo
Projectumque ſuper chryſtallina mœnia mundi
Irati *Jovis* ab dextrâ, de mane recenti
Ad medium uſque diem rapido cecidiſſe rotatu,

Pendent by ſubtle Magic, many a row
Of ſtarry lamps, and blazing creſſets, fed
With Naphtha and Aſphaltus, yielded light
As from a Sky. The haſty multitude
Admiring enter'd, and the work ſome praiſe,
And ſome the Architect: his hand was known
In Heav'n by many a towred ſtructure high,
Where Sceptred Angels held their reſidence,
And ſat as Princes; whom the ſupreme King
Exalted to ſuch pow'r, and gave to rule,
Each in his Hierarchy, the Orders bright:
Nor was his name unheard or unador'd
In ancient *Greece*; and in *Auſonian* Land
Men call'd him *Mulciber*; and how he fell
From Heav'n they fabled, thrown by angry *Jove*
Sheer o'er the cryſtal Battlements; from Morn
To Noon he fell, from Noon to dewy Eve,
A Summer's day; and with the ſetting Sun

Deque die medio rorantes noctis ad umbras
Æſtivi ſolis ſpatium; dum veſpere primo
Stella velut præceps ſummo de culmine cœli
Labitur, & *Lemni Ægeum* deſcendit in agrum.
Hæc memorant vani: aſt Ipſum dejecerat olim,
Ipſum cum ſociis Faſtus: nec profuit ædes
Fundâſſe in cœlo; nec machina fulciit ulla
Labentem; ſimul artifici cedente catervâ
Exul abit, turres Erebi poſiturus in umbris.
  Aligeri interea Præcones, juſſa ſecuti
Principis, in mediis promulgavere catervis
Concilium *Pandæmonio*, quæ regia magni
Et *Satanæ* & Procerum. Huc meritis vel ſorte priores
Omnibus ex turmis, comitati millibus, omnes
Proceſſere Duces; latè loca, limina, portas
Complêrant. Aula imprimis ſpatioſa (frequentes
Eoûm referens campos, quà fortibus armis
Seſe oſtentantes ante ipſius ora tyranni

Drop'd from the Zenith like a falling Star,
On *Lemmos* th' *Ægean* iſle: thus they relate,
Erring; for he with his rebellious rout
Fell long before; nor ought avail'd him now
T' have built in Heav'n high Tow'rs; nor did he [ſcape
By all his Engins, but was headlong ſent
With his induſtrious crew to build in Hell.
  Mean while the winged Heralds, by command
Of Sov'reign pow'r, with awful Ceremony
And Trumpet's ſound, throughout the Hoſt proclaim
A ſolemn Council forthwith to be held
At *Pandæmonium*, the high Capital
Of *Satan* and his Peers: their ſummons call'd
From every Band and ſquared Regiment,
By place or choice the worthieſt: they anon
With hundreds, and with thouſands, trooping came
Attended: all acceſs was throng'd, the gates
And porches wide; but chief the ſpacious Hall
(Though like a cover'd Field, where Champions bold

Certa-

Certabant curſuque Equites haſtiſque coruſcis)
Aula ſolo pariter perque aera conglomeratis
Fervebat numeris: multus quaſſantibus alis
Sibilus increpitat reſonans. Ut vere recenti
Stridulæ Apes, cum jam Taurum Sol aureus implet,
Agminibus denſis numeroſam alvearia propter
Effundunt pubem; floreſque & roſcida prata
Læta cohors volitat circum, aut capit hoſpita lævi
Planitie tabula errantes (pomœria turris
Stramineæ) redolens herbis fragrantibus: illæ
Diſcurrunt caſtris & regni munera curant.
Haud ſecus aeriæ ſimul accurrere Cohortes
Anguſtis arctæ ſpatiis: Sed claſſica ſignum
Ut canerent, Qui terrigenas modò vincere vaſtâ
Mole viderentur, minimas (mirabile viſu!)
Collecti ſubitò in formas brevioraque membra
Fluxere innumeri: quales in ſaltibus *Indis*
Ludentes Nani, Lemurum-ve leviſſima turba,

Wont ride in arm'd, and at the Soldan's Chair
Defi'd the beſt of Panim Chivalry
To mortal combat, or carriere with lance)
Thick ſwarm'd, both on the ground, and in the air,
Bruſh'd with the hiſs of ruſling Wings. As Bees
In ſpring time, when the Sun in Taurus rides,
Pour forth their populous youth about the hive
In cluſters; they among freſh dews and flow'rs,
Fly to and fro, or on the ſmoothed plank,
(The Suburb of their ſtraw-built Cittadel.)
New rub'd with Baum, expatiate, and confer
Their State affairs: ſo thick the aery croud
Swarm'd, and were ſtreighten'd, till the Signal giv'n,
Behold a wonder! they but now who ſeem'd
In bigneſs to ſurpaſs Earth's Giant Sons,
Now leſs than ſmalleſt Dwarfs in narrow room
Throng numberleſs, like that Pygmean Race
Beyond the *Indian* Mount; or Fairy Elves,
Whoſe midnight revels, by a foreſt ſide,
Or fountain, ſome belated Peaſant ſees,

Quos Paſtor ſilvas propter, vel fontis ad oram,
Aut videt aut vidiſſe putat ſaltare per umbras
Nocte ſuper mediâ, dum conſpicit arbitra Luna
Pallentem inflectens terris vicinior axem;
Aſt olli argutas turbâ exercente choreas
Cor micat, exultat dulci formidine pectus.
Haud aliter formas tenui ſub imagine clauſæ
Contraxere Animæ immenſas; & libera tandem
Per ſpatia innumeræ circum atria vaſta vagantur.
At procul interiore domo tacitoque receſſu
Semidei ſe mole ſuâ explicuere, *Cherubum*
Millia, celſorumque *Seraphum*, in ſedibus aureis,
Concilium ſublime, frequens: ſiluere parumper;
Tum Cauſæ patuere altique Exorſa Senatûs.

Or dreams he ſees; while over-head the Moon
Sits Arbitreſs, and nearer to the Earth
Wheels her pale courſe; they on their mirth and dance
Intent with jocund muſic charm his ear:
At once with joy, and fear, his heart rebounds.
Thus incorporeal Spirits to ſmalleſt forms
Reduc'd their Shapes immenſe; and were at large,
Though without number ſtill, amidſt the Hall
Of that infernal Court. But far within,
And in their own dimenſions like themſelves,
The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubim
In cloſe receſs and ſecret conclave ſat,
A thouſand Demi-Gods on golden ſeats,
Frequent and full; After ſhort ſilence then,
And ſummons read, the great Conſult began.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER SECUNDUS.

AT celſi de ſede throni, quæ ſplendida luxu
Regifico *Indorum* gazas ſuperaret & *Ormi*,
Vel quicquid gemmarum auri-ve remotior *Eos*
Barbarici effundit, magnis decora alta tyrannis,
Eminuit *Satanas*, deſpexitque arduus omnes,
Infandum virtute immani nactus honorem.
Cui modò Spes periit, ſe nunc ſpe celſius ipsâ
Evectum cernit, votiſque ingentibus ardens
Tendit adhuc ultra & cœlo nova bella minatur
Demens! quem nondum pugnæ fortuna prioris
Erudiit: tumidique aperit ſic pectoris Orſa:
Sceptra Poteſtateſque, excelſi Numina cœli;
Nam quoniam æthereum, cecidit ſi forte, vigorem

PARADISE LOST.

Book II.

HIGH on a Throne of Royal State, which far
Outſhone the wealth of *Ormus*, and of *Ind*;
Or where the gorgeous Eaſt with richeſt hand
Show'rs on her Kings *Barbaric* pearl, and gold,
Satan exalted ſat, by merit rais'd
To that bad eminence: and from deſpair
Thus high uplifted beyond hope, aſpires
Beyond thus high, inſatiate to purſue
Vain War with Heaven; and by ſucceſs untaught
His proud imaginations thus diſplay'd:
Pow'rs and Dominions, Deities of Heav'n!
For ſince no Deep within her gulph can hold

Nulli

Nulli fas barathro clauſtris compeſcere, cœli
Haud reor amiſſas ſedes. Pulcherrima Virtus
Cœlicolûm ſpectata magis majorque videri
Surgit ab excidio, fato adverſante renitens,
Ipſa ſuis opibus cladis ſecura ſecundæ.
Me quanquam jus æquum æternaque fœdera cœli,
Deinde etiam veſtrûm ſuffragia, quicquid & altis
Conſiliis meruive manu, cœleſtibus armis
Ductorem poſuere: At diræ damna ruinæ
Hac reparata tenus jam certius integra firmant
Sceptra ſine invidiâ, facili ſtabilita meorum
Conſenſu. Hoc ſceptrum & felicior addita ſceptro
Sors olim poterat ſtimulis vexare minores,
Dum fortuna fuit: ſed enim quis lumine iniquo
Spectet eum, ſolus capiens qui tela Tonantis
Omnia defendit vobis, qui mole laborum
Inſigni ſine fine gemit? Quà præmia belli
Cuncta abſunt, aberunt lites; nam merſus Averno

Immortal vigour, though oppreſs'd and fall'n,
I give not Heav'n for loſt: from this deſcent
Celeſtial virtues riſing will appear
More glorious and more dread than from no fall,
And truſt themſelves to fear no ſecond fate.)
Me though juſt right, and the fix'd laws of Heav'n
Did firſt create your Leader; next, free choice;
With what beſides, in council or in fight,
Hath been atchiev'd of merit: yet this loſs,
Thus far at leaſt recover'd, hath much more
Eſtabliſh'd in a ſafe unenvied Throne,
Yielded with full conſent. The happier ſtate
In Heav'n, which follows dignity, might draw
Envy from each inferior: but who here
Will envy whom the higheſt place expoſes
Foremoſt to ſtand againſt the Thund'rer's aim,
Your bulwark; and condemns to greateſt ſhare
Of endleſs pain? Where there is then no good
For which to ſtrive, no ſtrife can grow up there
From Faction: for none ſure will claim in Hell

Quis

Quis cupiat primas? cui pars tantilla doloris,
Majorem ut ſitiat demens & poſtulet ultrò?
His igitur cum tanta ligat concordia nodis,
Tanta fides, quantam haud ſuperis fas jungere in oris,
Jus patrium reduces & noſtra repoſcimus aſtra.
Quin cautos adverſa facit, quos læta fefellit
Securos fortuna. At quæ via præſtat, aperta
Bellane moliri, an tacitas clam nectere fraudes,
Conſulite in medium & rebus ſuccurrite lapſis.
Finierat *Satanas*. Conſurgit deinde *Molochus*
Sceptripotens Princeps: cœlo non fortior alter
Non armis congreſſus atrocior: acer ademptâ
Spe demùm ingeminans furor imo in pectore gliſcit.
Majorem agnoſcat? ſit ab Omnipotente ſecundus?
Maluit in nihilum ſolvi: Cura omnis & omnes
Inde metus abiere; Deumque & Tartara temnens,
Et ſiquod gravius, ſic verbis ora reſolvit:
Bella mihi manifeſta placent; nec fraudibus ullis

Precedence; none, whoſe portion is ſo ſmall
Of preſent pain, that with ambitious mind
Will covet more! With this advantage then
To union, and firm faith, and firm accord,
More than can be in Heav'n, we now return
To claim our juſt inheritance of old,
Surer to proſper than proſperity
Could have aſſur'd us: and by what beſt way,
Whether of open War, or covert guile,
We now debate: who can adviſe may ſpeak.
He ceas'd; and next him *Moloc*, ſceptred King,
Stood up, the ſtrongeſt and the fierceſt Spirit
That fought in Heav'n, now fiercer by deſpair:
His truſt was with th' Eternal to be deem'd
Equal in ſtrength; and rather than be leſs,
Car'd not to be at all; with that care loſt
Went all his fear: of God, or Hell, or worſe,
He reck'd not; and theſe words hereafter ſpake:
My ſentence is for open War: of Wiles,
More inexpert, I boaſt not: them let thoſe

Me

Me jacto; mando has aliis, qui talis egentes
Auxilii fuerint & quando popoſcerit hora,
Tentandas. Studia hæc timidi dum vana fovebunt,
Totne alii quos arma juvant, qui ſigna repoſcunt
Arrecti, cœlo profugi ſic turpibus antris
Claudentur, diras Domino mandante catenas,
Cui noſtra immeritum permittit Inertia ſceptrum?
Non ita: ſed flammis Erebi furialibus aucti
Turritas cœli ſimul irrumpamus in arces,
Siqua viam vis inveniat; pro fortibus armis
Vindictam pœnaſque ipſas vertamus in Hoſtem:
Continuò armorum clangoribus omnipotentum
Rauco reſpondere inferna tonitrua cantu
Audiet; horrificas contra ſua fulgura flammas
Telaque cæligenæ cernet metuenda juventæ,
Tela ſuis æquanda, nec impare jacta lacerto.
Quin & *Tartarei* commiſtum ſulphuris igni
Sentiet attonitus ſolium ſublime, ſuiſque

Contrive who need; or when they need, not now:
For while they ſit contriving, ſhall the reſt,
Millions that ſtand in arms, and longing wait
The ſignal to aſcend, ſit ling'ring here
Heav'n's fugitives, and for their dwelling-place
Accept this dark opprobrious Den of ſhame,
The Priſon of His Tyranny, who reigns
By our delay? No! let us rather chuſe,
Arm'd with Hell flames and fury, all at once
O'er Heav'n's high Tow'rs to force reſiſtleſs way,
Turning our Tortures into horrid arms
Againſt the Torturer: when to meet the noiſe
Of His Almighty Engin He ſhall hear
Infernal Thunder; and for Lightning ſee
Black fire and horror ſhot with equal rage
Among His Angels: and His Throne itſelf
Mix'd with *Tartarean* Sulphur, and ſtrange fire,
His own invented Torments. — But perhaps

Turba-

Turbatum inventis. Quod ſi quibus iſta videtur
Difficilis via, nec pennis nitentibus apta
Conſcendi, turrim dum poſſidet altior Hoſtis;
Hi recolant, lentæ niſi pigra oblivia Lethes
Pectora adhuc hebetent, alacri nos impete ſedes
Ad patrias ultrò efferri: Deſcendere nobis
Et cadere adverſum eſt. Quis non modò ſenſit, ut Hoſtis
A tergo inſultans rueret fracta agmina ſævâ
Calce terens, quâ vi impulſi, molimine quanto
Ceſſimus huc? Ergo facile eſt aſcendere; at anceps
Exitus: ille novis victor ſi ferveat iris,
Vindictâ nos fortè aliâ & majore ſequetur
Excidio, ſiquod ſuperet ſub Tartara majus.
Quid verò gravius, ſævis quàm vincla tenebris
Dura pati, & pulſos cœli felicibus arvis
Ducere perpetuos horrendo in gurgite luctus:
Quà ſtrident flammæ æternum, indomitiſque rotantur
Vorticibus rapidæ; fuga nec datur ulla, tyranni

The way ſeems difficult and ſteep, to ſcale
With upright wing againſt a higher foe. —
Let ſuch bethink them, (if the ſleepy drench
Of that forgetful Lake benumb not ſtill)
That in our proper motion we aſcend
Up to our native ſeat: deſcent and fall
To us is adverſe. Who but felt of late,
When the fierce Foe hung on our broken Rere
Inſulting, and purſu'd us thro' the Deep,
With what compulſion and laborious flight
We ſunk thus low? Th' aſcent is eaſie then;
Th' event is fear'd: ſhould we again provoke
Our ſtronger, ſome worſe way His wrath may find
To our deſtruction: if there be in Hell
Fear to be worſe deſtroy'd. What can be worſe
Than to dwell here, driv'n out from Bliſs, condemn'd
In this abhorred Deep to utter woe;
Where pain of inextinguiſhable fire

Cum triſtis jubet hora, & inexorabile flagrum
Evocat ad pœnas? Ultra ſi perdere vellet,
Eripiat vitam penitùs perimatque neceſſe eſt.
Ergo timemus adhuc Hoſtem irritare? Furoris
Utcunque ardeſcant flammæ, vel funditùs acri
Interiment æſtu, noſtrumque hoc omne reſolvent
In nihilum (quod maluerim quam triſtia ſæcla
Protrahere æterno in luctu, vitæque recuſem
Tœdia) vel nobis ſi ſit cœleſtis origo
Neſciaque extingui, ſi leti attingere fines
Non datur, extrema attigimus. Quin otia cœli
Conturbare ſerena (hæc noſtrûm cognita Virtus)
Ipſius & ſolium æternum quaſſare frequenti
Fas erit aſſultu. Quid ſi non vincimus? at nec
Pœniteat vinci, ſi victi ulciſcimur Hoſtem.
  Deſierat frontem rugis contractus, & ipſo
Vindictam vultu ſpirans metuendaque bella,
Si metus in Divos caderet. Contrarius olli,

Muſt exerciſe us, without hope of end,
The Vaſſals of His anger, when the ſcourge
Inexorable, and the torturing hour,
Calls us to Penance? More deſtroy'd than thus,
We ſhould be quite aboliſh'd, and expire.
What fear we then? what doubt we to incenſe
His utmoſt Ire? which to the height enrag'd,
Will either quite conſume us, and reduce
To nothing this Eſſential; happier far,
Than miſerable to have eternal Being:
Or if our ſubſtance be indeed divine,
And cannot ceaſe to be, we are at worſt
On this ſide nothing: and by proof we feel
Our pow'r ſufficient to diſturb His Heav'n,
And with perpetual inrodes to alarm,
Though inacceſſible, His fatal Throne:
Which, if not Victory, is yet Revenge.
  He ended frowning, and his look denounc'd
Deſperate revenge, and Battle dangerous
To leſs than Gods. On th' other ſide up roſe

Sed grato magis ore habituque venuſtius apto
Surrexit *Belus*, qui formoſiſſimus unus
Exciderat cœlo. Facies præclara minantis,
Et vultus virtutis erat: tamen heu! ſolidum nil,
Nil ſincerum inerat. Nam quanquam nectare Lingua
Stillaret, turbare potens Conſulta Senatûs,
Et ſpecies alias veris & nomina rebus
Sciret falſa dare; at Mens illi ſordida, in omne
Curva malum, at ſemper magnos ignavus ad auſus
Spiritus; utcunque arrectas ſermonibus aures
Blandus demulcere, loquelis ſuavibus infit:
  Bella mihi pariter, Proceres, manifeſta placerent,
(Quippe eadem me voſque tenent odia & furor idem)
Ni mihi cauſa, alios cingi quæ juſſerit armis,
Suadeat his diverſa, & terreat omine lævo.
Ille etenim, belli primos qui poſcit honores,
Conſilio incertus proprio armorumque ſaluti
Diffidit; ſolâ hac fretus virtute, quòd omnem

Belial, in act more graceful and humane:
A fairer perſon loſt not heaven; he ſeem'd
For dignity compos'd, and high exploit:
But all was falſe and hollow: though his Tongue
Drop'd Manna, and cou'd make the worſe appear
The better Reaſon, to perplex and daſh
Matureſt Counſels: for his Thoughts were low;
To Vice induſtrious, but to nobler deeds
Timorous and ſlothful: yet he pleas'd the Ear,
And with perſuaſive accent thus began:
  I ſhould be much for open War, O Peers,
As not behind in hate, if what was urg'd
Main reaſon to perſuade immediate War,
Did not diſſuade me moſt, and ſeem to caſt
Ominous conjecture on the whole ſucceſs;
When he who moſt excells in fact of Arms,
In what he counſels and in what excells,
Miſtruſtful, grounds his courage on deſpair

 Spem

Spem dudum exuerit, fatoque extinguier optet,
Expletus vindictâ animos ultuſque dolores.
Quæ vindicta, vel unde? Poli ſtant turribus altis
Armatæ Vigilum excubiæ & circum undique celſos
Defendunt aditus. Sed & oris ſæpe Profundi
Caſtra locant turmæ, cautæve nigrantibus alis
Explorant noctis feralia regna, doloſque
Contemnunt. Sin vi irrueremus, & omnia latè
Tartara conjicerent piceas jurata tenebras
Ætheream in lucem; celsâ tamen arce ſederet
Omnipotens decore illæſo; puriſſima cœli
Temperies ſecura nitens incendia fœda
Sperneret infernaſque faces: hâc clade repulſis
Una ſalus miſeris nullam ſperare ſalutem.
Continuò Omnipotens Victor dans tota furori
Fræna ferox domitos immani extinxerit irâ:
Non Eſſe ulteriùs, fuerint ſolatia tandem
Unica; dura nimis ſolatia! Nam quis iniquis

And utter diſſolution, as the ſcope
Of all his aim, after ſome dire revenge. [fill'd
Firſt, what revenge? The Tow'rs of Heav'n are
With armed Watch, that render all acceſs
Impregnable: oft on the bordering Deep
Encamp their Legions; or with obſcure wing
Scout far and wide into the realm of night,
Scorning ſurprize. Or could we break our way
By force, and at our heels all Hell ſhould riſe
With blackeſt Inſurrection, to confound
Heav'n's pureſt Light; yet our great Enemy,
All incorruptible would on His Throne
Sit unpolluted; and th' Ethereal mould
Incapable of ſtain, would ſoon expel
Her miſchief, and purge off the baſer fire,
Victorious. Thus repuls'd, our final hope
Is flat deſpair; we muſt exaſperate
Th' Almighty Victor to ſpend all His rage,
And that muſt end us; that muſt be our cure,
To be no more. --- Sad cure! for who would loſe,

Ut-

Utcunque afflictam pœnis projecerit ultro
Hanc animam, hos ſenſus, per quos in ſæcula longè
Tendimus? Aut ita cuiquam aurai ſimplicis ignis
Sordet, ut immoto lethi torpere veterno
Malit iners, noctiſque perire abſorptus in alvo?
Sin foret optandum, nobiſ-ne indulſerit Hoſtis?
Incertum poſſit-ne; at certum eſt nolle. Furorem
Scilicet effundet totum Prudentia magni
Numinis? Aut amens delirat fortè, vel iras
Non capit impatiens? An præcipitante, quod optent,
Extinguat dextrâ, quos deſtinat ipſe perenni
Supplicio? ---- Et quianam tandem ceſſamus inertes,
Exclamant, queis bella placent? Nos ferrea dudum
Lex manet, æterno damnat ſervatque dolori:
Atque adeò, quæcunque olim tentabimus auſa,
Quid majus, quæve aſperior fortuna ſuperſit?
Hæc ergo, hæc nobis aſperrima pœna, fovere
Has ſedes, his conſiliis armiſque potiri?

Though full of pain, this intellectual Being;
Thoſe thoughts, that wander through Eternity;
To periſh rather, ſwallow'd up and loſt
In the wide womb of uncreated night,
Devoid of ſenſe and motion? And who knows,
(Let this be good) whether our angry Foe
Can give it, or will ever: how He can,
Is doubtful; that He never will, is ſure.
Will He, ſo wiſe, let looſe at once His ire,
Belike thro' Impotence, or unaware,
To give his Enemies their wiſh, and end
Them in His anger, whom His anger ſaves
To puniſh endleſs? --- Wherefore ceaſe we then,
Say they who counſel War? We are decreed,
Reſerv'd, and deſtin'd to eternal woe:
Whatever doing, what can we ſuffer more;
What can we ſuffer worſe? --- Is this then worſt,
Thus ſitting, thus conſulting, thus in Arms?
What! when we fled amain, purſu'd, and ſtrook
With Heav'n's afflicting Thunder, and beſought

Quid,

Quid, fuga cum rapuit præceps, turmaſque ſequaces
Horruimus fulmenque ferox; cum cæca Profundi
Hoſpitia orantes confugimus? Inſtar Aſyli
Tartara erant jam tum trepidis. Quid, atrocia paſſos
Vincula flammivomus latè cum volveret æſtus?
Senſimus id certè aſperius. Quid, ſi ipſe furorem
Suſcitet, hos diros qui accendit Spiritus ignes,
Et fluctus rabie exagitans ſeptemplice det nos
Præcipites? aut ſi dextram intermiſſa rubentem
Rurſum armet Vindicta; Erebique immane recluſi
Ipſa ruant Convexa, altam minitata ruinam
Deſuper, ac multo deſcendant vortice flammæ?
Nos fortè intereà meditantes grandia bella
Sulphureo feret igne fremens ſcopuliſque rotatos
Quemque ſuis transfiget hiems, ludibria ſævis
Turbinibus; rapidiſve immerſos iſtius undis
Oceani vincla impedient, ſuſpiria longâ
Tracturos ſerie! nec enim miſerabitur Ultor

The Deep to ſhelter us? This Hell then ſeem'd
A refuge from thoſe wounds. Or, when we lay
Chain'd on the burning Lake? That ſure was worſe.
What if the breath that kindled thoſe grim fires,
Awak'd, ſhould blow them into ſevenfold rage,
And plunge us in the flames? Or, from above,
Should intermitted Vengeance arm again
His red right hand to plague us? What if all
Her ſtores were open'd, and this Firmament
Of Hell ſhould ſpout her Cataracts of Fire?
Impendent horrors! threatning hideous fall
One day upon our heads: while we perhaps
Deſigning or exhorting glorious war,
Caught in a fiery Tempeſt ſhall be hurl'd
Each on his Rock transfix'd, the ſport and prey
Of racking whirlwinds: or for ever ſunk
Under yon boiling Ocean, wrapt in Chains;
There to converſe with everlaſting groans,
Unreſpited, unpitied, unrepriev'd,
Ages of hopeleſs end? This would be worſe.

Nec

Nec minuet pœnas; dabitur mora nulla quieſve,
Nec finem indomito ſtatuet Spes ipſa labori.
Annon hoc longe aſperius? --- Clade ergo magiſtrâ
Nos tandem, ô Proceres, fugiamus triſtia bella,
Bella palam, vel clam: Quid vis, quid fraudis opertæ
Contra Illum inſidiæ? quâ fallitur arte, capaci
Lumine cuncta ſimul qui colligit? Ille ſupremo
Deſpicit & noſtros jam ridet ab æthere motus
Omnipotens, luditque dolos obſtatque furori.
Ergone nos, genus æthereum, ſic mœſta trahemus
Tempora? nos cœli mutabimus otia vinclis
Talibus, extorreſque omni calcabimur ævo?
Sunt gravia hæc, fateor: ſed quæ graviora ſuperſunt
Vitemus, quum lex fati immutabilis ac Vox
Omnipotens premat, & Victoris ſumma Voluntas.
Quantaque ineſt nobis audere in pectore Virtus,
Tanta pati eſt: Lex æqua ſatis; quæ clara videri
Quondam etiam patuit, ſi mens non læva fuiſſet,

War therefore, open or conceal'd, alike
My voice diſſuades: for what can force or guile
With Him, or who deceive His mind, whoſe eye
Views all things at one view? He from Heav'n's height
All theſe our motions vain ſees, and derides;
Not more Almighty to reſiſt our might,
Than wiſe to fruſtrate all our plots and wiles.
Shall we then live thus vile, the race of Heav'n,
Thus trampled, thus expell'd, to ſuffer here
Chains and theſe Torments? Better theſe than worſe,
By my advice; ſince fate inevitable
Subdues us, and omnipotent Decree,
The Victor's Will. To ſuffer, as to do,
Our ſtrength is equal, nor the Law unjuſt
That ſo ordains: this was at firſt reſolv'd
If we were wiſe, againſt ſo great a foe
Contending, and ſo doubtful what might fall.

Vi dubiâ tanto temerè certantibus hoſti.
Quis riſum teneat, cum ſe certamine fortes
Qui jactant, malè ſi certamen ceſſerit, horrent
Continuò, & belli quam deſtinat alea ſortem,
Dedecus, exilium, cruciatus, vincla, dolores
Formidant? Nunc hæc nos fata, hæc certa premit Lex.
Hæc ſi nunc faciles patiamur mentibus æquis,
Fors erit ut Victor ferventi fræna furori
Mitior injiciat tandem, tantoque remotos
Nos ſpatio nec jam ſtimulantes ampliùs iram
Negliget, expletus pœnis; flammæque feroces
Molleſcent, magni niſi foverit ira tyranni.
Noſtra etiam ingratos vincet mox aura vapores
Purior, aut longo tandem obdurabitur uſu;
Aut mutata habitum ſedique aſſuetæ malignæ
Excipiet diros lætis amplexibus ignes:
Horror & hic miteſcet, & hæc caliginis umbra
Lucebit: meliora jubet ſperare citato

I laugh, when thoſe who at the Spear are bold
And vent'rous, if that fail them, ſhrink and fear
What yet they know muſt follow, to endure
Exile, or ignominy, or bonds, or pain,
The ſentence of their Conqueror: This is now
Our doom, which if we can ſuſtain and bear,
Our ſupreme Foe, in time, may much remit
His anger: and perhaps thus far remov'd
Not mind us not offending, ſatisfy'd
With what is puniſh'd: whence theſe raging fires
Will ſlacken, if his breath ſtir not their Flames.
Our purer eſſence then will overcome
Their noxious vapor; or enur'd, not feel;
Or chang'd at length, and to the place conform'd
In temper, and in nature, will receive
Familiar the fierce heat, and void of Pain.
This horror will grow mild, this darkneſs, light:
Beſides what hope the never-ending flight

Axe

Axe volans ſine fine dies: jam ſortè ſecundas
Fert fortuna vices; quin dat ſolatia rerum
Hæc facies; ingrata quidem, ſed peſſima nondum
Evaſit, ni plura datis mala poſcimus ultrò.
 Sermonem obvolvens pulchro Rationis amictu
Sic lentum *Belus* torporem inhoneſtaque ſuaſit
Otia ſub pacis ſpecie. Dein talia *Mammon:*
 Ut Regem æthereum cœlo exturbemus, atroxve
Quod patimur damnum campo reparemus aperto,
Bellamus, ſi bella placent. Illum arce ſupremâ
Eruere imperii jam tum ſperare licebit,
Quum Fortuna levis Fatum immutabile vincet,
Litem ipſo dirimente *Chao.* Sin vana ſit inde,
Hinc fuerit Spes vana ſimul: quis enim æthere toto
Nos iterum locus accipiat, niſi Rege ſubacto
Funditùs æthereo? ---- Sin Illum fingimus iras
Jam demùm exuere, atque ultrò clamare daturum
Communem cunctis veniam, ſi priſca fateri

Of future days may bring, what chance, what change
Worth waiting, ſince our preſent lot appears
For happy, though but ill; for ill, not worſt;
If we procure not to our ſelves more woe.
 Thus *Belial* with words cloath'd in Reaſon's garb
Counſel'd ignoble eaſe, and peaceful ſloth,
Not peace: and after him thus *Mammon* ſpake:
 Either to diſinthrone the King of Heav'n
We war, if war be beſt, or to regain
Our own right loſt: Him to unthrone we then
May hope, when everlaſting Fate ſhall yield
To fickle Chance, and *Chaos* judge the ſtrife.
The former vain to hope, argues as vain
The latter: for what place can be for us
Within Heav'n's bound, unleſs Heav'n's Lord ſupreme
We over-pow'r? Suppoſe He ſhould relent,
And publiſh grace to all, on promiſe made
Of new ſubjection: with what eyes could we
Stand in His preſence humble, and receive

Sceptra velint; quo nos coram apparere verentes
Poſſemus vultu, impoſitaſque agnoſcere leges?
Invitos-ne olli cantus laudeſque coactas
Nos dabimus? Nobis dominabitur Ille coruſcâ
Arce ſedens? Nobis facientibus Illius ara
Floribus ambroſiis cumulabitur, ambroſioſque
Submiſsè his ſparſos manibus jactabit odores?
Scilicet is fuerit cœlo labor, illa voluptas!
Heu quàm longa æterna Dies hos inter honores
Inviſo oblatos Domino? Quid quærimus ultrà,
Quas reparare armis non fas, quas pace pigeret
Accipere oratâ, medio vel in æthere vanas
Servitii ſplendentis opes? Bona cuncta petamus
Ex nobis, penitúſque amplexi noſtra penes nos
Vivamus læti, jurati in verba tyranni
Nullius: his etiam vaſtis ridebit in umbris
Candida Libertas, Libertas carior arctis
In rebus, quàm turpis honos aureæque catenæ.
Quin major nobis virtus erit, utile triſti

Strict Laws impos'd, to celebrate his Throne
With warbled Hymns, and to His Godhead ſing
Forc'd Hallelujahs; while He lordly ſits
Our envy'd Sov'reign, and His Altar breathes
Ambroſial odours, and ambroſial flow'rs,
Our ſervile offerings? This muſt be our task
In Heav'n, this our delight! How weariſome
Eternity ſo ſpent, in worſhip paid
To whom we hate? Let us not then purſue,
By force impoſſible, by leave obtain'd
Unacceptable, though in Heav'n, our ſtate
Of ſplendid vaſſalage: but rather ſeek
Our own good from ourſelves, and from our own
Live to ourſelves; though in this vaſt receſs,
Free, and to none accountable; preferring
Hard liberty before the eaſy yoke
Of ſervile Pomp. Our greatneſs will appear
Then moſt conſpicuous, when great things of ſmall,
Uſeful of hurtful, proſperous of adverſe
We can create; and in what place ſoe'er

Eli-

Elicere; injucunda bonis, adverſa ſecundis
Vertere, & aſſiduo niſu, quæ nos loca cunque
Excipiant, ſævum fati ſuperare furorem.
Et quianam has tenebras atque antra timemus opaca?
Ipſe Pater nebulas quondam noctemque profundam
Incolit; ipſe ſibi ſolium caligine diâ
Velat, & auguſtis latet intemerata tenebris
Gloria; nec ceſſant denſas glomerata per umbras
Fulmina rauca boare, imitanti Tartara Cœlo.
Nos quoque, ſi libeat, lucem Illius, Ille tenebras
Ut noſtras, haud ægrè imitabimur: Hæc neque gazis
Terra caret deſerta, auro gemmiſque; nec abſunt
Ingenium artificeſque manus, unde ardua ſurgant
Mœnia digna Deis ingentiſque æmula cœli.
Forſitan & quondam poterunt nativa videri
Hæc loca; molleſcent flammæ, vel noſtra furori
Temperies aſſueſcet & igni illæſa vigebit.
Cuncta monent pacem amplecti, fluctuſque dolorum

Thrive under evil, and work eaſe out of pain,
Through labour, and indurance. This deep world
Of darkneſs do we dread? How oft amidſt
Thick clouds and dark doth Heav'n's all-ruling Sire
Chuſe to reſide, His glory unobſcur'd?
And with the majeſty of darkneſs round
Covers His Throne; from whence deep thunders [roar
Muſt'ring their rage, and Heav'n reſembles Hell?
As He our darkneſs, cannot we His light
Imitate when we pleaſe? This deſert ſoil
Wants not her hidden luſtre, gems, and gold:
Nor want we ſkill or art, from whence to raiſe
Magnificence; and what can Heav'n ſhew more?
Our torments alſo may in length of time
Become our elements; theſe piercing Fires
As ſoft as now ſevere, our temper chang'd
Into their temper; which muſt needs remove
The ſenſible of pain. All things invite
To peaceful counſels, and the ſettled ſtate
Of order, how in ſafety beſt we may

Sternere, ſi liceat; memores quâ ſede locamur,
Et quales ſumus & fuimus; nec (ſi mihi quidquam
Creditis) ulteriùs jactemus inania bella.
Vix ea finierat, fremuit cum murmure tali
Concilium, quale auditur, quum concava Saxa
Ventorum cohibent ſonitum, qui nocte frementes
Vexârant fluctus, raucâ jam voce ſoporem
Inducunt lentum nautis; dum turbine laſſum
Prærupto fundata ſinu tenet anchora lintrem.
Haud alius, finem ut *Mammon* dedit ore loquendi,
Exortus fremor, & placuit Sententia pacem
Suadentis. Pugnæ alterius certamen Averno
Horrebant gravius: tantis terroribus ictos
Urget adhuc tonitru, & tua turbida tela, *Michaal!*
Nec minus infernis cupiunt ſub ſedibus altam
Imperii fundare arcem quæ nixa ſecundis
Auſpiciis tollat caput, & labentibus annis
Regna ſua ætheriis contraria cernere regnis.

Compoſe our preſent evils, with regard
Of what we are, and were; diſmiſſing quite
All thoughts of war. — Ye have what I adviſe.
He ſcarce had finiſh'd, when ſuch murmur fill'd
Th' aſſembly, as when hollow Rocks retain
The ſound of bluſt'ring winds, which all night long
Had rous'd the Sea, now with hoarſe cadence lull
Sea-faring men o'erwatch'd, whoſe Bark by chance,
Or Pinnace, anchors in a craggy Bay
After the tempeſt: ſuch applauſe was heard
As *Mammon* ended, and his ſentence pleas'd,
Adviſing peace. For ſuch another Field
They dreaded worſe than Hell: ſo much the fear
Of thunder, and the Sword of *Michael,*
Wrought ſtill within them; and no leſs deſire
To found this nether Empire, which might riſe,
By policy, and long proceſs of time,
In emulation oppoſite to Heav'n.

Quod

Quod ſenſit ſimul Ille ſedens celſiſſimus unum
Poſt *Satanam*, ore gravi *Balzebus* ſurgere lentè
Viſus erat ſolio, ſurgenſque referre columnam
Imperii: frontem rugis ſulcârat honeſtam
Rerum cura ſagax & provida conſilii vis:
Regiaque inſignes Sapientia clade ſub ipsâ
Veſtit adhuc vultus: ſtetit arduus *Atlanteos*
Expandens humeros, regniſque ingentibus aptos:
Tum comitum trahit attentas venerabilis aures,
Dumque ſilent quantum nox intempeſta, dieique
Æſtivæ medius fervor, ſic deinde profatur:
  Imperia atque Arces, Virtutes ætheris! Aut his
Cedemus titulis, mutato nomine Reges
Tartarei? huc ſeſe nimis inclinare videtur
Publica Vox; ſedem manſuraque regna ſub orco
Optamus deliri, & ſomnia vana fovemus;
Nec patet, æthereum Regem pro carcere nobis
Hos mandâſſe locos, non hìc ſtatuiſſe receſsûs

Which when *Beelzebub* perceiv'd (than whom,
Satan except, none higher ſat) with grave
Aſpect he roſe, and in his riſing ſeem'd
A pillar of State: deep on his front engraven,
Deliberation ſat, and publick Care;
And Princely counſel in his face yet ſhone,
Majeſtic though in ruin: ſage he ſtood,
With *Atlantean* ſhoulders fit to bear
The weight of mightieſt Monarchies; his look
Drew audience, and attention ſtill as night,
Or ſummer's noon-tide air; while thus he ſpake:
  Thrones, and Imperial Pow'rs, Offspring of heav'n,
Ethereal Virtues! or theſe Titles now
Muſt we renounce, and changing ſtyle, be call'd
Princes of Hell? For ſo the popular vote
Inclines, here to continue, and build up here
A growing empire: doubtleſs; while we dream,
And know not that the King of Heav'n hath doom'd

Otia, quà dextram fugere imperiumque ſupremum
Detur, & in cœlum reparatas cogere vires.
Sed pulſos huc uſque acri premet efferus irâ,
Servitiique jugo & frænis compeſcet amaris,
Captivum vulgus: nam primus & ultimus Ipſe
Per gentes ſuperas ſimul infernaſque timendus
Regnabit. Fugimus? ſub Averno ſceptra vibrabit
Ferrea, ut in mediis cœli vibrat aurea regnis.
Quid verò hìc pacem lenti meditamur & arma?
Senſimus arma ſatis, damnum irreparabile dudum
Senſimus: at neque adhuc nobis data fœdera pacis
Ulla, nec implorata: Etenim hæc juga turpia paſſis
Quæ jam Pax dabitur, niſi dira ergaſtula, vincla,
Verberaque & pœnæ, ſævus quaſcunque tyrannus
Imperet? Et quam nos pacem reddemus? atroces
Luctantum niſus impacatumque furorem,
Indomitumque odium, certantes uſque ſupremo
Impete, victorem ut fallant ſua gaudia, noſtriſque

This place our dungeon; not our ſafe retreat
Beyond His potent arm, to live exempt
From Heav'n's high Juriſdiction, in new league
Banded againſt His Throne: but to remain
In ſtricteſt bondage, though thus far remov'd,
Under th' inevitable curb, reſerv'd
His captive multitude: for He, be ſure,
In heigth, or depth, ſtill firſt and laſt will reign
Sole King, and of His Kingdom loſe no part
By our revolt; but over Hell extend
His empire, and with Iron Sceptre rule
Us here, as with His Golden thoſe in Heav'n.
What ſit we then projecting peace and war?
War hath determin'd us, and foil'd with loſs
Irreparable; terms of Peace yet none
Vouchſaf'd or ſought: for what peace will be giv'n
To us enſlav'd, but cuſtody ſevere,
And ſtripes, and arbitrary Puniſhment

Ut

Ut minus exultet pœnis. ---- Nec tempora poſcunt
Præcipites bellorum auſus: tanto ardua cœli
Mœnia ſuſpectu aſſurgunt, ſecura Profundum
Quas paret inſidias, vel quid meditemur in armis.
Quid ſi mole minor nec tantum habitura pericli
Se Ratio obtulerit? Jamque alter (ſi modò verax
Fama vetus cecinit, ſi tempora rite revolvo)
Alter ſe attollit mundus, lætiſſima gentis
Terra novæ (cui nomen *Homo* eſt) hoc circiter ævum
Formandæ, noſtrûm ſimilis; ſceptriſque ſuperbis
Si minor, ætherei formâ ſi ceſſerit oris,
At ſummo dilecta Patri magis. Hoc Pater olim
Edixit Superos inter, ſanxitque verendo
Ipſe ſacramento, cœli quo maxima templa
Concuſſit. Nos huc animos, huc omnia agamus
Conſilia, ut pateat quod ibi genus, indole quali,
Quove luto fictum; quas vires donaque jactet;
Atque ubi ſint faciles aditus; vi præſtet inermes

Inflicted? and what peace can we return,
But, to our pow'r, hoſtility, and hate,
Untam'd reluctance, and revenge; though ſlow,
Yet ever plotting how the Conqueror leaſt
May reap His conqueſt; and may leaſt rejoice
In doing, what we moſt in ſuffering feel?
Nor will occaſion want, nor ſhall we need
With dangerous expedition to invade
Heav'n, whoſe high walls fear no aſſault or ſiege,
Or ambuſh from the Deep. What if we find
Some eaſier enterprize? There is a place,
(If antient and prophetic fame in Heav'n
Err not) another World, the happy ſeat
Of ſome new race call'd *Man*, about this time
To be created like to us, though leſs
In pow'r and excellence, but favour'd more
Of Him who rules above: ſo was His will
Pronounc'd among the Gods, and by an Oath,
That ſhook Heav'n's whole circumference, confirm'd.
Thither let us bend all our thoughts, to learn

An

An tentare dolis. Quanquam ingens ætheris Aula
Clauditur, & cœli celsâ ſuper arce Tyrannus
Securus virtute ſuâ ſedet: At loca forſan
Iſta patent; ſinitur regnorum illa ultima meta
Indigenis tutanda ſuis: ibi fortè ruentes
Magnum aliquod lætis olim tentabimus auſum
Auſpiciis; ſibi quæ laudum monumenta creavit
Omnipotens, horrendo Erebi vaſtabimus igne;
Aut noſtræ ditionis erunt, pulſique puſillos
Pellemus cives patriiſque fugabimus oris;
Aut hæc caſtra ſequi ſuadebimus, ut Deus iris
Acribus ardeſcens doleat finxiſſe, dolenſque
Ipſe ſuum confundat opus. Quæ quantaque talis
Vindicta, in mediis Hoſtem ruitura triumphis!
Quæ nobis ſpolia inde, Dei ut cariſſima proles
Noſtrorum in partem præceps demiſſa dolorum
Invalidam ſtirpem incuſans & gaudia rapta,
Tam citò rapta gemet! Potior ſententia quæ ſit,

What creatures there inhabit, of what mould,
Or ſubſtance, how endu'd, and what their pow'r,
And where their weakneſs, how attempted beſt,
By force, or ſubtilty. Though Heav'n be ſhut,
And Heav'n's high Arbitrator ſit ſecure
In His own ſtrength, this place may lie expos'd,
The utmoſt border of His Kingdom, left
To their defence who hold it: here perhaps
Some advantagious act may be atchiev'd
By ſudden onſet, either with hell fire
To waſte His whole Creation; or poſſeſs
All as our own, and drive (as we are driv'n)
The puny habitants; or if not drive,
Seduce them to our Party, that their God
May prove their foe, and with repenting hand
Aboliſh His own works. This would ſurpaſs
Common Revenge, and interrupt His joy
In our confuſion, and our joy upraiſe
In His diſturbance; when His darling Sons,
Hurl'd headlong to partake with us, ſhall curſe

Con-

Conſulite, an facinus moliri hoc præſtet, an hiſce
Cunctari in tenebris & inania fingere regna.
Hæc adeo immani *Balzebus* pectore fudit
Ipsî olim *Satanæ* concepta atque edita partim
Conſilia: Unde, mali niſi fonte & origine primâ,
Tam dira invidiæ poterat manare libido,
Terram Erebo miſcere unâque exſcindere gentem
Humanam in radice petens? Tantum-ne Malorum
Mens inimica Deo ſuaſit, cui talibus auctus
Creſcit Honos inimicitiis? Sed fratribus audax
Conſilium arriſit Stygiis & pectora plauſu
Extulit; emicuitque oculis flammantibus ardens
Lætitia: Aſſenſu unanimes fremuere; frementes
Ille novis acuit dictis, ac talia fatur:
Decretum egregiè, Proceres! Pulcherrima tandem,
Sancta Deûm domus, ac veſtrâ digniſſima famâ
Cernitis: hinc imo emerſis exire Profundo
Vel fato nolente datum eſt: accedere priſcas

Their frail Original, and faded bliſs:
Faded ſo ſoon! Adviſe if this be worth
Attempting, or to ſit in darkneſs here
Hatching vain Empires. — Thus *Beelzebub*
Pleaded his deviliſh Counſel, firſt advis'd
By *Satan*, and in part propos'd: for whence,
But from the Author of all ill, could ſpring
So deep a malice, to confound the race
Of mankind in one root, and Earth with Hell
To mingle and involve, done all to ſpite
The great Creator? But their ſpite ſtill ſerves
His glory to augment. The bold deſign
Pleas'd highly thoſe infernal States, and joy
Sparkled in all their eyes; with full aſſent
They vote: whereat his ſpeech he thus renews.
Well have ye judg'd, well ended long debate,
Synod of Gods, and, like to what ye are,
Great things reſolv'd: which from the loweſt deep
Will once more lift us up, in ſpite of Fate,
Nearer our ancient Seat; perhaps in view

Continget juxta ſedes, arceſque tueri
Sidereas; fòrs inde licet propioribus armis
Excurſuque levi cœleſtia regna reverti.
Aut lætis ſaltem excipiet felicior ora
Hoſpitiis, quà lux cœli dignabitur alma
Viſere, & ingratas vincet caliginis umbras
Dulce oriens jubar; atque auræ vis mollis inuſtas
Eximet igne notas ſæviſque ſalubria fundet
Balſama vulneribus. Sed cui mandabitur orbis
Ignoti luſtrare plagas? Quem talibus aptum
Mittemus cœptis? Quiſnam imperterritus alti
Gurgitis immenſas tenebras fundoque carentes
Tentabit, latè per denſa Obſcura tremendum
Explorans iter: Abruptumve immane volatu
Indomito exſuperans ſedes attinget amœnas?
At quâ vi tandem, quâ tantis arte periclis
Sufficiet? Quæ fraus vigilum per cauta Seraphum
Agmina, cuſtodumque minas impune vagantem

Of thoſe bright confines, whence with neighbouring arms,
And opportune excurſion, we may chance
Re-enter Heav'n: or elſe in ſome mild Zone
Dwell not unviſited of Heav'n's fair Light
Secure, and at the bright'ning Orient beam
Purge off this gloom: the ſoft delicious Air,
To heal the ſcar of theſe corroſive Fires,
Shall breathe her balm. --- But firſt whom ſhall we ſend
In ſearch of this new world? whom ſhall we find
Sufficient? Who ſhall tempt with wand'ring feet
The dark, unbottom'd, infinite Abyſs,
And through the palpable obſcure find out
His uncouth way; or ſpread his aery flight
Up-born with indefatigable Wings
Over the vaſt abrupt, ere he arrive
The happy Iſle? What ſtrength, what art can then
Suffice, or what evaſion bear him ſafe
Through the ſtrict Senteries, and Stations thick

Expe-

Expediet? ſimul huc acies, ſimul omnia tendat
Conſilia: Et noſtrum eſt cautè perpendere, tantæ
Publica quem moli vox deſtinet: omnis in Illo
Spes adeo, & magni ſtabit fiducia cœpti.
  Dixerat hæc, ſoliumque capit, ſuſpenſa parumper
Ora tenens, plauſuſque morans; ſeu diſcrepet iſtis
Fortè alius, ſeu tanta aliquis ſe accingat ad auſa.
Sed muti ſedere omnes diſcrimina ſecum
Volventes iterum atque iterum, vultuque viciſſim
Alter in alterius proprios videre timores
Attoniti. Nec quiſquam aderat de flore ſuperbo
Conjuratorum cœlo ſe opponere fratrum,
Pectore qui forti ſolus tentare tremendum
Auſus iter. Tandem *Satanas*, cùi regia longè
Jam comitum audentes anteivit Gloria cœtus,
Imperii quem celſus honos & conſcia Virtus
Extulit, hæc dicta intrepido dedit arduus ore:
  Progenies cœli, flammantes ætheris Arces,

Of angels watching round? Here he had need
All circumſpection; and we now no leſs
Choice in our ſuffrage: for, on whom we ſend,
The weight of all, and our laſt hope, relies.
  This ſaid, he ſat; and expectation held
His look ſuſpenſe, awaiting who appear'd
To ſecond or oppoſe, or undertake
The perilous attempt: but all ſat mute,
Pondering the danger with deep thoughts; and each
In others count'nance read his own diſmay,
Aſtoniſh'd: None, among the choice and prime
Of thoſe Heav'n-warring Champions, could be found
So hardy, as to proffer, or accept
Alone, the dreadful voyage: till at laſt
Satan, whom now tranſcendent glory rais'd
Above his fellows, with Monarchal pride
(Conſcious of higheſt worth) unmov'd thus ſpake.
  O Progeny of Heav'n, Empyreal Thrones!

Nos tanta haud temerè invaſere ſilentia, tantæque
Impavidos utcunque moræ. Via longa graviſque
Ex Erebo ad lucem; Carcerque hic firmus, edentûm
Flammarum hæc novies cohibent Convexa, fugamque
Ardentes portæ atque adamantina clauſtra coercent.
Hæc quoque cum ſuperet, ſiquis ſuperare valebit,
Illi vaſtum aperit Nox indigeſta Profundum
Exitium ferale minans, & vortice crudo
Excipit attonitum atque horrendo involvit hiatu.
Hinc fortè elapſum quæcunque acceperit ora
Ignarum, diſcrimina adhuc ignota vagantem
Expectant, atque inde fuga haud minus ardua reſtat.
Sed malè me, Proceres, Solium hoc ſublime deceret,
Imperii hi faſces, ſplendorque inſignis opeſque,
Siqua uſquam fortuna, ſalus cum publica ſuadet,
Aut mole ingenti, aut magnis me terreat auſis.
Cur ſceptra hæc capiam, cur non regnare recuſem,
Regnanti data ſi renuam diſcrimina? forti

With reaſon hath deep ſilence and demur
Seiz'd us, tho' undiſmay'd: long is the way
And hard, that out of Hell leads up to light.
Our priſon ſtrong; this huge convex of Fire,
Outrageous to devour, immures us round
Ninefold: and gates of burning Adamant
Barr'd over us, prohibit all egreſs.
Theſe paſs'd (if any paſs) the void profound
Of uneſſential Night receives him next
Wide gaping, and with utter loſs of Being
Threatens him, plung'd in that abortive gulph.
If thence he ſcape into whatever world,
Or unknown Region, what remains him leſs
Than unknown dangers, and as hard eſcape?
But I ſhould ill become this Throne, O Peers!
And this Imperial Sov'reignty, adorn'd
With ſplendor, arm'd with pow'r, if ought propos'd,
And judg'd of public moment, in the ſhape
Of difficulty, or danger, could deter
Me from attempting. Wherefore do I aſſume

Pectore

Pectore res dubias adeat, cui gloria cordi;
Sustineat tantò majora pericula, quantò
Ipſe alios ſuperat ſublimior omnibus unus.
Ergo agite, ô ſceptris pollentes, clade ſub ipsâ
Vel cœlo metuenda Cohors! hìc mentibus imis,
Hìc verſate domi, domus hæc dum noſtra manebit,
Quæ ratio inſanos æſtus flammantis Averni
Siſtat, & afflictis ſolatia quærite rebus;
Quærite, ſiqua uſquam medicamina, ſiqua voluptas,
Quêis mala pauliſper funeſtæ tædia ſedis
Fallere, quêis ſævos liceat lenire dolores.
Vos hoſtem adversùs vigilem ne parcite cautis
Excubiis: Egomet per littora cladis opacæ
Ipſe petam nobis longè latéque ſalutem
Omnibus: Haud quiſquam ingenti comitabitur auſo.
Sic fatus ſolio exſurgit reſponſa Tyrannus
Prævertens; ne quos Procerum conſtantia magni
Viſa ducis tandem exacuat, certoſque repulſæ

These Royalties, and not refuſe to reign,
Refuſing to accept as great a ſhare
Of hazard as of honour, due alike
To him who reigns, and ſo much to him due
Of hazard more, as he above the reſt
High-honour'd ſits? Go therefore, mighty Pow'rs!
Terror of Heav'n, though fall'n! intend at home,
(While here ſhall be our home) what beſt may eaſe
The preſent miſery, and render Hell
More tolerable; if there be cure, or charm,
To reſpite, or deceive, or ſlack the pain
Of this ill Manſion. Intermit no watch
Againſt a wakeful Foe, while I abroad,
Through all the coaſts of dark deſtruction, ſeek
Deliverance for us all: this enterprize
None ſhall partake with me. --- Thus ſaying roſe
The Monarch, and prevented all reply:
Prudent, leſt, from his reſolution rais'd,
Others among the chief might offer now
(Certain to be refus'd) what erſt they fear'd;

Horte-

Hortetur vitata priùs ſibi poſcere cœpta.
Hinc malè rivales habiti præconia vili
Obtineant, ſibi quæ tantis ipſe emerat auſis.
Illi autem magnum veriti ſubiiſſe laborem,
Haud minus & vocem metuunt prohibentis; & unà
Surrexere repente omnes, ſonitumque dedere
Surgentes, qualem rauco dat murmure fulmen
Longe exauditum. Regem Procerum omnis adorat
Circumfuſa corona, nec Omnipotente minorem
Agnoſcunt: Illum læti venerantur & altis
Laudibus unanimes cumulant, cui publica regni
Sic propriæ prælata Salus: Neque enim excidit omnis
Tartareo virtus populo, ne facta ſuperbi
Splendida mortales jactent, ſiqua improba ſuadet
Gloria, & Ambitio recti mentita colores.
Sic tandem dubiis finem poſuere petitum
Conſiliis, plauduntque duci exultantque frequentes.
Haud ſecus aerios inter ſurgentia montes

And ſo refus'd might in opinion ſtand
His Rivals; winning cheap the high repute,
Which he through hazard huge muſt earn. But they
Dreaded not more th' adventure, than his voice
Forbidding; and at once with him they roſe:
Their riſing all at once was as the ſound
Of Thunder heard remote. Tow'rds him they bend
With awful reverence prone; and as a God
Extoll him equal to the higheſt in Heav'n:
Nor fail'd they to expreſs how much they prais'd,
That for the general ſafety he deſpis'd
His own: (for neither do the Spirits damn'd
Loſe all their virtue; leſt bad men ſhould boaſt
Their ſpecious deeds on earth, which glory excites;
Or cloſe ambition varniſh'd o'er with zeal.)
Thus they their doubtful conſultations dark
Ended, rejoicing in their matchleſs Chief:
As when from mountain-tops the dusky clouds

Nubila,

Nubila, ſopito Borea, quum triſtibus umbris
Obtexunt cœli faciem; perque horrida rura
Aut deformis hiems furit, aut glomerata ruit nix:
Sol radios ſi forte refert clauditque ſerenâ
Luce diem, renovantur agri, cantuque volucrum
Balatuque ovium colles valleſque reſultant.
En Hominum opprobrium! Nectit pax mutua turbam
Tartaream; & gente ex omni, queîs purior auræ
Particula eſt, Homines agitat Diſcordia ſolos,
Ipſos divini ſperantes munera amoris;
Soli implacatas acuunt crudelius iras
Indicente Deo pacem; ſævo undique terras
Devaſtant avidi ferro, alteriuſque cruorem
Quiſque ſitit; tanquam deſit de civibus Orci
Dira manus (quod nos conjungi fœdere amico
Suaſerit) humanam aſſiduè molita ruinam.
  Jam dirimi cœtus, ſerieque per atria longâ
Ire foras *Stygii* Proceres: ſupereminet omnes

Aſcending, while the North-wind ſleeps, o'er-ſpread
Heav'n's chearful face, the low'ring Element
Scowls o'er the darken'd landſchape Snow, or ſhowr:
If chance the radiant Sun with farewel ſweet
Extend his ev'ning beam, the fields revive,
The birds their notes renew, and bleating herds
Atteſt their joy, and hill and valley rings.
O ſhame to men! Devil with Devil damn'd
Firm concord holds, men only diſagree
Of Creatures rational, though under hope
Of heav'nly Grace: and, God proclaiming peace,
Yet live in hatred, enmity and ſtrife
Among themſelves, and levy cruel wars,
Waſting the Earth, each other to deſtroy:
As if (which might induce us to accord)
Man had not helliſh foes enow beſides,
That, day and night, for his deſtruction wait.
  The *Stygian* Council thus diſſolv'd; and forth

Dux

Dux medius, vultûſque & majeſtatis honores
Divinæ aſſimilans; Rex formidandus Averni
Inceſſu cœlique idem patet unicus Hoſtis:
Ardentes clauſere globo radiante Seraphes
Signis flammivomis clari atque horrentibus armis.
Exin Concilii finem eventumque tremendum
Regales cecinere tubæ; ſubitóque quaterni
Quatuor ad ventos reſono clangore Cherubes
Inflârunt lituos, altâ quos voce ſecuti
Præcones: longe audierunt lateque cavernæ
Inferni immanes; Erebique exercitus omnis
Dant plauſum ſonitu horrendo ingeminantque fragorem.
  Hinc ſibi fidentes melius reducíſque Salutis
Spe falsâ paulum erecti, ſe tota reſolvunt
Heroum diviſa Acies; variamque ſecutus
Quiſque viam tendit vagus, ut ſua quemque trahit mens
Diverſum; ancipites imo ſub pectore verſant
Quò ſedent animorum æſtus ingrataque fallant

In order came the grand infernal Peers:
'Midſt came their mighty Paramount, and ſeem'd
Alone th' Antagoniſt of Heav'n, nor leſs
Than Hell's dread Emperor, with pomp ſupreme,
And God-like imitated State. Him round
A globe of fiery Seraphim inclos'd,
With bright imblazonry, and horrent Arms.
Then, of their Seſſion ended they bid cry
With Trumpets regal ſound the great reſult:
Tow'rds the four winds four ſpeedy Cherubim
Put to their mouths the ſounding Alchymy,
By Herald's Voice explain'd; the hollow Abyſs
Heard far and wide, and all the Hoſt of Hell
With deaf'ning ſhout return'd them loud acclaim.
  Thence more at eaſe their minds, and ſomewhat rais'd
By falſe preſumptuous hope, the ranged Pow'rs
Disband, and wand'ring, each his ſeveral way
Purſues, as inclination or ſad choice
Leads him perplex'd, where he may likelieſt find

Tem-

Tempora, dum grandi redeat Dux magnus ab auſo.
Pars celeres ſublime ferunt in nubila pennas,
Exercentve leves ſuper arva patentia curſus
Certatim, quales *Elea* aut *Pythia* quondam
Per ſpatia arrecti Juvenes; Pars effera frænis
Indignantis Equi premit ora, rotiſve citatis
Vix metam fugit & rapido prælabitur axe.
Inſtruxere alii bella horrida, qualia fervent
Æthere, cum populis ſignum fatale ſuperbis
Imminet; aerii præcurrunt agmina prima
Protentis Equites haſtis, dum prœlia jungant
Ambæ acies; ferventque poli, totumque coruſcans
Hinc atque hinc cœlum diro fulgore renidet.
Pars alia immani niſu rabieque *Typhœâ*
Montes ſaxaque convellunt, equitantve per auras
Turbinibus; vix tantum Orcus capit ipſe fragorem.
Qualis ab *Oechaliâ* victor cum ſenſit acerbæ
Alcides pallæ ſtimulos, ſævoque dolore

Truce to his reſtleſs thoughts, and entertain
The irkſome hours, till his great Chief return.
Part on the Plain, or in the Air ſublime
Upon the wing, or in ſwift race contend,
As at th' *Olympian* games, or *Pythian* fields:
Part curb their fiery Steeds, or ſhun the goal
With rapid wheels, or fronted Brigads form.
As when, to warn proud Cities, War appears
Wag'd in the troubled sky, and armies ruſh
To battle in the Clouds; before each Van
Prick forth the airy Knights, and couch their ſpears
Till thickeſt Legions cloſe: with feats of arms
From either end of heav'n the welkin burns.
Others, with vaſt *Typhœan* rage, more fell
Rend up both rocks and hills, and ride the air
In whirlwind: Hell ſcarce holds the wild uproar.
As when *Alcides*, from *Oechalia* crown'd
With conqueſt, felt th' envenom'd robe, and tore

Infrendens pinus ruit ab radicibus imis
Theſſalicas, raptumque *Lichan* de culmine torſit
Oetæo, *Euboiciſque* immiſit deſuper undis.
At Queis mitius ingenium, convalle reductâ
Succedunt umbris, & ſecum fila retractant
Cœleſtis deſueta lyræ; ſua bella ſuorumque
Indignam memorant cladem; numeriſque queruntur
Flebilibus, fato cogente quòd ardua Virtus
Vi ſævâ ruat, aut ſorti ſuccumbat iniquæ.
Sic ſua nominibus prætexunt crimina falſis;
Sed numeri (quid enim minus immortalia gentis
Carmina ſidereæ poterant?) ſuſpenſa tenebant
Tartara, & attonitâ denſatas aure catervas.
At procul & temerè fuſi ſuper avia montis
Pars læti eloquio (quod carmine dulcius ipſo
Inſinuare amat in pectus) ſermonibus altis
Oblectant animos, rerumque arcana requirunt;
Quos tenuere altercantes Fatumque Voluntaſque

Through pain up by the roots *Theſſalian* Pines,
And *Lichas* from the top of *Oeta* threw
Into th' *Euboic* Sea. Others more mild,
Retreated in a ſilent valley, ſing
With notes Angelical to many a harp
Their own Heroic deeds, and hapleſs fall
By doom of battle: and complain that Fate
Free Virtue ſhould inthrall to Force or Chance.
Their Song was partial; but the Harmony
(What could it leſs when Spirits immortal ſing?)
Suſpended Hell, and took with raviſhment
The thronging audience. In diſcourſe more ſweet,
(For Eloquence the Soul, Song charms the Senſe)
Others apart ſat on a Hill retir'd,
In thoughts more elevate; and reaſon'd high
Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate;
Fix'd Fate, free Will, Foreknowledge abſolute;
And found no end, in wandring mazes loſt.

Atque Dei mens alta; Futuri gnara Dei mens,
Sed Fati lex fixa, & ſato avulſa Voluntas:
Fruſtrà! perpetuis urget Nox denſa tenebris
Palantes, & ludit inextricabilis Error.
Necnon multa Boni ſuper explicuere Malique
Indole; quid faciat miſeros, ſervetque beatos;
An lentum torpere animum ſtimuliſne moveri
Præſtet; quid ſit Honos, quid demum Infamia vera:
Vana nimis fructuque carens Sapientia! falſæ
Sermonum illecebræ! Sed & hæ mulſere dolorem,
Speſque aluere breves, animis mala ferre dederunt
Fortibus, ac triplici durârunt pectora ferro.
Pars alia audaci excurſu loca triſtia latè
Luſtrant turmatim, ſi quæ plaga mitior eſſet
Orbe novo, miſeriſque magis ſpirabilis æther.
Quatuor hi ripis, funeſta ut littora ducunt,
Diverſi rapuere vias, ubi quatuor amnes
Arva ſecant Erebi, totidemque per ora voluti
Flumina dira vomunt flammanti immiſſa paludi.

Of good and evil much they argu'd then,
Of happineſs and final miſery,
Paſſion and Apathy, and Glory and Shame;
Vain wiſdom all, and falſe Philoſophy:
Yet, with a pleaſing ſorcery, could charm
Pain for a while, or anguiſh; and excite
Fallacious hope, or arm th' obdurate breaſt
With ſtubborn patience, as with triple ſteel.
Another part, in Squadrons and groſs Bands,
On bold adventure to diſcover wide
That diſmal world (if any Clime perhaps
Might yield them eaſier habitation) bend
Four ways their flying March, along the banks
Of four infernal Rivers, that diſgorge

Hìc effudit aquas implacati horridus amnis
Styx Odii: hìc ſqualens *Acheron* mœrore profundo
Volvitur ater, iners; tum fluctum triſte ſonantem
Urget *Cocytus*, nomen cui ſæva dederunt
Lamenta horrendas volgo exaudita per undas:
Extremus *Phlegethontis* atrox ebulliit æſtus
Igne fluens, rabiemque animat, geminatque furores.
Lethæus procul hinc tacitos tardo agmine fluctus
Rivus agit, variiſque vagans oblivia ducit
Flexibus; hinc quicunque haurit, monumenta prioris
Expungit vitæ, luctuſque & gaudia delet.
Hunc ultra fluvium æternâ denſata pruinâ
Terra jacet latè informis, rapidiſque procellis
Turbinibuſque agitata feris, & grandine dirâ,
Quæ firmo durata ſolo coaleſcit acervos
In rigidos, veteriſque imitatur fragmina molis.
Hinc atque hinc circum horreſcit nix alta geluque,
Ore patens rabido gurges, *Serbonia* qualis

Into the burning Lake their baleful ſtreams:
Abhorred *Styx*, the flood of deadly hate;
Sad *Acheron*, of ſorrow, black and deep;
Cocytus, nam'd of lamentation loud
Heard on the rueful ſtream; fierce *Phlegethon*,
Whoſe waves of torrent fire inflame with rage.
Far off from theſe, a ſlow and ſilent ſtream,
Lethe, the river of Oblivion, rolls
Her wat'ry Labyrinth; whereof who drinks,
Forthwith his former ſtate and being forgets,
Forgets both joy and grief, pleaſure and pain.
Beyond this flood a frozen Continent
Lies dark and wild, beat with perpetual ſtorms
Of Whirlwind, and dire Hail; which on firm land
Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin ſeems
Of ancient pile: all elſe, deep Snow and Ice:
A gulf profound as that *Serbonian* Bog
'Twixt *Damiata*, and mount *Caſius* old;

Vaſta

Vaſta palus *Damiatam* inter *Caſiumque* cacumen
Antiquum, innumeras acies quæ ſæva recepit
Immani barathro abſorptas; furit efferus ardor
Aere ſub gelido & concretum frigus adurit.
Huc olím, quotcunque luunt commiſſa ſub Orco,
Harpyiis tracti, Furiarumque unguibus uncis,
Deveniunt; hìc dira pati contraria diris
Aſperaque alternis juſſi mutare, per ipſas
Aſperiora vices: flammarum è gurgite vixdum
Emerſus Calor æthereæ divinior auræ
Frigoribus torpet duris, molliſque animai
Fixa gelu natura riget; quotieſque recurrens
Hora vocat, ſævos torrenda refertur in ignes.
Quòque dolor creſcat, *Lethæa* hæc flumina crebro
Tranſmittunt curſu, & multùm luctantur anheli
Labra ferè lambente oblivia ducere lymphâ.
Fata obſtant, vetitumque vadum terrore *Meduſa*
Gorgonio cingit frendens: quin ſponte recedit

Where Armies whole have ſunk: the parching Air
Burns froſe, and Cold performs th' effect of Fire.
Thither by harpy-footed Furies hal'd,
At certain revolutions all the damn'd
Are brought; and feel by turns the bitter change
Of fierce extremes, extremes by change more fierce:
From beds of raging Fire to ſtarve in Ice
Their ſoft Ethereal warmth, and there to pine
Immoveable, infix'd, and frozen round,
Periods of time; thence hurried back to Fire.
They ferry over this *Lethean* Sound
Both to and fro, their ſorrow to augment;
And wiſh and ſtruggle, as they paſs, to reach
The tempting ſtream, with one ſmall drop to loſe
In ſweet forgetfulneſs all pain and woe,
All in one moment, and ſo near the brink:
But Fate withſtands; and to oppoſe th' attempt
Meduſa with *Gorgonian* terror guards

Unda

Unda fugax fallitque avidos, quo more ſefellit
Tantaleas fauces. ---- Trepido ſic agmine triſtes
Erravere, vagæ ſine lege, ſine ordine, turmæ,
Pallentes vultu immani gelidoque rigentes
Membra metu; Sors dira premit, nec meta laborum,
Nec requies; palant obſcurâ nocte per umbras,
Per mœſtas latè valles atque Alpium iniqua
Per juga, ſeu denſata gelu, ſeu livida flammis;
Antra, lacus, ſcopulos, loca morte horrentia latè:
Quæ Pater omnipotens nigris devota creavit
Auſpiciis, atque apta malo; quà nulla refulget
Vitai facies; Lethum undique & undique Terror.
Hic partu producta fero cuncta improba, cuncta
Naſcuntur portenta, infanda, inamænaque viſu:
Qualia nec vates finxere, nec horruit unquam
Credulitas; graviora omni miracula monſtro,
Gorgonibuſque, *Hydriſque*, triformiſque igne *Chimæræ*.
Efferus intereà *Satanas* Hominiſque Deique

The Ford; and of it ſelf the water flies
All taſte of living wight, as once it fled
The lip of *Tantalus*. Thus roving on
In confus'd march forlorn th' advent'rous Bands,
With ſhudd'ring horror pale, and eyes agaſt,
View'd firſt their lamentable lot, and found
No reſt: through many a dark and dreary Vale
They paſs'd, and many a Region dolorous
O'er many a frozen, many a fiery Alp,
Rocks, Caves, Lakes, Fens, Bogs, Dens, and ſhades [of death;
A univerſe of death, with God by curſe
Created evil, for Evil only good:
Where all life dies, death lives; and Nature breeds
Perverſe, all monſtrous, all prodigious things,
Abominable, inutterable; and worſe
Than Fables yet have feign'd, or Fear conceiv'd,
Gorgons, and *Hydras*, and *Chimæras* dire.
Mean while the Adverſary of God and Man,

Idem

Idem hoſtis, magnum flammato pectore cœptum
Volvit atrox; Erebi ad portas pernicibus alis
Urget iter durum ſolus, jam littora dextra
Jamque ſiniſtra petens; celeris libramine pennæ
Nunc altum radit; nunc rurſus ad ignea fertur
Sublimis Convexa. Ut pendula nubibus altis
(Noctibus æqua dies ubi *Eteſia* flabra reducit)
Apparet longè Claſſis, quam thuris odori
Multâ mole gravem dives *Gangetica* tellus
Emiſit; notum illa ſecans mercantibus æſtum
Certa procul juga montis adit, noctuque per æquor
Æthiopum tendit, proramque obliquat in auſtros.
Talis erat *Satanæ* procul exſurgentis Imago:
Ingentes tandem muros conſpexit Averni
Fornicis horrendi ſummum contingere, & altè
Portas ter triplices invictam opponere molem.
Ter ſeſe circum æra tulerunt, ter grave ferri
Pondus, ter rupes adamantina; ſæva vibrantum

Satan, with thoughts inflam'd of higheſt deſign,
Puts on ſwift wings, and tow'rds the gates of Hell
Explores his ſolitary flight: ſometimes
He ſcours the right-hand coaſt, ſometimes the left:
Now ſhaves with level wing the Deep; then ſoars
Up to the fiery Concave tow'ring high.
As when far off at Sea a Fleet deſcry'd
Hangs in the clouds, by Æquinoctial winds
Cloſe ſailing from *Bengala*, or the Iſles
Of *Ternate* and *Tidore*, whence Merchants bring
Their ſpicy drugs: they on the Trading Flood
Through the wide *Æthiopian* to the Cape
Ply, ſtemming nightly tow'rd the Pole: So ſeem'd
Far off the flying Fiend. At laſt appear
Hell bounds, high-reaching to the horrid Roof,
And thrice threefold the Gates: three folds were Braſs,
Three Iron, three of Adamantine Rock;
Impenetrable, impal'd with circling Fire,

Flam-

Flammarum illæſos armârunt ſpicula poſtes.
Tum Formæ horrificæ dextrâ lævâque ſedebant;
Altera fœmineâ facie ſpectanda ſuperne,
Zonæ pulchra tenus; ſed turpiter exit in anguem,
Squamoſum, ingentem, ſinuoſa volumina vaſtæ
Oſtentans caudæ, ſtimuloque armata triſulco.
Complexu mediam cingens inferna canûm vis
Cerbereos pandit rictus & voce tremendâ
Inſonat; hi matris ſubeuntes viſcera, ſiquod
Fortè malum accedat, notâ ſtabulantur in alvo,
Latratuſque iterant, ventremque ululatibus implent.
Non tam deformes miſeræ quondam inguina *Scyllæ*
Vexavere Canes merſantis gurgite membra,
Trinacriæ raucis *Calabros* qui dividit oris:
Nec ſic horrendæ, Sagam quas cingere fama eſt
Noctivagam, quoties nimbo volat acta per auras
Sanguinem odorata infantum, & feſtina ſororum
Ferales venit ad choreas; irata recondit

Yet unconſum'd. Before the Gates there ſat
On either ſide a formidable Shape;
The one ſeem'd Woman to the waiſt, and fair;
But ended foul in many a ſcaly fold,
Voluminous and vaſt, a Serpent arm'd
With mortal ſting. About her middle round
A cry of Hell-Hounds never ceaſing bark'd
With wide *Cerberian* mouths full loud, and rung
A hideous Peal; yet, when they liſt, would creep,
If ought diſturb'd their noiſe, into her womb,
And kennel there; yet there ſtill bark'd, and how'ld
Within unſeen. Far leſs abhorr'd than theſe
Vex'd *Scylla*, bathing in the Sea that parts
Calabria from the hoarſe *Trinacrian* ſhore:
Nor uglier follow the Night-Hag, when call'd
In ſecret, riding through the Air ſhe comes
Lur'd with the ſmell of infant blood, to dance
With *Lapland* Witches, while the lab'ring Moon

Luna

Luna caput, diriſque fugit conterrita Sacris.
Altera Formarum (poterat ſi Forma vocari
Umbra rudis membriſque carens) terroribus omnes
Evicit Furias, Noctemque Erebumque tenebris.
Tum jaculum lethale quatit: quà frontis imago
Cernitur, effigies celſi diadematis ardet.
Jamque propinquabat *Satanas*; jam ſede relictâ
Adverſis latè ſpatians ſe paſſibus effert
Monſtrum ingens, immane; domus tremit omnis Averni.
Miratur viſum hoc cœli implacabilis Hoſtis;
Miratur, neque enim metuit: non Ille creati
Horreret quidquam aut fugeret: Timor unicus Olli
Magnus erat Pater, & magnum Patris Incrementum.
Ipſe indignanti tandem prior ore locutus:
  Unde venis, quam te memorem, Forma horrida, turpem
Auſa mihi frontem torvoſque opponere vultus,
Ad portas iter hinc claudens? hâc tendere certum eſt,
Nec te obteſtabor: dignas dabis, improbe, pœnas,

Eclipſes at their charms. The other Shape,
(If Shape it might be call'd, that Shape had none
Diſtinguiſhable in member, joint, or limb;
Or ſubſtance might be call'd that ſhadow ſeem'd,
For each ſeem'd either:) black it ſtood as Night,
Fierce as ten Furies, terrible as Hell,
And ſhook a dreadful dart: what ſeem'd his Head,
The likeneſs of a Kingly Crown had on.
Satan was now at hand; and from his ſeat
The Monſter moving onward came as faſt
With horrid ſtrides: Hell trembled as he ſtrode.
Th' undaunted Fiend what this might be admir'd;
Admir'd, not fear'd. GOD and his SON except,
Created thing not valued he, nor ſhun'd;
And with diſdainful look thus firſt began:
  Whence, and What art thou, execrable Shape,
That dar'ſt, though grim and terrible, advance
Thy miſ-created Front athwart my way
To yonder gates? Through them I mean to paſs,
That be aſſur'd, without leave ask'd of thee.

Ni fugis hinc præceps, certâ jam clade docendus,
Quàm malè cum Divis Soboles contendat Averni.
Cui Spectrum hæc, iræ impatiens: Tune ætheris iſte
Deſertor, Tune iſte, fidem qui primus in oris
Æthereis nec læſa priùs ſanctiſſima rupit
Fœdera; quem comitata ducem pars tertia cœli
Intulit arma ferox ſupremo infanda Tonanti:
Qui deinde hìc tecum triſtes æterna ſevero
Exilio, & mœſto conſumunt ſæcula luctu?
Tuque inter ſuperas Orco damnate Cohortes
Te numeras? Tune inſanos faſtuſque minaſque
Hìc ſpiras Me Rege, animumque quod acriùs urat,
Rege Tuo Dominoque? Fuge hinc, repete ociùs antrum
Tartareum; fuge, Deſertor, pernicibus alis,
Ne Te viperei cunctantem verbere flagri
Inſequar; aut hujus ſemel ictum cuſpide teli
Corripiat dirus tremor, inſolitique dolores.
Hæc, linguâ ſimul horrendâ vultuque minatus,

Retire, or taſte thy folly, and learn by proof,
Hell-born! not to contend with Spirits of Heav'n.
To whom the Goblin full of wrath reply'd:
Art thou that Traitor-Angel, art thou He,
Who firſt broke peace in Heav'n, and Faith, till then
Unbroken; and in proud rebellious arms
Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's Sons,
Conjur'd againſt the Higheſt: for which both Thou
And They, outcaſt from God, are here condemn'd
To waſte eternal days in woe and pain?
And reckon'ſt Thou thy ſelf with Spirits of Heav'n,
Hell-doom'd? and breath'ſt defiance here and ſcorn,
Where I reign King, and to enrage thee more,
Thy King and Lord? Back to thy puniſhment,
Falſe fugitive, and to thy ſpeed add wings;
Leſt with a whip of Scorpions I purſue
Thy lingring; or with one ſtroke of this dart
Strange horror ſeize thee, and pangs unfelt before.
So ſpake the grieſly Terror; and in ſhape,

Dixit;

Dixit; & immanem media inter dicta furorem
Concipit Os torvum & decies deformius horret.
Parte aliâ ingenti *Satanas* ſtetit efferus irâ
Imperterritus; ac furialis more Cometæ
Arctoo ardentis cœlo per maxima longè
Sideris anguiferi ſpatia, & ferale rubenti
Cæſarie peſtem ſpargentis & horrida bella,
Exarſit. Capiti alterius grave vulnus Uterque
Intentat; neque enim plus ſimplice deſtinat ictu.
Jamque truces dat Uterque minas, velut æthere binæ
Hinc atque hinc nimbis & multo fulmine fœtæ
Fronte petunt frontem Nubes ſuper æquora latè
Caſpia pendentes; dum, rauca canentibus Euris
Claſſica, turbato trepident concurrere cœlo.
Sic utrinque graves ſe opponunt cominus Hoſtes
Frontibus adverſis, tenebraſque horrentis Averni
Ingeminant; ſic compoſiti ſtant viribus æquis:
Scilicet hoſte pari neutrum certamina poſthac

So ſpeaking, and ſo threat'ning, grew tenfold
More dreadful and deform. On th' other ſide
Incens'd with indignation *Satan* ſtood
Unterrify'd: and like a Comet burn'd,
That fires the length of *Ophiucus* huge
In th' Arctic Sky, and from his horrid hair
Shakes Peſtilence and War. Each at the head
Level'd his deadly aim; their fatal hands
No ſecond ſtroke intend: and ſuch a frown
Each caſt at th' other, as when two black Clouds
With Heav'n's Artill'ry fraught, come rattling on
Over the *Caſpian*; then ſtand front to front,
Hov'ring a ſpace, till Winds the ſignal blow
To join their dark encounter in mid air.
So frown'd the mighty Combatants, that Hell
Grew darker at their frown; ſo match'd they ſtood:
For never but once more was either like
To meet ſo great a foe. And now great deeds

Plus ſemel ulla manent. Jamque aſpera bella frementem
Miſcuerant Erebum; ni Saga informis, Averni
Cui data portarum & duræ cuſtodia clavis,
Vipereâ ſeſe caudâ immiſiſſet, acerbum
Exululans: Quid dextra parat, Pater improbe, Natum
Unigenam contra? Quæ te dementia, Nate,
Arripit, in patrium caput ut tela horrida vibres?
Quemque juvas, noſtin'? Illum, qui te æthere ab alto
Præſtantem penſa irridet, tibi quæ ſua cunque
Ira dedit, (fas Ipſe vocat) vos Ira tremendo
Merſura exitio. ---- His dictis pacata reduxit
Peſtis acerba manum. *Satanas* dein talia contra:
  Mira adeò tibi vox, adeò nova perculit aures
Attonitas, paulùm ut retrahat cunctata furorem
Dextera, dum doceas, quid ſis atque unde, Biformis:
Quid me jam primò conſpectam in valle ſalutas
Tartareâ, jactaſque Tuî Spectrique parentem
Illius: Haud equidem memini, nec triſtius olim

Had been atchiev'd, whereof all Hell had rung;
Had not the Snaky Sorcereſs that ſat
Faſt by Hell Gates, and kept the fatal Key,
Ris'n, and with hideous outcry ruſh'd between.
  O Father, what intends thy Hand, ſhe cry'd,
Againſt thy only Son? What Fury, O Son,
Poſſeſſes thee, to bend that mortal dart
Againſt thy Father's Head? and know'ſt for whom?
For Him who ſits above, and laughs the while
At thee ordain'd his drudge, to execute
Whate'er his wrath, which He calls Juſtice, bids;
His Wrath, which one day will deſtroy ye both.
  She ſpake, and at her words the helliſh Peſt
Forbore: then theſe to her *Satan* return'd:
  So ſtrange thy outcry, and thy Words ſo ſtrange
Thou interpoſeſt, that my ſudden hand
Prevented ſpares to tell thee yet by deeds
What it intends; till firſt I know of thee,
What Thing thou art, thus double-form'd; and why,
In this infernal vale firſt met, thou call'ſt

Te

Te quidquam aſpexi, nec monſtrum informius Illo.
  Olli deinde Erebi portarum talia Cuſtos:
Siccine Tu noſtrî oblitus? tamque horrida formæ
Jam tibi viſa meæ ſpecies, pulcherrima veſtro
Quondam viſa choro? quum magno adſtante Seraphum
Concilio, in ſuperum forti ſimul agmine regem
Conjuratorum, extemplò tentaret amarus
Te dolor, offuſique incertâ nube natarent
Languentes oculi. Capite erupere feroces
Undatim flammarum æſtus: pars deinde ſiniſtra
Vulnere diſſiliens vaſto patet; unde repente
Ipſa tibi vultu placidâque ſimillima formâ
Et fulgore pari, Dea cincta ardentibus armis
Emicui; attonitos Superos ſtupor occupat ingens;
Horreſcunt, revocantque pedem trepidantiùs, *Aten*
Clamantes, veriti portentum immane: ſed uſu
Nota magis tandem placui; captuſque lepore
Illecebriſque meis, quicunque refugerat olim,

Me Father, and that Phantaſm call'ſt my Son:
I know thee not; nor ever ſaw till now
Sight more deteſtable than Him and Thee.
  T' whom thus the Portreſs of Hell-Gate reply'd:
Haſt thou forgot me then? and do I ſeem
Now in thine eye ſo foul, once deem'd ſo fair
In Heav'n? when at th' Aſſembly, and in ſight
Of all the Seraphim, with thee combin'd
In bold conſpiracy againſt Heav'n's King,
All on a ſudden miſerable pain
Surpriz'd thee: dim thine eyes, and dizzy ſwum
In darkneſs; while thy Head flames thick and faſt
Threw forth; till on the left ſide op'ning wide,
Likeſt to thee in ſhape, and count'nance bright,
Then ſhining heav'nly fair, a Goddeſs arm'd,
Out of thy head I ſprung. Amazement ſeiz'd
All th' Hoſt of Heav'n: back they recoil'd, afraid
At firſt, and call'd me *Sin*; and for a ſign
Portentous held me: but familiar grown
I pleas'd, and with attractive Graces won

Jam

Jam coluit: Tu præcipuè, qui ardore feroci
In me temet amans lætis complexibus ultro
Gaudebas: hinc mî intumuit gravis alvus onuſque
Concepit tacitum. Jam tum bella, horrida bella
Æthereis fremuere plagis: hinc Omnipotenti
(Quid ſperandum aliud?) Victoria contigit Hoſti:
Sed Noſtris fuga, ſed clades ſuper ignea cœli
Littora; præcipiti ceciderunt æthere in imum
Hoc barathrum, mecum acti unà: mihi tempore ab illo
Hæc clavis commiſſa ingens portæque potentes
Servandæ; quas me invitâ vis nulla recludet.
Ergo his in tenebris mœſta incomitata ſedebam:
Nec longum; infelix alvus jam immane graveſcens
Horrendum patitur motum infandoſque dolores.
Hæc tandem enormis, quam conſpicis, hæc tua Proles
Perrupit pavitanti uterum divulſaque ſubtus
Viſcera, terrificis imos cruciatibus artus

The moſt averſe; Thee chiefly, who full oft
Thy ſelf in me thy perfect image viewing,
Becam'ſt inamour'd; and ſuch joy thou took'ſt
With me in ſecret, that my womb conceiv'd
A growing burthen. Mean while War aroſe,
And fields were fought in Heav'n: wherein remain'd
(For what could elſe?) to our Almighty Foe
Clear Victory; to Our part loſs, and rout,
Through all the Empyrean: down they fell,
Driv'n headlong from the pitch of Heaven down
Into this Deep; and in the general fall
I alſo: at which time this pow'rful Key
Into my hand was giv'n, with charge to keep
Theſe Gates for ever ſhut; which none can paſs
Without my op'ning. Penſive here I ſat
Alone; but long I ſat not, till my womb
Pregnant by thee, and now exceſſive grown,
Prodigious motion felt, and rueful throes.
At laſt this odious Offspring whom thou ſeeſt,
Thine own begotten, breaking violent way
Tore through my entrails; that with fear, and pain
Diſtorted, all my nether ſhape thus grew

Defor-

Deformans; deinde ingenitus celer exilit Hoſtis
Tela vibrans matrem contra: tremebunda receſſi
Exululans *Haden:* Gemit omnibus ampla cavernis
Inferni domus, horrendumque remurmurat *Haden.*
Ut fugi, inſequitur Spectrum; (non ira, libido
Accendit) victamque fugâ trepidamque Parentem
Vi miſeram violans fœdâ, hæc ululantia monſtra
Progenuit; crebris quæ me clamoribus actam
(Ut tibi cernere erat) vexant, conceptaque in horas
Editaque immenſos pariunt ſine fine dolores:
Ut libet, inſanis repetunt latratibus alvum
Maternam, indomito rimantes viſcera morſu:
Deinde iterum erumpunt, trepidiſque horroribus angor
Conſcia; nec requies ſævo ſpatiumve labori.
Ante oculos coram ſiſtit ſeſe horridus *Hades*
Torva tuens, idemque Hoſtis mihi, Natus & idem,
Accenditque canum rabiem; quin me quoque Matrem
Mandere avet; ſed enim novit ſe lege teneri

Transform'd: But He my inbred Enemy
Forth-iſſu'd, brandiſhing his fatal dart
Made to deſtroy. I fled, and cry'd out *Death:*
Hell trembl'd at the hideous Name, and ſigh'd
From all her caves, and back reſounded, *Death.*
I fled, but He purſu'd; (though more, it ſeems,
Inflam'd with luſt than rage) and ſwifter far
Me overtook his Mother, all diſmay'd:
And in embraces forcible, and foul,
Ingendring with me, of that rape begot
Theſe yelling Monſters, that with ceaſeleſs cry
Surround me, as thou ſaw'ſt; hourly conceiv'd,
And hourly born, with ſorrow infinite
To me: for, when they liſt, into the womb
That bred them they return; and howl, and gnaw
My bowels, their repaſt: then burſting forth,
Afreſh with conſcious terrors vex me round,
That reſt or intermiſſion none I find.
Before mine eyes in oppoſition ſits
Grim *Death,* my Son and Foe, who ſets them on,

Haud

Haud aliâ, exitiumque epulas ferale daturas.
Sic viſum Fato. ---- Sed Tu, Pater, effuge telum
Horrificum; nec crede nimis radiantibus armis,
Æthereo quanquam ardeſcant conflata metallo.
Nulli fas aciem vitare aut ſiſtere contra
Letiferam, & ſolo Superûm Rectore domandam.
Finierat. *Satanas* monitus meliora furorem
Continuò poſuit, blandoque hæc reddidit ore:
 Cara, Patrem quæ me jactas, natumque venuſtum
Oſtendis, noſtri ſuper æthera pignus amoris,
(Quondam ah dulcis amor! tædet meminiſſe pigetque
Præteriti; ſic nos inopinâ ſorte laceſſunt
Damna inſperata, & facies patet altera rerum.)
Adſum non Hoſtis; ſed mœſti ut carceris antro
Te cum prole tuâ eripiam, & quot noſtra tueri
Jura auſi, magnæ ſocios comiteſque ruinæ:
Hos propter munus ſequor illætabile ſolus,
Unum pro Multis caput objectare periclis

And me his Parent would full ſoon devour
For want of other prey; but that he knows
His end with mine involv'd, and knows that I
Should prove a bitter morſel and his bane,
Whenever that ſhall be: ſo Fate pronounc'd.
But thou O Father, I forewarn thee, ſhun
His deadly Arrow; neither vainly hope
To be invuln'rable in thoſe bright Arms,
Though temper'd heav'nly: for that mortal dint,
Save He who reigns above, none can reſiſt.

 She finiſh'd; and the ſubtle Fiend his lore
Soon learn'd, now milder; and thus anſwer'd ſmooth:
Dear Daughter, ſince thou claim'ſt me for thy Sire,
And my fair Son here ſhow'ſt me, (the dear pledge
Of dalliance had with thee in Heav'n, and joys
Then ſweet, now ſad to mention, thro' dire change
Befall'n us, unforeſeen, unthought of) know
I come no Enemy: but to ſet free
From out this dark and diſmal houſe of pain,
Both Him and thee, and all the heav'ly Hoſt

Haud veritus, quæcunque viam per inane Profundum
Tentanti occurrant; ſpatii dum templa peragrans
Incertam quæro ſedem, quam fama futuram
Prædixit quondam Divis, nunc plurima ſigna
Surrexiſſe canunt, ingenti mole rotundam,
Felices terras, confinia lucida cœli.
Has adeò nova ſortitur de ſtirpe recenti
Condita Gens; ibi quos vicibus ſuccedere noſtris
Forte Deus ſtatuit, ſuperâ paulum arce remotos,
Ne nimiis aucta agminibus cœleſtia Regna
Hinc alias agitent lites. Nunc hoccine agatur,
An lateat quidquam ſecretius, impiger inſto
Quærendi cupidus: quæſito deinde revertar,
Voſque locos referam lætos, quà pace ſerenâ
Tecum *Hades* tuus in longum dominabitur ævum;
Quà ſpatiari auris in mollibus inter odores
Continget; prædæque fames ſaturabitur omni
Luxurie, explebitque avidiſſima vota Libido.

Of Spirits, that in our juſt pretenſes arm'd,
Fell with us from on high. From them I go
This uncouth Errand ſole; and One for All
My ſelf expoſe, with lonely ſteps to tread
Th' unfounded Deep, and through the void Immenſe
To ſearch with wandring queſt a place foretold
Should be, and by concurring ſigns ere-now,
Created vaſt and round; a place of bliſs
In the purlieus of Heav'n: and therein plac'd
A race of upſtart Creatures, to ſupply
Perhaps our vacant room; though more remov'd,
Leſt Heav'n ſurcharg'd with potent multitude
Might hap to move new broils. Be this, or ought
Than this more ſecret, now deſign'd; I haſte
To know: and this once known, ſhall ſoon return,
And bring ye to the place, where Thou, and *Death*,
Shall dwell at eaſe; and up and down unſeen
Wing ſilently the buxom air, imbalm'd
With odours: there ye ſhall be fed, and fill'd
Immeaſurably; all things ſhall be your prey.

His dictis vultus incendit utrique Voluptas;
Informique *Hades* diſtorquens ora cachinno
Horrendum riſit: ſibi tam ſpolia ampla parari
Gaudet, & immani ingluvies ſalit improba plauſu.
Quin dedit haud alios Genitrix turpiſſima riſus
Exultans, ſimul ipſa ſuo ſic fata parenti:

Gurgitis inferni magna hæc mihi tradita Clavis
Arbitrio torquenda meo: dedit omnipotens Rex
Servandam, prohibetque adamantina ſolvere clauſtra.
Ante fores telo ferali ſummovet *Hades*
Vim cunctam, & latè victor genus omne animantum
Deſpicit. At quid Ego imperium morer Omnipotentis?
Me ſævo premit Ille odio, hæc in *Tartara* miſit
Funeſta, has tenebras; hoc munere vexat iniquo,
Indigenam cœli & quondam ſupera aſtra colentem:
En quêis tormentis terrorumque agmine quanto
Circumdat, fœtûſque ingrati ululatibus urget
Viſcera luctifico morſu materna vorantis.

He ceas'd: for both ſeem'd highly pleas'd, and [Death
Grinn'd horrible a ghaſtly ſmile, to hear
His famine ſhould be fill'd; and bleſt his maw
Deſtin'd to that good hour: no leſs rejoic'd
His Mother bad, and thus beſpake her Sire:
The Key of this infernal Pit by due,
And by command of Heav'n's all-pow'rful King,
I keep; by him forbidden to unlock
Theſe Adamantine Gates. Againſt all force
Death ready ſtands to interpoſe his dart,
Fearleſs to be o'ermatch'd by living wight.
But what owe I to His commands above
Who hates me, and hath hither thruſt me down
Into this gloom of *Tartarus* profound,
To ſit in hateful Office here confin'd,
Inhabitant of Heav'n, and heav'nly-born,
Here in perpetual agony, and pain;
With terrors, and with clamors compaſs'd round,

Tu

Tu verò vitæ mihi fons, Tu ſanguinis auctor
Atque animæ: cui me potiùs præſtare fidelem,
Quemve ſequi malim? Quin Te duce regna beata
Luce novâ accedam, ſuperûmque admiſſa quietis
Læta Choris, carpam dulces ignara laborum
Delicias; ſolioque fruar Te propter amœno,
Quale decet caram, Genitor, tua gaudia, Natam.
Dixerat: & Clavem demiſſam à pectore, Clavem
Horrendam, unde omnes noſtri fluxere dolores,
Corripit; undantiſque ad portas agmina caudæ
Turpia convolvens, ingentia pondera ferri
Serrati ſublime levat; quæ tota labore
Vis *Stygia* immani junctoque attollere niſu
Plurima tentâſſet nequicquam, Hæc ſuſtulit una.
Jamque feræ flexus properè ſcrutata recurvos,
Duratos ferro ſolidove adamante refigit
Vectes, clauſtra, obices: Ingenti protinùs actu
Infernæ reſilire fores, & cardine fulmen

Of mine own brood, that on my bowels feed?
Thou art my Father, Thou my Author, Thou
My Being gav'ſt me; whom ſhould I obey
But thee? whom follow? Thou wilt bring me ſoon
To that new world of light and bliſs, among
The Gods who live at eaſe, where I ſhall reign
At thy right hand voluptuous, as beſeems
Thy daughter and thy darling, without end.
Thus ſaying, from her ſide the fatal Key,
Sad inſtrument of all our woe, ſhe took;
And tow'rds the Gate rolling her beſtial train,
Forthwith the huge Portcullis high up-drew,
Which but herſelf, not all the *Stygian* Pow'rs
Could once have mov'd: then in the key-hole turns
Th' intricate Wards, and every Bolt and Bar
Of maſſy Iron, or ſolid Rock, with eaſe
Unfaſtens. On a ſudden open fly
With impetuous recoil and jarring ſound

Stridenti ſonere horrificum, quo Tartara motu
Quaſſa tremunt latè, atque *Erebi* domus ima remugit.
Pandere Quæ potuit portas, compagibus arctis
Claudere neſcivit. Stabant latè bipatentes,
Quanto ſe ſpatio fluitantia ſigna ſecutus
Explicet extendens vaſtas Exercitus alas
Ordinibus laxis, cum belligero comitatu,
Quadrigis & equis: tantum patuere vomentes
Hinc atque hinc veluti magno fornacis ab ore
Candentem flammam undantiſque volumina fumi.
Continuò ante oculos cani Secreta Profundi
Apparent; ſine formâ horrens, ſine limite, opacus
Panditur Oceanus: vaſto Menſura barathro
Omnis ibi periit, Tempus periere Locuſque.
Nec non Naturæ Proavi *Nox* cæca *Chaoſque*
Bella iterant fremitu æterno, rixiſque fruuntur.
Pugnat & Humori Ariditas, Friguſque Calorque
Inter ſe adverſum luctantur, & acriter omnes

Th' infernal doors; and on their hinges grate
Harſh Thunder, that the loweſt bottom ſhook
Of *Erebus*. She open'd; but to ſhut
Excell'd her pow'r: the Gates wide open ſtood,
That with extended wings a banner'd Hoſt
Under ſpread Enſigns marching might paſs through,
With Horſe and Chariots rank'd in looſe array:
So wide they ſtood, and like a Furnace mouth
Caſt forth redounding ſmoke, and ruddy flame.
Before their Eyes in ſudden view appear
The ſecrets of the hoary Deep; a dark
Illimitable Ocean without bound, [height,
Without dimenſion; where length, breadth, and
And time, and place are loſt; where eldeſt *Night*
And *Chaos*, Anceſtors of Nature, hold
Eternal Anarchy, amidſt the noiſe
Of endleſs Wars, and by confuſion ſtand. [fierce
For Hot, Cold, Moiſt, and Dry, four Champions

De

De regno certant Pugiles: in prælia ducit
Quiſque ſuas Atomorum acies, quæ ſigna ſecutæ
Diverſa, & varias variâ ſub imagine partes,
Hæ levibus cinctæ telis, gravioribus illæ,
Condenſæ agglomerant: *Barcæ* quot littus arenas
Solibus exuſtum jactat torrenſve *Cyrene*,
Tot numeris fervent, Ventiſque hinc inde citatæ
Belligeris, librant pennas. Quem maxima cingit
Pars Atomûm, ſceptrum Ille gerit mutabile puncto
Temporis: hìc lites dirimens *Chaos* arbiter, ipſas
Auget & ingeminat, cæci fundamina regni.
Proximus Huic rerum *Caſus* moderatur habenas.
In vaſtum hoc barathrum (quo ſe Natura capaci
Prima utero effudit, quod forſitan ipſa ſepulcrum
Inveniet; quà nec terræ nec certa videntur
Æquora, non ignes certi, non aeris auræ,
Confuſa at moles pugnas habitura perennes,
Ni fòrs Omnipotens venturæ ſemina vitæ

Strive here for Maſt'ry, and to Battle bring
Their embryon Atoms. They around the flag
Of each his Faction, in their ſev'ral Clans,
Light-arm'd, or heavy, ſharp, ſmooth, ſwift, or ſlow,
Swarm populous: un-number'd as the Sands
Of *Barca* or *Cyrene*'s torrid ſoil,
Levy'd to ſide with warring Winds, and poiſe
Their lighter wings. To whom Theſe moſt adhere,
He rules a moment. *Chaos* Umpire ſits,
And by deciſion more embroils the fray,
By which he reigns: next him high Arbiter
Chance governs all. Into this wild Abyſs,
(The womb of Nature, and perhaps her Grave)
Of neither Sea, nor Shore, nor Air, nor Fire,
But all theſe in their pregnant cauſes mix'd
Confus'dly; and which thus muſt ever fight,
(Unleſs th' Almighty Maker them ordain
His dark materials to create more Worlds)

His

His tenebris premat, atque alios hinc deſtinet orbes)
Hoc adeò in barathrum, ſtans margine triſtis Averni
Cautior emiſit *Satanas* mirantia longè
Lumina, continuitque gradum & diſcrimina volvit
Magna viæ; nec enim inde freti ſpatia arcta tuetur.
Nec diris minus horreſcunt clangoribus aures
Attonitæ (ſi fas parvis componere magna)
Quam ſonitu cum ſæva fremens *Bellona* minaci
Tormentis turres quatit & nutantia latè
Mœnia; vel cœli penitus compage ſolutâ
Si rumpant Elementa fidem, altiſonanſque procella
Axe ſuo avolſam rapido ruat impete terram.
Jamque fugam parat, atque alarum carbaſa tendit,
Fumoque ut curru nebularum invectus opaco
Spernit humum, & niſu conſurgit in ardua longè
Impavido; ſedes cum tandem infida relabens
Corruit. Ille repente tremens plauſiſque laborans
Nequicquam pennis cecidit per multa Profundi

Into this wild Abyſs the wary Fiend
Stood on the brink of Hell, and look'd a while,
Pond'ring his Voyage; for no narrow Frith
He had no croſs. Nor was his ear leſs peal'd
With noiſes loud and ruinous, (to compare
Great things with ſmall) than when *Bellona* ſtorms
With all her batt'ring Engines, bent to raſe
Some Capital City; or leſs than if this frame
Of Heav'n were falling, and theſe Elements
In mutiny had from her Axle torn
The ſtedfaſt Earth. At laſt his Sail-broad Vans
He ſpreads for flight; and in the ſurging ſmoke
Uplifted ſpurns the ground: thence many a League,
As in a cloudy Chair, aſcending rides
Audacious; but that ſeat ſoon failing, meets
A vaſt Vacuity. All unawares
Flutt'ring his pennons vain, plumb down he drops
Ten thouſand fathom deep: and to this hour

Juge-

Jugera; & adhuc caderet, ni adverſo turbine Nubes
Occurſans flammiſque & ſulphure fœta retortum
Vi rapidâ totidem ſpatia in ſublime tuliſſet.
Hæc ubi tempeſtas poſuit, cæno obſitus alto
Limoſam cadit in *Syrtem*; (nec dicere terram
Nec pelagus poſſis) malè coƈta coagula iniquis
Jam calcat pedibus *Satanas*, jam commovet alas,
Velaque anhelanti niſu remoſque fatigat.
Qualis congeſto Gryphem ſpoliaverit auro
Si furtim *Scytha*, prædonem pedibuſque ſecuta
Et pennis montes ultra valleſque paluſtres
Urget Avis. *Satanas* ſic denſa & rara locorum,
Aſp'ra, anguſta avidus vincit; per flumina fertur,
Per vada, per clivos; membris ſimul omnibus aliſque,
Innatat, & cadit, ingreditur, ſerpitque, volatque.
At vocum interea variarum diſſonus horror
Fulmineo per Inane cavum clangore reſultans
Ingeminat, fremituque obſeſſas verberat aures.

Down had been falling, had not by ill chance
The ſtrong rebuff of ſome tumultuous Cloud,
Inſtinƈt with Fire and Nitre, hurried him
As many miles aloft. That fury ſtay'd,
Quench'd in a Boggy *Syrtis*, neither Sea,
Nor good dry Land, nigh founder'd on he fares,
Treading the crude conſiſtence, half on foot,
Half flying: behoves him now both Oar and Sail.
As when a Gryſon, through the Wilderneſs
With winged courſe o'er Hill, or moory Dale,
Purſues the *Arimaſpian*, who by ſtealth
Had from his wakeful cuſtody purloin'd
The guarded Gold: ſo eagerly the Fiend
O'er bog, o'er ſteep, through ſtrait, rough, denſe, or rare,
With head, hands, wings, or feet, purſues his way;
And ſwims, or ſinks, or wades, or creeps, or flies.
At length an univerſal Hubbub wild
Of ſtunning ſounds, and voices all confus'd,
Born through the hollow Dark aſſaults his ear

Huc

Huc *Satanas* rectà greſſum imperterritus urget,
Hâc ſiquem in turbâ civem nigrantis Abyſſi
Viderit; ut norit, quæ proxima ducat euntem
Semita vicinas luci caliginis oras.
Ecce autem ſubitò ante oculos ſe regia pandit
Ampla *Chaûs*, vaſtumque ſuper diffuſa Profundum
Pendent terrifici tentoria nigra Tyranni.
Juxtà majeſtate pari pullata reſedit
Triſti *Nox* ſolio, rerum antiquiſſima, magni
Alta *Chaûs* conſors: laterique hinc adſtitit *Orcus*,
Inde *Erebus*, nomenque horrendum *Demogorgon:*
Queis ſubeunt *Caſus Rumorque*, *Tumultus*, & exlex
Seditio, innumeriſque ſonans *Diſcordia* linguis.
  His ergo audacter *Satanas:* O qui ima Profundi
Imperio longè premitis latéque ſilentum
Cuſtodes tenebrarum, ô *Nox* antiqua *Chaoſque*,
Nullæ hìc inſidiæ; non hìc Speculator oberro,
Nec regni pacem meditor violare ſerenam.

With loudeſt vehemence. Thither he plies
Undaunted, to meet there whatever Pow'r
Or Spirit of the nethermoſt Abyſs,
Might in that noiſe reſide; of whom to aſk
Which way the neareſt coaſt of darkneſs lies,
Bordering on light. When ſtrait behold the Throne
Of *Chaos*, and his dark Pavilion ſpread
Wide on the waſteful Deep. With him inthron'd
Sat Sable-veſted *Night*, eldeſt of things,
The Conſort of his Reign: and by them ſtood
Orcus, and *Hades*, and the dreaded name
Of *Demogorgon: Rumor* next, and *Chance*,
And *Tumult*, and *Confuſion* all imbroil'd,
And *Diſcord* with a thouſand various mouths.
  T' whom *Satan* turning boldly, thus: Ye Pow'rs,
And Spirits of this nethermoſt Abyſs,
Chaos and Antient *Night!* I come no Spy
With purpoſe to explore, or to diſturb,

Haud

Haud ultro loca per deſerta plagaſque patentes,
(Hinc quippe ad lucem nobis via) molior atrum
Incomitatus iter: regionum ambage malignâ
Deceptus, nulloque vagans ductore requiro
Semita quæ ducat, quà ſe cœleſtibus oris
Umbrarum adjungunt fines. Aut ſiqua Tyrannus
Ætheris à veſtrâ nuper ditione revulſa
Vi loca poſſideat, Sedes mihi quæritur iſta
Per ferale Profundum: erranti oſtendite curſum
Certiùs; hinc vobis veniet non ſordida merces.
Sedem iſtam manibus veſtris tenebriſque vetuſtis
Si reddam (quæ cauſa viæ eſt) *Noctiſque* reponam
Vexilla antiquæ; Vos inde abducite fructus,
Sit Vindicta Meum. Cui ſic grandævus Anarcha
Vultu turbato & linguâ titubante remiſit:
Advena, te memor agnoſco: Tu ſcilicet Iſte es
Dux Superûm impavidus, qui cœli bella Tyranno
Haudpridem intentans immanibus excidit auſis.

The ſecrets of your Realm; but by conſtraint
Wand'ring this darkſome Deſart, as my way
Lies through your ſpacious Empire up to Light,
Alone, and without guide, half loſt, I ſeek
What readieſt path leads where your gloomy bounds
Confine with Heav'n: or if ſome other place
From your Dominion won th' Ethereal King
Poſſeſſes lately, thither to arrive
I travel this Profound. Direct my courſe;
Directed, no mean recompenſe it brings
To your behoof: if I that Region loſt,
All uſurpation thence expell'd, reduce
To her original darkneſs, and your ſway,
(Which is my preſent journey) and once more
Erect the Standard there of Antient *Night*;
Yours be th' Advantage all, mine the Revenge.
Thus *Satan*; and him thus the Anarch old,
With faultring ſpeech, and viſage incompos'd,
Anſwer'd: I know thee, Stranger, who thou art;
That mighty leading Angel, who of late

Vidi Egomet ſenſique ſatis; nec tot legionum
Agmina per trepidum fallebant acta Profundum:
Sic Clades cladi ingeminata, Ruina ruinæ
Succeſſit; ſic uſque novæ formidinis alis
Præcipitata Fuga eſt, Horrorique ingruit Horror:
Tanta ſimul cœli portis effuſa ſuperbis
Vis Divûm victrix profugos undavit in Hoſtes.
Hìc vigil excubias extremo in limite ſervo,
Has ſi relliquias regni defendere poſſim,
Quantulacunque adeò pars ſit; quam noſtra refringunt
Diſſidia, & *Noctis* ſceptrum venerabile lædunt.
Primùm Orcus, tuus iſte immani gurgite Carcer,
Deinde ſuperveniens Æther novus & novà Tellus,
Neſcio quæ Moles auri ſuſpenſa catenâ
Sedibus incubuere meis. Hac tendere curſum
Si ſtatuis, non longa via eſt, ſed fœta periclis
Innumeris. Quin carpe gradum, & felicibus (opto)
Auſpiciis: Mihi ſunt Strages, ſunt Funera lucro.

Made head againſt Heav'n's King, tho' overthrown.
I ſaw, and heard; for ſuch a num'rous Hoſt
Fled not in ſilence thro' the frighted Deep,
With Ruin upon ruin, Rout on rout,
Confuſion worſe confounded; and Heav'n-Gates
Pour'd out by millions her victorious Bands
Purſuing. I upon my Frontiers here
Keep reſidence; if all I can will ſerve
That little which is left ſo to defend,
Encroach'd on ſtill through our inteſtine broiles,
Weak'ning the Sceptre of old *Night:* firſt Hell,
Your dungeon, ſtretching far and wide beneath;
Now lately Heav'n and Earth, another World,
Hung o'er my Realm, link'd in a golden Chain
To that ſide Heav'n from whence your Legions fell.
If that way be your walk, you have not far;
So much the nearer danger: go, and ſpeed!
Havoc, and ſpoil, and ruin are my gain.

Finie-

Finierat. *Satanas* contrà nil rettulit: acer,
Impatienſque moræ, & dulci ſpe littoris ardens,
Viribus inde novis, ceu Pyramis ardua flammæ,
Evolat in vaſtum Expanſum; ſeptuſque Elementis
Inter ſe æternum indomitâ certantibus irâ
Urget iter durum, gravium aſperiore laborans
Mole periclorum, quàm cum tranſmitteret *Argo*
Boſpora per ſcopulos & procurrentia Saxa:
Aut cum *Ithacus* dextram cautus vitare *Charybdim*,
Vix *Scyllam* effugeret. Sic niſu evaſerat ægro
Vix *Satanas*, per mille viam diſcrimina quærens;
Vix *Satanas:* Sed mox Hominem ſuperante Ruinâ
(Quæ quantæque Vices!) ſimul *Ate Hadeſque* ſecuti
Paſſibus haud ægris veſtigia dira legebant:
Scilicet id cœlo viſum. ---- Dein gurgite in alto
Æſtus atrox vaſti accepit miracula pontis,
Qui longe ex Erebo fragilis ſpatia ultima mundi
Contigit: hinc curſu alterno facilique recurſu

He ceas'd, and *Satan* ſtaid not to reply,
But glad that now his Sea ſhould find a ſhore,
With freſh alacrity and force renew'd,
Springs upward, like a pyramid of fire,
Into the wild expanſe; and through the ſhock
Of fighting Elements, on all ſides round
Environ'd, wins his way: harder beſet,
And more endanger'd, than when *Argo* paſs'd
Through *Boſphorus*, betwixt the juſtling Rocks:
Or when *Ulyſſes* on the Larboard ſhun'd
Charybdis, and by th' other whirlpool ſteer'd.
So He with difficulty, and labour hard
Mov'd on: with difficulty and labour He;
But He once paſt, ſoon after, when man fell,
Strange alteration! *Sin* and *Death* amain
Following his track (ſuch was the will of Heav'n!)
Pav'd after him a broad and beaten way
Over the dark Abyſs, whoſe boyling Gulph
Tamely endur'd a Bridge of wondrous length,
From Hell continu'd, reaching th' utmoſt Orb

Tartarei remeant populi, illecebriſque laceſſunt
Mortales, niſi quos Deus ipſe Deique Miniſtri
Tutantur, cinctoſque fovent cœleſtibus alis.
Jamque adeò cœli Lux ſancta emittitur altis
Arcibus, inque ſinus Noctis jaculatur opacos
Languidius jubar & dubiæ promiſſa diei.
Hic fines Natura ſuos atque ultima regna
Oſtendit: *Chaos* extremis, velut obrutus Hoſtis,
Depulſus caſtris abit, exuiturque furorem.
Hinc melius pergit *Satánas* & luminis ignes
Inſequitur tremulos, pacatoque æquore portum
Pronus adit; qualis poſitis lætiſſima Puppis
Turbinibus, defeſſa hieme, & lacerata rudentes.
Jam medium per Inane volans, velut aere ſudo
Suſpenſus, late explicitis ſe librat in alis,
Explorans cœli flammantia mœnia longo
Didita circuitu, nulliſque coercita metis.
Ardua ibi vivis, quondam ſua, regna tuetur

Of this frail World; by which the Spirits perverſe
With eaſie intercourſe paſs to and fro,
To tempt or puniſh mortals, except whom
God and good Angels guard by ſpecial grace.
  But now at laſt the ſacred influence
Of Light appears, and from the walls of Heaven
Shoots far into the boſom of dim Night
A glimmering dawn: Here Nature firſt begins
Her fartheſt verge; and *Chaos* to retire,
As from her outmoſt works a broken foe,
With tumult leſs, and with leſs hoſtile din;
That *Satan* with leſs toil, and now with eaſe,
Waſts on the calmer wave by dubious light;
And like a weather-beaten veſſel holds
Gladly the Port, though Shrouds and Tackle torn:
Or in the emptier waſte reſembling Air,
Weighs his ſpread wings, at leiſure to behold
Far off th' Empyreal Heav'n, extended wide
In circuit, undetermin'd ſquare or round:
With Opal Tow'rs, and Battlements adorn'd

Fulgere

Fulgere Sapphiris, turreſque ardere Pyropo.
Nec procul inde auri rutilâ pendere catenâ
Conſpicit hanc Mundi molem, talemque videri,
Quale poli minimum Lunam prope cernitur Aſtrum.
Huc flagrans odio indomito atque ultricibus iris
Efferus, infandos celerat diro omine curſus.

Of living Saphire, once his native ſeat:
And faſt by, hanging in a Golden Chain
This pendent world, in bigneſs as a ſtar
Of ſmalleſt magnitude cloſe by the Moon.
Thither full fraught with miſchievous revenge,
Accurs'd, and in a curſed hour he hies.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER TERTIUS.

TAndem ô ſancta mihi ſalve Lux, maxima cœli
Primaque Progenies! ſeu fuſum Numine ab ipſo
Fas jubar æquævum Te dicere: nam Deus eſt Lux,
Altaque inacceſſæ penetralia Lucis ab omni
Sæclorum ſerie incoluit; Te ſcilicet ipſam
Incoluit, clarâ æternâque ab origine Proles
Clara, æterna fluens, ſanctoque ſimillima Patri.
Æthereum an flumen liquiduſque lubentiùs audis
Rivus? at arcanum cui fas recludere fontem?
Tu cœlis & ſole prior; Tu voce Supremi
Auditâ, veluti expanſo circumflua velo
Nigrantes undas mundique Elementa fovebas
Jam primùm diſcluſa Chao informique Profundo.

PARADISE LOST.

Book III.

HAil, holy Light, offspring of Heav'n firſt-born!
Or of th' Eternal Co-eternal beam
May I expreſs thee unblam'd? ſince God is Light,
And never but in unapproached Light
Dwelt from Eternity; dwelt then in Thee,
Bright effluence of bright eſſence increate!
Or hear'ſt thou rather pure Ethereal Stream,
Whoſe Fountain who ſhall tell? Before the Sun,
Before the Heav'ns thou wert, and at the voice
Of God, as with a Mantle didſt inveſt
The riſing world of waters dark and deep,
Won from the void and formleſs Infinite.

Te

Te pennâ intrepidus jam liberiore reviſo
Gurgite ab inferno remeans, immane ferumque
Tandem emenſus iter, quà per loca ſenta tenebriſque
Obſita continuis cecini *Noctemque Chaumque*,
Haud quali *Orpheæ* ſonuerunt carmine Chordæ.
Muſa dedit pronum tentare iter, alta Profundi
Scrutari arcana, æthereaſque evadere ad auras,
Difficilique pedem raroque in tramite duxit.
Te demum illæſus repeto, Lux alma, tuumque
Agnoſco vitale jubar; tamen invida noſtris
Ipſa negas te offerre oculis, qui plurima inani
Seſe circumagunt motu, ſemperque requirunt
Nequicquam optatos radios & amabile lumen:
Reſtinxit Nox tanta acies, ſeu nubila ſaltem
Vela premunt. At Pieridum non ſecius erro
Avia per loca, divini perculſus amore
Carminis, aut umbras, aut colles inter apricos,
Aut fontem ad purum. Te verò ante omnia, ſuavis

Thee I reviſit now with bolder wing,
Eſcap'd the *Stygian* Pool, tho' long detain'd
In that obſcure ſojourn; while in my flight
Through utter and through middle darkneſs born,
With other notes than to th' *Orphean* Lyre,
I ſung of *Chaos*, and eternal *Night*;
Taught by the heav'nly Muſe to venture down
The dark deſcent, and up to re-aſcend,
Tho' hard, and rare. Thee I reviſit ſafe,
And feel thy ſov'reign vital Lamp: but Thou
Reviſit'ſt not theſe Eyes, that roll in vain
To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn;
So thick a *Drop Serene* hath quench'd their Orbs,
Or dim Suffuſion veil'd. Yet not the more
Ceaſe I to wander, where the Muſes haunt
Clear Spring, or ſhady Grove, or ſunny Hill,
Smit with the love of ſacred Song: but chief
Thee, *Sion*, and the flow'ry Brooks beneath,

Te

Te *Sion*, varioſque ſinu referentia flores
Quæ ſacros allapſa pedes tibi garrula lambunt
Flumina, nocturnus repeto; memorique revolvo
Mecum animo Par dulce Virûm, quos ſæva premebat
Communis mihi Sors (eadem modo fama maneret!)
Mæoniden Thamyrinque; & *Phinea* ſæpe recordor
Tireſiamque antiquum, orbatos lumine Vates.
Pectore ibi tacito totus fruor, unde canori
Sponte fluunt numeri, quales Philomela tenebris
Dat mediis, denſâ carmen modulata ſub umbrâ.
Rite vices diverſæ anni, diverſa recurrunt
Tempora: Sed mihi nec Veſper, nec Mane recurrit
Alternum; non Ver placidum, aut maturior Æſtas
Florea; non Pecudes, aut prona Armenta per agros,
Non facies Divina Hominis: Sed lurida mœſtum
Caligo & Nox longa tegit; Jucunda virorum
Fugere alloquia & lætæ commercia vitæ.
Pro ſpecie rerum pulchroque volumine mundi

That waſh thy hallow'd Feet, and warbling flow,
Nightly I viſit: nor ſometimes forget
Thoſe other Two equal'd with me in Fate,
(So were I equal'd with them in renown!)
Blind *Thamyris*, and blind *Mæonides*:
And *Tireſias* and *Phineus*, Prophets old.
Then feed on Thoughts, that voluntary move
Harmonious Numbers; as the wakeful Bird
Sings darkling, and in ſhadieſt Covert hid
Tunes her nocturnal Note. Thus with the Year
Seaſons return; but not to me returns
Day, or the ſweet approach of Ev'n or Morn,
Or ſight of vernal bloom, or Summer's Roſe,
Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine:
But Cloud inſtead, and ever-during dark
Surrounds me, from the chearful ways of men
Cut off; and for the Book of knowledge fair
Preſented with an univerſal Blank

His

His oculis raſam & vacuam Natura tabellam
Offert, & triſti delet mihi cuncta liturâ;
Obſtruiturque omnino aditus, quo pectoris imas
Mittitur in latebras facili Sapientia portâ.
Ergo infunde animo, cœli Lux dia, benignos
Uberius radios, penetraliaque intima mentis
Illuſtra: meliora ibi conſere lumina, & omnem
Inde fuga nebulam, ut videam ſanctiſſima rerum
Arcana, humaniſque oculis impervia pandam.
Jam Pater omnipotens flammantibus ætheris oris,
Quà rutilam tenet ante alias celſiſſimus arcem,
Lumina detorquens, manuum monumenta ſuarum,
Quidque agerent varii, nuper quos ſtruxerat, Orbes,
Conſpicit: agglomerant Divûm ſanctiſſima turba,
Quot cœli ſupera aſtra; Deique tuentibus ora
Miranda attonitos pertentant Gaudia ſenſus.
Unicus ad dextram, patrii fulgoris Imago,
Filius aſſedit ſolio. ---- Terreſtribus arvis

Of Nature's works, to me expung'd and ras'd;
And Wiſdom at one entrance quite ſhut out.
So much the rather thou, Celeſtial Light!
Shine inward, and the Mind through all her pow'rs
Irradiate; there plant eyes: all miſt from thence.
Purge and diſperſe; that I may ſee and tell
Of things inviſible to mortal ſight.
Now had th' Almighty Father from above,
(From the pure Empyrean where He ſits
High Thron'd above all height) bent down His Eye,
His own works and their works at once to view.
About Him all the Sanctities of Heav'n
Stood thick as Stars, and from His ſight receiv'd
Beatitude paſt utt'rance. On his Right
The radiant Image of His Glory ſat,
His only Son. On Earth He firſt beheld
Our two firſt Parents (yet the only two

Primævos cernit felici in ſede Parentes,
Humani ſolos generis, per amœna receſsûs
Otia carpentes puræ immortalia dona
Lætitiæ, & ſævi immunem Rivalis Amorem.
Orcum parte aliâ interjectaque gurgitis ora,
Atque ibi vix Nocte emerſum ſuper aere fuſco
Deſpectat *Satanam*, radentem mœnia cœli,
Defeſſiſque alis optantem inſidere mundi
Exteriore novi tergo, qui firma volanti
Terra videbatur; non æthere cincta, ſed alto
Oceani gremio aut medias ſuſpenſa per auras.
Illûm de ſpeculâ ſublimi (unde omnia latè
Quæ fuerint, quæ ſint & quæ ventura trahantur,
Proſpectat) Pater obſervans, his vocibus ultro
Alloquitur Natum unigenam, atque ita præſcius infit:
  Unice Nate, viden'! cœli immaniſſimus Hoſtis,
Quem nec clauſtra Erebi, nec pondera vaſta Catenarum
Ingentum, nec lati Abruptum informe Profundi

Of Mankind) in the happy Garden plac'd,
Reaping immortal fruits of joy and love;
Uninterrupted joy, unrival'd love,
In bliſsful ſolitude. He then ſurvey'd
Hell and the Gulf between; and *Satan* there
Coaſting the wall of Heav'n on this ſide Night,
In the dun Air ſublime; and ready now
To ſtoop with wearied wings, and willing feet,
On the bare outſide of this World: that ſeem'd
Firm Land imboſom'd, without Firmament,
Uncertain which, in Ocean, or in Air.
Him GOD beholding from His proſpect high,
Wherein paſt, preſent, future He beholds,
Thus to his only SON foreſeeing ſpake.
  Only begotten SON! ſeeſt thou what rage
Tranſports our Adverſary, whom no bounds
Preſcrib'd, no bars of Hell, nor all the chains
Heap'd on him there, nor yet the main Abyſs

Gurgi-

Gurgitibus cohibere valet, quibus ardeat iris
Efferus? Uſque adeò rabido ſub pectore gliſcit
Vindicta, auctorem quondam læſura rebellem.
Jamque Illum cœli prope mœnia lucis in oris
Objicibus lætum ruptis fert præpes ad orbem
Ala novum, meditantem Homini, qui ſedibus iſtis
Succeſſit, cladem infandam; ſeu perdere apertâ
Vi poſſit, ſive inſidiis clam vertere cœcis,
Triſtius! ---- Et vertet. Præceps mendacibus ultro
Auſcultabit Homo illecebris, ſolumque Parentis
Mandatum, ſola obſequii citò pignora franget:
Hinc unâ Ipſe cadet Soboleſque infida ruinâ.
Ipſe ſibi cladis caſûſque miſerrimus auctor;
Non Ego, qui recto primùm puroque creato
Arma dedi vireſque habiles: ſeu ſtare volenti
Seu labi, data labendi ſtandive facultas.
Hæc cunctis nempe arbitrii communia Jura
Indulſi Superûm turmis, quoſque alta fideles

Wide interrupt, can hold? So bent he ſeems
On deſperate revenge, that ſhall redound
Upon his own rebellious Head. And now
Through all reſtraint broke looſe, he wings his way
Not far off Heav'n in the Precincts of Light,
Directly tow'rds the new-created World,
And Man there plac'd; with purpoſe to aſſay
If Him by force he can deſtroy, or worſe,
By ſome falſe guile pervert: and ſhall pervert;
For Man will hearken to his glozing Lies,
And eaſily tranſgreſs the ſole Command,
Sole pledge of his obedience: ſo will fall,
He, and his faithleſs Progeny. Whoſe fault?
Whoſe but his own? Ingrate! He had of Me
All he could have: I made him juſt, and right;
Sufficient to have ſtood, though free to fall.
Such I created all th' Ethereal Pow'rs, [fail'd:
And Spirits, both them who ſtood, and them who
Freely they ſtood who ſtood, and fell who fell.
Not free, what proof could they have giv'n ſincere

Evexit Virtus, & quos malus abſtulit Error;
Dos conceſſa eadem & Libertas omnibus una.
Ni facerem, fidei intactæ quæ pignora poſſent
Mî dare? quas illis Egomet perſolvere laudes?
At Me nil juviſſet Honos, nil omne placendi
Officium, ſi non ſuaderet læta voluntas,
Si Ratio, quæ velle ſuum ſibi vendicat, arctis
Compulſa imperiis mihi ſe non ſponte dediſſet.
En Ego cuncta dedi, quæ fas; nec jure licebit
Auctoremve queri, fative adamantina vincla.
Ullane Lex fati gravis, aut mea præſcia Virtus
Impediit? Mene hanc illis decernere labem?
Ipſi decrevere ſibi. Mea præſcia Virtus
Haud quidquam effecit: ſi non proviſa fuiſſent,
Noxa eadem miſeros leto mulctâſſet eodem.
Ego nil fati vis aſpera, præſcia nil mens
Offecit: facinus nullo cogente ſequuntur,
Omnigeni ſibi cauſa mali. Gens libera facta eſt;

Of true allegiance, conſtant Faith, or Love?
Where only what they needs muſt do appear'd;
Not, what they would: What praiſe could they re-
What pleaſure I from ſuch obedience paid? [ceive?
When Will and Reaſon (Reaſon alſo is choice)
Uſeleſs and vain, of Freedom both deſpoil'd,
Made paſſive both, had ſerv'd neceſſity,
Not Me. They thereſore, as to right belong'd,
So were created: nor can juſtly accuſe
Their Maker, or their making, or their Fate:
As if Predeſtination over-rul'd
Their will, diſpos'd by abſolute Decree,
Or high Fore-knowledge. They themſelves decreed
Their own revolt, not I. If I fore-knew,
Fore-knowledge had no influence on their Fault,
Which had no leſs prov'd certain unforeknown.
So without leaſt impulſe or ſhadow of Fate,
Or ought by Me immutably foreſeen,
They treſpaſs; Authors to themſelves in all, [ſo
Both what they judge, and what they chooſe; for

Libera

Libera ſemper erit, turpes ni ſponte catenas
Induerint. Aliter primævam abolere neceſſe eſt
Naturam, æternumque atque immutabile fœdus
Solvere, quo data libertas; data munere noſtro
Libertas; ſibi cladem inhoneſtam & crimina debent.
Cælicolæ cecidere olim ſuadentibus ipſis
Errantes; aluere malum ſua pectora virus:
Illi Hominem ludunt: Ergo Huic parcetur, at Illos
Ira manet. Noſtras Æquum & Clementia laudes
Sublimes ſuper aſtra ferent; Clementia princeps;
Illa decus primum ſibi vendicat, Illa ſupremum.
  Hæc Deus; & latè cœlum omne exhalat odorem
Ambroſium: Divûm lectorum inſueta Voluptas
Corda modis hilarat miris atque ora ſerenat.
Ante alios ſummo longè præſignis honore
Magna Dei fulſit Soboles: ſedet omnis in Ipſo
Majeſtas transfuſa Patris; Clementia vultu
Panditur, immenſæ rivus Bonitatis, Amoriſque

I form'd them free, and free they muſt remain,
'Till they inthrall themſelves; I elſe muſt change
Their Nature; and revoke the high Decree
Unchangeable, Eternal, which ordain'd [Fall.
Their Freedom; They themſelves ordain'd their
The firſt ſort by their own ſuggeſtion fell,
Self-tempted, ſelf-deprav'd: Man falls, deceiv'd
By th' other firſt: Man therefore ſhall find grace;
The other none: in Mercy and Juſtice both,
Through Heav'n and Earth, ſo ſhall my Glory ex-
But Mercy, firſt and laſt, ſhall brighteſt ſhine. [cell;
  Thus while God ſpake, ambroſial fragrance fill'd
All Heav'n, and in the bleſſed Spirits Elect
Senſe of new joy ineffable diffus'd.
Beyond compare the Son of God was ſeen
Moſt glorious; in Him all His Father ſhon
Subſtantially expreſs'd; and in His Face
Divine compaſſion viſibly appear'd,

Æterni

Æterni immortale jubar: Sermone benignos
Sic aperit ſenſus animi, affaturque Parentem:
Quàm dulcis Vox iſta, Pater, quam plena favoris,
Quæ veniam dignata Homini! Tibi læta canoras
Ergo feret laudes tellus, tibi conſona cœli
Regia, & æternos ſolio ingeminabit honores.
Ecquid Homo infelix æternâ morte prematur?
Ille, tibi tantum dilecta, noviſſima Proles,
Fraude malâ illuſus pereat; quanquam ipſe volenti
Ah miſer! ipſe animo fraudem juvet? Hoc procul à Te,
Oro, abſit procul Hoc, Genitor; qui numine juſto
Cuncta regis, prudens & ſervantiſſimus Æqui.
Scilicet inſultans Hoſtis ſibi plaudet, atroci
Vindictâ exſaturans animum & tua munera calcans?
Ille adeo, quanquam aſperiora ad vincla, redibit
Ultor ovans, ſcelerum & comites ſocioſque dolorum
Tartareas genus omne Hominum devolvat in umbras?
Quem Tibi finxiſti, Tun' mundum hunc Illius ergô

Love without end, and without meaſure Grace;
Which utt'ring, thus He to His FATHER ſpake:
O FATHER, gracious was that Word which clos'd
Thy ſov'reign ſentence, that Man ſhould find grace;
For which both Heav'n and Earth ſhall high extoll
Thy praiſes, with th' innumerable ſound
Of Hymns and ſacred Songs, wherewith thy Throne
Encompaſs'd ſhall reſound thee ever bleſs'd.
For ſhould Man finally be loſt, ſhould Man
Thy Creature late ſo lov'd, thy youngeſt Son,
Fall circumvented thus by Fraud, tho' join'd
With his own Folly? That be from thee far,
That far be from thee, FATHER, who art Judge
Of all things made, and judgeſt only right.
Or ſhall the Adverſary thus obtain
His end, and fruſtrate thine? ſhall He fulfill
His malice, and thy goodneſs bring to nought?
Or proud return (though to his heavier doom,)
Yet, with revenge accompliſh'd? and to Hell
Draw after him the whole Race of mankind,

Diſper-

Diſperdas? Sic Te juſtumque bonumque negabunt,
Sic Tibi dira ferent convitia, vindice nullo.
Cui deinde omnipotens mundi ſic rettulit Auctor:
  Nate mihi ante alios longe cariſſime, toto
Nate recepte ſinu, mea magna Potentia, Verbum,
Conſilium & Virtus; Animo tua dicta Parentis
Reſpondent; jam mente eadem dudum ipſe peregi
Inſtituens mecum, & ſtabilivi fœdere certo.
Non cadet omne Hominum genus: eripietur ab orco
Qui volet: at non Velle ſuum ſervabit: Amore
Ultro etiam oblato & noſtrâ Bonitate reſurget.
Illi Ego rurſus opes priſcas lapſumque vigorem
Reſtituam; quanquam Vitium & maleſana Libido
Vicerunt; lethalem iterum par ibit in Hoſtem
Noſtrâ fretus ope; ut rerum fortuna ſuarum
Quam ſit jam fragilis, videat; mihi gratus ut uni
Quotquot habet referat dona acceptamque ſalutem.
Eſt, quæ dona mei lectiſſima Turba favoris

By him corrupted? Or wilt thou thy ſelf
Aboliſh thy Creation, and unmake
For Him, what for thy Glory thou haſt made?
So ſhould thy goodneſs, and thy greatneſs both
Be queſtion'd, and blaſphem'd without defence.
  To whom the great Creator thus reply'd.
O Son, in whom my ſoul hath chief delight,
Son of my boſom, Son who art alone
My Word, my Wiſdom, and effectual Might,
All haſt thou ſpoken as My thoughts are; all
As My Eternal purpoſe hath decreed.
Man ſhall not quite be loſt; but ſav'd who will;
Yet not of Will in him, but Grace in Me
Freely vouchſaf'd. Once more I will renew
His lapſed pow'rs, though forfeit, and inthrall'd
By ſin to foul exorbitant deſires.
Upheld by Me, yet once more he ſhall ſtand
On even ground againſt his mortal foe:
By Me upheld, that he may know how frail
His fall'n condition is, and to Me owe

(Sic

(Sic placitum) uberiora feret: Pars cætera ſacros
Sæpius accipient monitus, ut crimina tandem
Amoveant, placentque offenſi Numinis iras,
Dum Pax alma vocat. Nebulas Ego protinus omnes
Senſibus eripiam cæcis, ac ferrea corda
Voce vocare DEUM flectam, commiſſa dolere
Crimina, & obſequium ſummo præſtare Parenti.
Quod ſi vota ferant, doleant commiſſa, pioque,
Quod potis, adniſi ſtudio mea juſſa faceſſant,
Nec ſurdas adhibebo aures, nec lumina claudam.
Quinetiam fida accedet ſub pectore Judex,
Conſcia Mens; noſtram Illa vicem geret, Arbitra Recti.
Quam ſervent ſi ritè ducem & data ritè ſequantur
Lumina, tum majora ferent: ita tramite recto
Progreſſi, tandem optato ſe littore ſiſtent.
At ſpernent mea dona alii, ſpretiſque carebunt;
Cordaque durati magis & caligine cæcas
Denſius obducti mentes, graviore prementur

All his deliv'rance, and to none but Me.
Some I have choſen of peculiar grace
Elect above the reſt: ſo is My Will:
The reſt ſhall hear Me call, and oft be warn'd
Their ſinful ſtate; and to appeaſe betimes
Th' incenſed Deity, while offer'd grace
Invites. For I will clear their ſenſes dark,
What may ſuffice; and ſoften ſtony hearts
To pray, repent, and bring obedience due.
To pray'r, repentance, and obedience due,
(Though but endeavour'd with ſincere intent)
Mine ear ſhall not be ſlow, Mine eye not ſhut.
And I will place within them as a guide
My Umpire *Conſcience*; whom if they will hear,
Light after light well us'd they ſhall attain,
And to the end perſiſting, ſafe arrive.
This My long ſuff'rance, and My day of grace,
They who neglect and ſcorn, ſhall never taſte;
But hard be harden'd, blind be blinded more;
That they may ſtumble on, and deeper fall:

Funere:

Funere: ab His retrahet mea ſe Clementia ſolis.
Nec ſatis Hoc: legem ſummi violare Parentis
Auſus Homo, & cœli perrumpere fœdera, honores
Divinos poſcit demens: jam degener, exſpes,
Omnium inops, nec habet ſcelerata unde expiet auſa.
Hinc Illi miſeræ cladi æternæque ruinæ
Devoto, ſimul infandâ cum ſtirpe, cadendum:
Aut pereundum Illi, aut pereat Divina neceſſe eſt
Juſtitia: immenſum ni ſponte Potentior Alter
Perſolvat pretium, & mortem moriendo repellat.
Dicite vos Superæ, Pietas ubi tanta, Cohortes?
Quis veſtrûm membra indutus mortalia lapſum
Eripiet genus, atque inſons pro ſonte peribit?
Tantus Amor latis cœli inveniendus in oris?
 Dixerat: aſt Divûm toto ſimul agmine turmæ
Omnes conticuere, & facta ſilentia cœlo.
Uſque adeo genti deerat Sponſorque Patronuſque
Humanæ; grave nec pretium perſolvere quiſquam

And none but ſuch from mercy I exclude.
But yet all is not done: Man diſobeying,
Diſloyal breaks his fealty, and ſins
Againſt the high Supremacy of Heav'n,
Affecting Godhead, and ſo loſing all,
To expiate his Treaſon hath nought left:
But to deſtruction ſacred and devote,
He with his whole poſterity muſt die;
Die He or Juſtice muſt; unleſs for him
Some other able, and as willing, pay
The rigid ſatisfaction, death for death.
Say, heav'nly Pow'rs, where ſhall we find ſuch love?
Which of ye will be mortal to redeem
Man's mortal crime, and juſt, th' unjuſt to ſave?
Dwells in all Heaven Charity ſo dear?
 He ask'd, but all the Heav'nly Choir ſtood mute;
And ſilence was in Heav'n. On man's behalf
Patron, or Interceſſor, none appear'd;
Much leſs that durſt upon his own head draw

P Auſus,

Auſus, & immani caput objectare ruinæ.
Jamque Hominum ſtirps tota omni viduata ſalute
Conciderat, morti duræ damnata tenebriſque
Æternis; magni niſi Filius ipſe Parentis,
Cui fons divini largiſſimus undat Amoris,
Se Medium intulerat, placido ſic ore locutus:
  Gratia, dixiſti Pater irrevocabile verbum,
Gratia lapſo Homini conceditur: Ergone eunti
Non aditus datur, aut via Te mittente patebit?
Quam nullæ tenuere moræ, quæ præpete pennâ
Omnia pervolitat loca; quæ diverſa Animantum
Sæcula, quot vivunt, tua velociſſima viſens
Nuntia ſe fert ſponte, & vota preceſque volatu
Antevenit. Felicem Hominem! Nam quâ prece, vel quo
Jam vultu, lapſus tantùm vitiiſque ſepultus,
Poſſet opem petere? Ut dignè commiſſa piare
Crimina? ---- Me, memet Tibi tradam, animamque cadentis
Ipſe animâ redimam noſtrâ: in Me tota furoris

The deadly forfeiture, and ranſom ſet.
And now without redemption all mankind
Muſt have been loſt, adjudg'd to Death and Hell
By doom ſevere, had not the Son of God,
(In whom the fulneſs dwells of Love divine,)
His deareſt Mediation thus renew'd.
  Father, thy word is paſt; Man ſhall find grace:
And ſhall Grace not find means, that finds her way,
The ſpeedieſt of thy winged meſſengers,
To viſit all thy creatures, and to all
Comes unprevented, unimplor'd, unſought?
Happy for Man, ſo coming; He her aid
Can never ſeek, (once dead in ſins, and loſt)
Attonement for himſelf, or offering meet,
(Indebted, and undone,) hath none to bring.
Behold Me then, Me for him: Life for life
I offer, on Me let thine anger fall;

Vis

Vis cadat. Ipſe ſinum veſtrum & Tibi proxima regna
Linquam ultro, miſerans Hominem: quin Illius ergô
Mortem etiam, mortiſque aſperrima tela ſubibo.
Sed Me non longum imperiis pallentibus *Hades*
Inſultans premet; æternam per Te mihi vitam
Concilias. Equidem cedam, mî cedere quantum
Fas erit: Haud omnis moriar, penituſve ſepulchro
Obruar; immaculatam Animai ſimplicis auram
Nunquam atras patiere inter putreſcere ſordes.
At referam attonito ingentes ex Hoſte triumphos,
At ſpolia eripiam oſtentata, ipſumque domabo
Victorem: ipſe *Hades* lethali procidet ictu,
Contuſoſque animos & fracta fatebitur arma.
Altus ego incedens ſpatioſis ætheris arvis
Multa *Erebum* luctantem indignantemque catenas
Acer agam, regeſque umbrarum in vincula miſſos
Oſtendam cœlo. Tu puro lumine lætus
Deſpectans procul ætherea ridebis ab arce,

Account Me Man: I for his ſake will leave
Thy boſom, and this glory next to Thee
Freely put off, and for him laſtly die
Well pleas'd. On Me let *Death* wreak all his rage.
Under his gloomy pow'r I ſhall not long
Lie vanquiſh'd; Thou haſt giv'n me to poſſeſs
Life in My ſelf for ever; by Thee I live,
Though now to *Death* I yield, and am his due
All that of Me can die. Yet that debt paid,
Thou wilt not leave Me in the loathſome grave
His prey, nor ſuffer My unſpotted Soul
For ever with corruption there to dwell;
But I ſhall riſe Victorious, and ſubdue
My vanquiſher, ſpoil'd of his vaunted ſpoil;
Death his death's wound ſhall then receive, and ſtoop
Inglorious, of his mortal ſting diſarm'd.
I through the ample Air in Triumph high
Shall lead Hell captive, maugre Hell, and ſhow
The Pow'rs of darkneſs bound. Thou at the ſight
Pleas'd, out of Heaven ſhalt look down, and ſmile;

Dum vires Te dante tuas poſt cuncta ſupremum
Sub pedibus calcabo *Haden*, fauceſque ſepulchri
Horribiles prædâ ſaturabo victor opimâ.
Tum demum leto ereptas noſtroque redemptas
Sanguine Dux referens turmas, patria aſtra revertar;
Teque iterum, venerande Pater, tuaque ora videbo
Explicita, & nebulis irarum blanda fugatis.
Pax ſtabilis lætamque ornabit Gratia frontem,
Vividaque æternis manabunt Gaudia rivis.
Conticuit: vultu tacitus ſed perſtitit almo
Suave loqui: ſpirat miti divinus in ore
Gentem Amor humanam amplexus; ſuper omnia fulget
In Patrem Pietas. Ceu victima læta Parentis
Imperium magni expectat. Stupor occupat omnes
Cælicolas; nec quiſquam ingens ſcrutarier orſus
Arcanum. Deinde Omnipotens ſic voce remiſit:
O cœlo terriſque Homini Pax ſola caduco,
Sola relicta Salus! O unica noſtra Voluptas!

While by Thee rais'd I ruin all My Foes,
Death laſt, and with his Carcaſs glut the Grave:
Then with the multitude of My redeem'd
Shall enter Heav'n long abſent, and return,
FATHER, to ſee Thy face, wherein no cloud
Of anger ſhall remain; but peace aſſur'd
And reconcilement: Wrath ſhall be no more
Thenceforth, but in Thy preſence Joy entire.
His words here ended, but His meek aſpect
Silent yet ſpake, and breath'd immortal love
To mortal men, above which only ſhon
Filial obedience: as a ſacrifice
Glad to be offer'd, he attends the will
Of his great FATHER. Admiration ſeiz'd
All Heav'n, what this might mean, and whither tend
Wond'ring; but ſoon th' Almighty thus reply'd:
O Thou in Heav'n and Earth the only Peace
Found out for mankind under wrath! O Thou

Scis

Scis bene, quàm dilecta Mihi quæcunque creavi,
Utque Hominem, noras, operum licet ultima pars ſit,
Non minus indulgens foveam. Te quippe propinquo
Hoc ſolio, Te complexu ſecedere noſtro,
Dulce Decus, patiar paulum nudatus, ut ipſum
Eripiam penitùs leto gentemque caducam.
Quam ſolus ſervare potes, Tute indue Gentis
Naturam, humanoſque artus; Hominesque morare
Inter Homo, inſuetâ mirandum! Virginis alvo
Quondam emerſurus, veniet cum tempus: *Adamo*
Te natum, caput & fontem ſtirps noſcet *Adami.*
Omnis in Illo Hominum gens lapſa; repullulat in Te
Haud ſecus ac radice aliâ, cuicunque renaſci
Contigerit. Gentem Noxa illius inquinat omnem:
At Tua purgabit Pietas, quot ſe ſuaque ultro
Abnuerint, quemcunque ferent ea Facta colorem.
Per Te frondeſcent iterum, atque inſerta feraci
Germina læta magis ſurgent & fortia trunco.

My ſole complacence! well Thou know'ſt how dear
To Me are all My works, nor Man the leaſt
Though laſt created; that for him I ſpare
Thee from My boſom, and right hand, to ſave
(By loſing Thee a while) the whole Race loſt.
Thou therefore, whom thou only canſt redeem,
Their Nature alſo to Thy Nature join;
And be Thy ſelf Man among men on earth,
Made fleſh, when time ſhall be, of Virgin ſeed,
By wond'rous birth: be Thou in *Adam*'s room
The Head of all mankind, though *Adam*'s Son.
As in him periſh all men, ſo in Thee,
As from a ſecond root, ſhall be reſtor'd
As many as are reſtor'd; without Thee none.
His crime makes guilty all his Sons; Thy merit
Imputed ſhall abſolve them, who renounce
Their own both righteous and unrighteous deeds:
And live in Thee tranſplanted, and from Thee

En! (ita Fas Æquumque jubent) Humana rependet
Crimina Homo; mortis damnabitur; inde reſurget,
Reſtituetque ſuo redivivos ſanguine Fratres.
Sic Odii inferni demum implacabile virus
Cœleſtis ſuperabit Amor, referetque redemptos
Morte ſuâ; magnò reparans, quod clade maligna
Tartara perdiderant facili, nec perdere ceſſant,
Oblatum quoties ſpernit gens impia Amorem.
Nec veſtram imminuet Naturam Humana. Supremo
Quum par Ipſe Deo, ſoliique potitus eiſdem
Deliciis, alti dulciſſima linquere regni
Gaudia digneris, peritura ut ſæcla ruinâ
Eripias; quum jam ipſe minùs natalibus altis,
Quàm Meritis, manifeſta Dei indubitataque Proles
Emineas, ingenſque effuſo cedat Amori
Gloria; (namque alias longè Clementia laudes
Exſuperat) tecum unà Humanam ad ſidera cœli
Naturam attolles, ſoliique in parte locabis.

Receive new life. So Man, as is moſt juſt,
Shall ſatisfie for Man, be judg'd, and die;
And dying riſe, and riſing with Him raiſe
His Brethren, ranſom'd with His own dear life.
So Heav'nly love ſhall outdo Helliſh hate,
Giving to death, and dying to redeem,
So dearly to redeem what Helliſh hate
So eaſily deſtroy'd, and ſtill deſtroys
In thoſe who, when they may, accept not grace.
Nor ſhalt Thou by deſcending to aſſume
Man's Nature, leſſen or degrade Thine own.
Becauſe Thou haſt (tho' Thron'd in higheſt bliſs
Equal to God, and equally enjoying
God-like fruition) quitted all, to ſave
A world from utter loſs, and haſt been found
By merit more than Birthright Son of God:
Found worthieſt to be ſo by being Good,
Far more than Great, or high; becauſe in Thee
Love hath abounded more than Glory abounds;
Therefore Thy Humiliation ſhall exalt

Hìc

Hìc carnis velo circumdatus, hìc DEUS idem,
Idem Homo, miſta DEI Proles Hominiſque, ſedebis
Regnator, ſanctâque palam perfuſus Olivâ.
En! tibi do regnum immortale: Age, ſume coronam
Quæſitam Meritis: Dominum Te celſa potentem
Imperia, auguſtæque Arces, Te Sceptra ſuprema
Accipient; flexoque pavebit poplite, cœlum
Qui celebrat terraſque, imique Habitator Averni.
Cum ſublimis ovans, clarâ comitante Catervâ,
Ibis per nubes latè, auguſtumque Tribunal
Siderei proceres reſono clangore tubarum
Indicent, veniesque polo quæſitor ab alto,
Omnibus extemplò à ventis mortalia ſæcla
Accedent, Vivi, tumuliſque Cadavera ruptis;
Sic longum excutiet cantu cava Buccina ſomnum.
Deinde tuis cinctus Divis Hominumque rebelles
Cælicolumque malorum acies in jura vocabis:
Illos conſcius horror aget, fugientque retrorſum

With Thee Thy Manhood alſo to this Throne:
Here ſhalt Thou ſit incarnate, here ſhalt reign
Both GOD and MAN, SON both of GOD and MAN,
Anointed Univerſal King. All Pow'r
I give Thee; reign for ever, and aſſume
Thy Merits: under Thee as Head Supreme
Thrones, Princedoms, Pow'rs, Dominions I reduce:
All knees to Thee ſhall bow, of them that 'bide
In Heav'n, or Earth, or under Earth in Hell.
When Thou attended glorioſly from Heav'n
Shalt in the Sky appear, and from Thee ſend
The ſummoning Arch-Angels to proclaim
Thy dread Tribunal: forthwith from all Winds
The living, and forthwith the cited dead
Of all paſt Ages, to the general Doom
Shall haſten: ſuch a Peal ſhall rouſe their ſleep.
Then, all thy Saints aſſembled, thou ſhalt judge
Bad men, and Angels; they arraign'd ſhall ſink

Præci-

Præcipites; claudent ſaturatas Tartara fauces.
Ardentem interea rapient Incendia Mundum,
Unde nova emerget Tellus Cœlique, piorum
Agmina quos celebrent; pulſis ibi nubibus aureos
Ire dies multâ ornatos virtute videbunt,
Gaudia quà dulces agitabunt pura triumphos,
Ingenuuſque Amor & diffuſo lumine Verum.
Regia tum demum depones ſceptra: quid ultra
Sceptra valent? Erit ipſe Deus, Deus omnia ſolus.
At colite Hunc, Divûm ſancta agmina; noſcite flexis
Hunc genubus, qui morte obitâ miracula præſtat
Talia; quaſque Patri, Nato perſolvite laudes.
  Hæc adeò Omnipotens: ſimul infremuere frequentes
Cælicolæ: altiſonum latè dant Agmina plauſum,
Innumeras ſonitu voces cantuque beato
Æthereos confeſſa choros: Cœlum omne repletur
Lætitiâ, æternæque Arces clangore reſultant.
Jamque omnes flexo ſolium venerantur utrumque

Beneath Thy Sentence; Hell (her numbers full)
Thenceforth ſhall be for ever ſhut. Mean while
The World ſhall burn, and from her aſhes ſpring
New Heav'n and Earth, wherein the juſt ſhall
And after all their tribulations long [dwell;
See golden days, fruitful of golden deeds,
With Joy and Love triumphing, and fair Truth.
Then Thou Thy regal Sceptre ſhall lay by,
For regal Sceptre then no more ſhall need;
God ſhall be All in All. But all ye Gods,
Adore Him, who to compaſs all this dies;
Adore the Son, and honour Him as Me.
  No ſooner had th' Almighty ceas'd, but all
The multitude of Angels with a ſhout
(Loud, as from numbers without number, ſweet,
As from bleſt voices) utt'ring joy; Heav'n rung
With Jubilee, and loud Hoſanna's fill'd
Th' eternal Regions. Lowly reverent

Poplite,

Poplite, projiciuntque ſacro ſummiſſa pavore
Serta auri radiis intexta comiſque Amaranti
Implicitis; Amaranti, ævo qui purpurat omni;
Quique olim Paradiſeo frondeſcere in horto
Orſus; at æthereas iterum correptus ad arces
Adami ob noxam, patriis nunc lætus in oris
Propter aquas Vitæ placidâ ſeſe explicat umbrâ,
Quáque Voluptatis fortunatiſſimus Amnis
Splendidior fluit electro floreſque relucens
Alluit *Elyſios*, felicibus imminet undis.
Hic capita immortalis honos, radiataque luce
Tempora Cælicolûm veſtit. Nunc fuſa per ardens
Serta jacent ſine lege ſolum, per cærula cœli
Æquora, purpureos interlucentia flores
Æthereaſque roſas; ut fulvum lumen Jaſpis
Purior emittit rutilo commiſſa Pyropo.
Jamque iterum redimiti aurearum mollia fila
Sollicitant cithararum (haud unquam diſſona fila

Tow'rd either Throne they bow, and to the ground
With ſolemn adoration down they caſt
Their Crowns, inwove with Amarant and Gold:
Immortal Amarant, a Flow'r which once
In Paradiſe faſt by the Tree of Life
Began to bloom; but ſoon for Man's offence
To Heav'n remov'd, where firſt it grew: there grows,
And flow'rs aloft ſhading the Fount of Life,
And where the River of Bliſs thro' midſt of Heav'n
Rolls o'er *Elyſian* Flow'rs her amber ſtream:
With theſe, that never fade, the Spirits elect
Bind their reſplendent locks inwreath'd with beams;
Now in looſe Garlands thick thrown off, the bright
Pavement, that like a Sea of Jaſper ſhone,
Impurpled with Celeſtial Roſes ſmil'd.
Then crown'd again, their golden Harps they took;
Harps ever tun'd, that glitt'ring by their ſide
Like Quivers hung, and with preamble ſweet

Nec dulces oblita modos) quæ more pharetræ
Cuique leves pendent, lateri decus. Inſuper Ipſi
Grande ſonant, lætique movent præludia cantûs.
Nec Vox ulla deeſt; nec, quin bene concinat, altis
Additur ulla choris: Tanta eſt Concordia cœlo.
  Te primum cecinere, Pater; Te limite nullo
Conſcriptum, Omnipotens atque immutabile Numen;
Te rerum immortale Decus, Regemque Parentemque
Æternum; Te fontem antiquæ lucis, opertum
Splendore immenſo, & rutilo ſublime ſedentem
Lucis inacceſſæ ſolio; niſi mitior umbrâ
Condere cum mavis radios, nubiſque coruſcæ
Endogredi delubra. At nec fulgoris acuti
Spicula ſic frangi poſſunt, quin ultima Cœlum
Permetuat lucis veſtigia, & ipſa Seraphum
Majeſtas vultu timeat propiore tueri,
Obductiſque tegant trepidantia lumina pennis.
Te deinde, excelſo Soboles prognata Parente,

Of charming ſymphony they introduce
Their ſacred Song, and waken raptures high.
No voice exempt; no voice but well could join
Melodious part: ſuch Concord is in Heav'n.
  Thee, Father, firſt they ſung, Omnipotent,
Immutable, Immortal, Infinite,
Eternal King; Thee Author of all Being,
Fountain of Light, Thy ſelf inviſible
Amidſt the glorious brightneſs where thou ſit'ſt
Thron'd inacceſſible: but when thou ſhad'ſt
The full blaze of thy beams, and thro' a cloud
Drawn round about thee like a radiant Shrine,
Dark with exceſſive Bright thy skirts appear:
Yet dazzle Heav'n, that brighteſt Seraphim
Approach not, but with both wings veil their eyes.
Thee next they ſung of all Creation firſt,
Begotten Son, Divine Similitude;
In whoſe conſpicuous count'nance, without cloud

Primi-

Primigenam rerum, Divinæ ô Lucis Imago,
Te læti dixere; illuſtri cujus in ore
Effulget Pater, haud alias ſine nube videndus.
In Te clara Patris radians impreſſa moratur
Gloria, transfuſuſque ingens Te Spiritus implet.
Ille etiam per Te Cœlorum ſumma, Chorumque
Condidit æthereum; Sceptra ambitioſa potentum
Per Te disjecit Procerum. Non tempore in illo
Vel tonitru Patris horrendum Tu parcus agebas;
Vel piger inſtabas rapidis auriga quadrigis,
Agmina dum disjecta & colla rebellia victor
Obrueres, tremerentque æterni mœnia Cœli.
Te multo reducem plauſu excepere Tuorum
Agmina, Te ſolum, ô patriæ veriſſima Proles
Virtutis; datur hoſtiles Cui frangere turmas,
Aſt Hominem miſereri. Hominem Tu fraude malignâ
Illuſum, Pater alme, (ea Te Clementia veſtit)
Haud tam crudeles voluiſti expendere pœnas.

Made viſible, th' Almighty FATHER ſhines,
Whom elſe no creature can behold. On Thee
Impreſs'd th' effulgence of his Glory abides;
Transfus'd on Thee his ample SPIRIT reſts.
He Heav'n of Heav'ns, and all the Pow'rs therein,
By Thee created; and by Thee threw down
Th' aſpiring Dominations. Thou that day
Thy FATHER's dreadful Thunder didſt not ſpare;
Nor ſtop thy flaming Chariot wheels, that ſhook
Heav'n's everlaſting Frame, while o'er the necks
Thou drov'ſt of warring Angels diſarraid.
Back from purſuit thy Pow'rs with loud acclaim
Thee only extoll'd, SON of thy FATHER's might,
To execute fierce vengeance on His Foes;
Not ſo on Man; Him thro' their malice fall'n,
FATHER of Mercy and Grace, Thou didſt not doom
So ſtrictly, but much more to pity incline.
No ſooner did Thy dear and only SON

Te mollis flexit Pietas; hinc ubere rivo
Exiit, inque tui deſcendit pectora Nati:
Dumque ore in patrio blando pugnaret Amori
Juſtitia, Ille ardens litem componere, ſummi
Gaudia deſtituit ſolii & Tibi proxima regna
Humanum ob ſcelus, ac morti ſeſe obtulit ultro.
O verè divinus Amor! Clementia ſoli
Concipienda Deo! O Magnum Patris Incrementum!
Æternum ô ſalve, Humanæ Stator optime Gentis!
Te jam perpetuam ſumam mihi, Sancte, canoræ
Materiem Citharæ; Tuaque æternique Parentis
Facta canam, & junctas miſcebo in carmine laudes.
  Talia per cœlum Superi modulamine dulci
Concelebrant, lætiſque agitant concentibus horas.
At noſtri interea *Satanas* ſuper Orbis opacâ
Confidens ſphærâ, cujus Convexa ſupremo
Circuitu dirimunt radiatos luminis ignes
Diſcluſos nigrante *Chao Noctiſque* vetuſtæ

Perceive Thee purpos'd not to doom frail Man
So ſtrictly, but much more to pity inclin'd;
He to appeaſe Thy wrath, and end the ſtriſe
Of Mercy and Juſtice in Thy face diſcern'd,
Regardleſs of the Bliſs wherein he ſat
Second to Thee, offer'd Himſelf to die
For Man's offence. O unexampled Love!
Love no where to be found leſs than Divine!
Hail Son of God! Saviour of Men! Thy Name
Shall be the copious matter of my Song
Henceforth; and never ſhall my Harp Thy praiſe
Forget, nor from Thy Father's praiſe disjoin.
  Thus they in Heav'n, above the ſtarry Sphear,
Their happy hours in joy and hymning ſpent.
Mean while upon the firm opacous Globe
Of this round World, whoſe firſt Convex divides
The luminous inferior Orbs, incloſ'd
From *Chaos*, and th' inroad of Darkneſs old,

Incurſu)

Incurſu, ſtabili gaudens incedit arenâ.
Sphæra videbatur longè; nunc æquore vaſto
Porrecta apparet tellus, caligine circum
Horrens continuâ, ſine ſidere, turbinibuſque
Indomitoque *Chao* ſæviſque obnoxia nimbis;
Pars modò languentis ſenſit veſtigia lucis,
Mœnibus à cœli quæ longè emiſſa reſultat
Sublustris, rapidiſque minus vexata procellis:
Hìc *Satanas* latis ſolus ſpatiatur in arvis.
Qualis atrox Vultur, *Tauri* qua monte nivoſo
Meta vago præſcripta *Scythæ*, de triſtibus agris
Præcipitat, teneros lætis in collibus agnos
Lactenteſve petens hædos, ut ſanguine fauces
Expleat: ad *Gangem* aut pennis ablatus *Hydaſpem*,
Incidit in ſaltus & quæ male pinguia *Seres*
Arva colunt, ubi aperta tenens Auriga *Sinenſis*
Flectit arundineos veliſque & flamine currus.
Talis ventoſo hoc terræ ſuper æquore ſolus

Satan alighted walks. A Globe far off
It ſeem'd, now ſeems a boundleſs Continent
Dark, waſte, and wild, under the frown of Night
Starleſs expos'd, and ever threat'ning ſtorms
Of *Chaos* bluſt'ring round, inclement Sky:
Save on that ſide, which from the wall of Heav'n
(Tho' diſtant far) ſome ſmall reflection gains
Of glimm'ring air leſs vex'd with tempeſt loud.
Here walk'd the Fiend at large in ſpacious field.

As when a Vultur on *Imaus* bred,
(Whoſe ſnowy ridge the roving *Tartar* bounds)
Diſlodging from a Region ſcarce of prey,
To gorge the fleſh of Lambs or yeanling Kids,
On hills where flocks are fed, flies tow'rd the Springs
Of *Ganges*, or *Hydaſpes*, *Indian* ſtreams:
But in his way lights on the barren Plains
Of *Sericana*, where *Chineſes* drive
With ſails and wind their cany Waggons light:

Errabat

Errabat *Satanas* prædæque intentus agebat;
Solus oberrabat; neque enim loca nuda Creati
Quidquam aliud penetrârat adhuc: pòſt tempore longo
Agmine turbato levium & farragine rerum
(Quæ velut aerii ſurſum huc fugere vapores)
Undique ſervebat regio, ut fallacibus *Ate*
Corda hominum inflârat nugis. Venere frequentes,
Qui falſas inhiant ſpecies, quos Gloria curru
Ventoſo rapit, & longæ Spes credula famæ,
Falſaque felicis ludunt inſomnia vitæ;
Quoſque errore vago miſeriſque ambagibus urget
Cæca Superſtitio, populariſque evehit Aura.
Hìc avidos nugarum animos ac vana morantes
Digna manet Merces, cœptis nec inanibus impar.
Hìc quæcunque rudi finxit Natura labore,
Confuſum genus, agglomerant, reſolutaque terris
Portenta; hìc, rerum dum concidat ardua moles,
Circum incerta volant: Quæ Lunam vana canentes

So on this windy Sea of Land the Fiend
Walk'd up and down alone, bent on his prey;
Alone, for other Creature in this place
Living, or lifeleſs, to be found was none;
None yet, but ſtore hereafter from the earth
Up hither like aereal vapours flew,
Of all things tranſitory and vain, when *Sin*
With vanity had fill'd the works of men:
Both all things vain, and all who in vain things
Built their fond hopes of glory, or laſting fame,
Or happineſs in this or th' other life:
All who have their reward on earth, the fruits
Of painful Superſtition, and blind Zeal,
Nought ſeeking but the praiſe of men, here find
Fit retribution, empty as their deeds.
All th' unaccompliſh'd works of Nature's hand,
Abortive, monſtrous, or unkindly mix'd,
Diſſolv'd on earth, fleet hither, and in vain,
Till final diſſolution, wander here:
(Not in the neighb'ring Moon, as ſome have dream'd;

Inco-

Incoluiſſe ferunt: Sed lucida veriùs arva
Evecti ſubeunt Divi, Heroeſque beati,
Quique Homines medius Superis diſterminat Ordo.
Huc primùm veteri à mundo venere Gigantes,
Non bene junctorum Proles infauſta Parentum,
Plurima nequicquam conati: huc deinde *Babeli*
Artifices; vanoſque, vetent ni fata, labores
Jam repetant. Alii nullis comitantibus ibant,
Quique *Ætnam* inſiliens Deus immortalis haberi
Geſtiit, *Empedocles*; quemque egit in alta cupido
Indomita *Elyſii*, commentaque vana *Platonis*,
Demens *Ambraciæ* Juvenis. Glomerantur & una,
Dicere quos longum eſt, ſanæ rationis egentes,
Unà & Eremitæ ſanctorumque agmina Fratrum,
Quos ſectâ atque habitu varios idem abſtulit Error.
Huc, qui per *Cranium Solymæaque* rura vagantes
Illum inter tumulos & triſtia buſta requirunt,
Qui ſedes dudum in patrias ſuaque aſtra redivit:

Thoſe argent fields more likely Habitants,
Tranſlated Saints, or middle Spirits hold,
Betwixt th' Angelical and Human kind)
Hither, of ill-join'd Sons and Daughters born,
Firſt from the antient World thoſe Giants came,
With many a vain exploit, tho' then renown'd:
The builders next of *Babel* on the Plain
Of *Sennaar*, and ſtill with vain deſign
New *Babels*, had they wherewithal, would build.
Others came ſingle; He who to be deem'd
A God, leap'd fondly into *Ætna* flames,
Empedocles: and He who to enjoy
Plato's *Elyſium*, leap'd into the Sea,
Cleombrotus: and many more too long,
Embryo's, and Idiots, Eremites, and Friars
White, Black, and Grey, with all their trumpery.
Here Pilgrims roam, that ſtray'd ſo far to ſeek
In *Golgotha* Him dead, who lives in Heav'n:

Et ferrugineas mortis jam in limine pallas
Quot capiunt, certo merituri pignore cœlum,
Quique latere dolos niveo ſub ſyrmate credunt.
Hi denſis adeò agminibus ſtellaſque vagantes
Prætereunt fixaſque, & qui chryſtallinus Orbis
Dicitur, alterno contorquens ſidera motu:
Deinde Rotam ſuperant, quæ commovet omnia, Primam.
Jamque in veſtibulo cœli expectare videtur
Claviger ante fores *Petrus*; jam limine in ipſo
Siſtere ſe properant, ſubito cum turbine fervet
Ingeminans utroque ſimul de littore ventus,
Tranſverſoſque rapit, ſparſoſque per aera paſſim
Præcipitat: fratrum ſalientum membra, cucullos,
Reliquias funeſque, errorum Inſignia multa
Convolvi aſpiceres, rapido ludibria vento.
Inde procul mundi trans mœnia magna rotantur
Altiùs in tractus, qui poſtmodo Regna cluebant
Aurea Stultorum, populo celebrata frequenti;

And they who to be ſure of Paradiſe
Dying put on the weeds of *Dominic*,
Or in *Franciſcan* think to paſs diſguis'd.
They paſs the Planets ſev'n, and paſs the Fix'd,
And that chryſtalline Sphere whoſe ballance weighs
The Trepidation talk'd, and that Firſt Mov'd:
And now Saint *Peter* at Heav'n's wicket ſeems
To wait them with his Keys, and now at foot
Of Heav'n's aſcent they lift their Feet: when lo
A violent croſs wind from either coaſt
Blows them tranſverſe ten thouſand leagues awry
Into the devious Air. Then might ye ſee
Cowles, Hoods, and Habits, with their wearers, toſt,
And flutter'd into Rags: then Reliques, Beads,
Indulgences, Diſpenſes, Pardons, Bulls,
The ſport of Winds: All theſe up-whirl'd aloft
Fly o'er the backſide of the World far off,
Into a *Limbo* large and broad, ſince call'd
The Paradiſe of Fools; to few unknown

Nunc

Nunc inculta jacet regio & ſine nomine Tellus.
Hæc *Satanas* longum palans loca nigra pererrat
Paſſibus incertis: cum tandem lucis amicum
Exoriens defeſſa jubar veſtigia ducit.
Illac proripitur; molemque ibi proſpicit altam
Eductam gradibus cœli radiantis ad arces
Magnificis; ſummo ſublimis vertice molis
Exſtabant auro Portæ atque adamante ſuperbæ:
Tum late ardebant præcelſâ in fronte Pyropi,
Materiemque æquabat Opus, clariſſima terris
Regum opera exſuperans, nullique imitabile dextræ.
Haud alia ingentum Scalarum forma videtur,
Quàm quibus ire redire Dei ſancta Agmina vidit
Iſacides, gentem humanam quæ blanda tuentur,
Cum fratrem iratum fugiens properaret *Arani*
Mœnia, dein cœlo poſt ſomnia lapſa ſereno,
En ſancta ætherei, clamaret, Janua regni!
Scilicet his Scalis divina Arcana latebant;

Long after; now unpeopled, and untrod.
All this dark Globe the Fiend found as he paſs'd;
And long he wander'd, till at laſt a gleam
Of dawning light turn'd thither-ward in haſte
His travel'd ſteps. Far diſtant he deſcries
Aſcending by degrees magnificent
Up to the wall of Heav'n a Structure high;
At top whereof, but far more rich, appear'd
The work as of a Kingly Palace Gate,
With Frontiſpiece of Diamond and Gold
Imbelliſh'd; thick with ſparkling orient Gems
The Portal ſhone, inimitable on Earth,
By Model or by ſhading Pencil drawn.
The Stairs were ſuch, as whereon *Jacob* ſaw
Angels aſcending and deſcending, bands
Of Guardians bright; when he from *Eſau* fled
To *Padan-Aram* in the field of *Luz*,
Dreaming by night under the open Sky,
And waking cry'd, *This is the Gate of Heav'n.*
Each Stair myſteriouſly was meant, nor ſtood

Machina nec ſemper patuit, ſed ſæpe receſſit
In cœlum: volvuntur Jaſpidis æquora ſubter
Cærula, gemmarumque liquentum; hos vela dederunt
Per fluctus, terris qui poſt emergere adorſi,
Cæligenis ducibus; vada ſeu vicere volucri
Clara fugâ, ignivomis rapti ſuper æthera bigis.
Jam verò è cœli domibus demiſſa pependit
Machina; ut alliceret *Satanam* via apertior, aut quo
Acrius amiſſam ſedem exiliumque doleret.
Hanc contra, ſuper Edeni felicia regna
Ingens ad terras ducebat Semita, hiatu
Latior immenſo, quàm quæ per poſtera ſæcla
Sionis juga diviſit, ſeu Littoris oras
Promiſſi, caras cœlo magis omnibus unas:
Sæpius hâc venere, tribus viſura beatos,
Quos Deus ipſe oculo lætus propiore fovebat,
Nuntia gens Superûm, Domini veneranda ferentes
Mandata, ex ſancto *Jordanis* fonte remotam

There always, but drawn up to Heav'n ſome-times
Viewleſs: and underneath a bright Sea flow'd
Of Jaſper, or of liquid Pearl; whereon
Who after came from Earth ſailing arriv'd,
Wafted by Angels; or flew o'er the Lake
Rapt in a Chariot drawn by fiery Steeds.
The Stairs were then let down: whether to dare
The Fiend by eaſie aſcent, or aggravate
His ſad excluſion from the doors of Bliſs.
Direct againſt which open'd from beneath,
Juſt o'er the bliſsful ſeat of Paradiſe,
A paſſage down to th' Earth, a paſſage wide;
Wider by far than That of after-times
Over Mount *Sion*, and, (though that were large)
Over the *Promis'd Land* to God ſo dear,
By which, to viſit oft thoſe happy Tribes,
On high beheſts his Angels to and fro
Paſs'd frequent, and his Eye with choice regard,
(From *Paneas*, the fount of *Jordan*'s flood,

Uſque

Uſque ad *Berſabam* & *Phariis* contermina campis
Littora. Se tanto patefecit Semita tractu,
Quà procurrentes compeſcit Meta tenebras,
Qualis ſpumantem Oceani premit objice fluctum.
Scalarum extremâ *Satanas* in parte moratus
Pauliſper, quæ ardente auro nituntur in aſtra,
Inde uno ſpatia hæc magni complectitur orbis
Intuitu attonitus. Veluti per cæca viarum
Devia cum longam noctem Speculator iniquum
Solus iter tendit, poſt mille pericula, læto
Mane ſupercilium ferientis ſidera Montis
Conſcendit tandem; ignotos unde arduus agros
Proſpectat viſu ſubito ſaltuſque beatos;
Aut urbem procul antiquam convalle virenti
Miratur ſplendere, & culmina ſumma domorum
Aurataſque arces orienti effulgere Sole.
Improbus haud aliter *Satanas*, quanquam ignea cœli
Vidiſſet delubra priùs, miratus inhæſit;

To *Beerſaba*, where the *Holy Land*
Borders on *Ægypt* and th' *Arabian* Shore)
So wide the opening ſeem'd, where bounds were ſet
To Darkneſs, ſuch as bound the Ocean wave.
Satan from hence, now on the lower ſtair,
That ſcal'd by ſteps of Gold to Heaven Gate,
Looks down with wonder at the ſudden view
Of all this World at once. As when a Scout,
Thro' dark and deſert ways with peril gone
All night, at laſt by break of chearful dawn
Obtains the brow of ſome high-climbing Hill,
Which to his eye diſcovers unaware
The goodly proſpect of ſome foreign land,
Firſt ſeen; or ſome renown'd Metropolis,
With gliſtering Spires and Pinnacles adorn'd,
Which now the riſing Sun gilds with his beams.
Such wonder ſeiz'd, though after Heaven ſeen,
The Spirit malign; but much more Envy ſeiz'd

Cui tamen invidiæ ſtimuli cor acrius imum
Sollicitant, pulchri formam dum proſpicit orbis.
Altus ibi Noctis ſuper ardua Conopea,
Omnia circuitu ſpeculans expanſa patenti,
Eoâ *Libræ* ex metâ perluſtrat ad Aſtrum
Auricomum, claram quod vectat *Atlantica* longè
Trans maria *Andromeden*; tum lumine conſpicit acri
Auſtrinum quodcunque axem jacet inter & Arctos.
Nec mora, quin prono mundi in propiora volatu
Se dat præcipitem, multoque volumine raptus,
Marmoreum flexis hinc inde per aera pennis,
Innumera obliquos agit inter Sidera curſus:
Sidera viſa procul; propius ſpectantibus Orbes
Emicuere novi, aut radiati luminis arva
Prodiga, floriferæ valles, loca dulcia, quales
Heſperias perhibent ſilvas, lætiſſima regna:
Sed quos Indigenas lætos hæc regna tenerent,
Olli haud quærendi ſpatium. Super omnia traxit

At ſight of all this World beheld ſo fair.
Round he ſurveys (and well might, where he ſtood,
So high above the circling Canopy
Of Night's extended ſhade) from Eaſtern Point
Of *Libra*, to the fleecy Star that bears
Andromeda far off *Atlantic* Seas
Beyond th' *Horizon*: then from Pole to Pole
He views in breadth; and without longer pauſe
Down right into the World's firſt Region throws
His flight precipitant; and winds with eaſe
Through the pure marble Air his oblique way
Amongſt innumerable Stars, that ſhone
Stars diſtant, but nigh hand ſeem'd other Worlds:
Or other Worlds they ſeem'd, or happy Iſles,
Like thoſe *Heſperian* Gardens fam'd of old,
Fortunate Fields, and Groves, and flow'ry Vales;
Thrice happy Iſles: but who dwelt happy there
He ſtaid not to enquire. Above them all

Atto-

Attonitos oculos ſundens cœleſte jubar Sol
Aureus; huc rectos liquido fert æquore curſus:
An verò peteret centrum, an diverſus abiret,
Quis memoret, longumne viam ſinuaret in arcum?
Quà diffuſa procul Fons luminis ipſe miniſtrat
Flumina, diviſus ſpatiis ingentibus omni
Stellarum à numero, quarum denſa Agmina magnum
Obſervant longe regem & veſtigia adorant.
Illa choros celebrant varios, atque ordine certo
Conficiunt numeris annos menſeſque dieſque,
Lætificamque ultro flectunt ad lampada motus
Diverſos; ſeu vi flammæ alliciente trahuntur,
Quæ rerum quodcunque uſquam eſt fovet igne benigno
Molliter inſinuans, radioſque immittit in altum,
Viribus arcanis recreans penetralia mundi
Intima. Sic poſito data tanta potentia Soli.
Reſtitit hìc *Satanas.* Non unquam in corpore Solis
Tam pulchros conſpexit agros, Qui ſidera vitro

The golden Sun, in Splendor likeſt Heav'n,
Allur'd his eye. Thither his courſe he bends
Through the calm Firmament: but up or down,
By centre or eccentric, hard to tell,
Or Longitude, where the great Luminary
Aloof the vulgar Conſtellations thick,
That from his lordly eye keep diſtance due,
Diſpenſes light from far. They, as they move
Their ſtarry Dance in numbers that compute
Days, months and years, tow'rds his all-chearing Lamp
Turn ſwift their various motions, or are turn'd
By his Magnetic Beam, that gently warms
The Univerſe, and to each inward part
With gentle penetration, though unſeen,
Shoots inviſible virtue even to the Deep.
So wondrouſly was ſet his Station bright.
There lands the Fiend, a ſpot like which perhaps
Aſtronomer in the Sun's lucent Orb

Dedu-

Deducit. Mirum induerant rutila Arva nitorem,
Cui lapides longe varii & genus omne metalla
Eximiis cedant radiis. Fulſere colores
Diverſi; ſed luce pari ſpatium omne flagravit
Funditus, ut rapido ferrum candeſcit ab igni:
Pars auro, pars argento radiata, Metallum
Si fuerit: Lapidem ſin dixeris, omne Pyropus,
Seu vis fulgida Chryſolithi, ſeu flamma Topazi:
Nec tantum *Aaronis* quondam thorace ſuperbo
Arſerunt Gemmæ; nec ſi foret, arſerit æquè
Mirifici virtus Lapidis, quem vana Sophorum
Credulitas ſtudio indomito aſſiduoque labore
Longum indagavit fruſtra; licet arte potenti
Ingeniique moris fugientem comprimat *Hermen*,
Cogat & in veterem revolutum *Protea* formam.
An quiſquam attonitus ſtupeat, quòd tota metallis
Arva ibi diffuſis atque auro plurima manent;
Si Sol flammipotens tantum fervore remoto

Through his glaz'd Optic Tube yet never ſaw.
The place he found beyond expreſſion bright,
Compar'd with ought on earth, Metal, or Stone:
Not all parts like, but all alike inform'd
With radiant Light, as glowing Iron with fire.
If Metal, part ſeem'd Gold, part Silver clear;
If Stone, Carbuncle moſt, or Chryſolite,
Ruby, or Topaz; or the Twelve that ſhone
In *Aaron*'s Breaſt-plate: and a Stone beſides
Imagin'd rather oft than elſewhere ſeen;
That Stone, or like to That, which here below
Philoſophers in vain ſo long have ſought;
In vain, though by their pow'rful Art they bind
Volatil *Hermes*, and call up unbound
In various ſhapes old *Proteus* from the Sea,
Drain'd through a Limbec to his Native form.
What wonder then if fields and regions here
Breath forth *Elixir* pure, and Rivers run

Terrai

Terrai in gremium penetrat, radiiſque recoctis
Egregio pretioſa parit miracula tactu,
Inſigni formâ, claroſque induta colores?
Hìc *Satanas* nova pervolitans ſpectacula luſtrat
Liberiore oculo: manifeſto lumine circum
Cuncta patent; non umbra obſtat; Sol igne ſereno
Effulget, qualem cœli cum vertice ſummo
Altius evectis radiis fulgere tuemur
Undique; & exacuit viſus innubilus Æther.
Dumque adeò rerum longè latéque remota
Proſpectat, cœli ante oculos pulcherrimus Heros
Emicuit, (quem ſole palam miratus in aureo
Conſpexit ſummi Sacrorum Interpres JESU)
Gloria nec latuit, quanquam ora averſa teneret.
Tempora lucenti circumdedit orbe Tiaras
Solis inardeſcens radiis auroque coruſco,
Penniferoſque humeros circum luſere Capilli
Undantes: Secum ingentes evolvere curas

Potable Gold; when with one virtuous touch
Th' Arch-Chimic Sun, ſo far from us remote,
Produces, with terreſtial Humor mix'd,
Here in the dark ſo many precious things
Of colour glorious, and effect ſo rare?
Here matter new to gaze the Devil met
Undazled; far and wide his Eye commands,
For ſight no obſtacle found here, nor ſhade,
But all Sun-ſhine; as when his Beams at Noon
Culminate from th' *Æquator*; as they now
Shot upward ſtill direct, whence no way round
Shadow from body opaque can fall: and th' Air,
(No where ſo clear,) ſharpen'd his viſual ray
To objects diſtant far. Whereby he ſoon
Saw within ken a glorious Angel ſtand,
The ſame whom *John* ſaw alſo in the Sun.
His back was turn'd, but not his brightneſs hid:
Of beaming ſunny Rays a golden Tiar
Circled his Head; nor leſs his Locks behind
Illuſtrious on his ſhoulders fledge with wings

Mente

Mente videbatur, magniſque incumbere cœptis.
Improbus exultat *Satanas*, ſperatque repertum,
Jam demum erranti curſum qui ducat amœnas
Edeni ad ſedes, Hominis felicia regna;
Sperat ibi requiem, noſtros ſtruat unde dolores.
Deinde ſuam, mora ne fieret, ne fortè periclum,
Exuere aggreditur formam; Puerique Cherubis
Ocius ingenuâ veſtitus imagine floret
Purpureus; lætoque habilis decor additus ori,
Et bene mentitis cœleſtis Gratia membris.
Per roſeas diffuſa genas, redimita corollâ,
Cæſaries nitidos ſinuata errabat in orbes,
Illuſiſque auro ſe verſicoloribus alis
Induerant Humeri: feſtinat veſte recinctâ,
Dirigit & greſſus argentea Virga decoros.
At neque ſic inopinus adeſt; ſonitum auribus hauſit
Cælicola arrectis, radiantiaque ora reflexit.
Continuò Superûm princeps patet *Urial*, unus

Lay waving round. On ſome great charge employ'd
He ſeem'd, or fix'd in cogitation deep.
Glad was the Spirit impure, as now in hope
To find who might direct his wand'ring flight
To Paradiſe, the happy ſeat of Man,
His journey's end, and our beginning woe.
But firſt he caſts to change his proper ſhape,
Which elſe might work him danger or delay:
And now a ſtripling Cherub he appears,
Not of the Prime; yet ſuch as in his face
Youth ſmil'd Celeſtial, and to every Limb
Suitable grace diffus'd: ſo well he feign'd.
Under a Coronet his flowing Hair
In curls on either cheek play'd; Wings he wore
Of many a colour'd plume, ſprinkled with gold:
His Habit fit for ſpeed ſuccinct, and held
Before his decent Steps a ſilver wand.
He drew not nigh unheard: the Angel bright,
Ere he drew nigh, his radiant viſage turn'd,
Admoniſh'd by his ear; and ſtraight was known

Septem

Septem ex Imperiis, ſummi qui juſſa Tonantis
Expectant ſolium propter; qui, Lumina magni
Ipſa Dei, cœli pervolgant atria, & imas
Per terras mandata ferunt perque æquora ponti
Præcipites. Prior his *Satanas* ficta ora reſolvit:
Urial, O Procerum lectorum ex ordine, ſummo
Qui ſolio adſiſtunt ſeptem de more Miniſtri,
Magna Dei excelſas primus decreta per arces,
Interpres venerande, ferens, ſtipatus Alumnis
Cæligenis avidâ mandata bibentibus aure.
Huc etiam haud alio dignatus honore videris
Nuntius adventâſſe Dei; ſummique Parentis
Ipſe Oculus, luſtrare novi ſpatia ultima Mundi.
Me nullo comitante vagum ſociiſque Cherubum
Ordinibus procul excedentem immenſa Cupido
Impulit huc, Opera Artificis miranda ſupremi
Ut propiore oculo aſpicerem; ſed prima libido eſt
Contemplari Hominem, eximio dignatur Amore

Th' Arch-Angel *Uriel*, one of the ſev'n
Who in God's preſence, neareſt to His Throne,
Stand ready at command, and are His Eyes
That run thro' all the Heav'ns, or down to th' Earth
Bear His ſwift errands, over moiſt and dry,
O'er Sea and Land: Him *Satan* thus accoſts:
Uriel, for Thou of thoſe ſev'n Spirits that ſtand
In ſight of God's high Throne, glorioſly bright,
The firſt art wont His great authentic will
Interpreter through higheſt Heav'n to bring,
Where all His Sons thy Embaſſie attend:
And here art likelieſt by ſupreme decree
Like honour to obtain; and as His Eye,
To viſit oft this new Creation round:
Unſpeakable Deſire to ſee, and know
All theſe His wondrous works, but chiefly Man,
His chief delight, and favour; him, for whom
All theſe His works ſo wondrous He ordain'd,

Quem Deus ante alios, cui tot miracula ſoli
Exegit Pater Omnipotens. Dic, ſancte Seraphum,
Dic age, Quis rutilos inter quos cernimus Orbes
Certa datur ſedes Homini; niſi fortè per Orbes
Hos rutilos, ubicunque velit, vagus incola tendat.
Hunc acie aut tacitâ libet explorare, palamve
Luminibus mirari avidis, cui Conditor ingens
Tot facilis dona indulſit, tot tradidit Orbes.
Ut Pater Hunc propter, monumentaque cætera dextræ
Accipiat laudes meritas; qui jure rebelles
Pulſavit profugas uſque ima in Tartara turmas;
Inque vicem hanc ſtatuit gentem, quæ numen adoret
Sanctiùs obſervans. O Conſilii Vis
Omnipotens, variiſque eadem Sapientia cœptis!
   Hæc fatus fraudum Inventor, linguâque fefellit
Mendaci. Sic ſæpe Hominum, ſic lumina Divûm
Deludit falſâ ſpecie Pietatis Imago.
Unum hoc ire Malum obductum caligine cæcâ

Hath brought me from the Choirs of Cherubim
Alone thus wandring. Brighteſt Seraph, tell
In which of all theſe ſhining Orbs hath Man
His fixed ſeat, or fixed ſeat hath none,
But all theſe ſhining Orbs his choice to dwell:
That I may find him, and with ſecret gaze,
Or open admiration, Him behold
On whom the great Creator hath beſtow'd
Worlds, and on whom hath all theſe graces pour'd:
That both in him, and all things, as is meet,
The Univerſal Maker we may praiſe;
Who juſtly hath driven out His Rebel Foes
To deepeſt Hell; and, to repair their loſs,
Created this new happy Race of Men,
To ſerve Him better. Wiſe are all his ways.
   So ſpake the falſe Diſſembler unperceiv'd;
For neither Man, nor Angel, can diſcern
Hypocriſy; the only Evil that walks

Per

Per cœlum ac terras patitur Deus; unus opertam
Ipſe videt fraudem, & denſâ ſub nocte tuetur.
Sæpius, excubias quamvis Prudentia ſervet,
Suſpicio ante fores dormit, fungique relicto
Munere Simplicitas ſinitur; quæ crimine pura
Nil putat eſſe Mali, nudâ niſi fronte pateſcat.
Sic Veri ſpecie vanâ ſemel *Urial* ipſe
Illuſus, (ſolis claro licet imperet orbi,
Nec cuiquam in Superis acies ſubtilior oris)
Integer hæc ſcelerum Artifici reſponſa remiſit:

O præſtans formæ Juvenis, laudanda Cupido eſt,
Quâ flagras Opera alta Dei diſquirere, magnum
Autorem ut melius celebres; quóque acrius ardet,
Hoc laudanda magis; ſtimulis quæ accendit honeſtis,
Ut templis cœli exires flammantibus unus
Ardua viſurus miracula, credita fando
Forte aliis, aurâque levis modo cognita famæ.
O Opera haud ulli ſatis admiranda! videri

Inviſible, except to God alone,
Hy His permiſſive will, through Heav'n and Earth.
And oft though Wiſdom wake, ſuſpicion ſleeps
At wiſdom's gate; and to Simplicity
Reſigns her charge, while Goodneſs thinks no ill
Where no ill ſeems. Which now for once beguil'd
Uriel, though Regent of the Sun, and held
The ſharpeſt-ſighted Spirit of all Heav'n:
Who to the fraudulent Impoſtor foul
In his uprightneſs anſwer thus return'd:
Fair Angel, thy deſire which tends to know
The works of God, thereby to glorify
The great Woik-Maſter, leads to no exceſs
That reaches blame; but rather merits praiſe
The more it ſeems exceſs, that led thee hither
Erom thy Empyreal Manſion thus alone,
To witneſs with thine eyes, what ſome perhaps,
Contented with report, hear only in Heav'n:
For wonderful indeed are all His works,

Pulchra adeò, memorique animo tam digna recondi:
Quanta per attonitos ſenſus ruit inde Voluptas!
Ingentem at numerum Cui fas comprendere mente
Finita? Cui fas ſcrutari immenſa Parentis
Conſilia, & rerum arcanas cognoſcere Cauſas?
Vidi Ego, cum Moles Mundi indigeſta coiret
In cumulum mandante Deo, tremeretque minaci
Voce *Chaos:* poſuit rabidos Diſcordia Motus,
Seque ferum metis compeſcuit Infinitum.
Ut rurſum intendit Vocem, fugere Tenebræ,
Emicuit cita Lux, Informique exiit Ordo.
Quin rudia appetiere ultro Primordia rerum
Partes quæque ſuas, Tellus, Unda, Aeris auræ,
Flammaque; tum cæli ſurſum liquidiſſimus Æther
Vi rapidâ levis aſcendit, gyriſque rotatus
Aſtrorum innumeros ſeſe convolvit in ignes;
Quæ tibi fas vario concordia cernere motu,
Ut ſua cuique datur Statio, ſua Semita cuique:

Pleaſant to know, and worthieſt to be all
Had in remembrance always with delight.
But what created Mind can comprehend
Their number; or the Wiſdom infinite
That brought them forth, but hid their cauſes deep?
I ſaw when at His Word the formleſs Maſs,
This world's material Mould, came to a heap:
Confuſion heard His voice, and wild Uproar
Stood rul'd, ſtood vaſt Infinitude confin'd:
Till at his ſecond bidding Darkneſs fled,
Light ſhone, and Order from Diſorder ſprung.
Swift to their ſeveral Quarters haſted then
The cumbrous Elements, Earth, Flood, Air, Fire,
And the Ethereal Quinteſſence of Heav'n
Flew upward, ſpirited with various forms,
That roll'd orbicular, and turn'd to Stars
Numberleſs, as thou ſeeſt, and how they move;
Each had his place appointed, each his courſe;

Quod ſupereſt, magni componit mœnia Mundi.
En Sphæram, Cujus nobis pars proxima fulget
Luce repercuſſâ: Sedem hæc Homini loca, dat lux
Iſta diem: Hæc denſâ, velut altera, nocte lateret
Abdita pars Sphæræ, radiis ni Luna propinquis
(Quod micat oppoſitum, ſignes hoc nomine Sidus)
Ferret opem, claudenſque agili renovanſque rotatu
Menſtruum iter: triplici medium ſuper æthera vultu
Illa vices varians alieno lumine terras
Luſtrat, & imperio tenebras pallente coercet.
Hæc tibi quam monſtro ſedem, *Paradiſus*, *Adami*
Hoſpitium; iſtæ illi texunt umbracula Silvæ:
Carpe age, prona via eſt; alia hinc me Semita poſcit.
  Dixerat, avertitque gradum: Quem poplite adorans
Curvato *Satanas* (hunc cœlo ſemper honorem
Ordinibus Superûm primis mos ferre Minores)
Diſceſſit, terrarum ardens contingere fines.

The reſt in circuit wall this Univerſe.
Look downward on that Globe, whoſe hither ſide
With light from hence, tho' but reflected, ſhines:
That place is Earth, the ſeat of Man; that Light
His Day; which elſe, as th' other hemiſphere,
Night would invade: but there the neighb'ring Moon
(So call that oppoſite fair Star) her aid
Timely interpoſes; and her monthly round
Still ending, ſtill renewing through mid Heav'n,
With borrow'd light her countenance triform
Hence fills and empties to enlighten th' Earth,
And in her pale dominion checks the night.
That Spot to which I point is *Paradiſe*,
Adam's abode; thoſe lofty ſhades his bow'r;
Thy way thou can'ſt not miſs, me mine requires.
  Thus ſaid, he turn'd; and *Satan* bowing low
(As to ſuperior Spirits is wont in Heav'n,
Where honour due, and reverence, none neglects)

Ocius & curvo delapſus tramite Solis,
Spe celerante fugam, multo ſe volvit in Orbe
Præcipitans, ſummique tenet juga celſa *Niphatis.*

Took leave, and tow'rd the coaſt of Earth beneath
Down from th' Ecliptic, ſped with hop'd ſucceſs,
Throws his ſteep flight in many an Aery wheel;
Nor ſtaid, till on *Niphates'* top he lights.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER QUARTUS.

O Ubi nunc Vox illa tonans, Prænuntia cladis,
Væ Væ Terrigenis! quam cœli audîbat in oris
Antiſtes, Arcana Deus cui ſancta retexit,
Quando aliâ jam clade Draco turbatus in orbem
Irrueret, genti Humanæ minitatus atroces
Vindictæ furias. O ſi nunc tempore dextro
Primævi audîſſent Monitum cœleſte Parentes,
Lethalem ſi forte Hoſtem fraudeſque malignas
Vitâſſent! *Satanas* iris namque actus iniquis
Nunc primùm ingreditur terras, Hominemque doloſis
Sollicitans malus illecebris nil tale merentem
Morte parat mulctare gravi, jamque improbus optat
Ipſe ſuum ulciſci exilium turpemque repulſam.

PARADISE LOST.

Book IV.

O For that warning voice, which He, who ſaw
Th' *Apocalyps*, heard cry in Heav'n aloud;
Then when the Dragon, put to ſecond rout,
Came furious down to be reveng'd on men,
Wo to th' inhabitants on Earth! that now,
While time was, our firſt-Parents had been warn'd
The coming of their ſecret foe, and ſcap'd,
Haply ſo ſcap'd, his mortal ſnare. For now
Satan, now firſt inflam'd with rage, came down,
(The Tempter, e'er th' Accuſer, of mankind,)
To wreak on innocent frail Man his loſs
Of that firſt Battel, and his flight to Hell.

At neque ſe jactans, nec curſu concitus, Auſa
Effera molitur; quæ mox ventura ſub auras
Corde laboranti fervent, feriuntque retorta
Artificem, dira ut rapido Tormenta reſultant
Impete. Diſcruciant Animum diverſa volutantem
Incerti Horrores, commotaque pectoris imo
Tartara ſollicitant fundo; nam Tartara ſecum
Circumfert, quodcunque agitat, quocunque movetur.
Intereà ſtimulos renovans ſub pectore verſat
Conſcia Mens, exſpes, monituque remordet acerbo:
Quantus erat, Qui ſit, recolit, Qualiſque futurus,
Quando Malum aſperius graviora ſequatur ob Auſa.
Nunc miſer *Edenum* versùs, qui ſuave nitentes
Terrarum oſtendit tractus, mœrentia volvit
Lumina; nunc cœlum, cœlique in turribus altis
Suſpexit Solem ardentem: tum pectore mœſto
Multa putans, ac multa gemens, ſic farier orſus:
O ſolus qui celſa poli, decus ætheris ingens,

Yet not rejoycing in his ſpeed, though bold
Far off and fearleſs, nor with cauſe to boaſt,
Begins his dire attempt; which nigh the birth
Now rolling, boils in his tumultuous breaſt,
And like a deviliſh Engine back recoils
Upon himſelf. Horror and doubt diſtract
His troubled thoughts; and from the bottom ſtir
The Hell within him: for within him Hell
He brings, and round about him, nor from Hell
One ſtep, no more than from himſelf, can fly
By change of place. Now conſcience wakes deſpair,
That ſlumber'd; wakes the bitter memory
Of what he was, what is, and what muſt be,
Worſe! of worſe deeds worſe ſufferings muſt enſue.
Sometimes tow'rd *Eden*, which now in his view
Lay pleaſant, his griev'd look he fixes ſad:
Sometimes tow'rd Heav'n, and the full blazing Sun,
Which now ſat high in his Meridian Tow'r:
Then much revolving, thus in ſighs began:
O thou, that with ſurpaſſing Glory crown'd

Regna tenes, fulgeſque novo Deus alter in Orbe,
Sidera quo viſo pallenti luce recedunt;
Compello te voce palam, ſed voce inimicâ
Compello; inviſum & nomen memorare juvabit,
O Sol, teſtantem uberius quàm pectore toto
Teque tuamque odi lucem; quâ dira monente
Ille animo mihi priſcus Honos, Arx illa recurſat,
Quæque tuas longe deſpexit Gloria turres.
Sed Me depulit inde Superbia, depulit amens
Ambitio, aggreſſum pugnâ me opponere Regi
Ætheris indomito, medioque laceſſere cœlo.
Ah quianam? longe abſimiles præſtare decebat
Me fructus; Me, quem finxit, quemque extulit altè
Fulgentem ante alios, cui tot donaverat ultro
Munera, nec turpi opprobrio comitata, nec acri
Servitio: Quis enim labor eſt perſolvere laudis
Vectigal meritum, dignaſque rependere grates?
Cuncta Mihi tamen in virus converſa Parentis

Look'ſt from thy ſole Dominion like the God
Of this new World; at whoſe ſight all the Stars
Hide their diminiſh'd heads; to Thee I call,
But with no friendly voice; and add thy name,
O Sun, to tell thee how I hate thy beams,
That bring to my remembrance from what ſtate
I fell: how glorious once above thy Sphere;
'Till Pride, and worſe Ambition, threw me down,
Warring in Heav'n againſt Heav'n's matchleſs King.
Ah wherefore! He deſerv'd no ſuch return
From Me, whom He created what I was,
In that bright eminence, and with his good
Upbraided none; nor was his ſervice hard.
What could be leſs than to afford him praiſe,
(The eaſieſt recompence,) and pay him thanks?
How due! yet all his good prov'd ill in me,
And wrought but malice: lifted up ſo high
I 'ſdein'd ſubjection, and thought one ſtep higher

Dona boni; genuere odium faſtumque ferocem.
Tam celsâ ſtatione ſedens mox alter ab Illo
Eſſe recuſabam; ſpatiò non amplius uno
Altior aſcendens ſperabam attingere ſummum
Poſſe locum; ſimul æterni intolerabile pondus
Excutere officii, & triſtes pietatis acerbæ
Siſtere perpetuo redeuntes agmine curas.
Nec memini, largâ fudit quæ munera dextrâ;
Nec ſenſi gratum, quæ ſe debere fatetur,
Non debere Animum: Se liberat ipſa Voluntas
Officii ſtudioſa, & ſarcina demitur omnis.
O ſi Cælicolûm ſede inferiore locâſſet
Me dextra Omnipotens, manſiſſem forte beatus,
Nec Me Spes maleſana hæc accendiſſet ad Auſa.
At quidni? fortaſſe Alius, Cui Spiritus idem,
Idem Animus, ſibi me, quanquam imo ex ordine cœli,
Adſcîſſet cœpti ſocium ſceleriſque miniſtrum.
Aſt Alii, queis par ſtatio, fideique tenaces
Conſtanteſque manent: clypeis præſtantibus illos

Would ſet me high'ſt; and in a moment quit
The debt immenſe of endleſs gratitude
So burthenſome, ſtill paying, ſtill to owe;
Forgetful what from Him I ſtill receiv'd:
And underſtood not that a grateful mind
By owing owes not, but ſtill pays, at once
Indebted, and diſcharg'd: what burthen then?
O had His pow'rful Deſtiny ordain'd
Me ſome inferior Angel; I had ſtood
Then happy: no unbounded hope had rais'd
Ambition. Yet why not? ſome other Pow'r
As great might have aſpir'd, and me though mean
Drawn to his part. But other Pow'rs as great
Fell not, but ſtand unſhaken; from within,
Or from without, to all temptations arm'd.
Hadſt thou the ſame free Will, and Power, to ſtand?

Neſcio

Neſcio quæ cingit Virtus. Eademne Volendi
Conceſſa eſt Tibi libertas? Tibi par eademque
Copia. Quem deinde incuſas, quid præter amantis
Dona Dei, natos inter quæ dividit omnes?
Ille Amor inviſus pereat male, qui gravior mî
Ipſo Odio æternos parit ingeminatque dolores.
Quin Tute ipſe magis pereas; Te quippe Libido
Impulit Hunc contra facere, effeciſſe quod angit.
Heu quo proripiar miſer? Abjectumque reliquit
Spes nunquam reditura, æternaque territat Ira.
Orcus adeſt quocunque feror; Mihi pectore in ipſo
Orcus adeſt; ſævoque in gurgite ſævior intus
Ora aperit gurges; barathri dum conſpicor ora
Illius, hæc cœli faciem mihi Tartara præſtant.
Cede Deo tandemque animos ſubmitte. Dolori
Nullus erit Veniæque locus? Ni poſcimus ultrò,
Non erit. At vetat id Faſtus, vetat Opprobriorum
Formido, mihi quæ ſociæ cumulata Cohortes

Thou hadſt: whom haſt thou then, or what, t'accuſe,
But Heav'n's free Love dealt equally to all?
Be then His Love accurſt: ſince love, or hate,
To me alike, it deals eternal woe.
Nay curſt be Thou: ſince againſt His thy Will
Choſe freely what it now ſo juſtly rues.
Me miſerable! which way ſhall I fly
Infinite wrath, and infinite deſpair?
Which way I fly is Hell: my Self am Hell:
And in the loweſt deep a lower deep
Still threatning to devour me opens wide;
To which the Hell I ſuffer ſeems a Heav'n.
O then at laſt relent. Is there no place
Left for Repentance, none for pardon left?
None left, but by Submiſſion: and that word
Diſdain forbids me, and my dread of ſhame
Among the ſpirits beneath, whom I ſeduc'd
With other promiſes, and other vaunts

Objicerent, quas ſe noſtris adjungere rebus
Suadebam, jactans alia & majora minatus,
Ipſum pollicitus ſolio exturbare Tonantem.
Me miſerum! neque enim norunt, quos mî iſta labores
Vox peperit; quibus heu ſtimuler cruciatibus intus,
Fronte palam lætâ, ſolio ſublimis in aureo.
Dum ſceptrum dextra hæc gerit, his diadema refulget
Crinibus, aſperior domitat mergitque Ruina
Oppreſſum ante alios, ſoliſque laboribus auctum.
Hanc fert mercedem Ambitio! ---- At commiſſa dolere
Si poſſem, antiquam & pacato Numine ſedem
Scandere, Mens eadem antiquâ cum ſede rediret,
Rumpere certa fidem jurataque fallere vota,
Vota acri mihi vi ſtimuliſque expreſſa dolorum.
Quà læſo crudeſcit adhuc ſub pectore vulnus,
Gratia ibi male ſarta coit. Graviore ruinâ
Heu caderem, & magni conſtaret tantula tanto
Empta dolore Quies. Hoc novit callidus Ultor,

Than to ſubmit boaſting I could ſubdue
Th' Omnipotent. Ay me, they little know
How dearly I abide that boaſt ſo vain;
Under what torments inwardly I groan,
While they adore me on the Throne of Hell.
With Diadem and Sceptre high advanc'd,
The lower ſtill I fall, only ſupreme
In miſery; ſuch joy Ambition finds.
But ſay, I could repent, and could obtain
By Act of Grace my former ſtate: how ſoon
Would Height recall High thoughts, how ſoon un-ſay
What feign'd Submiſſion ſwore? Eaſe would recant
Vows made in Pain, as violent and void:
(For never can true reconcilement grow
Where wounds of deadly hate have pierc'd ſo deep)
Which would but lead me to a worſe relapſe,
And heavier fall. So ſhould I purchaſe dear
Short intermiſſion, bought with doubled ſmart.

Tam-

Tamque ferox renuit veniam, quantum Ipſe rogare
Dedignor. Quid ſperemus? mulctamur acerbo
Exilio; ſuppletque vicem Gens altera noſtram,
Neſcio quæ Soboles nova deliciæque recentes,
Felices ſortita locos. Spes ergo valete,
Voſque, Metus, una, caſſique valete Dolores.
Omne Bonum mihi jam periit: Te dulce Malum, Te
Amplectar, capiamque Boni vice: Tu mihi regni
Dimidium ſaltem magno hoc cum Principe cœli,
Dimidio plus fortè dabis: Quod ſentiet olim
Iſte recens Munduſque, recentis & Incola Mundi.
  Hæc ſanti vario Mens æſtuat ægra tumultu:
Nubila ter pallet facies; ter conſcius irâ
Fluctuat invidiâque color, Speque actus ademptâ.
Mentita hinc noſcat, ſiquis conſpexerit, ora;
Namque carent iſtis cœleſtia pectora morbis.
Hoc metuens ſimulat ridenti gaudia vultu
Fraudum Opifex; primus falſas qui exercuit artes,

This knows my Puniſher: therefore as far
From granting He, as I from begging peace.
All hope excluded thus, behold in ſtead
Of Us out-caſt, exil'd, his new delight
Mankind created, and for him this World.
So farewel Hope, and with Hope farewel Fear;
Farewel Remorſe: all Good to me is loſt:
Evil be thou my Good: by Thee at leaſt
Divided Empire with Heav'n's King I hold,
By Thee, and more than half perhaps, will reign;
As Man e'er-long, and this new world, ſhall know.
  Thus while he ſpake, each paſſion dimm'd his face,
Thrice chang'd with pale, ire, envy, and deſpair;
Which marr'd his borrow'd viſage, and betray'd
Him counterfeit, if any eye beheld.
(For heav'nly minds from ſuch diſtempers foul
Are ever clear.) Whereof he ſoon aware,
Each perturbation ſmooth'd with outward calm,
Artificer of Fraud, and was the firſt
That practis'd falſhood under ſaintly ſhew,

Primus

Primus imaginibus vanis virtutis & umbrâ
Occultare odium atque ultrices callidus iras.
Urial at fraudem monitus pervidit: euntem
Servârat tacitus celſoque in monte *Niphatis*
Mutatum, quantum Superûm contingere nulli
Fas erat, indecori revolutum corpora motu,
Efferus occultos animi dum effunderet æſtus,
Nec quenquam vidiſſe ratus. Jamque impiger oras
Edeni tetigit *Satanas*, quà margine læto
Nunc propior Paradiſus adeſt, ſeptoque virenti
Circuit, agreſti ut muro complexus, amœnam
Planitiem, celſo dumoſi in vertice montis
Latiùs expanſam; cui fronde comantia multâ
Luxuriant latera effuſis ſine lege capillis
Hirta, aditumque negant. Conſurgit in aeris auras
Denſorum aſpirans nemorum inſuperabilis ordo,
Cedrus & una Abies, Pinuſque ac plurima ramis
Palma vagis; Seriem ſcenâ frondente coronat

Deep malice to conceal, couch'd with revenge.
Yet not enough had practis'd, to deceive
Uriel once warn'd; whoſe eye purſu'd him down
The way he went, and on th' *Aſſyrian* mount
Saw him disfigur'd, more than could befall
Spirit of Happy ſort: his geſtures fierce
He mark'd, and mad demeanour, then alone,
As he ſuppos'd, all unobſerv'd, unſeen.
So on he fares; and to the border comes
Of *Eden*, where delicious Paradiſe,
Now nearer, crowns with her encloſure green,
As with a rural mound, the champain head
Of a ſteep wilderneſs; whoſe hairy ſides
With thicket overgrown, groteſque, and wild,
Acceſs deny'd: and over head up-grew
Inſuperable height of loftieſt ſhade,
Cedar, and Pine, and Fir, and branching Palm,
A Sylvan Scene; and as the ranks aſcend

Altera adhuc Series, umbræ imminet altior umbra,
Silvarumque viret variarum inſigne Theatrum.
Has ſuper hortorum latè viridantia cœlo
Mœnia ſe attollunt, unde aſpectanda patebant
Omnia primævo circumſita regna Parenti.
At murum exſuperans felicius exſtitit Agmen
Arboreum, varios indutum ſuave colores,
Et pomis fœcundum ardentibus; aurea ramis
Pomaque & admiſti flores rutilantibus hærent;
Quêis Sol lætior arridet, quàm veſpere pulchram
Cum nubem intrârit, pluviumve ornaverit arcum:
Tantum verſicolor jactabat Scena decorem!
Aſpirat jam pura magis magis aura, recentes
Delicias latè ſpargens ac gaudia verna,
Gaudia, quæ cunctas poſſint depellere curas,
Ni pectus Spes blanda reliquerit. Almus amico
Flamine concuſſis Zephyrus fragrantibus alis
Balſamaque ambroſia effundit, narratque ſuſurris

Shade above Shade, a woody Theatre
Of ſtatelieſt view. Yet higher than their tops
The verdurous wall of Paradiſe up ſprung:
Which to our general Sire gave proſpect large
Into this nether Empire, neighb'ring round.
And higher than that Wall a circling row
Of goodlieſt Trees, loaden with faireſt Fruit,
Bloſſoms and Fruits at once of golden hue,
Appear'd, with gay enamel'd colours mix'd:
On which the Sun more glad impreſs'd his beams,
Than on fair Evening Cloud, or humid Bow,
When God hath ſhow'rd the earth: ſo lovely ſeem'd
That Landskip. And of pure now purer Air
Meets his approach; and to the heart inſpires
Vernal delight and joy, able to drive
All ſadneſs but Deſpair. Now gentle gales,
Fanning their odoriferous wings, diſpenſe
Native perfumes, and whiſper whence they ſtole

Blandi-

Blandiloquis, unde arreptos libavit odores.
Haud aliter quam vela mari facientibus alto,
Ut notum liquere Apicem Cui candida nomen
Spes dedit, emiſſos *Arabum* felicibus oris
Eurus odoriferos diffundit thuris honores;
Cunctantur lento faciles in marmore nautæ,
Et dulci Pater Oceanus ſpiramine gaudet.
Sic *Satanam* mulcebat odor, licet Ipſe pararet
Lædere jucundi fragrantia dona receſſûs.
Hoc longe diverſum *Aſmodeus* hauſit odorem,
Tobiæ ut fugit ſponſam laſcivus amatam,
Miſſus in *Ægypti* fines & triſtia vincla.
Jamque rudis clivi *Satanas* conſcenderat arcem
Multa putans, tardoque movens molimine greſſus:
Nulla ſed ulterius patuit via; limine in ipſo
Tam ſpiſſi inter ſe coeuntes agmine denſo
Concrevere rubi & nexi per mutua vepres.
Unica Porta fuit, longe contraria, Eoum

Thoſe balmy ſpoils. As when to them who ſail
Beyond the *Cape of Hope*, and now are paſt
Mozambic, off at Sea North-Eaſt winds blow
Sabæan Odours from the ſpicy ſhore
Of *Arabie* the bleſt; with ſuch delay [League
Well-pleas'd they ſlack their courſe, and many a
Chear'd with the grateful ſmell old Ocean ſmiles.
So entertain'd thoſe odorous ſweets the Fiend,
Who came their bane; though with them better
Than *Aſmodeus* with the fiſhy fume, [pleas'd
That drove him, though enamour'd, from the Spouſe
Of *Tobit*'s Son, and with a vengeance ſent
From *Media* poſt to *Ægypt*, there faſt bound.
Now to th' aſcent of that ſteep ſavage Hill
Satan had journied on, penſive and ſlow;
But further way found none; ſo thick entwin'd,
As one continu'd brake, the undergrowth
Of ſhrubs and tangling buſhes had perplex'd
All path of Man, or Beaſt, that paſs'd that way.
One Gate there only was, and that look'd Eaſt

Ad

Ad latus; hanc aliâ conſpexit parte Latronum
Ut Pater, indignans aditus tentare patentes,
Murorumque ſuper montiſque cacumina ſaltu
Se volucri dedit, ac recto pede conſtitit intus.
Ut Lupus indomitâ rabie ſtimulatus edendi,
Obſervans teneras ſero quà veſpere claudit
Upilio ſecurus oves, ſalit arduus acri
Impete, caularumque ſupervolat irrita ſepta.
Aut levis ut Prædo, grandem qui Divitis Arcam
Nocte petit, ſpernens portarum ferrea clauſtra
Firmataſque ſeras, citus emicat, atque feneſtram
Involat: haud aliter teterrimus Ille latronum
Proſiluit, ſtabuliſque Dei ſeſe intulit audax.
Inde fugam rapit, & Vitæ ſuper arbore ſummâ
Conſidens, medio hortorum quæ maxima, formâ
Hydricorax patuit; ſtudio hìc meditatur atroci
Humano mortem generi; nec dona moratur
Vitalis plantæ, nec vim; faſtigia tantùm

On th' other ſide: which when th' Arch-felon ſaw,
Due entrance he diſdain'd; and in contempt
At one ſlight bound high over-leap'd all Bound
Of Hill, or higheſt Wall, and ſheer within
Lights on his feet. As when a prowling Wolf,
Whom hunger drives to ſeek new haunt for prey,
Watching where Shepherds pen their Flocks at eve
In hurdled Cotes, amid the field ſecure,
Leaps o'er the fence with eaſe into the Fold:
Or as a Thief, bent to un-hoard the caſh
Of ſome rich Burgher, whoſe ſubſtantial doors,
Croſs-barr'd and bolted faſt, fear no aſſault;
In at the window climbs, or o'er the tiles;
So clomb this firſt Grand Thief into God's Fold;
(So ſince into his Church lewd Hirelings climb.)
Thence up he flew, and on the Tree of Life,
(The middle Tree, and higheſt there that grew)
Sat like a Cormorant; yet not true Life
Thereby regain'd, but ſat deviſing Death
To them who liv'd: nor on the virtue thought

Expetit, unde acies per inane licentius erret.
Nempe Boni pretium recte DEUS æſtimat unus:
Ignorant Alii, indignis aut uſibus aptant.
  Inde oculis *Satanas* errantibus obvia luſtrat,
Attonitos quæcunque movent dulcedine ſenſus,
Divitias Naturæ omnes in limite clauſas
Auguſto, & cœlum in terris miratus inhæret.
Quippe DEI ipſius felicem conſpicit Hortum:
Maximus hunc Pater *Edeni* fundarat Eois
Limitibus; regio ſe longa trahebat ad Ortum,
A *Carris* uſque ad turres quas ardua in aſtra
Evexit generoſa *Seleucia*, gloria Regum
Graiorum; aut *Talatha* aerias qua ſuſtulit arces,
Edeno genitis longum ante habitata colonis.
Hâc pulchrâ tellure DEI ſtat pulchrior Hortus.
Fœcundæ gremio Omnipotens emergere terræ
Fecerat arborei generis quodcunque palatum
Deliciis caperet, nareſve oculoſve teneret.

Of that life-giving Plant; but only us'd
For proſpect, what well us'd had been the pledge
Of immortality. (So little knows
Any, but GOD alone, to value right
The good before him; but perverts beſt things
To worſt abuſe, or to their meaneſt uſe.)
  Beneath him with new wonder now he views,
To all delight of human Senſe expos'd
In narrow room, Nature's whole wealth, yea more,
A Heav'n on Earth: for bliſsful Paradiſe
Of GOD the Garden was, by him in th' Eaſt
Of *Eden* planted. *Eden* ſtretch'd her Line
From *Auran* Eaſtward to the Royal Tow'rs
Of great *Seleucia*, built by *Grecian* Kings;
Or where the Sons of *Eden* long before
Dwelt in *Telaſſar*. In this pleaſant ſoil
His far more pleaſant Garden GOD ordain'd.
Out of the fertile ground he caus'd to grow
All Trees of nobleſt kind, for ſight, ſmell, taſte;

Deliciis

At procul in medio Vitæ ſpectabilis Arbos
Exſtitit, ipſa aliis felicior omnibus una,
Floribus ambroſiis & vivo fertilis auro.
Proxima letifero ſublimis vertice Planta
Conſurgit, cui poma Bonum dant ſcire, Malumque:
Eheu triſte Bonum & magno nimis empta Voluptas!
Edeni in campis Fluvius tendebat ad auſtros
Ingens; hirſutique undas ſub concava montis
Rectus agens, ibat fallenti conditus alveo:
Montis enim lætum DEUS amni injecerat uber,
Unde recens venis terræ ſitientibus hauſtus
Fons hortis ſalit irriguis, multoque meatu
Hinc atque hinc placidarum erumpit rivus aquarum.
Tum per præcipitem clivum ſimul agmine facto
Subjectum in Fluvium rapido ſeſe impete volvunt,
Tramite qui tandem tenebroſo emergit ad auras,
Diviſas ſcindens in flumina quatuor undas,
Quæ latè diverſa locis & gentibus errant.

And all amid them ſtood the Tree of Life,
High eminent, blooming Ambroſial Fruit
Of vegetable Gold: and next to Life,
Our Death, the Tree of Knowledge, grew faſt by;
Knowledge of Good bought dear by knowing Ill!
Southward through *Eden* went a River large,
Nor chang'd his courſe, but through the ſhaggy hill
Paſs'd underneath ingulf'd; for GOD had thrown
That Mountain as His Garden mold, high rais'd
Upon the rapid current, which through veins
Of porous Earth with kindly thirſt up drawn
Roſe a freſh Fountain, and with many a rill
Water'd the Garden; thence united fell
Down the ſteep glade, and met the nether Floud,
Which from his darkſome paſſage now appears:
And now divided into four main Streams,
Runs diverſe, wandring many a famous Realm
And Country, whereof here needs no account;

Verborum ſed enim quis honos, quæ gratia pandat,
Lucida cærulei fontis quo more fluenta
Subſiliente gradu fugerent per gemmea ſaxa,
Ardentemque auri per arenam; ut nectaris undæ
Mæandris flexæ variis pendentia ſubter
Arbuſta errarent latè, plantaſque recentes
Viſuræ, & flores Paradiſi ſedibus aptos.
At non compoſito lucebant ordine flores,
Læta ſed ingenio dederat Natura benigno
Per colles valleſque, per omnia ſurgere prata
Liberius; quà Sol flammis feriebat aperta
Camporum exoriens, quáque impenetrabilis Umbra
Æſtivas denſis recreabat frondibus horas.
Talis erat læto huic ruri ſuaviſſima forma
Dives opum variarum; ibi balſama lacrimulaſque
Fragrantes multâ ſudabant arbore Silvæ,
Et Nemora aurato radiantia cortice gratos
Sponte miniſtrabant guſtus: Nemora inter, amœni

But rather to tell how, if Art could tell,
How from that Saphire Fount the criſped Brooks,
Rolling on Orient Pearl and ſands of Gold,
With mazy error under pendent ſhades
Ran Nectar, viſiting each plant, and fed
Flow'rs worthy of Paradiſe: which not nice Art
In beds and curious knots, but Nature boon
Pour'd forth profuſe on hill, and dale, and plain;
Both where the morning Sun firſt warmly ſmote
The open field, and where the un-pierc'd Shade
Imbrown'd the noon-tide Bow'rs. Thus was this place
A happy rural ſeat of various view:
Groves, whoſe rich Trees wept od'rous gums and balm:
Others, whoſe Fruit, burniſh'd with Golden Rind,
Hung amiable, (*Heſperian* fables true,
If true, here only) and of delicious taſte.

Saltus;

Saltus; plurimaque excelſos ſuper edita montes
Planities: tum molli errantes graminis herba
Lanigeræ paſcuntur Oves. Hinc ſe juga tollunt
Palmicoma, aut riguæ Convallis mollior ora
Dat florum omnigenos gremio variante colores.
Hinc Spelea umbris frigentibus, antraque dulci
Seceſſu; quæ denſâ involvens fronde, racemis
Purpureis Vitis tumet, & vaga brachia tendit
Luxurians: juxta dat murmur amabile Lympha
Tramite declivi, & partitos didita rivos
Aut jacit, aut junctos latum componit in æquor;
Læve ſimul ſpeculum prætendens, unde relucent
Ornatæ viridi myrtorum margine ripæ.
Cantârunt & Aves; vernæque procaciter Auræ
Per tremulas ſtrepuere comas: Ipſa, inter & *Horas*
Connexas *Chariteſque*, vacans *Natura* choreis
Ver dextrâ tulit æternum. Non his Paradiſi
Deliciis prædulce ſolum certaverit *Ennæ*,

Betwixt them Lawns or level Downs, and Flocks
Grazing the tender herb, were interpos'd:
Or palmy hilloc, or the flow'ry lap
Of ſome irriguous valley ſpread her ſtore;
Flow'rs of all hue, and without Thorn the Roſe.
Another ſide, umbrageous Grots and Caves
Of cool receſs; o'er which the mantling Vine
Lays forth her purple grape, and gently creeps
Luxuriant. Mean while murm'ring waters fall
Down the ſlope hills, diſpersd, or in a lake,
(That to the fringed bank with myrtle crown'd
Her cryſtal mirror holds) unite their ſtreams.
The Birds their quire apply: Airs, vernal Airs,
Breathing the ſmell of field and grove, attune
The trembling leaves; while Univerſal *Pan*,
Knit with the *Graces*, and the *Hours*, in dance,
Led on th' Eternal Spring. Not that fair field
Of *Enna*, where *Proſerpine* gathering flowr's,

Filia

Filia quà *Cereris* periit, dum gramine molli
Formoſos legeret flores formoſior ipſa:
Non his vel *Daphnes* ſilva aurea, *Orontis* ad alta
Flumina, *Caſtaliique* arcana oracula fontis;
Tritoniſve almis humeſcens *Nyſa* fluentis,
Qua *Chamus* Pater (hunc Gentes *Ammona Jovemque*
Dixerunt *Lybicum)* puerum cum matre tenellum
Celabat, metuens furias fraudeſque Novercæ.
Nec vero eximio contenderit ipſe decore
Mons *Amaræ (Æthiopum* reges quà ſolibus uſtam
Tutantur ſobolem) rutilis ad nubila ſaxis
Aſcendens; iter æſtivæ, quam longa, diei.
Hic *Satanas* nullâ mentem dulcedine tactus
Delicias vidit varias, loca læta, beatos
Indigenas, & cuncta novi miracula mundi.
 At Bini, quêis forma aderat præſtantior, atque Os
Erectum, nudæ Par majeſtatis honore
Veſtitum ingenuo, rerum patuere Tyranni,

Her ſelf a fairer Flow'r, by gloomy *Dis*
Was gather'd; which coſt *Ceres* all that pain
To ſeek her through the world: nor that ſweet Grove
Of *Daphne* by *Orontes*, and th' inſpir'd
Caſtalian Spring, might with this Paradiſe
Of *Eden* ſtrive: nor that *Nyſeian* Iſle
Girt with the River *Triton*, where old *Cham*,
(Whom Gentiles *Ammon* call, and *Lybian Jove)*
Hid *Amalthea*, and her florid Son
Young *Bacchus*, from his Stepdame *Rhea*'s eye:
Nor where *Abaſſin* Kings their Iſſue guard,
Mount *Amara* (though this by ſome ſuppos'd
True Paradiſe) under the *Ethiop* Line
By *Nilus* head, enclos'd with ſhining Rock,
A whole day's journey high; but wide remote
From this *Aſſyrian* Garden: where the Fiend
Saw undelighted all delight, all kind
Of living Creatures, new to ſight, and ſtrange.
 Two of far nobler ſhape, erect and tall,
Godlike erect, with native Honour clad,

Et digni patuere. Parentis imagine magni
Altior induerat claros Sapientia vultus,
Sancta Fides, firma Integritas, Pietaſque ſupremum
Sponte colens ſine lege Patrem: hinc Reverentia major
Subſequitur, verumque Decus. Sed diſpare Sexu
Diverſæ elucent Dotes. Hic ad ardua dona
Conſilii ingentis, Virtutiſque auſa ſeveræ
Compoſitus; blandis Illa Artibus apta placendi;
Unius Hic ſub jura Dei, Sponſi Illa Deique.
Huic Frons magna patens & Lumina celſa fatentur
Imperium ſublime; altoque à vertice fuſa,
Ordinibus diviſa æquis, hyacinthina pendet
Cæſaries; denſo & deſcendens agmine, latè
Marmoreâ cervice humeriſque recumbit in amplis.
Illam aureæ ſine more comæ, ſine lege vagantes,
Uſque etiam medium, quâ parte gracillima, corpus
Ceu velo decorant, luduntque hinc inde ſolutis
Orbibus, ut tenera inflectit ſibi germina Vitis.

In naked Majeſty ſeem'd Lords of all;
And worthy ſeem'd: for in their looks Divine
The Image of their glorious Maker ſhone,
Truth, Wiſdom, Sanctitude ſevere and pure,
Severe; but in true filial freedom plac'd;
Whence true authority in men: though both
Not equal, as their Sex not equal ſeem'd:
For contemplation He and valour form'd;
For Softneſs She, and ſweet attractive Grace;
He, for God only; ſhe, for God in Him.
His fair large Front and Eye ſublime declar'd
Abſolute rule; and Hyacinthin Locks
Round from his parted forelock manly hung
Cluſtring, but not beneath his ſhoulders broad.
She, as a veil, down to the ſlender waiſt
Her unadorned golden treſſes wore
Disſhevel'd, but in wanton ringlets wav'd,
As the Vine curls her tendrils: which imply'd

Scilicet

Scilicet his ſignis ultro ſeſe ipſa marito
Ceſſuram oſtendit; modo mollibus Ille decorum
Imperiis reprimat faſtum, moderamine leni
Dulce reluctantem ſuperans & dulce morantem.
Tempore non illo membra illa arcana latebant;
Necdum inhoneſtus Honor tentârat corda, Pudorque
Infamis, Scelerum proles. Heu Nomina falſa
Virtutum, vaniſque leves prætextibus Umbræ,
Quantum res hominum ſtudio turbâſtis inani!
Flos vitæ vitalis abit; fugit optima morum
Simplicitas; puræ perierunt Gaudia mentis.
Sic curſum nudi duxere, nec ora Seraphum
Nec ſummi metuere Dei; nam pectore puro
Nil ſibi conſcivere, ulnis per mutua nexis
Impliciti; quales non deinde amplexibus unquam
Junxit Amor; poſt ſe natis formoſior Ille,
Illa ſuper cunctas longe pulcherrima natas.
Gramineo tum membra toro poſuere ſub umbrâ

Subjection, but requir'd with gentle ſway;
And by her yielded, by him beſt receiv'd:
Yielded with coy ſubmiſſion, modeſt pride,
And ſweet reluctant amorous delay.
Nor thoſe myſterious parts were then conceal'd;
Then was not guilty Shame, diſhoneſt Shame
Of Nature's Works, Honour diſhonourable,
Sin-bred, how have ye troubled all mankind
With ſhews inſtead, mere ſhews, of ſeeming Pure;
And baniſh'd from man's life his happieſt life,
Simplicity, and ſpotleſs innocence!
So paſs'd they naked on, nor ſhun'd the ſight
Of God or Angel; for they thought no ill.
So hand in hand they paſs'd, the lovelieſt pair
That ever ſince in love's embraces met;
Adam the goodlieſt man of men ſince born
His Sons; the faireſt of her Daughters *Eve*.
Under a tuft of ſhade, that on a green

Verticis

Verticis arborei, zephyris ſtrepitante canoris
Propter aquæ rivum egelidæ; hortenſiſque laboris
Sat tantum exacto, placidis fruerentur ut auris
Lætius, & requies lentis magis alma placeret,
Utque ſiti melius ſuadente fameque ſalubri
Gauderent, cœnæ accumbunt; fructuſque revellunt
Nectareos, fructus, quos ipſa volentia dextris
Germina tendebant, molli ut ſedere reclines
In ripâ, variorum illuſâ flore colorum.
Pomorum paſcuntur opes, lymphaſque cavato
Cortice ſuſcipiunt rivis ſalientibus hauſtas,
Unde ardens reſtincta ſitis. Nec mollia deerant
Blandimenta, joci, illecebræ, riſuſque placentes,
Par decet ut tenerum, felici fœdere junctos,
Sola ſuper lætis carpentes otia campis.
At Pecudes circum variæ (quêis deinde feroces
Acceſſere animi) quot Deſerta avia, Silvæ,
Quot Saltus aut Antra tenent, ſaliere petulcæ.

Stood whiſp'ring ſoft, by a freſh fountain ſide
They ſat them down; and after no more toil
Of their ſweet gard'ning labour, than ſuffic'd
To recommend cool *Zephyr*, and made eaſe
More eaſy, wholſome thirſt, and appetite
More grateful; to their Supper-Fruits they fell:
Nectarine Fruits, which the compliant boughs
Yielded them, ſide-long as they ſat recline
On the ſoft downy bank damask'd with flow'rs.
The ſavoury pulp they chew, and in the rind,
Still as they thirſted, ſcoop the brimming ſtream.
Nor gentle purpoſe, nor endearing ſmiles
Wanted, nor youthful dalliance, as beſeems
Fair couple, link'd in happy nuptial League,
Alone as they. About them friſking plaid
All Beaſts of th' Earth, ſince wild, and of all chaſe,
In Wood, or Wilderneſs, Foreſt, or Den;

Ipſe Leo exercet luſus, Hædumque tenellum
Unguibus innocuis agitat; cum Tigribus Urſi
Informes, Pardi Lynceſque, abnormibus una
Miſcentur choreis: quin magnâ mole laborans
Seſe Elephas vaſto contorquet corpore, lætos
Concilians riſus, facilemque Proboſcida flectit.
Tum Serpens variæ verſans longa agmina caudæ
Errabat ſinuoſus, inextricabile textum
Subdolus involvens, & fraudis ſigna futuræ,
Jam minus obſervata, dabat. Pars altera campo
Strata jacet temere, & depaſtas ruminat herbas
Securum recubans; molles petit altera ſomnos:
Pronus in Oceanum nam Sol temone ruebat
Præcipiti, & ſummo tacitæ prænuntia noctis
Sidera ſurgebant cœlo. Dein lumina mœſta
Obtutu longum *Satanas* defixus in uno
Hæc tandem triſti obluctans vix protulit ore:
 Heu quæ oculos ingrata meos Spectacla morantur?

Sporting the Lion ramp'd, and in his paw
Dandled the Kid; Bears, Tigers, Ounces, Pards,
Gambol'd before them; th' unweildy Elephant
To make them mirth us'd all his might, and
His lithe Proboſcis: cloſe the Serpent ſly [wreath'd
Inſinuating wove with Gordian twine
His braided train, and of his fatal guile
Gave proof unheeded. Others on the graſs
Couch'd, and now fill'd with paſture gazing ſat,
Or bed-ward ruminating: for the Sun
Declin'd was haſting now with prone career
To th' Ocean Iſles; and in th' aſcending ſcale
Of Heav'n the Stars that uſher Evening roſe:
When *Satan* ſtill in gaze, as firſt he ſtood,
Scarce thus at length fail'd ſpeech recover'd ſad:
 O Hell! what do mine eyes with grief behold?

En noſtras dotes & aviti culmen honoris
Invaſere induta novas Animalia formas
Altera; Terrigenæ forſan, neque enim ætheris alti
Sunt genus; at gente æthereâ vix luce minores.
Ut toto attonitus demiror pectore! Amori
Vix etiam abſtineo; tam viva ardeſcit in ipſis
Forma Dei; penituſque omnes diffuſa per artus
Arte Creatoris pulcherrima Gratia ridet.
Ah corda innocua, & venientis neſcia fati,
Quæque vices rerum, & qualis fortuna propinquat!
Hæ citò deliciæ fugient, ſerieſque ſubibit
Curarum; creſcetque Dolor, ſeu Gaudia creſcunt:
Magna ſatis, fugitiva at Gaudia; fulgida cœli
Templa quidem, ſed templa parum munita tenetis.
Hoſtis amarus adeſt, fineſque invadit amœnos
Fortior; at neque vos odiis hoſtilibus urget.
Quam vellem heu veſtras ultro, immiſerabilis ipſe,
Fortunas miſereri! Hinc longo fœdere jungi

Into our room of bliſs thus high advanc'd
Creatures of other mould; earth-born perhaps,
Not Spirits; yet to heav'nly Spirits bright
Little inferior; whom my thoughts purſue
With wonder, and could love: ſo lively ſhines
In them Divine Reſemblance, and ſuch grace
The hand that form'd 'em on their ſhape hath pour'd.
Ah gentle pair! ye little think how nigh
Your change approaches; when all theſe delights
Will vaniſh, and deliver ye to woe;
More woe, the more your taſte is now of joy:
Happy; but for ſo happy ill ſecur'd
Long to continue; and this high ſeat your Heav'n,
Ill fenc'd for Heav'n, to keep out ſuch a foe
As now is enter'd: yet no purpos'd foe
To You, whom I could pity thus forlorn,
Though I unpitied. League with you I ſeek,

Vobiſcum eſt animus: ſociis nos ſedibus unà,
Communi ſub lege, æterno habitabimus ævo.
Noſtra domus forſan minus hoc jucunda receſſu eſt,
Eſto, nec impellet tantâ dulcedine ſenſus:
At capite, at læti ſuccedite; condidit illam
Idem Opifex, ultroque mihi dedit. En Ego vobis
Sponte dabo: Hoſpitibus tantis reſerabitur omnis
Janua, collectoſque effundent Tartara reges.
Magna ibi, non qualis clauſos nunc arcta coercet,
Fundetur regio imperiis, natoſque frequentes
Excipiet: fuerit ſi forte inamœnior, Illum
Arguite, huc me odiis qui compulit; Illius ergô
Vos ſequor immeritos haud ſponte ultricibus iris.
Quin veſtrûm innocuis devictus moribus ultrò
Molleſcam, ni dulcis Honos, ni publica Cauſa,
Vindictæque Amor, atque augendi Gloria regni
Orbe novo, ſtimulent animos, infandaque cogant
Invitum moliri, aliter quæ pectore toto

And mutual amity, ſo ſtrait, ſo cloſe,
That I with you muſt dwell, or you with me
Henceforth. My Dwelling haply may not pleaſe,
Like this fair Paradiſe, your ſenſe; yet ſuch
Accept, your Maker's work; He gave it me,
Which I as freely give. Hell ſhall unfold,
To entertain you two, her wideſt Gates,
And ſend forth all her Kings. There will be room
(Not like theſe narrow limits,) to receive
Your numerous offspring: If no better place,
Thank Him, who puts me loath to this revenge
On you, who wrong me not, for Him who wrong'd.
And ſhould I at your harmleſs innocence
Melt, as I do, yet public Reaſon juſt,
Honour, and Empire with Revenge enlarg'd
By conqu'ring this new World, compels me now

Ipſe

Ipſe etiam horruerim, diri damnatus Averni.
  Sic *Satanas* fœdum ſpecie prætexit inani
Flagitium, fatum ſimulans ſævumque Neceſſe,
More tyrannorum ſolito: deinde arboris altæ
Deſilit aeriâ præceps ſtatione procaces
Quadrupedum in turmas, Huic aſſimilatus & Illi,
Ut libet; & varias formas, varia induit ora,
Explorans ſiquâ celatus imagine prædam
Cerneret interiùs, moreſque habituſque notando,
Quænam illis data ſors, & quæ Natura, videret.
Jamque Leo incedit lento circum undique paſſu
Flammantes volvens oculos; nunc Tigrida torvam
Mentitur, geminos vidit quæ valle reductâ
Cervorum in tenero ludentes gramine fœtus:
Jam terram contracta fovet; jam deinde reſurgens
Permutat ſedem, ſpeculamque huc ſubdola & illuc
Sæpe movet, graviore ictu quo certius unguem
Exerat, atque ambos pedibus ſimul auferat uncis.

To do, what elſe, though damn'd, I ſhould abhor.
  So ſpake the Fiend, and with Neceſſity,
The Tyrant's plea, excus'd his deviliſh deeds.
Then from his lofty ſtand on that high Tree
Down he alights, among the ſportful Herd
Of thoſe four-footed kinds; himſelf now one,
Now other, as their ſhape beſt ſerv'd his end
Nearer to view his prey, and uneſpy'd
To mark what of their ſtate he more might learn,
By word or action mark'd. About them round
A Lion now he ſtalks with fiery Glare;
Then as a Tiger, who by chance hath ſpy'd
In ſome purlieu two gentle Fawns at play,
Strait couches cloſe, then riſing changes oft
His couchant watch, as one who choſe his ground,
Whence ruſhing he might ſureſt ſeize them both,

Ecce

Ecce autem attentâ totus convertitur aure
Perculſus mirâ *Satanas* novitate loquelæ,
Dum princeps Hominum *Adamus* primam ordinis *Evam*
Fœminei affatur, funditque has pectore voces:
Has ô delicias quæ dividis unica mecum,
Diviſaſque auges eadem, ô ſuprema mariti
Gaudia; Qui nutu excelſo nos finxit, & iſtas
Conceſſit facilis ſedes dulceſque receſſus,
Quanta Patris, quàm immenſa, ſuî quàm prodiga Virtus!
Extulit ille luto è vili, loca læta colenda
Immeritis etiam indulſit; nihil indigus Ille
Noſtræ opis, hæc ultro tribuit; ſolamque benignus
Dat legem, ſolum obſequii vult pignus, ut omni
Ex gente arboreâ ſola illibata ſit Arbos,
Per quam Scire datur, Vitali proxima Plantæ:
Uſque adeo Vitam Mortis vicinia tangit.
Sed Mors iſta quid eſt? Res certè horrenda, ſeverâ
Indixit quam voce Deus (meminiſſe neceſſe eſt

Grip'd in each paw. When *Adam* firſt of men
To firſt of women *Eve* thus moving ſpeech,
Turn'd him all ear to hear new utterance flow.
Sole partner, and ſole part of all theſe joys,
Dearer thy ſelf than all; needs muſt the Pow'r
That made us, and for us this ample World,
Be infinitely good, and of his good
As liberal and free, as infinite;
That rais'd us from the duſt, and plac'd us here
In all this happineſs, who at his hand
Have nothing merited, nor can perform
Ought whereof He hath need; He who requires
From us no other ſervice than to keep
This one, this eaſie Charge; of all the Trees
In Paradiſe that bear delicious fruit
So various, not to taſte that only Tree
Of Knowledge, planted by the Tree of Life.
So near grows Death to Life, whate'er Death is;
Some dreadful thing no doubt: for well thou know'ſt,
God hath pronounc'd it death to taſte that Tree,

Heu

Heu nimiùm) vetitos audenti carpere fructus.
Obſequii hæc nobis Lex unica, ſigna tot inter
Imperii, quod nos latè ſuper omnia, vaſtum
Quæ pelagus terraſque colunt, quæque aeris auras,
Evehit. Ergo unâ cohiberi lege dolebit
Tam facili, quibus uberior conceſſa facultas
Cætera carpendi paſſim, tot gaudia plenis
Luxuriant rivis? Quin jugi laude Parentem
Munificum canimus? Quin penſa reviſimus ultro
Dulcia? Quin colimus flores plantaſque putamus?
Si Labor hoc fuerit, Tecum Labor ipſe Voluptas.
  Tum Sic *Eva* refert: O cui ſocianda marito,
Auſpice quo vitam accepi, Te carne lubenter
Sufficiente tuâ carnem mihi; Quo ſine fruſtra
Spirarem; Te læta colo Regemque Ducemque.
Certè digna mones: Olli nos ſolvere laudem
Aſſiduam, æternique decet vectigal honoris;
At Me apprimà decet, tantò, Te Conjuge, ſorte

The only ſign of our obedience left,
Among ſo many ſigns of pow'r and rule
Conferr'd upon us, and Dominion giv'n
Over all other Creatures that poſſeſs
Earth, Air, and Sea. Then let us not think hard
One eaſie prohibition, who enjoy
Free leave ſo large to all things elſe, and choice
Unlimited of manifold delights:
But let us ever praiſe Him, and extoll
His Bounty, following our delightful task
To prune theſe growing Plants, and tend theſe [Flowr's;
Which were it toilſome, yet with Thee were ſweet.
  To whom thus *Eve* reply'd: O thou for whom
And from whom I was form'd, fleſh of thy fleſh,
And without whom am to no end; my Guide,
And Head: what thou haſt ſaid is juſt, and right.
For we to Him indeed all praiſes owe,
And daily thanks; I chiefly, who enjoy
So far the happier Lot, enjoying Thee

Quæ

Quæ meliore fruor; dum fœdere vinctus iniquo
Tu reperire parem nuſquam potes. Ut juvat illum
Sæpe animo revocare Diem, cum vincula primùm
Diſcutiens ſomni memet ſpeculabar in umbrâ,
Mollia florifero recubantem membra cubili.
Tum quibus in terris, Quid eram, mirabar, & Unde,
Quo Duce! ---- Nec longè, nigranti effuſa cavernâ,
Murmure cum rapido vis rauca erupit aquarum,
Quæ liquidos late in campos diffuſa, ſereno
Stabat clara ſinu, puriſque ſimillima cœlis.
Hìc Ego, inexpertâ jam mente ignara rudiſque,
Me viridi temere fundebam in graminis herbâ,
Inſpectura lacus, puroſque in marmore cœlos.
Ecce autem, flexa in lymphas dum lumina tendo,
Æmula Forma meî ſpeculo lucente refulſit,
Ipſa mihi tendens ſimili ſua lumina vultu.
Me revoco; revocat pariter ſe Forma; redibam
Lætior; Illa redit placido non ſegniùs ore,

Preeminent by ſo much odds; while Thou
Like conſort to thy ſelf can'ſt no where find.
That day I oft remember, when from ſleep
I firſt awak'd, and found my ſelf repos'd
Under a ſhade, on flow'rs; much wond'ring where,
And what I was, whence thither brought, and how.
Not diſtant far from thence a murmuring ſound
Of waters iſſu'd from a Cave, and ſpread
Into a liquid Plain; then ſtood unmov'd
Pure as th' expanſe of Heav'n: I thither went
With unexperienc'd thought, and laid me down
On the green bank, to look into the clear
Smooth Lake, that to me ſeem'd another Sky.
As I bent down to look, juſt oppoſite
A Shape within the watry gleam appear'd,
Bending to look on me: I ſtarted back;
It ſtarted back: but pleas'd I ſoon return'd;
Pleas'd it return'd as ſoon, with anſwering looks

Cognatos

Cognatos facili riſu teſtata calores.
Uſque & adhuc oculos penitùs defixa ſilentes
Tabueram molli flammâ, ni talibus aures
Vox cita pertigerat monitis: Quod cernis in undâ,
Quod cupidis luſtras oculis, Pulcherrima rerum,
Forma tua eſt; tecum illa venit, tecumque recedit.
At ſequere; & ducam, quà non levis umbra vetabit
Amplexus: Illum ipſum oculis, Tu cujus Imago,
Continges; Illi irrupto data fœdere, prolem
Innumeram ſimilemque Tuî dabis: Unde Hominum Gens
Te ſibi communem referet per ſæcula Matrem.
Quid facerem? Occulto duce perſuadente, ſequebar;
Teque vagâ platani fuſum ſub fronde videbam,
Procerum, & formâ inſigni; verùm ore, fatebor,
Molle minùs radiante, minùs ridente decorum,
Lucida quàm vitreo quæ flumine fulſit Imago.
Me refero. Tu deinde altâ ſic voce ſecutus:
Quem fugis, *Eva*? Redi, Pulcherrima! Naſceris Illo

Of ſympathy and love: there I had fix'd
Mine eyes till now, and pin'd with vain deſire,
Had not a voice thus warn'd me: What thou ſeeſt,
What there thou ſeeſt, fair Creature, is thy ſelf;
With thee it came and goes: but follow me,
And I will bring thee where no ſhadow ſtays
Thy coming, and thy ſoft embraces; He
Whoſe image thou art: him thou ſhalt enjoy
Inſeparably thine, to him ſhalt bear
Multitudes like thy ſelf, and thence be call'd
Mother of human Race. What could I do,
But follow ſtrait, inviſibly thus led,
Till I eſpy'd thee, fair indeed and tall,
Under a Plantan; yet methought leſs fair,
Leſs winning ſoft, leſs amiably mild,
Than that ſmooth watry Image? Back I turn'd:
Thou following cry'dſt aloud, Return fair *Eve*,

Quem fugis; ipſa Caro Tute Illius, Illius Oſſa:
Ex latere hoc ſolidas vitæ, quæ proxima cordi,
Fundebam vires; ut Te latus uſque prementem
Sortirer comitem optatam: Te dimidium Mî
Vendico, Pars Animæ cariſſima! ---- Tum tibi dextra
Blanda meam rapuit: conceſſi; & tempore ab illo
Jam video, quantùm formæ muliebris Honori
Præniteant animi Dotes & maſcula Virtus.

Hæc effata Hominum Mater communis, amicis
Luminibus caſti illecebras vibrabat amoris,
Obſequio miſtas; primoque innixa Parenti
Suaviter, atque ulnâ partim complexa, papillâ
Turgidulâ medium preſſabat pectus, obumbrans
Candorem fluitantum auro fulgente comarum.
Ille & deliciis formæ geſtuque decoro
Percitus, auguſto ridet venerabile vultu;
Qualis ubi Sponſam complexus *Jupiter*, almas
Fœcundat nubes, quæ vernos ubere flores

Whom fly'ſt thou? Whom thou fly'ſt, of Him thou art,
His fleſh, his bone; to give thee Being I lent
Out of my ſide to thee, neareſt my heart,
Subſtantial Life, to have thee by my ſide
Henceforth an individual ſolace dear:
Part of my Soul, I ſeek thee; and thee claim,
My other half! — With that, thy gentle hand
Seis'd mine: I yielded; and from that time ſee
How Beauty is excel'd by Manly Grace,
And Wiſdom, which alone is truly fair.

So ſpake our general Mother; and with eyes
Of conjugal attraction unreprov'd,
And meek ſurrender, half embracing lean'd
On our firſt Father: half her ſwelling Breaſt
Naked met his, under the flowing gold
Of her looſe treſſes hid. He (in delight
Both of her Beauty, and ſubmiſſive Charms,)
Smil'd with ſuperior Love; as *Jupiter*
On *Juno* ſmiles, when he impregns the clouds,

Dant

Dant gremio. Illum adeò caſtis ſincera labellis
Oſcula libantem *Satanas* conſpexit, & ora
Invidus averſa abripuit: ſed ſæpe malignum
Reſpiciens, oculiſque obliqua tuentibus ægram
Confeſſus mentem, hæc mœſto ſecum ingemit ore:
  Proh dolor excrucians! Ingratum, inamabile viſu!
Hinc adeò impliciti ſecum ſocialibus ulnis,
Complexu Paradiſæo (qui ſuavior ullis
Edeni illecebris) omnes dulcedine ſenſus
Perfuſi hærebunt; dum triſtem Ego trudor in Orcum,
Quà nec ſpirat Amor, nec Gaudia; ſola Libido,
Pœnarum haud minima, exuſtis furioſa medullis
Æſtuat, æternâque ſiti implacabilis ardet?
Haud tamen ex memori labatur mente, quod ipſos
Narrare audivi: Non Illis omnia rerum
In manibus: Planta eſt, quæ ſcire dat abdita Divûm;
Hæc utcunque vago manet interdicta palato.
At quorſum interdicta? An dotem inviderit iſtam

That ſhed *May* Flow'rs; and preſs'd her Matron lip
With kiſſes pure. Aſide the Devil turn'd
For envy; yet with jealous leer malign
Ey'd them askance, and to himſelf thus plain'd:
  Sight hateful, ſight tormenting! Thus theſe Two,
Imparadis'd in one another's arms,
(The happier *Eden*) ſhall enjoy their fill
Of bliſs on bliſs: while I to Hell am thruſt,
Where neither joy, nor love, but fierce deſire,
(Among our other torments not the leaſt)
Still unfulfill'd with pain of longing, pines.
Yet let me not forget what I have gain'd
From their own mouths: All is not Theirs, it ſeems:
One fatal Tree there ſtands, of Knowledge call'd,
Forbidden them to taſte. Knowledge forbidden?
Suſpicious, reaſonleſs. Why ſhould their Lord

Omnipotens? Num Scire nefas? Num morte luendum?
Num Neſcire Salus? Hoc pendent Gaudia filo?
Ergone & obſequium tali virtute, fidemque
Teſtantur? Salve facies pulcherrima fraudis
Quam meditor, ſpeſque ingentis non vana ruinæ!
Letiferæ hinc adeo graviore libidine Plantæ
Flagrantes incendam animos, ut juſſa recuſent
Invida, quêis premitur generoſi pectoris ardor.
Carpere, cœleſteſque choros æquare Deorum
Hortabor: Carpent, Morientur. Terminus iſte
Audentes manet. ---- Aſt hortum prius undique rimans
Lumine pervadam vigili obſcuraſque latebras:
Forte aliquis cœli vagus Incola tendet eunti
Obvius, aut fontem propter, nemorumve ſub altis
Hoſpitiis: Dabit Ille, ultra quod ſcire laboro.
Vivite, dum licet, interea; Par vivite felix!
Fundite frœna voluptati, brevibuſque vacate
Deliciis: Series Curarum longa ſequetur.

Envy them that? Can it be ſin to Know?
Can it be death? And do they only ſtand
By Ignorance? Is that their happy State,
The proof of their obedience, and their faith?
O fair foundation laid whereon to build
Their ruin! Hence I will excite their minds
With more deſire to know, and to reject
Envious commands, invented with deſign
To keep them low, whom Knowledge might exalt
Equal with Gods: Aſpiring to be ſuch,
They taſte, and die: What likelier can enſue?
But firſt with narrow ſearch I muſt walk round
This Garden, and no corner leave unſpy'd:
A chance, but chance may lead where I may meet
Some wandring Spirit of Heav'n, by fountain ſide,
Or in thick ſhade retir'd, from him to draw
What further would be learn'd. Live while ye may,
Yet happy Pair! Enjoy, till I return,
Short pleaſures; for long woes are to ſucceed.

Hæc

Hæc ubi dicta, ſuperba ferox veſtigia torquet
Indignans; vaga ſed vafer undique lumina volvit:
Tum montes, nemora ac valles, loca ſola pererrat
Avius. Intereà, cœli qua proxima meta
Oceano terriſque jacet, ſe tardus agens Sol
Devolvit; jubar ut jaculatus amabile, luſtrat
Eoam *Edeni* recto jam lumine portam.
Marmorea aſſurgens Rupes in nubila frontem
Extulit effulgens procul; innumeraſque viarum
Ambages, aditu à terris penetrabilis uno,
Inſinuans dedit: abrupti pars cetera ſaxi
Horrida inacceſſo procurrens vertice pendet.
Has inter ſedit præcelſâ ex rupe columnas,
Qui ſummo excubias *Gabrial* regit æthere, noctem
Opperiens: cœli circum fortiſſima Pubes
Membra frequens validis exercet nuda palæſtris.
Pendebant juxta æthereis conflata metallis
Arma, haſtæ clypeique ſimul, galeæque comantes,

So ſaying, his proud ſtep he ſcornful turn'd,
But with ſly circumſpection, and began [his roam.
Through wood, through waſte, o'er hill, o'er dale
Mean while in utmoſt longitude, where heav'n
With earth and ocean meets, the ſetting Sun
Slowly deſcended; and with right aſpect
Againſt the eaſtern gate of Paradiſe
Level'd his ev'ning rays. It was a Rock
Of Alabaſter, pil'd up to the clouds,
Conſpicuous far, winding with one aſcent
Acceſſible from earth, one entrance high:
The reſt was craggy cliff, that over-hung
Still as it roſe, impoſſible to climb.
Betwixt theſe rocky Pillars *Gabriel* ſat,
Chief of th' Angelick Guards, awaiting night:
About him exercis'd heroic Games
Th' unarmed youth of Heav'n; but nigh at hand
Celeſtial Armoury, Shields, Helms, and Spears,

Arma auro procul ac rutilis radiantia gemmis.
Urial huc ſeſe jaculatur veſpere, ſolis
Invectus radio; medio ceu ſidera labi
Viſa polo, denſi quando æthera nocte vapores
Incendunt, nautamque monent quid cogitet Auſter.
Tum citus Ille: Tibi, *Gabrial*, (ſic vertitur ordo)
Hujus ſorte datur lætæ cuſtodia Sedis,
Nequa Mali adveniat Species. Noſtrum attigit orbem
Neſcio quis ſolis medio currentis in æſtu
Aliger; inſigni nimirum, ut rebar, amore
Omnipotentis avens propius miracula dextræ
Explorare, Hominemque aliis magis omnibus unum,
Effigiem Autoris: ſervabam ex arce volatum
Præcipitem, geſtuſque leves. Ut vertice montis
Conſtitit, Arctoum *Edeni* qui deſpicit axem,
Nubilaque ora notans cœloque aliena videbam,
Faſſa animi tenebras: hinc acrius uſque ſequebar
Luminibus, denſâ ſeſe dum conderet umbrâ.

Hung high, with diamond flaming, and with gold.
Thither came *Uriel*, gliding through the Ev'n
On a Sun beam, ſwift as a ſhooting Star
In *Autumn* thwarts the night, when vapours fir'd
Impreſs the air, and ſhew the Mariner
From what point of his compaſs to beware
Impetuous winds: He thus began in haſte:
Gabriel, to thee thy courſe by lot hath giv'n
Charge and ſtrict watch, that to this happy place
No evil thing approach, or enter in.
This day at height of noon came to my ſphere
A Spirit; zealous, as he ſeem'd, to know
More of th' Almighty's works, and chiefly Man,
God's lateſt Image: I deſcribed his way,
Bent all on ſpeed, and mark'd his aery Gate:
But in the mount that lies from *Eden* north,
Where he firſt lighted, ſoon diſcern'd his looks
Alien from Heav'n, with paſſions foul obſcur'd:
Mine eye purſu'd him ſtill, but under ſhade
Loſt ſight of him: One of the baniſh'd crew,

Quam

Quam metuo, nequis depulſæ ex æthere turbæ
Vicerit Abrupti fines, alioſque tumultus
Cogitet: Hunc ſtudio latitantem exquire ſagaci.
  Cui deinde alatus contra ſic rettulit Heros:
Urial, ex rutilo ſolis Tu culmine longè
Proſpectas latéque. Has nulli evadere portas
Excubiaſque licet, cœli niſi nota Juventus
Venerit: Illorum nec quenquam ex æthere vidi
Poſt medium veniſſe diem. Siqua altera muros
Tranſiliit Species, vix fas excludere, nôſti,
Corporeis Animas clauſtris. Sin hujus in horti
Circuitu ſe condiderit, quâcunque figurâ
Deliteat, primo Auroræ cum lumine noſcam.
  Ille ita pollicitus. Redit *Urial* alite lapſu,
Inverſique ſuper radii devexa refertur
Ad Solem, pronis demiſſum in *Atlantica* flammis
Æquora præcipitem: cœli ſeu maxima Lampas
Illac ſe ſpatii raptaverat orbe diurni,

I fear, hath ventur'd from the Deep, to raiſe
New troubles; him thy care muſt be to find.
  To whom the winged Warriour thus return'd:
Uriel, no wonder if thy perfect ſight,
Amid the Sun's bright circle, where thou ſit'ſt,
See far and wide: in at this gate none paſs
The vigilance here plac'd, but ſuch as come,
Well known from Heav'n; and ſince meridian hour
No Creature thence. If Spirit of other ſort,
So minded, have o'er-leap'd theſe earthy bounds
On purpoſe, hard thou know'ſt it to exclude
Spiritual ſubſtance with corporeal bar.
But if within the circuit of theſe walks,
In whatſoever ſhape, he lurk, of whom
Thou tell'ſt, by morrow dawning I ſhall know.
  So promis'd he: and *Uriel* to his charge [rais'd
Return'd on that bright beam, whoſe point now
Bore him ſlope downward to the Sun, now fall'n
Beneath th' *Azores*: whither the prime Orb,
Incredible how ſwift, had thether rowl'd

Seu

Seu Tellus leviore fugâ properarat Eoum
Ad latus, occiduo linquens in littore Solem
Mille repercuſſos vario ſplendore colores
Fundentem, & radiis decorantem ardentibus auro
Nubila, quæ denſa *Heſperias* glomerantur ad arces.
  Umbroſâ terras jam cana crepuſcula pallâ
Induerant; almus proceſſit Veſper, amico
Quem paſſu comitata Silentia: Membra cubili
Gramineo abdiderant Pecudes, nidoſque fovebant
Gens Avium: Philomela oculis admittere ſomnum
Sola negat; ſeros Illa uſque effundit amores
Nocte canens totâ, numeriſque ſilentia mulcet.
Jam vivis latè ardeſcens cœlum omne micabat
Sapphiris: clarum ante alios agit *Heſperus* axem
Siderei ductor populi: dum maxima Luna
Auguſtâ inſurgit nebularum cincta coronâ;
Inde alti Regina poli manifeſta refulget,
Obducens furvis argentea vela tenebris.

Diurnal; or this leſs voluble Earth
By ſhorter flight to th' Eaſt had left him there,
Arraying with reflected purple, and gold,
The clouds that on his weſtern Throne attend.
  Now came ſtill Evening on, and Twilight gray
Had in her ſober Livery all things clad:
Silence accompany'd; for Beaſt and Bird
They to their graſſy couch, theſe to their neſts,
Where ſlunk; all but the wakeful Nightingale;
She all night long her amorous deſcant ſung;
Silence was pleas'd. Now glow'd the Firmament
With living Saphirs: *Heſperus*, that led
The ſtarry Hoſt, rode brighteſt; till the Moon,
Riſing in clouded Majeſty at length
Apparent Queen, unveil'd her peerleſs light,
And o'er the dark her ſilver mantle threw.

Tum

Tum ſic Dilectæ *Adamus:* Dulciſſima Conjux,
En molli reliquis Animantibus undique ſomno
Oppreſſis, ſimili nos indulgere ſopori
Nox tranquilla monet: quoniam noctiſque diêque,
Atque operum ſomnique vices, DEUS ordine certo
Præſcripſit: quin lento oculos jam rore gravatos
Irrigat alma Quies. At bruta Animalia paſſim
Per terras operum vacua, & minus indiga ſomni,
Diſcurrunt: Homini aſſiduum redit actus in orbem
Corporis, atque Animi labor; hinc patet Ipſius alta
Majeſtas, propiorque DEUS: dum cætera molli
Deſidie, cœlo non reſpiciente, vagantur.
Ante plagas jubare aurato quàm ſpargat Eoas
Craſtina Lux, nobis ſurgendum; ut penſa ſecuti
Mollia, frondiferos ad læta umbracula fœtus
Arte refingamus, virideſque errantia latè
Germina per calles ſtudio inſectemur amœno,
Luxuriemque comarum; alios quæ effuſa requirit

When *Adam* thus to *Eve:* Fair Conſort, th' hour
Of night, and all things now retir'd to reſt,
Mind us of like repoſe: ſince GOD hath ſet
Labour and reſt, as day and night, to men
Succeſſive; and the timely dew of ſleep,
Now falling with ſoft ſlumbrous weight, inclines
Our eye-lids. Other Creatures all day long
Rove idle, unimploy'd, and leſs need reſt;
Man hath his daily work of body or mind
Appointed, which declares his Dignity,
And the regard of Heav'n on all his ways;
While other Animals unactive range,
And of their doings GOD takes no account.
To morrow, e'er freſh morning ſtreak the Eaſt
With firſt approach of light, we muſt be ris'n,
And at our pleaſant labour, to reform
Yon flow'ry Arbours, yonder Allies green,
Our walk at noon, with branches overgrown;

Cultores, noſtro vix conceſſura labori.
Hæ quoque & exuviæ florum, ſtillataque vulgo
Electra arboribus, rudia atque horrentia viſu,
Expurganda manent, ne nos via lædat euntes:
Nox jubet intereà faciles Naturaque ſomnos.
  Cui deinde eximio formæ concinna decore
Eva refert: O Qui vitæ hoc quodcunque dediſti,
Qui blandis regis imperiis, tua juſſa paratâ
Mente ſequor; nam ſic voluit Deus: Ille tibi eſt Lex,
Tu mihi: nil ſcire ulterius pulcherrima laus eſt
Fœminea; hæc ſponſam efficiet Dos ſola beatam.
Te mecum verſante, uno ſeſe ordine volvunt
Tempora diverſæque vices; honor omnibus idem.
Dulce recens Aurora renidet, amabile odores
Ambroſios exorta refert, vigilumque volucrum
Concentus; primo Sol lumine dulce per herbas,
Per flores rubet, & fructus, arbuſtaque guttis
Aureolis rutila, & multo lucentia rore.

That mock our ſcant manuring, and require
More hands than ours to lop their wanton growth:
Thoſe Bloſſoms alſo, and thoſe dropping Gums,
That lie beſtrown, unſightly, and unſmooth,
Ask riddance, if we mean to tread with eaſe:
Mean while, as Nature wills, Night bids us reſt.
  To whom thus *Eve*, with perfect beauty adorn'd.
My Author, and diſpoſer, what thou bidſt
Unargu'd I obey; ſo God ordains:
God is thy Law, thou mine: to know no more
Is woman's happieſt knowledge, and her praiſe.
With thee converſing I forget all time;
All ſeaſons, and their change: all pleaſe alike.
Sweet is the breath of morn, her riſing ſweet,
With charm of earlieſt Birds: pleaſant the Sun,
When firſt on this delightful Land he ſpreads
His orient Beams, on herb, tree, fruit, and flow'r,
Gliſt'ring with dew: fragrant the fertile Earth

Suave

Suave etiam redolet Tellus fœcunda, benigno
Imbre ſinus perfuſa; it gratus Veſper amicum
Tempus agens: jucunda ſilet Nox; ſuave querelas
Blandula fundit Avis ſolitas: Luna ore placenti
Enitet; & Lunæ ſtipant latus ordine pulchro
Clara Cohors, gemmæ inſignes, decora ardua cœli.
At neque delicias ſpirans Aurora, Volucrum
Concentus referens vigilum; nec lampade dulci
Sol terram irradians; non Flos, non Herba coruſco
Rore micans, Telluſve ſinus recreata madentes,
Nec tacitus Veſper, Noctiſve ſilentior hora
Carmen avis renovans ſolitæ: nec Sidera cœli,
Nec Lunæ, Te abſente, nitor mihi pectora tangit.
At quorſum hic fulgor, cur hæc ſpectacula cœli
Ardua, dum latè premit omnia lumina ſomnus?
  Primævus ſic deinde Parens: Hominiſque Deique
Filia, muneribus cunctis ſpectabilis *Eva!*
Obſervant certos volventia Sidera curſus,

After ſoft ſhow'rs: and ſweet the coming on
Of grateful Ev'ning mild: then, ſilent Night,
With this her ſolemn bird, and this fair Moon,
And theſe the Gems of Heav'n, her ſtarry train.
But neither breath of Morn, when ſhe aſcends
With charm of earlieſt Birds; nor riſing Sun
On this delightful land: nor herb, fruit, flow'r,
Gliſt'ring with dew: nor fragrance after ſhow'rs:
Nor grateful Evening mild: nor ſilent Night,
With this her ſolemn Bird: nor walk by Moon,
Or glittering Star-light, without thee is ſweet.
But wherefore all night long ſhine theſe? for whom
This glorious ſight, when ſleep hath ſhut all eyes?
  To whom our general Anceſtor reply'd:
Daughter of God and Man, accompliſh'd *Eve,*
Theſe have their courſe to finiſh, round the Earth,

Certum iter inſtaurant, Veſper quod claudere cernet
Craſtinus: Hæc varias colluſtrant ignibus oras,
Poſtmodo venturis ut gentibus alma miniſtrent
Lumina, & alternis cœlo ſurguntque caduntque.
Ni faciant, iterum tardis Nox atra tenebris
Imperium antiquum renovet, vegetumque vigorem
Naturæ reſtinguat iners, quæ lumen ab iſtis
Dulce capit radiis, blandoque animata calore
Nutritur, vireſque novas ac pabula ducit:
Sive hinc omnigenos penetrans Vis vivida fœtus
Molliat, hinc terræ ſe Spiramenta reſolvant
Intima, & excipiant Solis felicius ignes.
Ergo Hæc, nocturnas ſi forte haud viſa per umbras,
Non temerè effulgent. Sin terris nulla Hominum gens
Vixerit, haud ideò cœli neglecta niterent
Lumina, nec dignis caruiſſet laudibus Autor.
Per terras diffuſa Animarum Millia multa
(Seu noſtros cum ſole redux labor occupet artus,

By morrow Ev'ning; and from Land to Land
In order, though to Nations yet unborn,
Miniſtring light prepar'd, they ſet and riſe:
Leſt total darkneſs ſhould by Night regain
Her old poſſeſſion, and extinguiſh life
In Nature, and all things; which theſe ſoft fires
Not only enlighten, but with kindly heat,
Of various influence, foment, and warm,
Temper, or nouriſh; or in part ſhed down
Their ſtellar virtue, on all kinds that grow
On Earth; made hereby apter to receive
Perfection from the Sun's more potent Ray.
Theſe then, though unbeheld in deep of night,
Shine not in vain; nor think, though men were none,
That Heav'n would want ſpectators, God want praiſe:
Millions of ſpiritual Creatures walk the Earth
Unſeen, both when we wake, and when we ſleep:

Seu

Seu feſſos premat alta quies) Illum uſque perenni
Concelebrant ſtudio. Quoties de culmine montis
Aerii, quoties inter dumeta ſonantes
Accipimus Superûm voces, quæ nocte ſilenti
Aut ſolæ, aut vicibus modulamina mutua lætis
Exercent, magnumque canunt ſuper aſtra Parentem?
Sæpe ubi nocturnum peragrant iter agmine facto,
Excubiaſve tenent, citharis concordibus omnis
Ingeminat Chorus, & numeris Nox longa canoris
Dividitur: nobis tacitam ſacra Carmina mentem
Attollunt cœlo, & trepidantia pectora mulcent.
  Talia diverſo ſecum ſermone ferentes
Implicitis arctè manibus frondentia læti
Tecta petunt. Sedem ante alias delegerat iſtam
Omnipotens Sator, ingentis pulcherrima Mundi
Cum fabrica in dulces hominum concreſceret uſus.
Denſa ſuperfuſis laquearia finxerat umbris
Laurus Myrto innexa, & quicquid vertice celſo

All theſe, with ceaſeleſs praiſe, his Works behold
Both day and night. How often, from the ſteep
Of echoing Hill, or Thicket, have we heard
Celeſtial voices to the midnight air,
Sole, or reſponſive each to other's note,
Singing their great Creator? Oft in bands
While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk,
With Heav'nly touch of inſtrumental ſounds,
In full harmonic number join'd, their ſongs
Divide the night, and lift our thoughts to Heaven.
  Thus talking, hand in hand, alone they paſs'd
On to their bliſsful Bow'r: it was a place
Chos'n by the Sov'reign Planter, when He fram'd
All things to man's delightful uſe: the roof,
Of thickeſt covert, was inwoven ſhade,
Laurel, and Myrtle; and what higher grew,

Altius ad cœlum foliis fragrantibus ibat.
Hinc atque hinc ſurgebat Acanthus, odoraque junctis
Suaviter ordinibus virides Arbuſcula muros
Texebant: variorum interlucentia florum
Agmina jucundo ſtant vermiculata lepore,
Jaſminique, Roſæque, atque Iris mille colorum.
Sub pedibus Violæque, Crocuſque hærens Hyacintho,
Margine humum claudunt vario, ſuperantque nitore
Picta pavimenta, omnigenique emblemata ſaxi.
His Species non ulla Animantum (Inſecta, Volucres,
Seu Vermes Pecudeſve) auſit ſuccedere tectis;
Tanta Hominis tenuit Reverentia. Sed neque *Pana*
*Silvanum*ve ſenem (quales finxere priorum
Carmina) nec veterem *Faunum*, neque *Naiada* texit
Gratior Umbra, ſacrive magis tenuere Receſſus.
Hìc variis tacitæ per amica ſilentia ſedis
Lucentum ſertis florum, & bene olentibus herbis,
Nupta recens geniale ornaverat *Eva* Cubile,

Of firm, and fragrant leaf: on either ſide
Acanthus, and each od'rous buſhy ſhrub,
Fenc'd up the verdant wall: each beauteous flow'r,
Iris all hues, Roſes, and Jeſſamin
Rear'd high their flouriſh'd heads between, and [wrought
Moſaic: underfoot the Violet,
Crocus, and Hyacinth, with rich inlay [ſtone
Broider'd the ground; more colour'd, than with
Of coſtlieſt Emblem. Other Creature here,
Beaſt, Bird, inſect, or Worm, durſt enter none;
Such was their awe of Man. In ſhady Bow'r
More ſacred, and ſequeſter'd, though but feign'd,
Pan, or *Sylvanus*, never ſlept; nor Nymph,
Nor *Faunus* haunted. Here, in cloſe receſs,
With Flowers, Garlands, and ſweet-ſmelling Herbs,
Eſpouſed *Eve* deck'd firſt her nuptial Bed:

Æthe-

Æthereique Chori lætos cecinere Hymenæos:
Tempore quo primùm cœleſtis Nuntius Ipſam
Tradidit *Adamo* comitem, propiamque dicavit,
Ingenuâ nitidam formâ, nudoque decore
Ornatam magis. Haud tantos jactabat honores
Quæ cœlo quondam fertur veniſſe, Deorum
Muneribus dives, vultu *Pandora* nocenti,
Illecebriſque hominum genus incendiſſe doloſis.
Ut tandem arboreæ perventum eſt limina ſedis,
Ambo gradus ſiſtunt, flectunt ſe frontibus ambo
Obverſis, cœloque DEUM venerantur aperto;
Qui cœlum terraſque unus, quique æthera finxit,
Lucentemque globum Lunæ, fulgentiaque aſtra.
Tuque vices etiam noctis, lucemque creaſti
Omnipotens, quam nunc ſolito inter penſa labore
Clauſimus, auxiliique & amoris gaudia blanda
Miſcentes; nobis ea tradita ſumma Voluptas.
Tu læta hæc ſpatia hortorum, quæ prodiga noſtros

And Heav'nly Choirs the Hymenæan ſung,
What day the genial Angel to our Sire
Brought her, in naked Beauty more adorn'd,
More lovely, than *Pandora*; whom the Gods
Endow'd with all their gifts, (and O! too like
In ſad event,) when to th' unwiſer Son
Of *Japhet* brought by *Hermes*, ſhe inſnar'd
Mankind with her fair looks, to be aveng'd
On him who had ſtole *Jove*'s authentic fire.
Thus at their ſhady Lodge arriv'd, both ſtood,
Both turn'd; and under open Sky ador'd
The GOD that made both Sky, Air, Earth, and Heav'n,
Which they beheld; the Moon's reſplendent Globe,
And ſtarry Pole: Thou alſo mad'ſt the Night,
Maker Omnipotent, and Thou the Day;
Which we in our appointed work employ'd
Have finiſh'd, happy in our mutual help,
And mutual love, the Crown of all our bliſs
Ordain'd by Thee; and this delicious place,

Mune-

Muneribus ſuperant uſus, multâque graveſcunt
Luxurie, atque alios exſpectant fœta colonos.
Quin Tu venturam noſtro de ſemine gentem
Pollicitus, nobiſcum unà qui carmina laudes
Tollat in aſtra tuas; quoties ad penſa diurna
Sol revocat, quoties ſomni Nox munera reddit.
Sic Olli unanimes; vanis nec ritibus uſi,
At precibus caſtis venerati & pectore puro
Oblectant melius numen; lentiſque viciſſim
Innexis manibus ſubeunt umbracula læti
Intima. Non illis curæ poſuiſſe moleſtos
His noſtris ſimiles cultus: mora nulla, reclines
Conſeruere latus lateri; nec brachia pulchræ
Conjugis averſus fugit Ille, nec Illa mariti
Jura arcana tori, ſocioſve recuſat amores.
Se quanquam rigidâ jactent pietate, Severos
Qui ſimulant; dum multa ſuper virtute locoque
Narrantes impura vocant, quæ pura fatetur,

For us too large; where Thy abundance wants
Partakers, and uncrop'd falls to the ground.
But Thou haſt promis'd from us two a Race
To fill the Earth, who ſhall with us extol
Thy goodneſs infinite, both when we wake,
And when we ſeek, as now, Thy gift of ſleep.
This ſaid unanimous, and other Rites
Obſerving none, but adoration pure,
Which God likes beſt, into their inmoſt Bow'r
Handed they went; and (eas'd the putting off
Theſe troubleſome diſguiſes which we wear,)
Strait ſide by ſide were laid: nor turn'd, I ween,
Adam from his fair Spouſe; nor *Eve* the Rites
Myſterious of connubial love refus'd:
Whatever Hypocrites auſterely talk
Of purity, and place, and innocence;
Defaming as impure what God declares
Pure; and commands to ſome, leaves free to all.

Quæ

Quæ multis præſtanda jubet, ſinit omnibus Autor.
Hic prolem ſerere admonuit: Quis parcere ſuadet?
Hoſtis atrox, odiis Hominemque Deumque ſecutus.
Tu mihi, connubialis Amor, Lex myſtica, ſalve;
Humanæ ſalve ô Sobolis fons optime, ſolum
O Proprium *Edeni* in campis, quà cætera paſſim
Cuncta patent! Cœtus hominum, Te arcente, Libido
Liquit volgivaga, & pecora inter inertia ſævit;
Auſpice Te, juſti Prolis coiere Patrumque
Inter ſe Affectus; Cognatis fœdere certo
Juncta Fides coit, & Fratrum cariſſima vincla.
Abſit, ut immerito pravum Te nomine dicam,
Abſit, ut indignum memorem ſanctiſſima Sedes
Quem capiat; jugi qui fonte domeſtica fundis
Gaudia; cui caſtum labiſque immune Cubile
Teſte Deo clamans ſtudiis felicibus Ætas
Noſtra colit, ſancti ut quondam coluere Parentes.
Hìc ardet face perpetuâ puriſſima Flamma

Our Maker bids increaſe; who bids abſtain,
But our Deſtroyer, foe to God and Man?
Hail wedded Love, myſterious Law, true ſource
Of human offspring, ſole propriety
In Paradiſe of all things common elſe!
By Thee adult'rous Luſt was driv'n from men,
Among the beſtial herds to range; by Thee,
(Founded in Reaſon, Loyal, Juſt, and Pure)
Relations dear, and all the Charities
Of Father, Son, and Brother, firſt were known.
Far be it, that I ſhould write thee ſin, or blame,
Or think thee unbefitting holieſt place;
Perpetual Fountain of Domeſtic Sweets,
Whoſe bed is undefil'd and chaſte pronounc'd,
Preſent, or paſt; as Saints, and Patriarchs us'd.
Here Love his golden ſhafts employs, here lights
His conſtant Lamp, and waves his purple wings;
Reigns here, and revels: not in the bought ſmile

Deliciis fœcunda perennibus: at fugit emptos
Pellicis amplexus, (inhoneſtum, inamabile fœdus)
Amplexus, quos cæca locat venditque Libido:
Inſanos fugit Illa choros, laſciva Potentum
Atria, nocturnos luſus, larvaſque procaces;
Et querulos quos nocte modos faſtidia paſſus
Digna Procus ſævæ canit importunus Amicæ.
Illi adeò dulcem Philomelæ ad carmina ſomnum
Complexu in tenero capiunt; Laquearia denſas
Diffundunt per membra roſas, Aurora renaſcens
Quas renovat. Molles etiamnum ô ducite ſomnos,
Par felix, nimium ô felix, ſi gaudia rerum
Veſtrarum nôſtis penitùs, nec quæritis ultrà.
Jamque viam emenſa eſt mediam Nox humida, cœli
Aſcendens convexa, & acuti verticis umbram
Immittens terris: Effundit eburna Cherubum
Porta choros, promptos ſolitas ſervare ſub armis
Excubias. Sibi tum *Gabrial* virtute ſecundum

Of Harlots, loveleſs, joyleſs, unendear'd,
Caſual fruition; nor in Court Amours,
Mixt Dance, or wanton Mask, or midnight Ball,
Or Serenade, which the ſtarv'd Lover ſings
To his proud Fair, beſt quitted with diſdain.
Theſe, lull'd by Nightingales, embracing ſlept;
And on their naked limbs the flow'ry roof
Showr'd Roſes, which the Morn repair'd. Sleep on
Bleſt Pair; and O yet happieſt, if ye ſeek
No happier ſtate, and know to know no more.
Now had night meaſur'd, with her ſhadowy Cone,
Half way up hill this vaſt ſublunar Vault:
And from their Ivory Port the Cherubim
Forth iſſuing at th' accuſtom'd hour ſtood arm'd
To their night watches in warlike Parade,
When *Gabriel* to his next in pow'r thus ſpake:

His

His comitem aggreditur dictis: En, *Uzzial*, agmen
Divide; & auſtrales pars tecum educta per oras
Pervigiles agat excubias; pars cætera terram
Luſtret Hyperboream; ad zephyros ſolemque cadentem
Se turmæ adjungant. Flammarum more recedunt,
Altera converſa ad ſcutum, pars altera ad haſtam.
Evocat ipſe duos membriſque animoque ſagaci
Præſtantes pariter Juvenes, ac talia mandat:
Vadite vos, *Zephon*que & *Ithurial:* ocyus omnem
Pervolitate hortum, latebraſque exquirite cæcas;
Frondentes præſertim umbras, quà dulce jacet Par
Primigenum, ſomno jam forſan habente malorum
Securos. Nempe Heſperio modo venit ab orbe,
Qui narrat fugere hàc viſum, mirabile dictu!
Agminis inferni quendam, compagibus Orci
Diſruptis: animo certè mala cogitat: At Vos
Quærite quà lateat, maniciſque huc ferte revinctum.
Hæc fatus, Lunam ferientes luce coruſcâ

Uzziel, half theſe draw off, and coaſt the South
With ſtricteſt watch: theſe other wheel the North:
Our Circuit meets full Weſt. As flame they part,
Half wheeling to the Shield, half to the Spear.
From theſe, two ſtrong and ſubtile Spirits he call'd
That near him ſtood, and gave them thus in charge.
Ithuriel and *Zephon*, with wing'd ſpeed
Search thro' this Garden, leave unſearch'd no nook;
But chiefly where thoſe two fair Creatures lodge,
Now laid perhaps aſleep, ſecure of harm.
This Evening from the Sun's decline arriv'd,
Who tells of ſome infernal Spirit ſeen
Hitherward bent (who could have thought?) eſcap'd
The bars of Hell; on errand bad, no doubt:
Such where ye find, ſeize faſt, and hither bring.
So ſaying, on he led his radiant Files,

Duĉtor agit turmas. Hoſtem Hi ſcrutantur in umbris.
Illum ibi Bufonis ſpecie videre cubantem
Depreſſum, acclinemque incautis auribus *Evæ*,
Arte malâ taciti quærentem impellere ſenſûs
Organa, mendaces variâ ſub imagine formas
Fingere, blanditiaſque leves ac ſomnia falſa:
Tum tenues nervorum auras vegetoſque vapores
(Sanguine qui puro veniunt, ut flamina blanda
Fontibus ingenuis) triſti violare veneno
Orſus; & hinc vanas animo ſpes, vana fovere
Conſilia, & faſtu peĉtus diſtendere iniquo.
Ergo his intentum perſtrinxit *Ithurial* haſtæ
Cuſpide; cœleſti leviter nam percita taĉtu
Vi ſubitâ redit ad ſeſe Fraus omnis, & atrâ
Fronte patet. *Satanas* levis emicat, attonituſque
Contremit, & faciem infernam ſuaque ora fatetur.
Qualis ſulphurei ſi pulveris incidat altum
In cumulum, quondam ſcelerata in bella repôſtum,

Dazling the Moon: theſe to the Bow'r direct,
In ſearch of whom they ſought. Him there they found,
Squat like a Toad, cloſe at the ear of *Eve*;
Aſſaying by his deviliſh Art to reach
The Organs of her fancy, and with them forge
Illuſions, as he liſt, Phantaſms, and Dreams:
Or if inſpiring venom, he might taint
Th' animal Spirits, that from pure blood ariſe,
Like gentle breaths from rivers pure; thence raiſe
At leaſt diſtemper'd, diſcontented thoughts;
Vain hopes, vain aims, inordinate deſires,
Blown up with high conceits ingend'ring pride.
Him thus intent *Ithuriel* with his Spear
Touch'd lightly; for no falſhood can endure
Touch of Celeſtial Temper, but returns
Of force to its own likeneſs. Up he ſtarts,
Diſcover'd, and ſurpriz'd. As when a ſpark
Lights on a heap of nitrous Powder, laid

Alite

Alite lapſa malo Scintillula; pinguis acervus
Corripitur, celerique per aera fulgurat igne.
Haúd ſecus emicuit *Satanas*, ſuaque extulit ora.
Ut verò deformem Erebi videre Tyrannum
Cælicolæ roſei, ſubitus ſtupor occupat ambos,
Non timor: ergo ipſum invadunt his vocibus ultro:
  Quis Tu infidorum Superûm, nigrantibus umbris
Damnatorum Erebi? quid rupto huc carcere tendis?
Quidque aliâ excubias facie velut hoſtis agebas
Subdolus, hos juxta innocuos ſomnoque vacantes?
  Neſcitiſne, tumens faſtu Prædator atroci,
Mene ergo neſcitis? ait. Meminiſtis at olim
Evectum, quà vos nequaquam adnitier auſi.
Sed me nôſſe parum, magis & vos arguit ipſos
Ignotos, plebem abjectam, & ſine nomine vulgus.
Sin nôſtis, cur hæc tam vana exordia inani
Protrahitis ſtudio, vanamque habitura ſequelam?
  Cui *Zephon* ſimili ulciſcens faſtidia faſtu:

Fit for the tun, ſome Magazine to ſtore
Againſt a rumor'd War; the ſmutty grain
With ſudden blaze diffus'd, inflames the air:
So ſtarted up, in his own ſhape, the Fiend.
Back ſtep'd thoſe two fair Angels, half amaz'd,
So ſudden to behold the griſly King;
Yet thus, unmov'd with fear, accoſt him ſoon:
  Which of thoſe rebel Spirits, adjudg'd to Hell,
Com'ſt thou, eſcap'd thy priſon? and transform'd
Why ſat'ſt thou, like an enemy in wait,
Here watching at the head of theſe that ſleep?
  Know ye not then, ſaid *Satan*, fill'd with ſcorn,
Know ye not Me? ye knew me once no mate
For you; there ſitting where you durſt not ſoar:
Not to know Me argues your ſelves unknown,
The loweſt of your throng: or if ye know,
Why ask ye, and ſuperfluous begin
Your meſſage, like to end as much in vain?
  To whom thus *Zephon*, anſwering ſcorn with ſcorn:

Ergone

Ergone adhuc jactas talem te, Perfide, pulchro
Inſignem vultu, illæſo ſplendore decorum,
Qualis eras quondam, ætherea ſublimis in arce,
Integer, immaculatus? Ut excidit aurea Virtus,
Omnis ibi diffugit honos; jam fronte nigranti
Triſte refers ſcelus, & ſceleris deformia regna.
Non tamen abſcedes; Illo te Judice coram
Purgabis, nos qui miſit, ſtudioque fideli
Hæc loca tutari dedit, indigenaſque beatos.

Dixerat hæc Juvenis radians, & voce ſeverâ
Corripuit: voci invictum decus addidit oris
Purpurei nitor, & florentis Gratia formæ.
Succubuit victus *Satanas*; jam quantus Honeſti
Splendor erat, Rectique, videt; quæ quantaque pulchræ
Virtutis Species; intabeſcitque relictâ.
At dolet hoc gravius, læſâ ſe fronte minorem
Diſſimilemque ſuî cerni: ſed mente videri
Indomitâ conatur adhuc. Si viribus æquis

Think not, revolted Spirit, thy ſhape the ſame,
Or undiminiſh'd brightneſs, to be known,
As when thou ſtoodſt in Heav'n, upright and pure:
That Glory then, when thou no more waſt good,
Departed from thee; and thou reſembleſt now
Thy ſin, and place of doom, obſcure and foul.
But come; for thou, be ſure, ſhalt give account
To him who ſent us, whoſe charge is to keep
This place inviolable, and theſe from harm.
So ſpake the Cherub; and his grave rebuke,
Severe in youthful beauty, added grace
Invincible: abaſh'd the Devil ſtood,
And felt how awful goodneſs is, and ſaw
Virtue in her ſhape how lovely; ſaw, and pin'd
His loſs: but chiefly to find here obſerv'd
His luſtre viſibly impair'd; yet ſeem'd
Undaunted. If I muſt contend, ſaid He,

Certan-

Certandum eſt, inquit, cur pugnat Nuntius? Ipſe
Dux mihi, concurrantve omnes: Sic gloria major
Adveniet, cedetve minor. ---- Tibi inertia corda,
(Rettulit impavidus *Zephon*) tentare vetabunt,
Quid noſtrûm & minimus poſſit certamine ſolus
Te contra, ſcelere infractum. Nihil improbus olli
Reſpondet *Satanas*, rabie exſuperante tumeſcens:
At lento incedit paſſu, velut acer habenas
Indignans Sonipes, ſpumanſque ac ferrea mandens
Fræna ferox: Vanum quippe aut contendere duxit,
Aut fugere; uſque adeo domitârat atrocia corda
Inſolitus cœlo veniens formidinis Horror.
Jamque propinquabant, quà ſe Cuſtodia duplex
Occiduâ conjuncta plagâ trahit agmen in unum,
Imperia expectans, dederit quæ proxima Ductor:
Quos acie à primâ *Gabrial* ſic admonet, altum
Compellans: ---- Vigilate; pedum ſonus impulit aures;
Huc properant; oculiſque incertâ luce per umbras

Beſt with the Beſt, the Sender not the Sent,
Or All at once: more glory will be won,
Or leſs be loſt. Thy fear, ſaid *Zephon* bold,
Will ſave us tryal, what the leaſt can do
Single againſt Thee wicked, and thence weak.
The Fiend reply'd not, overcome with rage;
But like a proud Steed rein'd, went haughty on,
Champing his iron curb: to ſtrive, or fly,
He held it vain: awe from above had quell'd
His heart, not elſe diſmay'd. Now drew they nigh
The weſtern Point, where thoſe half-rounding guards
Juſt met, and cloſing ſtood in ſquadron join'd,
Awaiting next command. To whom their Chief,
Gabriel, from the Front thus call'd aloud:
O Friends, I hear the tread of nimble feet
Haſting this way; and now by glimps diſcern

Appa-

Apparent *Zephonque* & *Ithurial*, & Comes unà
Tertius, inceſſu regali, at lumine læſo
Splendoris; geſtuque ſuperbo & mole videtur
Rex Erebi, bellum intentans. Vos firma tenete
Agmina; nam ſævo Rabies furit improba vultu.
Vix ea finierat; cum Par illuſtre propinquant;
Et Quis, ubi arreptus, quo geſtu, quâque figurâ,
Quoſque dolos ſtrueret modò perfidus, ordine narrant
Cuncta brevi: torvo hunc *Gabrial* ſic increpat ore:
Cur data nequitiis, *Satana*, perrumpere clauſtra
Auſus es, indigniſque modis vexare ſilentes
Cuſtodum vagus excubias, qui te tuaque horrent
Exempla? At noſtrum eſt veniendi poſcere cauſas,
Et quianam ſomnos violes, gentiſque quietem
Innocuæ, quibus his tribuit Deus otia terris.
Quem *Satanas* ſic deinde irridet fronte ſuperba:
Scilicet in cœlo, *Gabrial*, Sapientis honores
Jactabas! Quin dignum etiam te nomine tanto

Ithuriel and *Zephon*, through the ſhade;
And with them comes a Third of Regal port,
But faded ſplendor wan; who by his gate,
And fierce demeanour, ſeems the Prince of Hell,
Not likely to part hence without conteſt:
Stand firm, for in his look defiance lours.
He ſcarce had ended, when thoſe two approach'd,
And brief related whom they brought, where found,
How buſied, in what form and poſture couch'd:
To whom with ſtern regard thus *Gabriel* ſpake:
Why haſt thou, *Satan*, broke the bounds preſcrib'd
To thy tranſgreſſions, and diſturb'd the charge
Of others, who approve not to tranſgreſs
By thy example; but have pow'r and right
To queſtion thy bold entrance on this place,
Employ'd, it ſeems, to violate ſleep, and thoſe
Whoſe dwelling God hath planted here in bliſs?
To whom thus *Satan*, with contemptuous brow:
Gabriel, thou hadſt in Heav'n th' eſteem of Wiſe,
And ſuch I held thee; but this queſtion ask'd

Duxi

Duxi Egomet: ſed nunc ea mî ſententia ceſſit
Mota loco. Vivitne igitur, qui corde dolorem
Ultro amplectatur? qui non eruperit Orco
Damnatus tenebris, ſiquà via forte pateret?
Tuque modos (quis enim dubitet?) ſequerere ſalutis,
Et procul à luctu ſedes ubicunque remotas
Confugeres, dulci quà permutare liceret
Crudeles requie pœnas. Hoc ipſe petebam.
At tibi nil valet hæc ratio, cui contigit unum
Scire Bonum, natura Mali quem ignota fefellit.
Illius an tandem arbitrium, qui miſit in Orcum,
Objicies? Diro ſi claudere vellet in antro,
Conſervet melius portarum ferrea clauſtra.
Hæc Tibi quærenti: Et verum eſt me ſede repertum,
Quam memorant: An & hinc dolus, aut vis ulla probatur?
  Talibus indignans. Contrà ſubridet, & acri
Aggreditur ſermone Dei bellator Alumnus:
Ecquis erit cœlo Judex Sapientis & Æqui

Puts me in doubt. Lives there who loves his pain?
Who would not, finding way, break looſe from Hell,
Tho' thither doom'd? Thou wouldſt thy ſelf, no doubt,
And boldly venture to whatever place
Fartheſt from pain; where thou might'ſt hope to change
Torment with Eaſe, and ſooneſt recompence
Dole with Delight; which in this place I ſought:
To Thee no reaſon, who know'ſt only Good,
But Evil haſt not try'd. And wilt object
His Will, who bound us? Let Him ſurer bar
His Iron Gates, if He intends our ſtay
In that dark durance. Thus much what was ask'd.
The reſt is true: they found me where they ſay;
But that implies not violence, or harm.
  Thus He in ſcorn. The warlike Angel mov'd,
Diſdainfully half ſmiling, thus reply'd:
O loſs of one in Heav'n to judge of Wiſe!

Callidus, ex quo jam *Satanas* erroribus actus
Inſanis ruit? Et redit idem carcere rupto,
Multaque nunc ſecum addubitat, Sapienſne putetur,
Qui rogat, injuſſum quæ audacia compulit auras
Viſere, præſcriptis elapſum finibus Orci.
Scilicet hoc ducit Sapere, evitare dolores
Pœnaſque! Hæc maneat mens, Audentiſſime; donec
Quam ſtolidè irritas, flammâ ſeptemplice fervens
Ira fugam invadat; Sapientiaque iſta cruentis
Verberibus ſua mittatur ſub Tartara, quæ te
Haud docuit, ſævi non omnia tela doloris
Numinis accenſi flagrantem æquare furorem.
At quianam huc ſolus? Cur non erupit & omnis
Tecum Erebi domus? An Dolor illis mollior? An Tu
Suſtentare minus poteras, fortiſſime Ductor,
Primus inire fugam? Sociis ſi nota fuiſſet
Cauſa fugæ, huc certè haud ſolus Deſertor adeſſes.
Olli torva tuens *Satanas:* Mene ergo dolorem

Since *Satan* fell, whom Folly overthrew:
And now returns him, from his priſon ſcap'd,
Gravely in doubt whether to hold them wiſe,
Or not, who ask what boldneſs brought him hither
Unlicenc'd from his bounds in Hell preſcrib'd.
So wiſe he judges it to fly from pain
However, and to ſcape his puniſhment.
So judge thou ſtill, Preſumptuous; till the Wrath,
Which thou incur'ſt by flying, meet thy flight
Sev'nfold, and ſcourge that Wiſdom back to Hell,
Which taught thee yet no better, that no pain
Can equal Anger infinite provok'd.
But wherefore Thou alone? wherefore with Thee
Came not all Hell broke looſe? is Pain to Them
Leſs Pain, leſs to be fled? or Thou than They
Leſs hardy to endure? couragious Chief,
The firſt in flight from pain; hadſt thou alledg'd
To thy deſerted hoſt this cauſe of flight,
Thou ſurely hadſt not come ſole fugitive. [ſtern:
To which the Fiend thus anſwer'd, frowning

Detre-

Detrectare putas, dirâ ſæviſſime linguâ?
At, (bene enim noſti) tibi fortiter obvius ibam,
Cum reſona afflanti te fulminis ala juvaret
Igne minax, tardæque aciem vimque adderet haſtæ.
At tibi quæ ſine more volant ignava, fatentur
Verba rudem; neſcire probant, quæ cura fidelem
Ductorem exercet; ne, ſorte oppreſſus iniquâ
Jamdudum, objiciat læſum temerarius agmen
Caſibus ignotis intentatiſque periclis.
Hinc nullo comitante Ego triſtem primus Abyſſum
Metiri pennis fidentibus auſus, & orbem
Latius explorare novum, quem Fama ſub Orco
Haud ſilet: hìc placidas ſperabam attingere ſedes,
Et terræ in gremio fractas recreare cohortes,
Æthereiſve auris: nec quid certamine contra
Tu poteris, moror, aut nitidæ ad tua caſtra catervæ.
At non Illorum eſt pugnâ certare; Tyranno
Blandiri, fugere ad nutum, numeriſque canoris

Not that I leſs endure, or ſhrink from pain,
Inſulting Angel: well thou know'ſt, I ſtood
Thy fierceſt; when in battle to thy aid
The blaſting vollied Thunder made all ſpeed,
And ſeconded thy elſe not dreaded Spear.
But ſtill thy words at random, as before,
Argue thy inexperience, what behoves,
From hard aſſays and ill ſucceſſes paſt,
A faithful Leader; not to hazard all
Through ways of danger, by Himſelf untry'd.
I therefore, I alone firſt undertook
To wing the deſolate Abyſs, and ſpy
This new created World, whereof in Hell
Fame is not ſilent; here in hope to find
Better abode, and my afflicted Pow'rs
To ſettle here on Earth, or in mid Air;
Though, for poſſeſſion, put to try once more
What Thou, and thy gay legions, dare againſt:

Mulcentes ſolium circumdare, mollia veſtris
Conveniunt ſtudia hæc turmis, facileſque labores.
  Quem citus excepit cœli ſic Nuntius ardens:
Affirmare, negare eadem; jam tela doloris
Prudentem vitâſſe, & jam Te munere fungi
Exploratoris; Bellatori Hæccine, quæſo,
Conveniunt, aut Mendaci? Nomenque Fidelis
Addis Tu, *Satana*? Proh dira Injuria ſancti
Nominis! Et Temet memoras, Te nempe Fidelem?
Cui vero? infido huic populo, horrendiſque latronum
Agminibus? Capite en fœdo digniſſima Membra!
Hæccine jactata Integritas, hæc bellica Virtus
Inſigniſque Fides, ſceptrum contemnere magni
Numinis, & ſanctum obſequii perrumpere fœdus?
Perfide, Te fortem qui libertatis Amicum
Nunc ſimulas! Quis Te Regi magis ætheris olim
Blanditus, Te procubuit ſervilior ipſo?

Whoſe eaſier buſineſs were to ſerve their Lord
High up in Heav'n; with Songs to hymn his Throne,
And practis'd diſtances to cringe, not fight.
  To whom the warriour Angel ſoon reply'd:
To ſay, and ſtrait unſay, pretending firſt
Wiſe to fly pain, profeſſing next the Spy,
Argues no Leader, but a Liar trac'd.
Satan! and couldſt thou Faithful add? O name,
O ſacred name of Faithfulneſs profan'd!
Faithful to whom? to thy rebellious crew?
Army of Fiends, fit Body to fit Head.
Was this your Diſcipline, and Faith engag'd,
Your military Obedience, to diſſolve
Allegiance to th' acknowledg'd Pow'r ſupreme?
And thou, ſly Hypocrite, who now wouldſt ſeem
Patron of liberty; Who more than Thou
Once fawn'd, and cring'd, and ſervily ador'd

Teque

Sed quianam? Indomitum ſanè exturbâſſe Tonantem,
Teque adeò ad cœli ſolium evexiſſe ſupremum
Demens ſperâſti: at monitus te ſurripe notas
Ad latebras; rurſum his ſanctis ſi littoris oris
Deprendam, vinctum ſub gurgitis ima profundi
Multa reluctantem retraham, figamque catenis
Acribus, ut nunquam ex illo deriſeris antri
Tartarei faciles portas, atque irrita clauſtra.
  Has dedit Ille minas: *Satanas* nihil iſta minarum
Tela morans, flagrante magis ſic rettulit irâ:
  Tunc, ubi me captum tuleris, tunc vincula jacta,
Ambitioſe Puer, qui fines clauſtraque garris.
Pondera ſed victrix longe graviora parabit
Hæc Tibi dextra, tuis quanquam ipſe equitetur in alis
Rex Superûm, Tuque aſſuetus cum fratribus alto
Colla jugo, currus Domini omnipotentis ovantes
Ducis ſtelliferi circum atria fulgida cœli.

Heav'n's awful Monarch? wherefore, but in hope
To diſpoſſeſs him, and thy ſelf to reign?
But mark what I aread thee now, Avant;
Fly thither whence thou fledſt; if from this hour
Within theſe hallow'd limits thou appear,
Back to th' infernal pit I drag thee chain'd,
And ſeal thee ſo, as henceforth not to ſcorn
The facil gates of Hell too ſlightly barr'd.
  So threaten'd He: but *Satan* to no threats
Gave heed, but waxing more in rage reply'd:
  Then, when I am thy Captive, talk of chains,
Proud limitary Cherub; but e'er then
Far heavier load thy ſelf expect to feel
From my prevailing arm: though Heaven's King
Ride on thy wings; and Thou, with thy Compeers,
Us'd to the yoke, draw'ſt his triumphant wheels
In progreſs thro' the road of Heav'n ſtar-pav'd.

Talia

Talia dum loquitur, Superûm radiantia latè
Agmina flammanti jactârunt fulgura vultu;
Lunatis ſimul exacuunt converſa phalangas
Cornibus, ac *Satanam* circumdant undique telis:
Quàm denſa horreſcit Meſſis matura per agros
Undantes, agitata notis dum ſpicea Silva
Hinc atque inde fluit; mœſto ſtupet anxius ore
Agricola, & metuit dubiis incertus ariſtis.
Parte aliâ excitus *Satanas* collegerat omnes
Impavidus vires, & vaſtâ mole reſiſtens,
Qualis *Atlas* qualiſve *Nivaria*, vertice nubes
Attingit; criſtâque comans ſuper incubat Horror.
Dumque haſtam dextrâ attollit clypeumque ſiniſtrâ,
Horrendam intentat ſtragem, quâ nec Paradiſus
Unicus, aſtriferi at cœli fors arduus Axis
Occiderat; noſtri ſaltem quaſſata tumultu
Corruerant trepida inter ſe Primordia Mundi.

While thus he ſpake, th' Angelic Squadron bright
Turn'd fiery red, ſharpning in mooned horns
Their phalanx; and began to hem him round
With ported ſpears; as thick, as when a field
Of *Ceres*, ripe for harveſt, waving bends
Her bearded grove of ears, which way the wind
Sways them: the careful Plowman doubting ſtands,
Leſt on the threſhing floor his hopeful ſheaves
Prove chaff. On th' other ſide *Satan* alarm'd,
Collecting all his might, dilated ſtood
Like *Teneriff*, or *Atlas*, unremov'd:
His Stature reach'd the Sky, and on his Creſt
Sate Horror plum'd; nor wanted in his gráſp
What ſeem'd both ſpear, and ſhield. Now dreadful deeds
Might have enſu'd: not only Paradiſe
In this commotion, but the ſtarry Cope
Of Heav'n perhaps, or all the Elements

Provi-

Providus aſt cœlo Omnipotens ſuſpendit aperto
Lances ex auro geminas (nunc orbe videndas
Stellifero Erigonen inter. Chelaſque propinquas)
Queis magnus quondam Genitor quæcunque creârat,
Terrarumque globum, pendenteſque aeris auras,
Nunc rerum eventus, genteſque & prælia librat.
Pondera bina capit, cœlique aſſignat Alumno
Hanc trutinam, atque illam *Satanæ* Pater: Illa levat ſe
Ocius, Hæc depreſſa cadit. Quæ ſigna notavit
Cælicola, atque hoſtem his dictis invadit atrocem:
  En Utrique patet, *Satana*, quid poſſit Uterque!
Nec noſtræ hæ vires: Cur arma minemur inanes?
Haud Tibi fas quidquam ulterius quàm numine ſummo
Annuit Omnipotens; Sed nec Mihi: cui tamen intus
Jam nunc proſiliunt geminatæ ad prælia vires,
Ut Te calce teram, ſi contra audentius ibis.
Nonne vides, cœli ſigno ſuſpenſus in illo

At leaſt, had gone to wrack, diſturb'd and torn
With violence of this conflict; had not ſoon
Th' Eternal, to prevent ſuch horrid fray,
Hung forth in Heav'n his golden Scales, yet ſeen
Betwixt *Aſtrea* and the Scorpion Sign,
Wherein all things created firſt he weigh'd,
The pendulous round Earth, with balanc'd Air
In counterpoiſe; now ponders all Events,
Battles, and Realms: in theſe He put two weights,
The ſequel each of Parting, and of Fight;
The latter quick up flew, and kick'd the beam:
Which *Gabriel* ſpying, thus beſpake the Fiend:
  Satan, I know thy ſtrength, and thou know'ſt mine:
Neither our own, but giv'n: what folly then
To boaſt what Arms can do? ſince thine no more
Than Heav'n permits; nor mine, tho' doubled now
To trample thee as mire. For proof look up,

Quam

Quam levis invaliduſque ſies? Surſum extulit ora,
Attonituſque ſuam agnovit ſublime levatam
Hoſtis atrox trutinam. Nec plura; at murmura fugit
Ingeminans; Noctiſque una fugere tenebræ.

And read thy Lot in yon celeſtial Sign: [weak,
Where thou art weigh'd, and ſhown how light, how
If thou reſiſt. The Fiend look'd up, and knew
His mounted ſcale aloft: nor more; but fled
Murm'ring, and with him fled the ſhades of
night.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER QUINTUS.

JAM roſea in tractus veſtigia duxit Eoos
Aurora, & latè gemmis rorantibus orbem
Sparſerat: *Adamus* ſomnum dimiſit, ut olli
Mos erat; aerius leviter nam ſomnus habebat,
Simplicibuſque cibis, blandiſque vaporibus ortus:
Soli illum foliorum, Auroræ mollia Flabra,
Lenes dimovere ſuſurri, garrula fontis
Murmura, vel primo per ramos mane Volucrum
Concentus. Ergo hinc Conjux magis anxius hæret,
Evam adeo inſolitos miratus ducere ſomnos,
Ardentique genâ, & paſſis ſine lege capillis.
Ille inclinatâ pendens cervice, jacenti
Inſtat, inexpletum vultu ſuper uſque moratus,

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK V.

NOW Morn, her roſy ſteps in th' Eaſtern Clime
Advancing, ſow'd the earth with Orient Pearl;
When *Adam* wak'd, ſo cuſtom'd; for his ſleep
Was airy light, from pure digeſtion bred,
And temperate vapours bland; which th' only ſound
Of leaves, and fuming rills, *Aurora*'s fan,
Lightly diſpers'd, and the ſhrill Matin Song
Of birds on every bough. So much the more
His wonder was, to find unwaken'd *Eve*
With Treſſes diſcompos'd, and glowing Cheek,
As through unquiet reſt. He, on his ſide
Leaning half rais'd, with looks of cordial Love

Vultu, qui vigil expandit ſeu lumina, ſomno
Seu premit, inſignes pariter jaculatur amores.
Tum quali affatus dilectam murmure *Floram*
Demulcet lenis *Zephyrus*, dextramque benignè
Contrectans, blandâ ſic voce ſuſurrat in aurem:
  Excute te ſomnis Conjux pulcherrima, cœlo
Quæ mihi Dos ſuprema venis, jucundior una
Omnibus, una Voluptatum fons uſque recentum,
Excute te. Lux alma vocat, campique virentes
Invitant: reducis quid pignora prima diei
Negligimus? quin jam plantas viſamus, amicis
Ut vigeant cultæ ſtudiis; quas Citrea Silva
Effundat gemmas; quas diti cortice Myrrha
Sudet odoratas lacrimas, quæ balſama arundo
Præbeat; ut miſtos variet Natura colores,
Utque Apis ex florum labiis trahat humida Mella.
  Voce ſuſurrantis ſeſe erigit excita ſomno
Eva oculis trepida attonitis: Sic deinde Maritum

Hung over her enamour'd; and beheld
Beauty, which whether waking or aſleep,
Shot forth peculiar Graces; then with voice
Mild as when *Zephyrus* on *Flora* breathes,
Her hand ſoft touching, whiſper'd thus: Awake
My faireſt, my eſpous'd, my lateſt found,
Heav'n's laſt beſt gift, my ever new delight,
Awake: the morning ſhines, and the freſh field
Calls us; we loſe the prime, to mark how ſpring
Our tended Plants, how blows the Citron Grove,
What drops the Myrrh, and what the balmy Reed,
How Nature paints her colours, how the Bee
Sits on the Bloom extracting liquid ſweet.
  Such whiſp'ring wak'd her, but with ſtartled eye
On *Adam*; whom embracing, thus ſhe ſpake.
O ſole, in whom my thoughts find all repoſe,
My Glory, my Perfection, glad I ſee

Am-

Amplexa alloquitur: Pax ô mihi ſumma, Decuſque
Dulce Animæ, reducem Auroram, tuaque ora tueri
Ut juvat! Hac Ego nocte (O Nox fœcunda Malorum)
Somnia dira tuli, fuerint ſi ſomnia. ---- Imago
Non tua, non ſenſus heſterna aut craſtina penſa
(Ut mos eſt) tenuere; at triſtia Viſa dolorum,
Hâc prius horrendâ nunquam mihi cognita nocte.
Vox audita mihi leni increpitare ſuſurro,
(Ipſa tuam rebar) Surge, exſpatiemur in hortis;
Carpis adhuc ſomnos? Jam ſpirat amabilis hora,
Hora ſerena, ſilens, ni voce ſilentia dulci
Rumpat Avis, noctem cantu quæ mulcet, Amoris
Mollibus invigilans ſtudiis. En ore rotundo
Luna tumet; noctique obductis gratior umbris
Naturæ faciem jucundo lumine luſtrat.
Surrexi, tanquam aſſuetâ Tu voce vocâſſes:
Ut Te non vidi, latè ſpatiata per hortos
Quærebam, & longam mecum incomitata videbar

Thy face, and Morn return'd; for I this Night,
(Such night till this I never paſs'd) have dream'd,
If dream'd; not, as I oft am wont, of Thee,
Works of day paſs'd, or morrow's next deſign:
But of offenſe, and trouble; which my mind
Knew never till this irkſome night. Methought
Cloſe at mine ear one call'd me forth to walk
With gentle voice; I thought it thine: it ſaid,
Why ſleep'ſt thou *Eve?* now is the pleaſant time,
The cool, the ſilent; ſave where ſilence yields
To the night-warbling Bird, that now awake
Tunes ſweeteſt his love-labour'd ſong; now reigns
Full-orb'd the Moon, and with more pleaſant light
Shadowy ſets off the face of things; in vain,
If none regard: Heav'n wakes with all his Eyes;
Whom to behold but Thee, Nature's deſire?
In whoſe ſight all things joy, with raviſhment
Attracted by thy beauty ſtill to gaze.
I roſe, as at thy call; but found thee not:
To find thee I directed then my walk;

Ire viam: ſubito interdicta apparuit Arbos
Ante oculos, jam pulchra magis, quàm luce ſub ipſâ.
Interea adſtabat Juvenis, qui rettulit ore
Cæligenas toties viſos, aliſque gemellis:
Rore comæ ambroſio maduere. Adduxit & Illum
Arboris attonitum ſplendor. Pulcherrima, dixit,
Plantarum, pomis ramos curvata trementes,
Nemon' onus levat hoc? guſtumque Hominiſque Deique
Tam grati fugiant fructus? Ergo ardua rerum
Scire adeò vile eſt? Vetat an decerpere dira
Invidia? Ulterius ſed Me Vis nulla vetabit
Delicias libare, oblataque carpere dona.
His dictis properè accedit, dextrâque nefandâ
Carpit, edit. Mea tum formidine ſolvere membra
Audaceſque ſimul voces, facinuſque tremendum.
Ille autem exultans: Arbos Divina, tuenti
Ante mihi ſuavis, multò jam ſuavior uſu,
Ergone & interdicta Homini, conceſſaque ſolis

And on, methought, alone I paſs'd, thro' ways
That brought me on a ſudden to the Tree
Of interdicted Knowledge: fair it ſeem'd,
Much fairer, to my Fancy, than by day;
And as I wond'ring look'd, beſide it ſtood
One ſhap'd, and wing'd, like one of thoſe from
By us oft ſeen: his dewy locks diſtill'd [Heav'n,
Ambroſia; on that Tree he alſo gaz'd:
And, O fair plant, ſaid he, with fruit ſurcharg'd,
Deigns none to eaſe thy load, and taſte thy ſweet?
Nor God, nor Man? Is Knowledge ſo deſpis'd?
Or envy, or what reſerve forbids to taſte?
Forbid who will, none ſhall from me with-hold
Longer thy offer'd good: why elſe ſet here?
This ſaid, he paus'd not, but with vent'rous Arm
He pluck'd, he taſted: Me damp horror chill'd
At ſuch bold words, vouch'd with a deed ſo bold.
But He thus, overjoy'd: O Fruit divine,
Sweet of thy ſelf, but much more ſweet thus crop'd,
Forbidden here, it ſeems, as only fit

Tu

Tu Superis? Hominem at Divis æquaveris ipſis.
Quidni autem? Diffuſa magis Bona ſe magis augent,
Autoriſque decus. Cœleſti ô prædita formâ,
Huc ades, ô felix, partem cape muneris hujus;
Dignior eſſe nequis, at eris felicior, *Eva!*
Carpe age, & ipſa Deos inter Dea, clauſtra relinque
Terrarum, & mediis jam nos ſequere ætheris oris;
En age, quod merita es, cœlum conſcende, beatam
Ingreſſura plagam, & lætis tete inſere regnis.
Hæc fatus, poma extemplò porrecta labellis
Admovit: Me dulcis Amor raptabat odorum;
Non potui cohibere manus, non labra; vorabam
Ore avido, celerique ducem comitata volatu
Scandebam nubes; terras unde ardua vidi
Subtus circuitu vaſto in ſpatia ampla patentes,
Proſpectum ingentem, varium. Faſtigia tanta
Mirabar, taleſque vices; quum ſe ſubito Dux
Subtrahit. Ipſa leves reſoluta videbar abire

For Gods, yet able to make Gods of Men:
And why not Gods of Men? ſince good the more
Communicated, more abundant grows,
The Author not impair'd, but honour'd more?
Here, happy creature, fair Angelic *Eve*,
Partake thou alſo: happy though thou art,
Happier thou may'ſt be, worthier canſt not be:
Taſte this, and be henceforth amonſt the Gods
Thy ſelf a Goddeſs; not to Earth confin'd,
But ſometimes in the Air, as we; ſometimes
Aſcend to Heav'n, by merit thine, and ſee
What life the Gods live there, and ſuch live Thou.
So ſaying, he drew nigh, and to me held,
Ev'n to my mouth of that ſame fruit held part,
Which he had pluck'd: the pleaſant ſavoury ſmell
So quicken'd appetite, that I, methought,
Could not but taſte. Forthwith up to the Clouds
With him I flew, and underneath beheld
The Earth outſtretch'd immenſe, a proſpect wide,
And various: wond'ring at my flight and change

Mollius

Mollius in ſomnos. Aſt ô mihi quanta Voluptas,
Irrita cum vanis animum luſiſſe viderem
Somnia imaginibus! Sic tædia noctis iniqua
Eva refert; deinde hæc mœſtus reſponſa Maritus:
Dulcis Imago Meî, atque Animæ pars optima! Triſtes
Me pariter, quos nocte gravi Tu experta, labores
Sollicitant animi dubium; Me Somnia terrent
Horrida, curarum (heu vereor) prænuntia, diro
Orta Malo. Verum unde Malum? Tua pectora neſcit
Incolere, immaculata omnique carentia fraude.
Sed te non lateat multas habitare minores
Interiora Animæ Vires, quas ſumma gubernat
Dux Ratio: Has inter, Phantaſia proxima munus
Exercet; miſto variarum ex agmine rerum,
Quas referunt quini diverſa per organa Senſus,
Illa leves fingit ſpecies vanaſque figuras.
Has Domina abjungit Ratio, aut connectit in unum:
Atque hinc quæcunque aſſerimus, quæcunque negamus,

To this high exaltation; ſuddenly
My Guide was gone, and I, methought, ſunk down,
And fell aſleep: but O how glad I wak'd
To find this but a dream! Thus *Eve* her Night
Related, and thus *Adam* anſwer'd ſad.
Beſt Image of my ſelf, and dearer half,
The trouble of thy thoughts this night in ſleep
Affects me equally: nor can I like
This uncooth dream, of Evil ſprung, I fear.
Yet Evil whence? in Thee can harbour none,
Created pure. But know, that in the Soul
Are many leſſer Faculties, that ſerve
Reaſon as chief: among theſe Fancy next
Her office holds: of all external things,
Which the five watchful Senſes repreſent,
She forms Imaginations, airy ſhapes,
Which Reaſon joining, or disjoining, frames
All what we affirm, or what deny, and call

Prove-

Proveniunt; hinc quæ ſcimus, quæ credimus orta.
Aſt ubi nocturnæ languens Natura quieti
Indulget, ſua ſe Ratio in penetralia condit:
Tum vigilat, Dominæque refert Phantaſia mores
Æmula; nequicquam; ſine lege, ſine ordine facta
Conſuit, & voces; vana inter ſomnia molem
Dat male digeſtam, antiquiſque recentia miſcet.
Scilicet & multa heſterni ſermonis Imago
Somnia, quæ mihi nunc memoras, finxiſſe videtur,
Mirarum comitante unà farragine rerum.
Parce tamen mœrere; in corda Hominiſque Deique
Ire Malum potis eſt, illaudatumque redire,
Nec minima impuræ ſuberunt veſtigia labis.
Quin mihi nunc animo melior fiducia ſurgit,
Te levibus ficta in ſomnis quæ ferre nequibas,
Haud vigilem auſuram. Ergo alacri ſis mente, nec iſtos
Nubibus obducas vultus, qui luce benignâ
Splendidius ridere ſolent, quam prima ſerenis

Our knowledge, or opinion; then retires
Into her private Cell, when Nature reſts.
Oft in her abſence mimic Fancy wakes
To imitate her; but misjoining ſhapes,
Wild work produces oft, and moſt in dreams;
Ill matching words, and deeds, long paſt, or late.
Some ſuch reſemblances methinks I find
Of our laſt Evening's talk, in this thy dream;
But with addition ſtrange; yet, be not ſad:
Evil into the mind of God, or Man,
May come and go, ſo unapprov'd; and leave
No ſpot or blame behind: which gives me hope
That what in ſleep thou didſt abhor to dream,
Waking thou never wilt conſent to do.
Be not diſhearten'd then, nor cloud thoſe looks
That wont to be more chearful, and ſerene,

Cum

Cum fulget radiis orbemque Aurora retexit.
Quin age, jam ſilvas inter nova penſa ſequamur,
Hoſque inter fontes, lætorumque agmina florum;
En! iterum ut cœlo credunt tibi nocte repoſtas
Delicias, dulceſque audent recludere odores.
Hoc pulchram *Adamus* Sponſam ſolamine blando
Demulcet: Sed lapſa oculis ſtillabat utriſque
Mollis lacrimula, adductis deterſa capillis.
Deinde alias nitidis è fontibus ire paratas
Ut vidit Conjux, lucentibus oſcula guttis
Libavit, ſancti veneratus ſigna pudoris
Optima, qui noxæ tremeret vel imagine ſolâ
Hinc curæ ceſſere omnes; ergo itur ad arva.
At lætæ ſimul exierant fondentibus umbræ
Hoſpitiis, faciemque Auroræ & ſolis apertam
Attigerant lucem (jam Sol ſuper æquora curru
Suſpenſus, terraſque comâ rorante reviſens
Ridentis faciem Paradiſi expandit Eoam,

Than when fair Morning firſt ſmiles on the World:
And let us to our freſh employments riſe,
Among the Groves, the Fountains, and the Flowr's,
That open now their choiceſt boſom'd ſmells,
Reſerv'd from night, and kept for Thee in ſtore.
So chear'd he his fair Spouſe, and ſhe was chear'd;
But ſilently a gentle tear let fall
From either eye, and wip'd them with her hair:
Two other precious drops that ready ſtood,
Each in their Cryſtal ſluice, he e'er they fell
Kiſs'd, as the gracious ſigns of ſweet remorſe,
And pious awe, that fear'd to have offended.
So all was clear'd, and to the Field they haſte:
But firſt from under ſhady arborous roof,
Soon as they forth were come to open ſight
Of day-ſpring, and the Sun, (who ſcarce up ris'n,
With wheels yet hov'ring o'er the Ocean brim,
Shot parallel to th' earth his dewy ray,
Diſcov'ring in wide Landſkip all the eaſt

Edeni-

*Edeni*que plagas, felicia rura, patentes)
Numen adorantes celebrant, laudumque recentum
Munera mane novo, reduci redeuntia luce
Inſtaurant. Varia haud illis facundia vocis
Defuit, haud facilis dicendi vena, ſoluto
Quæ ſeſe eloquio effudit, numeriſve canoris
Dulce melos modulata, lyræque haud indiga, fluxit
Ipſa ſuis perfecta modis. Dein talibus orſi:
  Quæcunque aſpicimus, finxit tua Dextra, Boni Fons,
Omnipotens! vaſta hæc mundi pulcherrima Moles
Tota tua eſt. Quem Te, Pater admirande, canamus?
O nulli memorande! Poli qui ſidera longe
Arduus exſuperans mortalia lumina fallis,
Hic ſaltem obſcurâ pateris ſub luce videri,
Hic tua ſed legitur Bonitas, immenſaque Virtus.
Dicite, Cælicolum celſa Agmina, lucis Alumni,
Et ſpectatis enim, & melius memorare poteſtis,
Vos ſolium aſſiduo ſtipatis honore, choriſque

Of Paradiſe, and *Eden*'s happy Plains)
Lowly they bow'd adoring, and began
Their Oraiſons, each Morning duly paid
In various ſtyle; for neither various ſtyle,
Nor holy rapture wanted they, to praiſe
Their Maker, in fit ſtrains pronounc'd, or ſung
Unmeditated; ſuch prompt Eloquence
Flow'd from their lips, in Proſe, or numerous verſe,
More tuneable, than needed Lute or Harp,
To add more ſweetneſs; and they thus began.
  Theſe are Thy glorious works, Parent of Good,
Almighty! Thine this univerſal Frame,
Thus wond'rous fair; Thy ſelf how wondrous then!
Unſpeakable, who ſit'ſt above theſe Heav'ns,
To us inviſible, or dimly ſeen
In theſe thy loweſt works: yet theſe declare
Thy goodneſs beyond thought, and Pow'r Divine.
Speak ye who beſt can tell, ye Sons of light,

Perpetuis lucem æternam & modulamine læto
Ducitis. Indigenæ terrarum, & Vos ſimul olli
Altius ingeminate melos; Primuſque canoris
Laudibus, & Medius celebretur, & Ultimus idem.
O Quæ ſtellarum pulcherrima noctis opacæ
Claudis ſera choros; ſeu te ſibi mitis Eous
Vendicat, ô roſeæ pignus prædulce Diei,
Quæ redimis flavos Auroræ lucida crines;
Illum ô curriculo celebres, dum primula mundo
Lux oritur, ſuaveſque recens jam temperat horas.
Tuque ô Sol, mundi longè latéque patentis
Idem Anima & Lumen! lætis Tu laudibus Illum
Sponte canas; Illum ſemper revolutus adores,
Seu mane exoreris, mediumque aſcendis in orbem,
Seu ruis Oceano pronus. Tu, Luna, reverſo
Quæ Soli jam flecteris obvia, jamque recedis;
Vos ſtabiles aſtrorum Ignes, rapidiſſimus axis
Quos cœli torquet; Vos non ſine carmine Flammæ

Angels; for ye behold Him, and with ſongs
And choral ſymphonies, Day without Night,
Circle His Throne rejoycing; Ye in Heav'n:
On Earth join all ye Creatures, to extoll
Him firſt, Him laſt, Him midſt, and without end.
Faireſt of Stars, laſt in the train of Night,
If better thou belong not to the dawn,
Sure pledge of day, that crown'ſt the ſmiling Morn
With thy bright Circlet; praiſe Him in thy Sphere,
While day ariſes, that ſweet hour of Prime.
Thou Sun, of this great World both Eye and Soul,
Acknowledge Him thy Greater; ſound His praiſe
In thy eternal courſe, both when thou climb'ſt,
And when high Noon haſt gain'd, and when thou fall'ſt.
Moon, that now meet'ſt the orient Sun, now fly'ſt,
With the fix'd Stars, fix'd in their Orb that flies;
And ye five other wandring fires, that move

Erran-

Errantes, ſaltuque vago per inane rotatæ,
Illum & carminibus lætæ, & celebrate choreis,
Qui blandam excivit tenebrarum è gurgite Lucem.
Tuque adeo, Primæve tuis cum fratribus Aer,
Quos peperit Natura recens genitalia rerum
Semina, quadruplici dum Vos ambage voluti
Uſque alitis vario & connectitis omnia motu,
Uſque novas ſummo laudes variate Parenti.
Vos nebulæ tenues, atque Agmina cæca Vaporum,
Fumanti de monte procul, tepidiſve lacunis,
Viſa catervatim denſâ caligine volvi,
Dum molles radiante ſinus Sol induat auro;
Vos magnum mundi Autorem celebrate frequentes:
Et variâ ſeu nube leves depingitis auras,
Seu terram arentem pluviâ perfunditis, Illum
Surgenti celebrate choro, celebrate cadenti.
Autorem, Venti, æternum regione quaternâ
Pars rauco clamore, Alii ſpirantibus auris

In myſtic Dance not without Song, reſound
His praiſe, who out of Darkneſs call'd up Light.
Air, and ye Elements, the eldeſt birth
Of Nature's Womb, that in quaternion run
Perpetual Circle, multiform; and mix,
And nouriſh all things; let your ceaſeleſs change
Vary to our Great Maker ſtill new praiſe.
Ye Miſts and Exhalations, that now riſe
From Hill or ſteaming Lake, dusky or grey,
Till the Sun paint your fleecy skirts with Gold;
In honour to the World's great Author riſe:
Whether to deck with Clouds th' uncolour'd Sky,
Or wet the thirſty Earth with falling ſhow'rs,
Riſing or falling, ſtill advance His praiſe.
His praiſe, Ye Winds, that from four Quarters blow,
Breathe ſoft, or loud; and wave your tops, Ye pines,

Dicite. Vos capita obſequio ſubmittite Plantæ,
Et trepida aeriæ motate cacumina Pinus!
Fonteſque, & lapſu canitis Quicunque loquaci,
Illum mollifluis labentes dicite lymphis.
Cuncta ſimul miſcete modos Animalia! Pictæ
Vos Volucres, altum cœli quæ ſcanditis axem,
Haud vocum immemores, Vos Illius edite ſanctas
Vocibus, & pennis efferte ad ſidera laudes.
Et Vos undarum tranantes ima Popelli;
Quique imâ reptatis humo, aut inceditis altè;
Vos teſtor, ſi mane ſacrum, ſi veſpere Nomen
Carmina noſtra ſilent; hoc fons ſonat omnis, & omne
Hoc nemus; hoc valles pariter colleſque reſultant.
Salve ingens Pater, Omnipotens; bona ſola benignâ
Funde manu; & ſiquid ſordis contraxerit atrâ
Nox pennâ involvens, animis Tu diſcute noſtris,
Ut Lux pallentes nunc dimovet alma tenebras.
  Has fudere preces, hæc puro pectore Vota;

With every Plant, in ſign of worſhip wave.
Fountains, and ye that warble, as ye flow,
Melodious murmurs, warbling tune his praiſe.
Join voices all ye living Souls; ye Birds,
That ſinging up to Heaven Gate aſcend,
Bear on your wings, and in your notes, his praiſe;
Ye that in waters glide, and ye that walk
The Earth, and ſtately tread, or lowly creep;
Witneſs if I be ſilent, Morn or Ev'n,
To Hill or Valley, Fountain, or freſh ſhade,
Made vocal by my Song, and taught His praiſe.
Hail Univerſal Lord, be bounteous ſtill
To give us only Good: and if the Night
Have gather'd ought of Evil, or conceal'd,
Diſperſe it, as now light diſpels the dark.
  So pray'd they innocent; and to their thoughts

Et

Et Pax firmatas componit priſtina Mentes.
Inde novæ repetunt ſolennia penſa diei
Silvarum inter opes; floreſque & roſcida viſunt
Germina, quacunque effuſis Arbuſcula ramis
Errarent ſpatiata nimis, peterentque colentis
Auxilium: aut Vitem dare ſe complexibus Ulmo
Suaſere; Illa ultro coeuntes nubilis ulnas
Adnectit, ſponſamque beant, Dos pulchra, Racemi.
Talibus intentos ſtudiis miſeratur ab alto
Cælicolum Pater, aligeriſque è Fratribus Unum
Evocat, egreſſo patriâ quî ſede *Tobiæ*
Monſtravitque viam, & fauſtum firmavit amicus
Conjugium, modo ſeptenis fatale maritis:
  Sic deinde: audiſti, *Raphaal*, mala quanta tumultuſque
Excierit terris *Satanas*, elapſus opacis
Gurgitibus, Parque humanum vexaverit, almas
Conturbans ſedes; venturo ut deſtinet omni
Excidium generi primorum errore Parentum.

Firm peace recover'd ſoon, and wonted calm.
On to their morning's rural work they haſte,
Among ſweet dews and flow'rs; where any row
Of Fruit trees over woody reach'd too far
Their pamper'd boughs, and needed hands to check
Fruitleſs embraces: or they led the Vine
To wed her Elm; ſhe ſpous'd about him twines
Her marriageable arms, and with her brings
Her dow'r, th' adopted Cluſters, to adorn
His barren leaves. Them thus employ'd beheld
With pity Heav'n's high King, and to Him call'd
Raphael, the ſociable Spirit, that deign'd
To travel with *Tobias*, and ſecur'd
His marriage with the ſev'ntimes-wedded Maid.
  Raphael, ſaid He, thou hear'ſt what ſtir on Earth
Satan, from Hell ſcap'd thro' the darkſome Gulf,
Hath rais'd in Paradiſe; and how diſturb'd
This night the human Pair: how he deſigns
In Them at once to ruin all mankind.
Go therefore, half this day as friend with friend

Vade

Vade ergo, *Adami* lætas te defer in oras;
Et facili, ut veterem accedens vetus hoſpes Amicum,
Dignere alloquio, quacunque ſub arboris umbrâ
Videris, aut ſalubri renovantem corpora victu,
Aut ſomno mediæ fallentem tela diei.
Illum ibi multa docens ſermonibus inſere blandis,
Otia quanta agitat felix, quæ munera cœli,
Quâ data lege, tenet; quænam inſita corde Voluntas
Libera, ſed quàm ſit fragilis, quàm cerea flecti,
Commoneas, ſibi ne nimium confidat ineptè.
Quod capiti, expedias, diſcrimen, & unde minetur;
Quis novus, haudpridem regnis cœleſtibus ipſe
Expulſus, jam cladem aliis meditatur eandem
Hoſtis; at hoſtili non vi; tela Illius, Artes
Mendaceſque Doli. Hoc mundi ſciat iſte recentis
Incola, ne captum inſidiis ſe fingat iniquis
Incautum, monitiſque & amicâ luce carentem.
  Talibus æterni ſonuit Vox alta Parentis;

Converſe with *Adam*, in what Bow'r or ſhade
Thou find'ſt him, from the heat of Noon retir'd,
To reſpite his day-labour with repaſt,
Or with repoſe: and ſuch diſcourſe bring on,
As may adviſe him of his happy ſtate;
Happineſs in his pow'r left free to will,
Left to his own free Will; his Will, though free,
Yet mutable: whence warn him to beware
He ſwerve not too ſecure. Tell him withall
His danger, and from whom; what enemy,
Late fall'n himſelf from Heav'n, is plotting now
The fall of others from like ſtate of bliſs:
By violence? no: for that ſhall be withſtood:
But by deceit, and lies. This let him know,
Leſt wilfully tranſgreſſing he pretend
Surpriſal, unadmoniſh'd, unforewarn'd.
  So ſpake th' Eternal FATHER, and fulfill'd

Juſti-

Juſtitiæque datum ſatis. Haud mora, Nuntius ardens,
Regis ut ætherei mandata acceperat, inter
Mille refulgentes cœli, qua conſtitit, Ignes
Velatus plumis ſtellantibus, alite pennâ
Impiger exiliit, mediaſque ſupervolat Arces.
Hinc atque inde viam flammanti in tramite Fratrum
Explicuere Chori, atque ultro ceſſere volanti.
Quum cœli ad portas ventum, patuere volentes
Cardinibus ſuſpenſæ aureis, ut maximus olim
Conditor omnipotens præſtanti effinxerat arte.
Inde (oculis nubes nulla exſpatiantibus obſtat,
Nulla Aſtri ſpecies interſita) proſpicit orbem
Terrarum, reliquis ſimilem fulgore coruſco
Orbibus, utcunque exiguum; cedriſque comantes
Stare Dei evectos terris magis omnibus hortos.
Quales, incerta artificis per concava Vitri,
Apparent terræque oculis, tractuſque recentes,
Lunai ſuper orbe; aut qualem *Cycladas* inter

All Juſtice: nor delay'd the winged Saint,
After his charge receiv'd; but from among
Thouſand Celeſtial Ardors, where he ſtood
Veil'd with his gorgeous wings, upſpringing light,
Flew thro' the midſt of Heav'n: th' Angelic Choirs,
On each hand parting, to his ſpeed gave way
Through all th' Empyreal road; till at the Gate
Of Heav'n arriv'd, the Gate ſelf-open'd wide,
On golden Hinges turning; as by work
Divine the ſov'reign Architect had fram'd.
From hence, no Cloud, or, to obſtruct his ſight,
Star interpos'd: however ſmall, he ſees,
Not unconform to other ſhining Globes,
Earth and the Gard'n of God, with Cedars crown'd
Above all Hills. As when by night the Glaſs
Of *Galileo*, leſs aſſur'd, obſerves
Imagin'd Lands and Regions in the Moon:
Or Pilot, from amidſt the *Cyclades*,

Nauta

Nauta procul nigram proſpectat ſurgere *Delon.*
Aliger huc celerante fugâ ſe præcipitem dat
Nuntius; ac longo metitus inane volatu
Hinc atque hinc vaſtos latè internavigat orbes:
Nunc Aquilone ſuper rectæ libramine pennæ
Radit iter liquidum; trepidantes nunc quatit alas,
Cedentemque citis eventilat aera flabris.
Venerat ut tractùs, Aquilæ quà nubila tranant
Altivolæ, Illum omnes volucrum ſtupuere Cohortes,
Phœnicem veniſſe ratæ; percellit hiantes
Haud ſecus ac Phœnix turmas, Avis unica, lætum
Cum funus parat, & Solis radiantia *Thebis*
Templa petit, ſanctas adytis poſitura favillas.
Jamque fugam cohibens Paradiſi vertice Eoo
Sidit, & æthercam formam ſuaque ora Seraphas
Pennatus recipit. Cœleſtia membra micantes
Bis ternæ umbrârant Alæ; circumdedit amplos
Par humeros, regali amplexum pectora velo.

Delos, or *Samos*, firſt appearing kens
A cloudy ſpot. Down thither prone in flight
He ſpeeds, and through the vaſt Ethereal sky
Sails between worlds and worlds: with ſteady wing
Now on the polar winds; then, with quick Fan
Winnows the buxom Air: till within ſoar
Of Tow'ring Eagles, t'all the Fowls he ſeems
A Phœnix, gaz'd by all, as that ſole Bird,
When to inſhrine his reliques in the Sun's
Bright Temple, to *Ægyptian Thebes* he flies.
At once on th' Eaſtern cliff of Paradiſe
He lights, and to his proper ſhape returns,
A Seraph wing'd. Six wings he wore, to ſhade,
His lineaments Divine; the pair that clad
Each ſhoulder broad, came mantling o'er his breaſt
With regal Ornament: the middle pair

Par

Par medium, zonæ ſtellantis more, latuſque
Et lumbos florente auri lanugine cinxit,
Incoctum cœli radiis: tum calcibus imis
Adnectunt aliæ talaria denſa gemellæ,
Plumeaque obvolvunt plantas velamina fuco
Imbuta æthereo. *Maiæ* velut aurea proles,
Sublimis ſtetit, & concuſſis undique plumis
Ambroſios latè circum diffudit odores.
Continuò ingentem Turmæ novere Seraphan
Excubiarum omnes Superûm, Formæque potenti
Aſſurgunt, ſummoque ultrò venerantur honore
Ardua portantem magni mandata Parentis.
Tum caſtra evadens longe fulgentia campos
Ingreditur lætos, nemora inter myrrhina, ſaltus
Inter fragrantes; Caſiæ qua ſuaviter halant,
Dulce Meliphyllum, Narduſque, atque omnis odorum
Copia: ibi molli exultans Natura juventâ
Jam tum virgineos variabat prodiga luſus,

Girt like a ſtarry zone his waiſt, and round
Skirted his loins and thighs with downy gold,
And colours dipp'd in Heav'n: the third his feet
Shadow'd from either heel with feather'd mail,
Sky-tinctur'd grain. Like *Maia*'s ſon he ſtood,
And ſhook his Plumes, that heav'nly fragrance fill'd
The circuit wide. Strait knew him all the Bands
Of Angels under watch; and to his ſtate,
And to his meſſage high, in honour riſe;
For on ſome meſſage high they gueſs'd him bound.
Their glitt'ring Tents he paſs'd, and now is come
Into the bliſsful field, through Groves of Myrrh,
And flow'ring Odours, Caſſia, Nard, and Balm;
A Wilderneſs of ſweets: for Nature here
Wanton'd, as in her prime, and plaid at will
Her Virgin Fancies, pouring forth more ſweet,

Luxuriata impune, ſine ordine pulchrior, omne
Exſuperans artis ſtudium, vanoſque labores.
Illum thuriferas inter procedere ſilvas
Fortè ſedens viridis frondoſo limine tecti
Proſpicit *Adamus*, dum Sol intenderet ignes
Fortius, atque imam terræ penetraret in alvum.
Interea lectos de more operoſa parabat
Intus Sponſa cibos, poma arriſura palato
Ingenuo, & dulces commendatura liquoris
Nectarei latices, undanti ex flumine lactis,
Seu baccæ viteſve darent. Quum talibus *Evam*
Compellat Pater: Huc age, mî cariſſima, ab ortu
Aſpice per ſilvarum umbras, quàm pulchra videri
Forma venit, vultûs roſei, velut altera luci
Aurora illabens mediæ: fòrs ardua nobis
De cœlo mandata ferens, accumbere noſtris
Ipſe volens hodie menſis dignabitur Hoſpes.
Quin age, profer opes varias, frugeſque repôſtas

Wild above rule or art, enormous Bliſs.
Him through the ſpicy Foreſt onward come
Adam diſcern'd, as in the door he ſat
Of his cool Bow'r; while now the mounted Sun
Shot down direct his fervid rays to warm [needs.
Earth's inmoſt womb, more warmth than *Adam*
And *Eve* within, due at her hour, prepar'd
For dinner ſavoury fruits, of taſte to pleaſe
True appetite, and not diſreliſh thirſt
Of nectarous draughts between, from milky ſtream,
Berry, or Grape: to whom thus *Adam* call'd:
Haſte hither, *Eve*; and worth thy ſight behold
Eaſtward among thoſe Trees, what glorious ſhape
Comes this way moving; ſeems another Morn
Ris'n on mid-noon: ſome great beheſt from Heav'n
To Us perhaps he brings, and will vouchſafe
This Day to be our Gueſt. But go with ſpeed,
And what thy ſtores contain, bring forth; and pour

Toto funde ſinu generoſius, Hoſpite dignas
Cœligenâ: dulce eſt ſua dona Auctoribus ipſis
Haud parcâ conferre manu, & data reddere rurſus
Largiter. Ipſa etiam, cernis, Natura levando
Luxuriat magis, ac fœtu uberiore redundat
Ditior: Et lætam dubitamus carpere prolem?
Tum Conjux: *Adame*, luti delecta ſacrati
Pars animante DEO; nobis non multa neceſſe eſt
Cogere, quêis varia mites ex arbore fructus
Tempeſtate omni pendent; ea ſola reponi
Profuit, exundant nimiis quæ prodiga ſuccis,
Expectantque habilem ſenio duranda ſaporem.
Ibo autem celerante gradu, multumque fluentes
Omnigenæ fœtus plantæ, atque uberrima poma
Decerpam, æthereus placidis quæ viderit Hoſpes
Luminibus; magnumque DEUM, velut æthere in ipſo,
Terrarum fudiſſe ſolo ſua munera noſcat.
Tantum effata, alacri ſtudio veſtigia fervens

Abundance, fit to honour and receive
Our Heav'nly Stranger: well we may afford
Our givers their own gifts, and large beſtow
From large beſtow'd; where Nature multiplies
Her fertil growth, and by disburd'ning grows
More fruitful: which inſtructs us not to ſpare.
To whom thus *Eve*: *Adam*, earth's hallow'd mould
Of GOD inſpir'd; ſmall ſtore will ſerve, where ſtore
All ſeaſons ripe for uſe hangs on the ſtalk;
Save what by frugal ſtoring firmneſs gains
To nouriſh, and ſuperfluous moiſt conſumēs.
But I will haſte, and from each bough and brake,
Each Plant and juicieſt Gourd, will pluck ſuch choice
To entertain our Angel Gueſt; as He
Beholding ſhall confeſs, that here on Earth
GOD hath diſpens'd his Bounties, as in Heav'n
So ſaying, with diſpatchful looks in haſte

Torquet, & hoſpitii lætis exercita curis,
Quas ſecum meditatur opes, quâ pulchrius arte
Miſceat haud temere, ſpecieſque adjungat amicas;
Quoque modo poſitæ diverſos rite ſapores
Alternent, blandaſque vices. Ergo impigra greſſus
Accelerans rapit, atque omnis de germine plantæ,
Quamcunque omniparens gremio fert ubere Tellus,
(Sive ubi diviſi jactant ſe fructibus *Indi*,
Seu *Ponti* quà terra ferax, ſeu divitis olim
Alcinoi ſilvæ) & rugoſo cortice amicta,
Et lævi avellit, molli lanugine fructus
Indutos, rigidoſve hirſuto crine; manuque
Prælargâ cumulat menſas: Turgentibus uvis
Elicit undantes, muſtum haud immite, liquores;
Fœcundaſque premens baccas genus omne, nuceſque,
Temperat ingenuos hauſtus; nec cymbia pura,
Nec deerant pateræ: vario tum flore recentem
Sternit humum, vivoſque roſæ diffundit odores.

She turns, on hoſpitable thoughts intent:
What Choice to chuſe for delicacy beſt;
What Order ſo contriv'd, as not to mix
Taſtes, not well join'd, inelegant; but bring
Taſte after taſte, upheld with kindlieſt change:
Beſtirs her then, and from each tender ſtalk
Whatever Earth all-bearing Mother yields
In *India* Eaſt or Weſt, or middle ſhore
In *Pontus* or the *Punic* coaſt, or where
Alcinous reign'd; fruit of all kinds, in coat
Rough, or ſmooth rind, or bearded husk, or ſhell,
She gathers, Tribute large; and on the board
Heaps with unſparing hand. For drink the Grape
She cruſhes, inoffenſive muſt, and meathes
From many a berry: and, from ſweet kernels preſs'd,
She tempers dulcet creams; nor theſe to hold
Wants her fit veſſels pure: then, ſtrews the ground
With Roſe and Odours from the ſhrub unfum'd.

Huma-

Humanæ interea ſtirpis venerabilis Auctor
Hoſpiti ab æthereis dignanti inviſere regnis
Obvius it, ſolus, Virtutumque ipſe ſuarum
Ornatus comitatu; uno ſtetit omnis in Ipſo
Majeſtas. Regum ô vani concedite Faſtus,
Quos ſequitur ſpumantum ordo præſignis Equorum,
Squalenteſque Equites auro, dum compita fulgor
Pervolitat, populique aciem præſtringit hiantis.
Ut propius ventum eſt, venerans, formidine miſſâ,
Adamus, cœleſtem agnovit poplite flexo
Naturam, dignoque adeuntem excepit honore.
Tum ſic alloquitur: Cœli celſiſſima Proles,
(Nam talem haud poterant aliæ demittere Sedes)
Quum ſuperis paulum ordinibus ſoliiſque carere
Digneris, noſtræque hoſpes ſuccedere terræ;
Nobiſcum ô ſaltem binis, quibus otia ſolis
Hæc Deus, hæc ſpatia ampla hortorum indulſit habenda,
En ibi frondenti facilis requieſce ſub umbrâ;

Mean while our Primitive great Sire, to meet
His god like Gueſt, walks forth; without more train
Accompany'd than with his own compleat
Perfections. In himſelf was all his ſtate;
More ſolemn, than the tedious pomp that waits
On Princes, when their rich retinue long
Of Horſes led, and Grooms beſmear'd with gold,
Dazzles the croud, and ſets them all agape.
Nearer his preſence, *Adam* though not aw'd,
Yet with ſubmiſs approach, and reverence meek,
As to a ſuperior Nature, bowing low,
Thus ſaid: Native of Heaven, for other place
None can than Heav'n ſuch glorious ſhape contain:
Since by deſcending from the Thrones above,
Thoſe happy places thou haſt deign'd awhile
To want, and honour theſe: vouchſafe with us
Two only, who yet by ſov'reign gift poſſeſs
This ſpacious ground, in yonder ſhady Bow'r

Et

Et quæcunque horti tulerint pulcherrima poma,
Carpe lubens; requieſce, rotâ dum deciderit Sol
Præcipiti, pronos ſparſurus mitior ignes.
  Cui ſic blanda refert cœli mitiſſima Virtus:
Hoc ultro ſtatuebam animo: Quin hæc tibi dos eſt
Ingenii, hæc dulcis data Sors, quæ ſæpius ipſos
Ætheris Indigenas ſoliis deducat amœno
Viſendi ſtudio. Duc interioris ad umbræ
Hoſpitia; hìc tecum, ſerus dum lumina Veſper
Suſpendat cœlo, licet & juvat uſque morari.
Tum virides venere domos, felicibus umbris
Pomonæ ſimiles, halantes floribus. Intus
Eva ſuo ſolùm ſimplex decorata nitore,
(Quam non *Naiades* inſignes, non Ipſa, Dearum
Idæis memorata jugis Pulcherrima, dulci
Viciſſet formâ) magno ſtudioſa placendi
Convivæ nuda adſtabat, non indiga veli
Ullius, ingenuo mentis confiſa pudori.

To reſt; and what the Garden choiceſt bears
To ſit and taſte, till this meridian heat
Be over, and the Sun more cool decline.
  Whom thus th' Angelic Virtue anſwer'd mild:
Adam, I therefore came; nor art thou ſuch
Created, or ſuch place haſt here to dwell,
As may not oft invite, though Spirits of Heav'n,
To viſit thee. Lead on then where thy Bow'r
O'erſhades; for theſe mid-hours, till Ev'ning-riſe,
I have at will. So to the Sylvan Lodge
They came, that like *Pomona*'s Arbor ſmil'd,
With flow'rets deck'd, and fragrant ſmells: but *Eve*
Undeck'd, ſave with her ſelf, more lovely fair
Than Wood-Nymph, or the faireſt Goddeſs feign'd
Of Three, that in Mount *Ida* naked ſtrove,
Stood to entertain her Gueſt from Heav'n: no veil
She needed, Virtue-proof; no thought infirm

Olli

Olli nulla genas novit mutare modeſtas
Umbra Mali: lætum arriſit blandiſſimus Hoſpes
Divinum largitus *Ave*; quod deinde recepit
Tempore poſt longo felicior *Eva*, *Maria*.
Gentis Mater Ave humanæ! Cui fertilis alvus
Prole tumens terrarum orbem uberiore replebit,
Quàm menſis diffuſa vides cœleſtia poma.
Ceſpite ibi menſæ mollique ſedilia muſco
Surgebant. Patulâ confluxerat undique quadrâ
Autumni decus omne: Et Ver comes additur unà
Autumno. Alterno paulum ſermone morantur,
(Ventris enim minus urget amor) quum ſanguinis Auctor
Humani: Superis demiſſe ô ſedibus Hoſpes,
Has dignere attingere opes, quêis maximus Altor
(Unde fluunt nobis Bona tot lætiſſima rivis
Uberibus) noſtros terram ditavit in uſus.
Fors tibi nil ſapiunt, cœleſti indigna palato
Munera: Sed Pater Omnipotens dedit omnibus idem.

Alter'd her cheek. On whom the Angel *Hail*
Beſtow'd, the holy ſalutation us'd
Long after to bleſt *Mary*, ſecond *Eve*.
Hail, Mother of Mankind! whoſe fruitful Womb
Shall fill the World more numerous with thy Sons,
Than with theſe various fruits the Trees of God
Have heap'd this Table. Rais'd of graſſy turf
Their Table was, and moſſy ſeats had round:
And on her ample Square, from ſide to ſide,
All Autumn pil'd; tho' Spring and Autumn here
Danc'd hand in hand. A while diſcourſe they hold;
(No fear leſt Dinner cool) when thus began
Our Author: Heav'nly Stranger, pleaſe to taſte
Theſe bounties, which our Nouriſher, from Whom
All perfect good unmeaſur'd out deſcends,
To Us for food, and for delight, hath caus'd
The Earth to yield: unſavoury food perhaps
To ſpiritual Natures: only this I know,
That one Celeſtial Father gives to all.

Cui

Cui ſic Cœligena: Ergo Homini quæ tradidit Ille
Semper honorandus, divinæ mentis honores
Jactanti, excelſis eadem placuiſſe palatis
Cælicolûm poſſunt: Etenim Vigor igneus, ac Vis
Sublimis Superûm victus alimentaque poſcunt,
Haud ſecus atque Hominis, Ratio cui maxima Dos eſt.
At verò Naturæ inſunt utrique minora
Munera; quêis audire & cernere, ducere odores
Et guſtare datur: quin concoquit utraque victus,
Digerit, aſſimilatque, & partes corporis ipſas
Vertit in æthereos aurai ſimplices ignes.
Altrices ſibi poſcit opes, Quodcunque creatum eſt:
Seminibus rerum è primis rariſſima quæque
Denſius enutrit. Sic Tellus æquoris undas;
Aera ſic Maria ac Tellus; deinde Aeris auræ
Ardentes ſublime fovent ſuper æthere flammas,
Et Lunam ante alias; vultu tumet inde rotundo
Nigrantum moles nondum concreta Vaporum.

To whom the Angel: Therefore what He gives
(Whoſe praiſe be ever ſung) to Man in part
Spiritual, may of pureſt Spirits be found
No ingrateful food: and food alike thoſe pure
Intelligential ſubſtances require,
As doth your Rational: and both contain
Within them ev'ry lower faculty
Of Senſe, whereby they hear, ſee, ſmell, touch, taſte:
Taſting concoct, digeſt, aſſimilate,
And corporeal to incorporeal turn.
For know, whatever was created, needs
To be ſuſtain'd, and fed: of Elements
The groſſer feeds the purer; Earth the Sea;
Earth and the Sea feed Air; the Air, thoſe Fires
Ethereal; and, as loweſt, firſt the Moon;
Whence in her viſage round thoſe ſpots, unpurg'd
Vapours, not yet into her ſubſtance turn'd.

Nec

Nec nullum Luna humorem penetralibus udis
Exhalat, recreans poſitos ſublimius orbes.
Ipſe etiam, lucem cunctis qui ſufficit, ingens
Sol, haud immeritam mercedem, alimentaque læta
Contrahit, ex omni ſuffuſos parte vapores,
Oceanique cadens bibit æquora. Fructibus Æther
Ambroſiis, vitæ quos plurima parturit Arbos,
Affluit; exundant dulces è vitibus hauſtus;
Germina mane novo rores fœcunda miniſtrant
Mellifluos, rutiliſque effulgens undique gemmis
Conſeritur cœleſte Solum: Tamen hìc quoque blandus,
Hic variata novis ita dona inſigniit Auctor
Deliciis, Terra ut certaverit æmula cœli.
Ergo age, participabo lubentius. Haud mora, menſis
Diſcumbunt, libantque dapes; nec imagine vanâ,
(Qualia finxerunt Veteres incerta docentes)
Sed verâ ſtimulante fame, veroque calore,
Cœleſtis comeditque Hoſpes, penitúſque comeſa

Nor doth the Moon no nouriſhment exhale
From her moiſt Continent to higher Orbs.
The Sun, that light imparts to all, receives
From all his alimental recompence,
In humid Exhalations; and at Ev'n
Sups with the Ocean. Though in Heav'n the Trees
Of Life ambroſial fruitage bear, and Vines
Yield Nectar; though from off the boughs each Morn
We bruſh mellifluous dews, and find the ground
Cover'd with pearly grain: yet God hath here
Varied his bounty ſo with new delights,
As may compare with Heaven; and to taſte
Think not I ſhall be nice. So down they ſat,
And to their viands fell: nor ſeemingly
The Angel, nor in miſt (the common gloſs
Of Theologians) but with keen diſpatch
Of real hunger, and concoctive heat
To tranſubſtantiate: what redounds, tranſpires

Concoquit. Ex Animis ſe emittit inutilis Humor
Haud ægrè exſudans, & pura relinquitur Aura
Ætherea: ut clarum plebeii è fæce metalli
Artifices aurum flammâ coxiſſe feruntur,
Ceu rutila ex ipſis peteretur vena fodinis.
Adſtans interea menſis nuda *Eva* Miniſtræ
Exequitur munus, pateraſque undante coronat
Nectare. Proh regnis Paradiſi digna beatis
Simplicitas! Si cœli unquam ignoſcenda juventæ
Flamma ferox, jam tum certè ignoſcenda fuiſſet.
Sed purum irradians animis cœleſtibus arſit
Caſtus Amor; necdum humanas ingreſſa medullas
Suſpicio, quali incertus ſe torquet Amator.
  Poſtquam aptis natura cibis, hauſtuque refecta
Haud nimio; ſubita *Adamo* ſententia ſurgit,
Dum magni lætum alloquii ſortitur honorem,
Tempore jam dextro ſublimia quærere rerum
Hunc ſupra terrarum orbem; vitaſque doceri

Through Spirits with eaſe. Nor wonder; if by fire
Of ſooty coal th' Empiric Alchymiſt
Can turn, or holds it poſſible to turn,
Metals of droſſieſt Ore to perfect Gold,
As from the Mine. Mean while at table *Eve*
Miniſter'd naked, and their flowing cups
With pleaſant liquors crown'd. O innocence
Deſerving Paradiſe! If ever, Then,
Then had the Sons of God excuſe t' have been
Enamor'd at that ſight: but in thoſe hearts
Love unlibidinous reign'd, nor Jealouſy
Was underſtood, the injur'd Lover's Hell.
  Thus when with meats and drinks they had ſuffic'd,
Nor burden'd Nature; ſudden mind aroſe
In *Adam*, not to let th' occaſion paſs
Giv'n him by this great conference, to know
Of things above this World, and of their Being
Who dwell in Heav'n: whoſe excellence he ſaw

Cælicolûm, quorum eximiis ſulgoribus ora
Prænituiſſe ſuis ſentit, vireſque potentes
Luminaque humanis tantò majora tuetur:
Dein rutilum cœli affatur ſic cautus Alumnum:
O Cui Tecta Dei communia! Gratia mentis
Quanta tuæ patet, egregio qui blandus honore
Nos decoras, hominum anguſtæ ſuccedere ſedi
Dignatus facilis, terrenaque carpere poma,
Sublimi Superûm nequaquam digna palato
Munera; ſed lætâ ſic fronte recepta, volenti
Sic animo, tanquam aſſuetis cœleſtia menſis
Carpſiſſes: At quam longo diſcrimine diſtant!
Quem cœli ſancta excepit pennata Poteſtas:
Scilicet Omnipotens vivit Pater unicus, à quo
Cuncta fluunt, ad quem rurſum revoluta reſurgunt,
In pejus ni lapſa. ---- Unius origine primâ
Materiæ veniunt perfecta in ſe Omnia, formam
Diverſam induta, & varias jactantia dotes

Tranſcend his own ſo far; whoſe radiant forms,
Divine effulgence, whoſe high Pow'r, ſo far
Exceeded human: and his wary ſpeech
Thus to th' Empyreal Miniſter he fram'd:
Inhabitant with God; now know I well
Thy favour, in this honour done to Man;
Under whoſe lowly roof thou haſt vouchſaf'd
To enter, and theſe earthly fruits to taſte:
Food not of Angels; yet accepted ſo,
As that more willingly thou could'ſt not ſeem
At Heav'n's high feaſts t' have fed: yet what compare?
To whom the winged Hierarch reply'd:
O *Adam*, One Almighty is, from whom
All things proceed, and up to Him return,
If not deprav'd from good; created all
Such to perfection, one firſt Matter all,
Indu'd with various Forms, various degrees

 Vitai,

Vitai, quêis Vita datur. Sed quæque Parentem
Ut propius ſummum accedunt, ita purior auræ
Vis alit æthereæ; certo quæque ordine ſurſum
Aſpirant, gradibuſque ſuis, dum Corpus ad ipſam
Uſque Animam evehitur. Talis radice vireſcens
Exoritur levior caulis: leviora ſequuntur
Hinc folia; aerios flos tandem excelſus odores
Purior effundit: flores, fœcundaque florum
Progenies (alimenta Hominis) mitiſſima poma,
Paulatim evecta in melius, magis & magis aurâ
Simplice, dant vitam & vivacis acumina mentis,
Dant Sapere; hinc Anima excelſâ Ratione beatur;
Quin Animæ Eſſe ipſum eſt Ratio, longâve catenâ
Diſcurſûs Verum indagans, celerive potenter
Intuitu penetrans: ſolet Hic nos ſæpius, Hic vos
Exercere; gradu diverſi, ſed genere iidem.
Idcirco mirere minus, ſi quæ bona vobis
Inſtituit Pater omnipotens, non ipſe recuſem;

Of Subſtance, and in things that live, of Life:
But more refin'd, more ſpirituous, and pure,
As nearer to Him plac'd, or nearer tending,
Each in ſeveral active Spheres aſſign'd:
Till Body up to Spirit work, in bounds
Proportion'd to each kind. So from the root
Springs lighter the green ſtalk; from thence, the leaves
More airy; laſt, the bright conſummate flow'r
Spirits odorous breathes: flow'rs, and their fruit,
Man's nouriſhment, by gradual ſcale ſublim'd
To vital Spirits aſpire, to animal,
To intellectual; give both life, and ſenſe,
Fancy, and underſtanding: whence the Soul
Reaſon receives; and Reaſon is her Being,
Diſcourſive, or Intuitive: diſcourſe
Is ofteſt yours, the latter moſt is ours;
Diff'ring but in degree, of kind the ſame.
Wonder not then, what God for you ſaw good
If I refuſe not; but convert, as you,

Si

Si fruges, ceu Vos, in nutrimenta reſolvam.
Forſitan & veniet luſtris labentibus Ætas,
Cum læta intererit cœleſtibus addita menſis
Gens hominum, noſtroſque cibos, alimenta capeſſet
Commoda: Veſtra etiam terreno corpora victu
Se ſenſim in melius referent volventibus annis,
Cœleſtiſque hauſtus animæ ſortita, vigebunt
Noſtri more chori, & paſſim fulgentibus alis
Has circum errabunt ſedes, aut ætheris alti
Arva colent ſpatioſa, ut fert ſua cuique voluntas:
Si modo rite Dei obſequio mandata fideli
Servatis memores, ſtabilemque Parentis amorem
Ardenti colitis ſtudio. Quin carpite lætis
Nunc manibus totum hoc vitæ quodcunque beatæ
Porrigitur, quantum potis hæc comprendere Sedes.
  Cui gentis Pater humanæ: blandiſſime cœli
Indigena, ô noſtris facilis penetralibus Hoſpes,
Quàm bene palantes ducis per devia ſenſus,

To proper ſubſtance. Time may come, when Men
With Angels may participate, and find
No inconvenient Diet, nor too light Fare:
And from theſe corporal nutriments perhaps
Your Bodies may at laſt turn all to Spirit,
Improv'd by tract of time; and wing'd aſcend
Ethereal, as we; or may at choice,
Here, or in Heav'nly Paradiſes, dwell:
If ye be found obedient, and retain
Unalterably firm His love entire,
Whoſe progeny you are. Mean while enjoy
Your fill what happineſs this happy ſtate
Can comprehend, incapable of more.
  To whom the Patriarch of Mankind reply'd:
O favourable Spirit, propitious Gueſt,
Well haſt thou taught the way that might direct

Natu-

Naturæque ingentem oculis ſic objicis orbem,
Ut radios longo diffuſos ordine certâ
Mens acie obſervet, rebuſque edocta creatis
Ipſum rite DEUM gradibus petat altior æquis.
Quò verò hi ſpectant Monitus, Mandata Supremi
Si colitis memores? ---- Noſne adverſabimur Illi?
Illius unquamne exciderit de pectore noſtro
Dulcis Amor, luteo qui primum è pulvere finxit,
Qui dedit has ſedes, doteſque indulſit amœnas,
Quantum extrema Hominum poſcat ſitiatque libido?
  Cui placidus contra ſic Nuntius: ô ſata cœlo
Progenies terriſque, hæc jam mea percipe dicta.
Dona dedit tibi tanta DEUS; Tu propria ſaxis:
Juſſa pius ſerves; hoc ſtas fundamine ſolo.
Hi ſunt quos dederam Monitus; hos pectoris imo
Fige memor. Labe immunem Te condidit Auctor,
Non flecti indocilem; perfectum & ſtare potentem
Condidit: at quicquid præſtes, tibi velle reliquit;

Our knowledge, and the ſcale of Nature ſet
From centre to circumference; whereon,
In contemplation of created things,
By ſteps we may aſcend to GOD. But ſay,
What meant that caution join'd, *If ye be found
Obedient?* Can we want obedience then
To Him; or poſſibly His love deſert
Who form'd us from the duſt, and plac'd us here,
Full to the utmoſt meaſure of what bliſs
Human deſires can ſeek, or apprehend?
  To whom the Angel: Son of Heav'n and Earth,
Attend: That thou art Happy, owe to GOD:
That thou continu'ſt ſuch, owe to thy ſelf,
That is, to thy obedience; therein ſtand.
This was that caution giv'n thee; be adviſ'd.
GOD made thee Perfect, not Immutable;
And Good He made thee; but to Perſevere
He left it in thy pow'r; ordain'd thy will

Arbi-

Arbitrii ſtat Libertas intacta, nec ullis
Te vinclis involvit inextricabile Fatum.
Sponte fluens placet Obſequium; ni ſponte ſequatur,
Nil valet, ingratum prorſus: quà vincla coercent,
Ecquod ibi officii munus, ſtudiumve placendi?
Quin Mihi, Cælicolûmque omni ſuper aſtra cohorti,
Quêis fulgent vicina Deo Solia alta, beatæ
Pendet conditio vitæ, ceu veſtra, fideli
Obſequio: facili paremus mente, quòd ultro
Diligimus, pronos ultro præſtamus amores.
Hoc ſtatur; ſiquis ceſſet præſtare, cadendum eſt:
Pars noſtrum haud pridem cecidere, è tramite vero
Collapſi, à ſummo vel ad infima Tartara cœlo:
Quam lætâ ô quantos mutarunt arce dolores!
  Cui noſtrûm antiquus Genitor: Sanctiſſime cœli
Interpres, lætâ tua dicta lubentius aure
Accipio, quàm tranquilla quæ nocte Cherubes

By nature Free, not over rul'd by Fate
Inextricable, or ſtrict neceſſity.
Our voluntary ſervice He requires,
Not our neceſſitated; ſuch with Him
Finds no acceptance, nor can find: for how
Can hearts, not free, be try'd whether they ſerve
Willing or no, who will but what they muſt
By Deſtiny, and can no other chuſe?
My ſelf, and all th' Angelic Hoſt, that ſtand
In ſight of God enthron'd, our happy ſtate
Hold, as Ye yours, while our obedience holds;
On other ſurety none. Freely we ſerve,
Becauſe we freely love, as in our will
To love, or not; in this we ſtand, or fall.
And ſome are fall'n, to diſobedience fall'n;
And ſo from Heav'n to deepeſt Hell: O fall
From what high ſtate of bliſs, into what woe!
  To whom our great Progenitor: Thy words
Attentive, and with more delighted ear,
Divine Inſtructor, I have heard, than when

Inter

Inter vicinos modulantur carmina montes.
At neque neſcîbam, Me Libertate potenti
Moliri quodcunque velim. Sed poſſe relabi
Illius immenſos noſtro de pectore Amores,
Aut Nos æqua boni contemnere juſſa Parentis
Unica, nec timuit quondam, nec jam timet altâ
Mens ſtabilita fide. Quanquam ô cœleſtibus oris
Quæ memoras exhauſta, animum formidine paulum
Pertentant dubiâ. At majore cupidine fervens,
Ni refugis, facinus ſcitari ab origine primâ
Arderem, certè auditu mirabile, dignumque
Expectent quod ſacra Silentia. Jamque diei
Exſuperat nobis bona pars; jam vix medium Sol
Vicit iter, reliquum cœli vix attigit orbem.
  Hæc cauto *Adamus* quærit ſermone: moratus
Paulisper *Raphaal*, blando ſic rettulit ore:
  Ardua, magne Hominum Pater, atque infanda requiris:
Quî tibi bellantum in cœlo celſiſſima Geſta,

Cherubic Songs by night from neighb'ring Hills
Aereal Muſic ſend. Nor knew I not
To be both Will and Deed created free:
Yet that we never ſhall forget to love
Our Maker, and obey Him, whoſe command
Single is yet ſo juſt, my conſtant thoughts
Aſſur'd me, and ſtill aſſure. Though what thou tell'ſt
Hath paſt in Heav'n, ſome doubt within me move;
But more deſire to hear, if thou conſent,
The full relation, which muſt needs be ſtrange,
Worthy of ſacred ſilence to be heard.
And we have yet large day; for ſcarce the Sun
Hath finiſh'd half his journey, and ſcarce begins
His other half in the great Zone of Heav'n.
  Thus *Adam* made requeſt; and *Raphael*,
After ſhort pauſe aſſenting, thus began:
  High matter thou injoin'ſt me, O prime of men,
Sad task and hard: for how ſhall I relate,

Senſi-

Tam longè humanos pandam ſuperantia ſenſus?
Quàm dolet horrendam cladem memorare potentûm
Tot quondam Heroum, tanto ſuper aſtra decore
Seſe oſtentantum, dum perſtitit integra virtus?
Quî tandem mundi alterius Secreta revelem,
Et quæ fors aperire nefas? Sed & iſta ſalutis
Veſtræ ergô narrare datur. Quin ardua ſenſus
Quæ ſuperant veſtros, ego vocis imagine vivâ,
Corporeis rite aſſimilans cœleſtia, clarè
Depingam, humanæ ut præſtent ſeſe obvia menti:
Quid verò ſi Terra magis, quam credita vobis,
Umbra ſiet cœli, teneatque ſimillima noſtris?
  Antiquis nondum hic tenebris emerſerat Orbis,
Regnabatque *Chaos*, cœli quà Machina vaſta
Volvitur, ac Tellus in ſe librata recumbit:
Vidit certa Dies (ipſo nam Tempus in ævi
Æterni gremio rerum intervalla viceſque
Metitur perlapſâ horâ, labente, futurâ)

To human ſenſe th' inviſible exploits
Of warring Spirits? How without remorſe,
The ruin of ſo many, glorious once,
And perfect, while they ſtood? How laſt unfold
The ſecrets of another world, perhaps
Not lawful to reveal? Yet for thy good,
This is diſpens'd: and what ſurmounts the reach
Of human ſenſe, I ſhall delineate ſo,
By lik'ning ſpiritual to corporeal forms,
As may expreſs them beſt. Though, what if Earth
Be but the ſhadow of Heav'n; and things therein
Each t'other like, more than on earth is thought?
  As yet this World was not, and *Chaos* wild
Reign'd where theſe Heav'ns now roll, where Earth now reſts
Upon her Centre pois'd; when on a day
(For time, though in eternity, apply'd
To motion, meaſures all things durable

Certa Dies, qualem cœli fert maximus Annus,
Agmina cœlicolum vidit flammantia, juſſu
Supremo, ad ſolium venerandi accita Tonantis:
Protinus ex regione omni affluxere, Hierarchis
Subdita quæque ſuis, variis diſtincta viciſſim
Ordinibus, gradibus variis inſignis honoris
Splendida. Multa ſimul ſignorum Millia primas
Extremaſque acies decorant; ſuper æthera latè
Undant egregiarum Inſignia fulgida laudum,
Perque ſinus depicta, argento auroque ſuperbos,
Flagrantis Fidei & monumenta feruntur Amoris.
Ut verò immenſos vaſtæ ſine limite Turmæ
Circuitus dederant, Orbemque incluſerat Orbis;
Tum Pater Omnipotens, juxta quem Natus opimas
Inter delicias ſolio radiante reſedit,
Flammivomo medius de Monte, cacumina ſumma
Cui fulgor velo abdiderat, ſic ore locutus:
  Audite ô Superûm celſa Agmina, lucis Alumni,

By preſent, paſt, and future) on ſuch day
As Heav'n's great Year brings forth, th' Empyreal Hoſt
Of Angels, by Imperial ſummons call'd,
Innumerable before th' Almighty Throne
Forthwith, from all the ends of Heav'n, appear'd
Under their Hierarchs in orders bright:
Ten thouſand thouſand Enſigns high advanc'd,
Standards, and Gonfalons, 'twixt Van and Rear
Stream in the Air, and for diſtinction ſerve
Of Hierarchies, of Orders, and Degrees:
Or in their glittering Tiſſues bear imblaz'd
Holy Memorials, acts of Zeal, and Love,
Recorded eminent. Thus when in Orbs
Of circuit inexpreſſible they ſtood,
Orb within Orb, the Father Infinite,
By whom in bliſs imboſom'd ſat the Son,
Amidſt (as from a flaming Mount, whoſe top
Brightneſs had made inviſible) thus ſpake:
  Hear all ye Angels, Progeny of Light,

Sceptra, Poteſtates ſummæ, Decora aurea cœli,
Decretum audite hoc noſtræ immutabile vocis.
En hodie Natum, tanto qui nomine ſolus
Ornatur, genui; ſanctique hoc vertice montis
Unxi Egomet; noſtram Hunc dextram conſidere propter
Cernitis; Hic vobis ſit Rex; Hunc poplite flexo,
Juravi per noſtra Ego Numina, cuncta patentis
Agnoſcet cœli Domus, accipietque Magiſtrum.
Hic noſtri ſuper aſtra vicem geret; Hujus amicum
Imperium venerati omnes, Anima una, coite,
Et longum trahite auſpiciis felicibus ævum.
Qui gerere Huic morem, Mihi denegat; ardua ſancti
Vincula concentûs ſolvit: deinde exul amœnâ
Luce Dei pulſus longe, intuituque beato,
Æternas ſeſe in tenebras barathrumque recondet
Horrificum, ſine fine datas, ſine limite ſedes.
  Finierat vocem Omnipotens; vultuque ſereno
Arriſere omnes; omnes eadem ore fatentur

Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Pow'rs,
Hear My Decree, which unrevok'd ſhall ſtand.
This day I have begot whom I declare
My only Son, and on this holy Hill
Him have anointed, whom ye now behold
At my right hand; your Head I Him appoint:
And by My Self have ſworn, to Him ſhall bow
All knees in Heav'n, and ſhall confeſs Him Lord.
Under his great Vice-gerent Reign abide
United, as one individual Soul,
For ever happy: Him who diſobeys,
Me diſobeys, breaks union, and that day
Caſt out from God, and bleſſed viſion, falls
Into utter darkneſs, deep ingulf'd, his place
Ordain'd without redemption, without end.
  So ſpake th' Omnipotent, and with His words
All ſeem'd well pleas'd: all ſeem'd, but were not all.

 Gaudia;

Gaudia; pars ægro premit altum corde dolorem.
Deinde iterum inſtaurant carmen ſublime, choroſque,
(Namque ita mos feſtas agitare per æthera luces)
Orbe choros vario circum juga ſancta volutos
Mille modis; quales campis lucentibus Ignes
Ætherei celebrant, diverſo ubi Sidera motu
Fixa alios ineunt, alioſque errantia curſus;
Ipſa ſed implicitos adeò volventia gyros
Dum renovant, ſtabiles variarum ambage viarum
Obſervant leges, certoque errore vagantur.
Multiplici interea dulces cœleſtia curſu
Carmina dant numeros, attentaſque ipſius aures
Numinis oblectant. Mollis jam accedere Veſper;
(Veſper enim & nobis, nobis ſua munera reddit
Mane novum, vicibuſque alternat ſuavibus horas)
Diſceſſere omnes choreis, epulaſque requirunt
Arrecti; variis qua conſtitit orbibus Agmen
Innumerum, aſſurgunt menſæ longo ordine, victu

That day, as other ſolemn days, they ſpent
In ſong and dance about the ſacred Hill:
Myſtical dance, which yonder ſtarry Sphere
Of Planets, and of Fix'd, in all her Wheels
Reſembles neareſt; mazes intricate,
Eccentric, intervolv'd, yet regular
Then moſt, when moſt irregular they ſeem;
And in their motions harmony divine
So ſmooths her charming tones, that God's own ear
Liſtens delighted. Ev'ning now approach'd,
(For we have alſo our Ev'ning, and our Morn;
We ours for change delectable, not need)
Forthwith from dance to ſweet repaſt they turn
Deſirous: all in circles as they ſtood,
Tables are ſet, and on a ſudden pil'd

Æthe-

Æthereo extructæ; Nectarque adamante coruſco,
Immortale rubens cœlique ex vitibus undans,
Purpurat, ac gemmis latoque ardeſcit in auro.
Flore ſuper multo ſtrati, crineſque corollis
Evincti nitidis, inter conſortia læta,
Sumunt vina, cibos; Regiſque ante ora Supremi,
Dona manu largâ qui fundit, & ipſe Suorum
Lætitiâ fruitur Pater, immortalia potant
Gaudia, mellifluoſque hauſtus; nec largior æquo
Cœna gravat, luxuve acies hebetatur inerti.
Jam nebulas Nox ambroſia exhalârat ab alto
Monte Dei, (Lux unde oriens, unde emicat Umbra)
Inducens claro jucunda crepuſcula cœlo,
(Hæc etenim æthereæ facies denſiſſima Noctis)
Jamque graves cunctorum oculos, inſomnia præter
Lumina ſola Dei, roſei langueſcere rores
Suadebant; ſuper arva immenſa, patentia tractu
Majori, quàm ſi planum traheretur in æquor

With Angels food, and rubied Nectar flows
In Pearl, in Diamond, and maſſy Gold;
Fruit of delicious Vines, the growth of Heav'n.
On flow'rs repos'd, and with rich flow'rets crown'd,
They eat, they drink, and in communion ſweet
Quaff immortality and joy, ſecure
Of ſurfeit, where full meaſure only bounds
Exceſs, before th' all bounteous King, who ſhowr'd
With copious hand, rejoicing in their joy.

Now when ambroſial Night with Clouds exhal'd
From that high mount of God, whence light and ſhade
Spring both, the face of brighteſt Heav'n had chang'd
To grateful Twilight (for Night comes not there
In darker veil) and roſeate Dews diſpos'd
All but th' unſleeping eyes of God to reſt;
Wide over all the Plain, and wider far
Than all this globous Earth in Plain out ſpread,

Terræ

Terræ Orbis, (tantum ampla Dei ſeſe Atria pandunt)
Caſtra catervatim extendunt longo ordine cœli
Infinita Cohors. Pars propter flumina viva
Felices inter ſilvas tentoria figunt
Innumera, ac ſubito erectis umbracula velis
Ætherea expandunt; quà ventorumque flabella
Accipiunt, ſomnoſque leves. Pars accipit ultro
Rite vices ſolitas numeris intenta, Deique
Ad ſolium alterno metitur carmine noctem.
Longe aliis *Satanas*, ſomno indulgere recuſans,
Invigilat ſtudiis; (illo ſe nomine jactet,
Antiquum periit cœlo) quondam ille Cohortis
Ætheree aut Princeps, aut primos inter, honore
Præſigni, eximiiſque opibus doniſque refulſit.
At Nato unigenæ cum munera ſumma Parentis
Aſpiceret collata, palam cum audiret inunctum
Volgari regem, & *Meſſiæ* nomine ſancto
Augeri; faſtu tumet invidiâque feroci,

(Such are the Courts of God) th' Angelic throng,
Diſpers'd in Bands, and Files, their Camp extend
By living Streams, among the Trees of Life,
Pavilions numberleſs, and ſudden rear'd,
Celeſtial Tabernacles, where they ſlept
Fann'd with cool Winds; ſave Thoſe who in their courſe
Melodious Hymns about the ſov'reign Throne
Alternate all night long. But not ſo wak'd
Satan; ſo call him now, his former name
Is heard no more in Heav'n; He of the firſt,
If not the firſt Arch-Angel, great in Pow'r,
In favour, and preeminence yet fraught
With envy againſt the Son of God that day
Honour'd by his great Father, and proclaim'd
Messiah King anointed, could not bear

Seque

Seque premi radiis multum indignatur iniquis.
Inde odii virus bibit immortale, Deumque
Faſtidire audet; tum ſecum mente malignâ
Conſtituit migrare aliò, ſoliumque ſupremum
Nudatum ſpretumque abductis undique turmis
Deſerere. Hinc Socio unanimi, Cui proxima ſedes,
Abrumpens ſomnos, lentâ ſic voce ſuſurrat:
Quid? dormis? claudiſne gravi, Cariſſime, ſomno
Lumina? nec verò oblitus, quod pectore iniquo
Decretum Omnipotens heſterno lumine fudit?
Nos ima alternis animorum aperire ſolemus
Conſilia; uſque opibus junctis vigilavimus unà:
Quid tuus iſte mihi pugnat Sopor? En nova jura
Legeſque impoſitas! Si det nova jura tyrannus,
Inde etiam populis nova mens, atque altera certè
Conſilia adſurgent, meritò de rebus habenda
Imperii dubiis. Non hìc mihi plura profari
Expedit. I præceps, immenſarumque Cohortum

Thro' pride that ſight, and thought himſelf impair'd.
Deep malice thence conceiving, and diſdain,
Soon as midnight brought on the dusky hour,
Friendlieſt to ſleep, and ſilence, he reſolv'd
With all his Legions to diſlodge, and leave
Unworſhip'd, unobey'd, the Throne ſupreme,
Contemptuous; and his next Subordinate
Awak'ning, thus to him in ſecret ſpake.
Sleep'ſt thou, Companion dear? What ſleep can cloſe
Thy eye-lids? and remember'ſt what Decree
Of yeſterday ſo late hath paſs'd the lips
Of Heav'n's Almighty? Thou to me thy thoughts
Waſt wont, I mine to thee was wont t'impart;
Both waking we were One: how then can now
Thy ſleep diſſent? New Laws thou ſeeſt impos'd:
New Laws from Him who reigns, new Minds may raiſe
In us who ſerve; new Counſels; to debate
What doubtful may enſue: more in this place
To utter is not ſafe. Aſſemble thou

Noſtra-

Noſtrarum Tu coge Duces: dic me alta ſecutum
Imperia, æthereum dum nox amplectitur orbem,
Innumeris cinctum agminibus, quot me auſpice fortes
Signa movent, patrias properare Aquilonis in oras;
Quo melius digno regem excipiamus honore
Meſſiam excelſum, proni nova juſſa ferentes,
Dum ſancta Imperia & varias ſpectabilis Arces
Pervehitur, celſoque tonans dat jura triumpho.
Subdolus hæc Superûm Princeps; comitiſque inopini
Arte malâ tentans improvida pectora luſit.
Ille Duces Regeſque, ſuis qui ſigna movebant
Auſpiciis, alium ex alio vocat; edit, ut ipſi
Narratum eſt, ſummi ad vocem nutumque tyranni,
Jam prius offuſas cœlo quàm amoverit umbras
Pallida Nox, primi Vexillum illuſtre movendum
Imperii; cauſam adjungit, voceſque ſubinde
Injicit ambiguas; dubiæque ambage loquelæ
Explorat, ſteterintne fidelia corda, ſuaſve

Of all thoſe Myriads which we lead the chief:
Tell them that by command, e'er yet dim Night
Her ſhadowy cloud withdraws, I am to haſte,
And all who under Me their Banners wave,
Homeward with flying march, where we poſſeſs
The Quarters of the North: there to prepare
Fit entertainment to receive our King,
The great Messiah, and his new commands;
Who ſpeedily through all their Hierarchies
Intends to paſs triumphant, and give Laws.
So ſpake the falſe Arch-Angel, and infus'd
Bad influence into th' unwary breaſt
Of his Aſſociate. He together calls,
Or ſeveral one by one, the regent Pow'rs,
Under him regent; tells, as he was taught,
That the Moſt High commanding, now e'er Night,
Now e'er dim Night had diſincumber'd Heav'n,
The great Hierarchal Standard was to move:
Tells the ſuggeſted cauſe; and caſts between
Ambiguous words, and jealouſies; to ſound,

Ducenda

Ducenda ad partes. Prono ſed pectore cuncti
Conſuetum accipiunt ſignum, vocemque verendam
Ingentis Domini: nam maxima nominis olli
Gloria per cœlum, ſedeſque altiſſima fulſit.
Ipſe nitens roſeo, ceu *Lucifer*, ore, cohortis
Sidereæ princeps, capit agmina prona; malaſque
Illecebras ſequitur Superæ pars tertia gentis.

Interea omnipotens Acies, quæ mentis opertæ
Arcanas penetrat latebras, de vertice celſo
Proſpectans Montis ſacri, quà lampades aureæ
Effulgent, vidit ſpargi penetrabile virus
Per Superûm turmas, infandaque ſurgere bella:
Tantum Sacrilegorum Agmen, tot lucis Alumnos
Haud veritos violare fidem proſpexit, & uni
Arridens Nato, has effudit pectore voces:

Nate, Decus noſtrum, & ſummi fulgoris Imago
Viva, Poteſtatis patriæ non degener Hæres!
Spectemus bene quæ tandem fundamina jactet

Or taint, integrity: but all obey'd
The wonted ſignal, and ſuperior voice
Of this great Potentate: for great indeed
His name, and high was his degree in Heav'n:
His count'nance, as the Morning Star that guides
The ſtarry flock, allur'd them; and with lies
Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's Hoſt.
Mean while th' Eternal Eye, whoſe ſight diſcerns
Abſtruſeſt thoughts, from forth His holy Mount,
And from within the golden Lamps that burn
Nightly before him, ſaw, without their Light,
Rebellion riſing; ſaw, in whom, how ſpread
Among the Sons of Morn, what multitudes
Were banded to oppoſe His high Decree;
And ſmiling, to his only Son thus ſaid.
Son, Thou in whom My glory I behold
In full reſplendence, Heir of all My might,
Nearly it now concerns Us to be ſure

Hoc ſceptrum imperii omnipotens; quæque arma tueri
Sufficiant regnum antiquum & decora alta ſupremi
Numinis: inſurgens tanto viden' ingruit Hoſtis
Impete, qui noſtris ſimiles ſibi cogitat arces
Exſtruere *Arctoi* ſpatioſa per æquora cœli.
His nec adhuc animum expletur; quin efferus ardet
Explorare armis quæ noſtra Potentia, quod Jus.
Conſilio hinc nobis maturo & viribus uſus;
Cogatur, quodcunque armis, quod & arte valemus
Undique; ne rapiat dubias vis hoſtica turres,
Rupem hanc imperii, celſique ſacraria Montis.
  Cui Natus fronte explicitâ vultuque ſereno,
Divinum jaculans flammanti lumine fulgur,
Talia voce refert: merito, Pater optime, riſu
Excipis inſanos Hoſtes; vanumque furorem
Securus ſolii, fremituſque illudis inanes.
Hinc noſtra attollet ſe Gloria; creſcet ab ipſis
Læta odiis; cum jam faſtum domitura ferocem

Of our Omnipotence; and with what Arms
We mean to hold, what antiently We claim
Of Deity, or Empire: ſuch a foe
Is riſing, who intends t' erect his Throne
Equal to Ours, throughout the ſpacious North.
Nor ſo content, hath in his thought to try
In battle, what our Pow'r is, or our Right.
Let Us adviſe, and to this hazard draw
With ſpeed what force is left, and all employ
In our defence: leſt unawares we loſe
This our high place, our Sanctuary, our Hill.
  To whom the Son, with calm aſpect, and clear
Light'ning Divine, ineffable, ſerene,
Made anſwer. Mighty Father, Thou Thy ſoes
Juſtly haſt in deriſion, and ſecure
Laugh'ſt at their vain deſigns, and tumults vain:
Matter to Me of Glory, Whom their hate
Illuſtrates, when they ſee all Regal Pow'r

Sceptra

Sceptra palam aſpicient mihi tradita, & exitus ingens
Monſtrabit, noſtrone cadent ſub vulnere victi,
An mihi ſit toto dextra ignaviſſima cœlo.
  Continuit vocem Natus: verum agmine magno
Stipatum celeri jam vexerat Ala volatu
Longiùs abreptum *Satanam*. Quot ſplendida Noctis
Sidera; quot gemmas aperit Sol lumine primo,
Stellanti cum rore comæ floreſque relucent,
Tot cinxere Ducem populi: Per maxima regna,
Quæ latè ditione vagâ tenuere Seraphes,
Sceptra Poteſtateſque (triplex ſic dicitur Ordo)
Per tractus ibant, præ queis Tibi quicquid ubique
Terrarum eſt *Adame*, nihil ſeſe amplius effert,
Quàm ſpatia hæc breviora horti, ſi tota tumeſcens
Spectetur Tellus juxta & ſuperaddita ponti
Æquora, per planam latè exporrecta figuram.
His adeò emenſis jam tandem Aquilonis in oras
Deventum eſt; *Satanaſ*que excelſæ regia Sedis

Giv'n Me to quell their pride; and in event
Know whether I be dext'rous to ſubdue
Thy rebels, or be found the worſt in Heav'n.
  So ſpake the SON: but *Satan* with his Pow'rs,
Far was advanc'd on winged ſpeed; an Hoſt
Innumerable as the Stars of Night,
Or Stars of Morning, Dew-drops, which the Sun
Impearls on every leaf, and every flow'r.
Regions they paſs'd, the mighty Regencies
Of Seraphim, and Potentates, and Thrones,
In their triple Degrees: Regions, to which
All thy Dominion, *Adam*, is no more,
Than what this Garden is to all the Earth,
And all the Sea, from one entire globoſe
Stretch'd into Longitude; which having paſs'd,
At length into the limits of the North
They came; and *Satan* to his Royal ſeat

Culmina conſcendit, ſpectanda cacumine claro,
Ceu montem monti impoſitum, jactantiaque arces
Latè effulgentes, ſcopulis adamantis & auri
Exciſas: fas ſit dixiſſe palatia magni
Luciferi: quæ, non longo poſt tempore, ſummo
Ipſe Deo affectans animis ſe æquare ſuperbis,
Concilii montem haud dubitavit dicere, ſancti
Montis ad exemplar; ſancta in quo nomina cepit,
Meſſias, cœlo quondam ſancitus aperto.
Scilicet huc acies *Satanas* acciverat omnes,
Hoc ſibi mandatum ſimulans, ut grande coacti
Concilium magni de adventu Regis haberent
Jam tum promiſſi: ſolitâ quum ſubdolus arte
Adductas ſpecie Veri ſic perculit aures:
  Imperia atque Arces ſanctæ, Diademata cœli,
Sceptraque, Virtuteſque; decus ſi Nomina verum
Hæc retinent, nec vana ſoni vos ludit Imago;
Quandoquidem cunctos nunc vindicat Alter honores,

High on a Hill, far blazing, as a Mount
Rais'd on a Mount, with Pyramids and Tow'rs
From Diamond Quarries hew'n, and Rocks of Gold,
The Palace of great *Lucifer*; (ſo call
That ſtructure, in the Dialect of men
Interpreted) which not long after He,
Affecting all equality with God,
In imitation of that mount whereon
Meſſiah was declar'd in ſight of Heav'n,
The Mountain of the Congregation call'd:
For thither he aſſembled all his Train,
Pretending ſo commanded, to conſult
About the great reception of their King,
Thither to come: and with calumnious Art
Of counterfeited truth thus held their ears.
  Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Pow'rs,
If theſe magnific Titles yet remain,
Not merely titular, ſince by Decree
Another now hath to Himſelf ingroſs'd

(Sic

(Sic ſtat Decretum omnipotens) ſe nomine inunctum
Jactitat, ac noſtros reprimit ſulgoribus ignes.
Cujus ut illuſtrem miro excipiamus honore
Adventum cultuque novo, tota ætheris alti
Regia ad indignum mediâ ſic nocte cietur
Concilium, dona officii nunquam ante ſoluta
Ferre nimis facilis, demiſſaque flectere genua.
Ceſſimus hoc non ſponte Uni; nunc aſſerit Alter,
Servitioque novo premit Ille, prioris Imago.
Quin corda erigimus, docti meliora, jugumque
Excutere audemus? dabitiſne volentia turpi
Colla jugo? indecori flectetis genua pavore?
Non ita, ſi bene vos novi; vos funditus ipſos
Si nôſtis, priſci Indigenæ & celſiſſima Proles
Ætheris, æterno quem primi habitâſtis ab ævo;
Sin minor adſit honos, Libertas omnibus una eſt,
Nec Libertati officiunt diverſa locorum
Intervalla graduſque. Ecquis moderamine juſto

All Pow'r, and us eclips'd, under the name
Of King anointed: for whom all this haſte
Of midnight-march, and hurry'd meeting here;
This only to conſult, how we may beſt,
With what may be devis'd of honours new,
Receive Him, coming to receive from us
Knee-tribute, yet unpaid: proſtration vile!
Too much to One, but double, how endur'd?
To One, and to His image now proclaim'd?
But what if better counſels might erect
Our minds, and teach us to caſt off this Yoke?
Will ye ſubmit your necks, and chuſe to bend
The ſupple knee? Ye will not, if I truſt
To know ye right; or if ye know your ſelves
Natives and Sons of Heav'n, poſſeſt before
By none; and if not equal all, yet free,
Equally free: for Orders, and Degrees,
Jar not with liberty, but well conſiſt.
Who can in reaſon then, or right, aſſume
Monarchy over ſuch as live by right

Nos

Nos teneat ſibi jure pares; ſi diſpare ſedis
Et tituli ſplendore, haud libertate minores?
Quis leges nobis audet dare, lege carentes
Qui nunquam à Recto erramus? --- Tandem Hiccine noſtrum
Se Regem Dominumque palam feret? Hiccine Numen
Audiat, ac titulos noſtros & nomina calcet
Regifica inſultans; quæ nos juga turpia ferre
Indociles, natoſque excelſa ad ſceptra fatentur?
  Hactenus audaces nullo obluctante triumphans
Effudit fremitus; mediis quum deinde Seraphum
Abdial ordinibus ſurgit; quo nemo Supremi
Alta DEI magis adveneratus Juſſa, magiſve
Numen adorabat: flammâ Pietatis honeſtâ
Exarſit, reprimitque undantem hâc voce furorem:
  Proh turpis furor, & linguæ ſcelerata Venena
Sacrilegæ! quæ nulla unquam ſperaverat Auris
Æthereis audîſſe plagis, Te nulla vomentem,
Ingrate, ante omnes, cui primi Culmen honoris!

His equals? if in pow'r and ſplendor leſs,
In freedom equal. Or, can introduce
Law and Edict on us, who without law
Err not? Much leſs, for This to be our Lord,
And look for adoration, to th' abuſe
Of thoſe Imperial Titles, which aſſert
Our being ordain'd to govern, not to ſerve.
  Thus far his bold diſcourſe without controul
Had audience; when among the Seraphim
Abdiel, than whom none with more zeal ador'd
The Deity, and divine commands obey'd,
Stood up, and in a flame of zeal ſevere,
The current of his fury thus oppos'd.
  O argument blaſphemous, falſe and proud!
Words, which no ear ever to hear in Heav'n
Expected, leaſt of all from Thee, ingrate,
In place thy ſelf ſo high above thy Peers.
Canſt thou with impious Obloquy condemn

Tune

Tune palam opprobriis audes juſtum Omnipotentis
Carpere Decretum, ſancto quod tradidit ore,
Ipſe ſuo jurans, ſibi quem generaverat unum,
Deberi Nato imperium; cui genua Cohortes
Curvarent Superorum omnes, quem jure volentes
Acciperent? Hoc Tu quereris maleſanus, iniquum
Exclamans, legem ſubeant ut libera corda,
Parque pares ſupra regnum immortale capeſſat.
Tune Deo legem imponas? Tu fortiter Olli
Contendas Libertatis de jure tuendo,
Qui tibi, quicquid habes, ſolus dedit? Ille cohortes
Æthereas, quales viſum eſt ſibi condere, finxit,
Limitibus clauſas certis. At jura Suorum
Quàm foveat, noſtros quàm protegat æquus honores,
Nos dudum experti; quantum averſatur iniquis
Extenuare modis. En! noſtræ ut gaudia vitæ
Jam nunc provehere aggreditur, ſub Principis almis
Unius auſpiciis. ---- Quod ſi cedamus iniquum

The juſt Decree of God, pronounc'd, and
ſworn;
That to His only Son, by right indu'd
With regal Sceptre, every Soul in Heav'n
Shall bend the knee, and in that honour due
Confeſs him rightful King? Unjuſt, thou ſay'ſt,
Flatly unjuſt, to bind with Laws the free,
And equal over equals to let reign,
One over all, with unſucceeded pow'r.
Shalt Thou give Law to God? ſhalt Thou diſpute
With Him the points of liberty, who made
Thee what thou art, and form'd the Pow'rs of
Heav'n
Such as He pleas'd, and circumſcrib'd their Being?
Yet, by experience taught, we know how good,
And of our good and of our dignity
How provident He is; how far from thought
To make us leſs: bent rather to exalt
Our happy ſtate, under one Head more near
United. But, to grant it thee unjuſt,

Æqua-

Æqualem dominari Æqualibus: ardua regni
Tene putas nactum faſtigia? Tene, (Tuæve
Si gentis collectus honos ſpiraret in uno)
Unigenam magni Natum æquiparare Parentis?
Per quem, ceu proprii quondam per numina Verbi,
Omnia, Teque ipſum Omnipotens cœlique Juventam
Ordine quemque ſuo finxit, variiſque locavit
In ſoliis: His larga venit transfuſa per Illum
Gloria, honoſque ingens titulorum, hinc numine celſo
Augentur, verâ indomiti virtute Tyranni.
Nec quidquam noſtri radiatum lumen honoris
Illius Imperium extinguit; ſed & amplius effert.
Nunc etenim noſtræ eſt caput & Pars Ipſe Cohortis,
Illius & Leges noſtræ; nos evehit omnis
Illi oblatus honos. Ergo impia mitte furoris
Fulmina, nec comites laqueis involve ſequaces.
Quin age, & incenſum pariter Natumque Patremque
Placare appropera, dum pacis amicior hora

That equal over equals Monarch Reign:
Thy ſelf, though great and glorious, doſt thou count,
Or all Angelic Nature join'd in one,
Equal to Him begotten Son? By whom,
As by His Word, the mighty Father made
All things, ev'n Thee, and all the Spirits of Heav'n,
By Him created in their bright degrees:
Crown'd them with Glory, and to their Glory nam'd
Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Pow'rs;
Eſſential Pow'rs: nor by his reign obſcur'd,
But more illuſtrious made; ſince He the Head
One of our number thus reduc'd becomes;
His Laws our Laws; all honour to Him done
Returns our own. Ceaſe then this impious rage,
And tempt not theſe; but haſten to appeaſe
Th' incenſed Father, and th' incenſed Son,

Ridet

Ridet adhuc, aditusque ſinunt jam tempora molles.
 Nuntius hæc cœli fervens: ſed nemo loquenti
Aut animos, aut vim curat ſuperaddere dictis;
Tanquam Illum furor abriperet maleſanus & expers
Conſilii. Magis hinc animos concepit atroces
Exultans *Satanas*, tumidoque hæc rettulit ore.
 Ergo opus alterius fuimus, dextræque ſecundæ?
Aſſeris? Et Pater hæc Nato peragenda miniſtro
Penſa dedit? Nova nimirum atque incognita narras!
Unde hoc ſcire datur? Quiſnam adfuit inter agendum?
Tune repoſtum alto ſervas ſub pectore, quo Te
Temporis Omnipotens puncto, quâque arte crearet?
Aſt ubi non fuimus, quales ſumus? Haud bene notum
Hoc nobis; neque enim, quod nos præcederet ævo,
Novimus: ingenitâ nam vi proprioque vigore
Nos ultrò in lucem extulimus, (cum temporis Ordo
Fatalem exacto complêrat limite curſum)
Æthereum genus, & cœli certiſſima Proles.

While Pardon may be found, in time beſought.
 So ſpake the fervent Angel: but his zeal
None ſeconded, as out of ſeaſon judg'd,
Or ſingular, and raſh: whereat rejoic'd
Th' Apoſtate, and more haughty thus reply'd.
 That we were form'd then, ſay'ſt thou? and the work
Of ſecondary hands, by task transfer'd
From Father to His Son? Strange point, and new!
Doctrine which we would know whence learn'd: Who ſaw
When this Creation was? Remember'ſt Thou
Thy making, while the Maker gave thee Being?
We know no time when We were not as now;
Know none before us; ſelf-begot, ſelf-rais'd
By our own quick'ning pow'r, when fatal courſe
Had circled his full Orb, the birth mature
Of this our native Heav'n, Ethereal Sons.

Noſtrum eſt, quod ſuperâ tantum virtute valemus;
Grandia moliri nos Dextera noſtra docebit;
Et campo, quis par nobis, quæremus aperto
Congreſſi: hinc pateat, precibuſne petamus, an armis
Nos ſolium omnipotens. I, regi hæc perfer inuncto
Nuntia, nequa fugam vis opprimat, I, fuge præceps.
  Dixerat; altarumque ut raucum murmur aquarum,
Reſponſant denſi fremitus plauſuſque ſonori
Per turmas longè immenſas. Hæc deinde, timoris
Neſcius, hoſtilis licet unum includeret agger,
Flammeus audaci contra dedit ore Seraphas:
  O aliene Deo, Virtus quem funditus omnis
Deſerit! O Diris exercite! Cerno ruinam
Impendere tibi haud dubiam; ſcelerumque ſequaces
Ah nimium comites contagia plectere fraudis.
Nec Te ſollicitet quondam, quibus artibus uncti
Excutias juga *Meſſiæ*; haud dignabitur iſtas

Our puiſſance is our own, our own right hand
Shall teach us higheſt deeds, by proof to try
Who is our equal: then thou ſhalt behold,
Whether by ſupplication we intend
Addreſs, and to begird th' Almighty Throne
Beſeeching, or beſieging. This report,
Theſe tidings, carry to th' anointed King;
And fly, e'er evil intercept thy flight.
  He ſaid, and as the ſound of waters deep,
Hoarſe murmur echo'd to his words applauſe,
Through the infinite Hoſt: nor leſs for that
The flaming Seraph fearleſs, though alone
Incompaſs'd round with foes, thus anſwer'd bold.
  O alienate from God! O Spirit accurſt,
Forſaken of all good! I ſee thy fall
Determin'd, and thy hapleſs crew involv'd
In this perfidious fraud, contagion ſpread
Both of thy crime, and puniſhment. Henceforth
No more be troubled how to quit the yoke
Of God's Messiah: thoſe indulgent laws

Jam

Jam vobis legum ſortes & mollia jura.
Te jam Scena alia, & juſtæ Sententia vocis
Non revocanda manet. Quum ſceptra ſubire recuſes
Aurea, Virga tibi mores ferrata refringet
Contundetque feros. ---- At ſanè pulchra monebas!
Eſt hic, eſt monitorum Animus, pariterque minarum
Contemptor. Sed caſtra citus ſcelerata relinquam
Excidio devota, trucis ne flamma furoris
Inſontem cum ſonte ruat. Te fulmina certa
Abſument: tandem clade experiere magiſtrâ,
Quæ finxit, quæ Te poterit diffingere Dextra.
Abdial hæc loquitur fervens; immobile Pectus,
Fidumque Infidos inter; de Millibus unus
Integer, inconcuſſus & imperterritus unus,
Uſque Fidem antiquam ſervans, Pietatis, Amoris
Uſque tenax: ſolum non juncta Exempla malorum
Omnia, non Numeri ſuaſere abſciſcere Vero.

Will not be now vouchſaf'd; other Decrees
Againſt thee are gone forth, without recall.
That Golden Sceptre which thou didſt reject,
Is now an Iron Rod, to bruiſe and break
Thy diſobedience. Well thou didſt adviſe;
Yet not for thy advice, or threats, I fly
Theſe wicked Tents devoted; leaſt the wrath
Impendent, raging into ſudden flame
Diſtinguiſh not: for ſoon expect to feel
His Thunder on thy head, devouring fire.
Then, who created thee, lamenting learn,
When who can uncreate thee thou ſhalt know.
So ſpake the Seraph *Abdiel*, faithful found
Among the faithleſs, faithful only He:
Among innumerable falſe, unmov'd,
Unſhaken, unſeduc'd, unterrify'd,
His Loyalty he kept, his Love, his Zeal.
Nor number, nor example, with him wrought
To ſwerve from truth, or change his conſtant mind
Though ſingle. From amidſt them forth he paſs'd,

Ergo per hoſtiles ridentum hinc inde catervas
Progreditur, ſimul opprobriis, ſimul altior iris;
Avolat, ac faſtu tecta ambitioſa retorto
Reſpicit indignans rapidæ damnata ruinæ.

Long way through hoſtile ſcorn; which he ſuſtain'd
Superior, nor of violence fear'd ought:
And, with retorted ſcorn, his back he turn'd
On thoſe proud Tow'rs to ſwift deſtruction doom'd.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER SEXTUS.

NOCTE viam totâ cœli imperterritus Heros
Urgebat ſpatioſa per ætheris arva, ſequenti
Nemine; cum læta exſurgens volventibus Horis
Lucis purpureas Aurora expandere portas
Orſa manu roſeâ bipatentes. Eſt Specus ingens
Æterni ſub Monte Dei, juxta Ipſius Arcem,
Lux ubi perpetuos Tenebræque ex ordine curſus
Alternis renovant, lætique per atria cœli
Jucundis ſimulant vicibus Noctemque Diemque.
Proſilit hinc cita Lux; hinc excipit obſequioſas
Porta ſinu Tenebras, nebulis dum rite remiſſis
Obtexenda poli facies; quanquam ætheris oris
Ipſæ etiam tenebræ terrena crepuſcula vincant.

PARADISE LOST.

Book VI.

ALL night the dreadleſs Angel unpurſu'd
Thro' Heav'n's wide Champain held his way, till Morn,
Wak'd by the circling Hours, with roſy hand
Unbarr'd the gates of Light, There is a Cave
Within the Mount of God, faſt by his Throne,
Where Light and Darkneſs, in perpetual round,
Lodge, and diſlodge, by turns; which makes thro'
Grateful viciſſitude, like Day and Night: [Heav'n
Light iſſues forth, and at the other door
Obſequious darkneſs enters, till her hour
To veil the Heav'n, tho' darkneſs there might well

Jam-

Jamque Aurora recens, qualis cœleſtia templa
Incolit, exierat, radiorum aurique coruſcâ
Ætherei chlamyde effulgens; conceſſit eunti
Nox trepidans, teliſque evanuit icta diei;
Cum totum ardenti rutilantem milite campum,
Ignivomos curruſque & equos, ac flammea circum
Arma repercuſſo radiantia lumine lumen,
Directaſque immane acies, inſtructaque bella
Abdial aſpiciens, cœlo jam cognita ſenſit,
Quæ primus memorâſſe ratus. Tum lætus amicis
Infert ſe Superûm agminibus, plauſuque ſonoro
Excipitur, Sociorum unus de clade reverſus
Integer indomituſque, ex tot modò millibus unus.
Nec mora, laudatum ſancti ad faſtigia montis
Una omnis duxere Cohors, arcem ante ſupremam
Siſtentes: cum ſic nubis penetralibus aureæ
Per ſuperas emiſſa domos Vox blanda ſonabat:
Macte altâ Virtute, Dei ſpectate Miniſter!

Seem twilight here. And now went forth the Morn,
Such as in higheſt Heav'n, array'd in Gold
Empyreal; from before her vaniſh'd Night,
Shot thro' with orient Beams: when all the Plain
Cover'd with thick embattled Squadrons bright,
Chariots, and flaming Arms, and fiery Steeds,
Reflecting blaze on blaze, firſt met his view.
War he perceiv'd, war in procinct; and found
Already known, what he for news had thought
To have reported: gladly then he mix'd
Among thoſe friendly Pow'rs, who him receiv'd
With joy and acclamations loud, that One,
That, of ſo many Myriads fall'n, yet One
Return'd, not loſt. On to the ſacred hill
They led him high applauded, and preſent
Before the ſeat ſupreme; from whence a voice,
From midſt a Golden Cloud, thus mild was heard.
Servant of God, well done; well haſt thou fought

Quanti

Quanti Te decorant pugnæ melioris honores?
Contra Infidorum qui millia fortior unus
Tendebas, verbis hoſtilia tela retundens,
Defenſor Veri fidiſſimus! Illius ergô
Vi graviora omni convitia mille tuliſti
Linguarum: ſola hæc animum tibi cura tenebat
Sollicitum, placuiſſe Deo, quodcunque minaces
Adverſum infremerent Gentes. Victoria reſtat
Jam facilis; tumidos ſublimior ibis in hoſtes
Agmine ſtipatus ſocio, & modo dira minantum
Turmarum faſtus longe ſuperabit inanes
Clarus honor reditûs & apertæ Gloria palmæ.
Quare agite, ætherei Princeps ſupreme *Michaal*
Agminis, & celſis *Gabrial* Tu proxime geſtis,
Ocius ite, meoſque ad prælia ducite Natos
Indomitos, ſanctâ armatam virtute Juventam,
Milliaque & decies bellis inſtructa Cohortum
Millia; tot numero, quot Caſtra rebellia jactant.

The better fight, who ſingle haſt maintain'd,
Againſt revolted multitudes, the Cauſe
Of Truth, in word mightier than they in arms;
And for the teſtimony of Truth haſt born
Univerſal reproach, far worſe to bear
Than violence: for this was all thy care,
To ſtand approv'd in ſight of God, tho' Worlds
Judg'd thee perverſe. The eaſier conqueſt now
Remains thee, aided by this hoſt of friends,
Back on thy foes more glorious to return,
Than ſcorn'd thou didſt depart; and to ſubdue
By force, who reaſon for their Law refuſe,
Right reaſon for their Law; and for their King
Messiah, who by right of merit reigns.
Go, *Michael*, of Celeſtial Armies Prince;
And thou, in military prowesſs next,
Gabriel, lead forth to Battle theſe my Sons
Invincible; lead forth my armed Saints,
By Thouſands, and by Millions, rang'd for fight;
Equal in number to that Godleſs crew

En

En flammis ſimul horrificis teliſque ſequentes
Acribus impavidi perjuram invadite turbam;
Extremos cœli ad fines agitate, ſereno
Ore DEI procul, & campis arcete beatis,
Pœnarum ad nigras ſedes, ubi cæca caducis
Tartara jam pandunt avidas flammantia fauces.
  Finierat Vox Omnipotens: Caligine nubes
Cum montem obruerent; piceique volumina fumi
Inter opaca, agerent acri ſeſe impete flammæ
Undantes, ſigna accenſi manifeſta furoris.
Nec minus horrorem ingeminans procul ære canoro
Ætherea inſonuit trepidandum buccina Signum:
Cujus ad imperium, cœlum quæ bellica Virtus
Defendit, quadratâ acie inconcuſſa, ſilenti
Ordine compoſitis arctè legionibus ibat,
Diis ſimiles ſortita Duces; dum plectra tubæque
Ardorem indomitum ſpirant, arrectaque corda
Incendunt: animis ultrò exultantibus omnes

Rebellious: Them with Fire, and hoſtile Arms,
Fearleſs aſſault, and to the brow of Heav'n
Purſuing, drive them out from GOD, and bliſs,
Into their place of puniſhment, the Gulph
Of *Tartarus*; which ready opens wide
His fiery *Chaos* to receive their fall.
  So ſpake the Sovereign Voice; and Clouds began
To darken all the Hill, and ſmoak to roll
In dusky wreaths reluctant flames; the ſign
Of wrath awak'd: nor with leſs dread the loud
Ethereal Trumpet from on high 'gan blow:
At which command, the Powers Militant
That ſtood for Heav'n, in mighty Quadrate join'd
Of Union irreſiſtable, mov'd on
In ſilence their bright Legions, to the ſound
Of inſtrumental Harmony, that breath'd
Heroic Ardor to advent'rous deeds,
Under their God-like Leaders, in the Cauſe

Signa

Signa ſequi gaudent ſummi Patris & *Meſſiæ.*
Illi adeò irrupto connexis agmine turmis
Procedunt; magni lato nec vertice montes,
Convalleſve arctæ, nec ſilvæ objectaque frangunt
Flumina; ſeſe ultrò ſubjecit euntibus Aer,
Et ſuſpenſa tulit levibus veſtigia plantis.
Ac veluti directâ acie genus omne volantum,
Cum varias ſuper *Edenum* pendentibus alis
Oſtendere tibi turmas, ut nomina prima
Acciperent: Tales Superûm inceſſere Cohortes
Per vaſtas cœlique plagas, tractuſque patentes,
Per ſpatium his decies terrarum longius oris.
At procul hinc, uſque *Arctoum* quà terminat orbem
Finitor, regio circum diffuſa flagrabat
Flammea, bellorumque minax rutilabat Imago.
Ut proprius jam cernere erat, ſublime micantes
Arſere innumeræ radiis horrentibus haſtæ,
Et galeæ, & variis ſcuta orbibus agmine denſo

Of GOD, and His MESSIAH. On they move
Indiſſolubly firm; nor obvious Hill,
Nor ſtreit'ning Vale, nor Wood, nor Stream divides
Their perfect ranks; for high above the ground
Their march was, and the paſſive Air upbore
Their nimble tread. As when the total kind
Of Birds, in orderly array on wing,
Came ſummon'd over *Eden,* to receive
Their names of Thee: ſo over many a tract
Of Heav'n they march'd, and many a Province wide,
Tenfold the length of this terrene. At laſt,
Far in th' Horizon to the North appear'd
From skirt to skirt a fiery Region, ſtretch'd
In battailous aſpect, and nearer view
Briſtled with upright beams innumerable
Of rigid Spears, and Helmets throng'd, and Shields

Argumentum ingens vano oſtentantia faſtu.
Scilicet immanes *Satanæ* ſine more furentes
Præcipiti advorſum volitabant impete turmæ:
Iſto namque die montem invaſiſſe Supremum
Speravere dolo, ſeu vi; ſolioque locâſſe
Rivalem, optantem votis audacibus arcis
Divinæ imperium: Sed ſpes maleſana fefellit.
At nobis primum attonitis res mira videri,
Viribus inter ſe adverſis certare Seraphas
Cominus, aſſuetos toties convivia amoris
Lætitiæque agere unanimes (ceu ſtemmate ab uno
Demiſſam ingenti Sobolem) ſociiſque canoros
Carminibus ſummi laudem ingeminare Parentis.
Jam verò mite ingenium, moreſque benignos
Expulerant belli fragor armiſonique tumultus.
At procul in mediis, curru ſublimis in aureo
Solares referente faces, circum undique claris
Incluſus clypeis, flammantumque orbe Cherubum

Various, with boaſtful Argument pourtray'd,
The banded Pow'rs of *Satan*, haſting on
With furious expedition: for they ween'd
That ſelf-ſame day, by fight, or by ſurprize,
To win the Mount of God; and on his Throne
To ſet the envier of his State, the proud
Aſpirer: but their thoughts prov'd fond, and vain,
In the mid-way. Though ſtrange to us it ſeem'd
At firſt, that Angel ſhould with Angel war,
And in fierce hoſting meet; who wont to meet
So oft in Feſtivals of joy and love
Unanimous, as Sons of one Great Sire,
Hymning th' Eternal Father. But the ſhout
Of Battle now began, and ruſhing ſound
Of onſet ended ſoon each milder thought.
High in the midſt, exalted as a God,
Th' Apoſtate in his Sun-bright Chariot ſat,
Idol of Majeſty Divine, inclos'd
With flaming Cherubim, and golden Shields;

Sedit

Sedit ſacrilegus cœli Deſertor, honores
Divinos mentiri auſus, ſanctoſque Tonantis
Aſſimulans radios ac non imitabile Numen.
Protinus exiliit ſolio rutilante; remotas
Nam tenui ſpatio turmas diviſit utraſque
Triſte intervallum: ſtant formidabile longis
Ordinibus, ſævitque ferox frons obvia fronti.
At primæ ante minas aciei, in margine belli
Horrendo, vaſtâ *Satanas* ſe mole ferebat
Altius ingrediens, adamante armatus & auro.
Non tulit hoc primos inter, fidiſſima Virtus,
Abdial ut ſtetit intentus ſublimibus auſis;
Deinde ſuum his dictis explorat magnanimum cor:
  Tantane (proh Superi!) tanta Omnipotentis Imago
Integra reſtat adhuc, Pietas ubi vera Fideſque
Deciderunt? Cur non Vireſque & celſa Poteſtas
Cum Virtute ruant; fractiſque Audacia telis
Concidat, indomitum oſtentet licet improba vultum?

Then lighted from his gorgeous Throne, for now
'Twixt Hoſt and Hoſt but narrow ſpace was left,
A dreadful interval! and front to front
Preſented, ſtood in terrible array,
Of hideous length. Before the cloudy Van,
On the rough edge of battle e'er it join'd,
Satan with vaſt and haughty ſtrides advanc'd,
Came tow'ring, arm'd in Adamant and Gold.
Abdiel that ſight endur'd not, where he ſtood
Among the mightieſt, bent on higheſt deeds;
And thus his own undaunted heart explores:
  O Heav'n! that ſuch reſemblance of the Higheſt
Should yet remain, where faith and realty
Remain not: wherefore ſhould not ſtrength and might
There fail, where Virtue fails? or weakeſt prove,
Where boldeſt, though to ſight unconquerable?

Quanta Illi ſit Dextra, Deo confiſus amico
Nunc bello experiar, dudum ratione labantem
Expertus. Par eſt, Vero qui vicerit, Armis
Vincere, utrumque ſimul referentem ex hoſte tropæum:
Sit licet indignum, Rationi obſtare furorem
Armorum; at meritam referet Ratio ardua palmam.
Hæc tacitus volvens, armatorum agmine fratrum
Exit, & adverſum præceps procurrit in Hoſtem,
Hinc magis incenſum, quòd ſic prævenerit acer
Bellator; dictis ludens dein talibus infit:
Ergo, Superbe, venis tandem obvius? effera vota
Sperâſti ſatiâſſe, nec obluctantibus ullis,
Deſerti facile exſuperantem Numinis arces
Supremas; Te nempe tui terrore lacerti
Pulſurum ratus, aut metuendæ fulmine linguæ,
Grande Satellitium cœli indomitaſque Phalangas.
Demens, qui vana Omnipotentem in bella vocares!
Ille ſibi poterat vaſta Agmina pulvere ab ipſo

His puiſſance (truſting in th' Almighty's aid)
I mean to try; whoſe Reaſon I have try'd
Unſound and falſe: nor is it ought but juſt,
That He who in debate of Truth hath won,
Should win in Arms, in both diſputes alike
Victor: though brutiſh that conteſt, and foul,
When Reaſon hath to deal with force; yet ſo
Moſt reaſon is that Reaſon overcome,
So pondering, and from his armed Peers
Forth ſtepping oppoſite, half way he met
His daring foe, at this prevention more
Incens'd, and thus ſecurely him defy'd.
Proud, art thou met? thy hope was to have reach'd
The height of thy aſpiring unoppos'd,
The Throne of God unguarded, and his ſide
Abandon'd, at the terror of thy Pow'r,
Or potent tongue: Fool! not to think how vain
Againſt th' Omnipotent to riſe in Arms:
Who out of ſmalleſt things, could without end,
Have rais'd inceſſant Armies, to defeat

Infinita creare, tuos domitura furores;
Ipſe ſuam aut ſolus dextram ſine limite tendens,
Haud opis indigus ullius, te ſimplice plagâ
Dejicere, & comites tenebris ſubmergere turmas.
At, cernis, cœli haud omnis tua caſtra Juventus
Sectatur. Sunt, quos Fidei inconcuſſa cupido
Detinet, & ſanctum Pietas venerata Parentem:
Te licet hoc fugeret, cum diſſentire viderer,
Turbâ Infidorum circumdatus, omnibus unus.
Quæ mihi Secta, vides; ſeroque docebere, Paucos
Interdum ſapere, Innumeros cum decipit Error.
  Aſt olli tranſverſa tuens acerrimus Hoſtis
Rettulit indignans; Huc ſcilicet alite lævo
O dudum quæſite! fugâ, malefide, rediſti:
Hanc votis optavi horam, quâ præmia digna
Accipias, noſtri ardentis prima orſa lacerti;
Ex quo Seditionis amans Vox iſta rebelles
Oppoſuit fremitus, cum Pars collecta Deorum

Thy folly; or with ſolitary hand,
Reaching beyond all limit, at one blow,
Unaided, could have finiſh'd thee, and whelm'd
Thy Legions under darkneſs. But thou ſeeſt,
All are not of thy Train; there be, who Faith
Prefer, and Piety to God; though then
To thee not viſible, when I alone
Seem'd in thy World erroneous to diſſent
From all. My Sect thou ſeeſt; now learn too late
How few ſometimes may know, when thouſands err.
  Whom the grand foe, with ſcornful eye askance,
Thus anſwer'd. Ill for thee, but in wiſh'd hour
Of my revenge, firſt ſought for, thou return'ſt
From flight, ſeditious Angel; to receive
Thy merited reward, the firſt aſſay
Of this right hand provok'd, ſince firſt that tongue,
Inſpir'd with contradiction, durſt oppoſe
A third part of the Gods, in Synod met

Tertia

Tertia convenit, grandi ut ſua numina cætu
Aſſereret: quorum excelſos dum commovet intus
Vis divina animos, nulli Omnipotentis honores
Concedent. Bene ſed ſocios rapidiſſimus anteis,
Nimirum de me ſpolia ambitioſus optima
Ut referas: Te tota cohors, te triſte videbunt
Exemplar trepidi. Paulum libet ante morari,
Ut memorem, (tibi ne reſponſa haud reddita jactes)
Me quondam cœlum Libertatemque putâſſe
Cæligenis eadem eſſe Animis. Nunc, cerno, pudendis
Læta miniſteriis ultro Pars maxima ſervit,
Segnities quos lenta juvat, convivia, cantus.
Tales Tu, cœli citharædos, ducis ad arma,
Egregios comites; Libertatique repugnat
Servitium: Quod Geſta hodie collata docebunt.
Cui paucis torvo ſic *Abdial* ore remiſit:
Uſque procul ratione vagans, Perjure, recedis;
Amentemque, ut quondam, animi te devius Error

Their Deities t'aſſert: who, while they feel
Vigour Divine within them, can allow
Omnipotence to none. But well thou com'ſt
Before thy fellows, ambitious to win
From me ſome Plume; that thy ſucceſs may ſhow
Deſtruction to the reſt. This pauſe between,
(Unanſwer'd leſt thou boaſt) to let thee know,
At firſt I thought that Liberty, and Heav'n,
To heav'nly Souls had been all one; but now
I ſee that moſt through ſloth had rather ſerve,
Miniſtring Spirits, train'd up in Feaſt, and Song;
Such haſt thou arm'd, the Minſtrelſy of Heav'n,
Servility with freedom to contend,
As both their deeds compar'd this day ſhall prove
To whom in brief thus *Abdiel* ſtern reply'd.
Apoſtate! ſtill thou err'ſt, nor end wilt find
Of erring, from the path of truth remote:

Abri-

Abripit. Infames titulos male ſigis honeſtis
Officiis, quæ ferre jubent Natura Deusque,
(Quippe eadem Deus & Natura faceſſere monſtrant)
Dum regno Dignus fruitur, virtutibus omnes
Quos regit exſuperans. Inſani Sceptra fateri,
Qui juſtas audire negat Melioris habenas,
Servitium id ſane fas dicere, quo tibi parent
More Tui. Imperitas aliis, tibi ſubditus ipſi.
Ergone & æthereis Tute objicis iſta Miniſtris?
Quin Tu Tartareis foveas tua regna ſub umbris;
Me famulum jactabo Dei, & venerando capeſſam
Juſſa lubens, ſummas meritis qui poſſidet arces.
Sed regem Te vincla manent, ſed Carcer Averno.
Meque fugâ reducem memoras? En quæ tibi porto
Dona redux, criſtam audacem quo digner honore!
Hæc memorans, validis molitur viribus ictum
Sublimem, qui præcipiti ſe turbine atrocem
Impulit in *Satanæ* criſtam. Non umbo ruinam

Unjuſtly thou deprav'ſt it with the name
Of Servitude, to ſerve whom God ordains,
Or Nature; God and Nature bid the ſame,
When he who rules is worthieſt, and excels
Them whom he governs. This is ſervitude,
To ſerve th' unwiſe, or him who hath rebell'd
Againſt his worthier, as Thine now ſerve Thee,
Thy ſelf not free, but to thy ſelf inthrall'd;
Yet lewdly dar'ſt our miniſtring upbraid.
Reign thou in Hell, thy Kingdom; let Me ſerve
In Heav'n God ever bleſt, and his Divine
Beheſts obey, worthieſt to be obey'd;
Yet Chains in Hell, not Realms, expect: mean while
From Me return'd, as erſt thou ſaidſt, from flight,
This greeting on thy impious Creſt receive.
So ſaying, a noble ſtroke he lifted high,
Which hung not, but ſo ſwift with tempeſt fell
On the proud Creſt of *Satan*, that no ſight,

Tan-

Tantam abigit; neque enim contorti fulmina teli
Aut oculi poterat vigilis, mentiſve volucris
Prævenisſe acies. Tremuit, deniſque receſſit
Paſſibus horrendum lapſans: tum poplite tandem
Innixum duplicato haſtæ ingens ſuſtinuit Vis.
Ceu quondam incluſi terris facto impete venti
Aut fluvii erumpunt, montemque à ſedibus imis
Disjectum latè avellunt; labat ille reclinis
Piniferâ cervice ruens. ---- Jam Principe pulſo
Perjuras Stupor in turmas cadit, at magis imis
Æſtuat ira animis: noſtras hinc læta Cohortes
Tollunt auguria, & bellandi arrecta cupido.
Deinde tubam, Superis quæ ſumma, ſonare *Michaal*
Imperat; Illa alto cœli per vaſta boatu
Intonuit: tum fidæ Acies uno ore Supremi
Ingeminant laudes Patris, exultantque canentes.
Nec tamen obtutu lento ſiluere Phalanges
Adverſæ; par inde fragor fremituſque: remugit

Nor motion of ſwift thought, leſs could his Shield,
Such ruin intercept. Ten paces huge
He back recoil'd; the tenth, on bended knee,
His maſſy Spear upſtaid: as if on Earth
Winds under ground, or waters, forcing way
Sidelong, had puſh'd a Mountain from his ſeat,
Half ſunk with all his Pines. Amazement ſeiz'd
The Rebel Thrones, but greater rage, to ſee
Thus foil'd their Mightieſt: Ours joy fill'd, and
ſhout,
Preſage of Victory, and fierce deſire
Of Battle: Whereat *Michael* bid ſound
Th' Arch-Angel trumpet; thro' the Vaſt of Heav'n
It ſounded, and the faithful Armies rung
Hoſanna to the Higheſt: nor ſtood at gaze
The adverſe Legions, nor leſs hideous join'd
The horrid ſhock. Now ſtorming fury roſe,
And clamour, ſuch as heard in Heav'n till now

Hinc

Hinc atque hinc furor, & ſupero novus orbe tumultus.
Colliſis horrendum armis Diſcordia ſævit
Rauca, rudens immane; rotiſque frementibus ardens
Clangor atrox bigarum accenditur æratarum.
Dirus inhorreſcit belli ſonor; igneus imber
Stridentum increpitans telorum deſuper undat,
Utraque curvatis obtexens agmina flammis.
Dumque adeò ardenti ſub fornice prælia miſcent
Ambæ acies, ſævo aſſultu indomitoque furore
Inſonuit cœlum omne; & tum ſi terra fuiſſet,
Terra metu attonito ſedes trepidâſſet ad imas.
Tanta ruentum horrenda cohors, tam multa Seraphum
Millia concurrere invicto robore, quorum
Vel minimus correpta manu hæc Elementa Plagaſque
Innumeras facili volvat per inane rotatu.
Quas igitur cœlo ſtrages quantoſque tumultus
Tantorum junctæ herorum tot utrinque Phalanges
Miſcuerint; quâ non turbâſſent æthera mole

Was never: Arms on Armour claſhing bray'd
Horrible diſcord; and the madding Wheels
Of brazen Chariots rag'd; dire was the noiſe
Of conflict: over head the diſmal hiſs
Of fiery Darts in flaming vollies flew,
And flying vaulted either Hoſt with fire.
So under fiery Cope together ruſh'd
Both Battles main, with ruinous aſſault
And inextinguiſhable rage: all Heav'n
Reſounded; and had Earth been then, all Earth
Had to her Centre ſhook. What wonder? when
Millions of fierce encountring Angels fought
On either ſide; the leaſt of whom could wield
Theſe Elements, and arm him with the force
Of all their Regions: how much more of Pow'r
Army againſt Army numberleſs to raiſe
Dreadful combuſtion warring, and diſturb,
Though not deſtroy, their happy native ſeat:

 Feli-

Feliceſque domos patrias; ſummâ arduus arce
Ni Pater Omnipotens animos compreſſerat alto
Imperio, & juſtis frænârat legibus iras?
Tot numero coiere, ingentis ut agminis inſtar
Quæque foret legio; tam firmi robore, tanquam
Dextra omnis vim belligeræ legionis haberet.
Cunctorum in vultu ſpecies regalis, honoſque
Imperii; latuitque omni ſub milite Ductor.
Gnari ſtare loco, aut adverſum tendere in hoſtem,
Nunc huc, nunc aliò tranſlati agitare furoris
Fulmina, & horrentes oras evolvere belli.
Indecori dare terga fugæ, vel cedere retro
Non ulli in mentem venit; non umbra timoris
Ulla per immenſas acies; ſua quiſque ſibi ſpes,
Tanquam uno ſtaret belli fortuna lacerto.
Jamque ineunt laudes, cœlique per atria Geſta
Gliſcunt innumera, ac famâ memoranda perenni;
Late etenim bellum, facie neque ſæviit unâ.

Had not th' Eternal King Omnipotent,
From His ſtrong hold of Heav'n high over-rul'd
And limited their Might: though number'd ſuch,
As each divided Legion might have ſeem'd
A numerous Hoſt; in ſtrength each armed hand
A Legion led in fight; yet Leader ſeem'd
Each Warriour ſingle, as in chief; expert
When to advance, or ſtand, or turn the ſway
Of Battle, open when, and when to cloſe
The ridges of grim War. No thought of flight,
None of retreat; no unbecoming deed
That argu'd fear: each on himſelf rely'd,
As only in his arm the moment lay
Of Victory. Deeds of eternal fame
Were done, but infinite; for wide was ſpread
That War, and various: ſometimes on firm ground
A ſtanding fight, then ſoaring on main wing

Nunc

Nunc gaudent pugnare ſolo, nunc ardua pennis
Moliri, atque omnes vexare licentiùs auras;
Turbidus exundat flammis luctantibus Æther.
Pugna diu trepidans libratâ lance pependit;
Dum *Satanas*, qui multa die jactaverat iſto
Virtutis monumenta, Pari haud congreſſus in armis,
Conſpexit tandem, quà fervidus enſe *Michaal*
Præcipites agitans longè latéque Cohortes
Sterneret; horrendum manibus vibrata reductis
Deſcendit furibunda acies, atque agmina tota
Vaſta dedit. Cædem Ille ardens cohibere, volatu
Abripitur celeri, clypeique decemplicis orbem
Immenſum, inconcuſſum, æterno adamante rotundum,
Objicit: Adventante Illo celſiſſimus Heros
Æthereus magnos claudebat ſponte labores
Lætior, & ſuperos ſperans finire tumultus
Hoſte triumphato ingenti vincliſque ſubacto,
Torva tuens, vultuque ferox flammante profatur:

Tormented all the Air; all Air ſeem'd then
Conflicting Fire. Long time in even ſcale
The Battle hung; till *Satan*, who that day
Prodigious Pow'r had ſhewn, and met in arms
No equal, ranging through the dire attack
Of fighting Seraphim confus'd, at length
Saw where the Sword of *Michael* ſmote, and fell'd
Squadrons at once; with huge two-handed ſway
Brandiſh'd aloft the horrid edge came down
Wide-waſting: ſuch deſtruction to withſtand
He haſted, and oppos'd the rocky Orb
Of ten-fold Adamant, his ample Shield,
A vaſt circumference. At his approach
The great Arch-Angel from his warlike toil
Surceas'd; and glad, as hoping here to end
Inteſtine war in Heav'n, th' arch-foe ſubdu'd,
Or captive drag'd in chains, with hoſtile frown
And viſage all inflam'd, firſt thus began:

Fonſque Paterque Mali, cernis quo turbine bella,
Nec ſuperas memorata priùs nec nota per oras,
Te fervent auctore, inviſa atque aſpera cunctis,
Sorte tibi meritâ miſeriſque aſperrima turmis.
Ut placidam Superûm pacem ſedeſque beatas
Turbâſti ferus! Ut Naturam indigna gementem
Prole novâ attonitam laceras! Ut millia quondam
Fidorum infido vitiaſti corda veneno!
At ſanctæ haud iterum ſperes diſperdere pacis
Otia; Te cœlum extirpans agit omnibus oris,
Pacis amica domus cœlum; nec triſtia litis
Murmura, nec patitur truculenti verbera belli.
Hinc age; Teque Malum, Sanguis tuus, uſque ſequatur
Tartareas ſua regna domos: ibi jurgia rauca
Miſcebis, dirâ fremitum ingeminante Catervâ.
Vade priùs, gladio ultrici quàm perſequar, aut quàm
Ipſius ira Dei rapido te turbine volvat
Præcipitem, ſtimuliſque furens immanibus angat.

Author of evil, unknown 'till thy revolt,
Unnam'd in Heav'n, now plenteous, as thou ſeeſt
Theſe Acts of hateful ſtrife; hateful to all,
Though heavieſt by juſt meaſure on thy ſelf,
And thy adherents: how haſt thou diſturb'd
Heav'n's bleſſed peace, and into Nature brought
Miſery, uncreated 'till the crime
Of thy Rebellion? how haſt thou inſtill'd
Thy malice into thouſands, once upright
And faithful, now prov'd falſe? But think not here
To trouble holy Reſt: Heav'n caſts thee out
From all her confines: Heav'n, the ſeat of bliſs,
Brooks not the works of violence and war.
Hence then, and Evil go with thee along,
Thy offspring, to the place of Evil, Hell;
Thou and thy wicked Crew: there mingle broils;
E'er this avenging Sword begin thy doom;
Or ſome more ſudden Vengeance wing'd from God
Precipitate thee with augmented pain.

Vix ea Cælicolûm Princeps; cum talia contra
Hoſtis atrox: Ne me vanis terrere minarum
Flatibus incaſſum ſperes, quem Dextera nunquam
Terruit. Ergo fugâ indecori, Te urgente, meorum
Terga dedit minimus? Siqui cecidere, reſurgunt
Indomiti. Meque ampullis & fulmine inani
Verborum turbare putas? Spes mitte protervas.
Haud ita ſe dirimet, quam Tu mentitus iniquam
Appellas, bene nos titulo dignamur honeſto,
Lis auguſta, ingens. Palmam aut referemus ovantes,
Viribus aut cœlum hoc noſtris vertemus in iſta
Tartara, quæ vanus memoras: hic candida ſaltem
Libertas aderit, ſi non & regna ſequantur.
Vim dextræ interea veſtræ, quæ maxima, (& Illum
Adſciſcas, falſò omnipotens qui dicier ambit)
Non fugimus: quin dudum avidi quæſivimus ultro.
  Finierant. Pugnæ extemplo ſe accingit uterque
Infandæ: nam quî terrenis talia cœptis

So ſpake the Prince of Angels: to whom thus
The Adverſary: nor think thou with wind
Of airy threats to awe, whom yet with deeds
Thou canſt not. Haſt thou turn'd the leaſt of theſe
To flight? or if to fall, but that they riſe
Unvanquiſh'd; eaſier to tranſact with me
That thou ſhouldſt hope, imperious, and with threats
To chaſe me hence? Err not that ſo ſhall end
That ſtriſe which thou call'ſt evil, but we ſtyle
The ſtriſe of Glory: which we mean to win,
Or turn this Heav'n it ſelf into the Hell
Thou fableſt; here however to dwell free,
If not to reign: mean while thy utmoſt force,
And join Him nam'd Almighty to thy aid,
I fly not; but have ſought thee far, and nigh.
  They ended parle; and both addreſs for fight
Unſpeakable: for who, though with the tongue

Aſſimi-

Aſſimilem? linguæ quâ vi, quo pingeret aptè
Eloquio Vox ipſorum facunda Seraphum?
Magnos tanta Duces inſigniit æmula Virtus
Divinæ: procero habitu geſtuque minaci
Ambo Diîs ſimiles, armis cœleſtibus Ambo
Induti, dignique manu qui maxima cœli
Imperia aſſererent. Tum deſuper igne coruſco
Undantes gladii gyros ſublime dederunt
Terrificos, geminique adverſo lumine ſoles
Fulſere Umbones. Juxta imminet anxius Horror
Eventum grandem expectans: diviſa recedit
Hinc atque hinc Superorum Acies, vel turbinis auram
Formidans; belli rabies quà aſperrima dudum
Sæviit, ingenti nunc panditur area campo.
Non ſecus ac (parva ut liceat componere magnis)
Fœdere Naturæ rupto ſi ſidera pugnent
Sideribus, geminique adverſâ fronte Planetæ
Æthere concurrant medio, vultuſque malignos

Of Angels, can relate? or to what things
Liken on Earth conſpicuous, that may lift
Human imagination to ſuch height
Of Godlike Pow'r? For likeſt Gods they ſeem'd,
Stood they, or mov'd; in ſtature, motion, arms,
Fit to decide the Empire of great Heav'n.
Now wav'd their fiery Swords, and in the Air
Made horrid Circles; two broad Suns their Shields
Blaz'd oppoſite, while Expectation ſtood
In horror: from each hand with ſpeed retir'd,
Where erſt was thickeſt fight, th' Angelic throng,
And left large field, unſafe within the wind
Of ſuch commotion: ſuch as to ſet forth
Great things by ſmall, if Nature's concord broke,
Among the Conſtellations war were ſprung,
Two Planets, ruſhing from aſpect malign
Of fierceſt oppoſition, in mid sky

Incen-

Incendant, trepidoſque impingant orbibus orbes.
Jamque utriuſque manus ſublata (armavit utramque
Vis pæne omnipotens) altè minitata ſuperbo
Impete vulnus atrox, plagâ quod ſimplice pugnam
Finiret. Vigilique oculo fortique lacerto
Ambo pares: valido ſed præſtitit enſe *Michaal*;
Ipſa Dei hunc dederant Armamentaria, mirâ
Materie fabricatum opus, ut nec acuta ruenti
Nec ſolida obſtarent: *Satanæ* ruit acer in enſem
Declivi venientem acie, mediumque refringit;
Nec mora, quin celeri redit orbe rotatus, & Ipſum
Tranſadigit, dextrumque latus mucrone recludit.
Tum primùm *Satanas* acrem ſenſiſſe dolorem
Teſtatus, tortuſque fremens huc flexit & illuc
Obliquos; tam diro immanis vulnere mucro
Hauſerat: at coitu ſubito miroque recurſu
Protinus æthereæ rediere in priſtina partes.
Sed vaſto erumpens manârat rivus hiatu

Should combat, and their jarring ſpheres confound.
Together both with next to Almighty Arm
Uplifted imminent, one ſtroke they aim'd
That might determine, and not need repeat,
As not of pow'r at once: nor odds appear'd
In might, or ſwift prevention: but the ſword
Of *Michael*, from the Armory of God
Was giv'n him temper'd ſo, that neither keen
Nor ſolid might reſiſt that edge. It met
The Sword of *Satan*, with ſteep force to ſmite
Deſcending, and in half cut ſheer; nor ſtaid,
But with ſwift wheel reverſe, deep entring, ſhar'd
All his right ſide. Then *Satan* firſt knew pain,
And writh'd him to and fro convolv'd; ſo ſore
The griding ſword with diſcontinuous wound
Paſs'd thro' him: but th' Ethereal ſubſtance cloſ'd,
Not long diviſible; and from the gaſh

Necta-

Nectareus, qualis Cæleſtibus effluit humor,
Sanguinis in morem, radiantiaque inquinat arma.
Undique ad auxilium concurſum eſt: multa potentum
Feſtinat Procerum manus, immenſâque coronâ
Circumſtant regale latus; Pars deinde levatum
Subjectis referunt ſcutis, curruque reponunt
Bellantum procul ordinibus trepidoque tumultu.
Ille autem horrendum frendens torquetur; adurit
Cordis ad ima Pudor, miſtoque Inſania Luctu.
Vim ſibi non prorſum indomitam, oſtentataque tela
Jam contuſa videt; ſeque Omnipotente minorem
Indignans, ſtomacho multum obluctante, fatetur.
At cito convaluit; cunctis nam partibus æquè
Æthereas infuſa Animas agit integra Vita,
Non, Hominum ritu, cerebrum, renes, jecur aut cor
Fixa tenet: neque enim pereunt, ni forte recedant
In nihilum, nec texto unquam lethale fluenti
Excipiunt vulnus; divulſæ & ſponte recurrunt

A ſtream of nectarous humor iſſuing flow'd,
Sanguin, ſuch as celeſtial Spirits may bleed,
And all his Armour ſtain'd, e'er while ſo bright.
Forthwith on all ſides to his aid was run
By Angels many and ſtrong, who interpos'd
Defenſe; while others bore him on their ſhields
Back to his chariot, where it ſtood retir'd
From off the files of war: there they him laid
Gnaſhing for anguiſh and deſpite and ſhame
To find himſelf not matchleſs, and his pride
Humbled by ſuch rebuke, ſo far beneath
His confidence to equal God in pow'r.
Yet ſoon he heal'd; for Spirits that live throughout
Vital in every part, not as frail Man
In Entrails, Heart or Head, Liver, or Reins,
Cannot but by annihilating die:
Nor in their liquid textue mortal wound

Parti-

Particulæ, ut liquidus ſiquando ſcinditur Aer.
Cor toti, totique Caput, Vis vivida toti
Evadunt, jactatque omnes Pars ſingula ſenſus;
Membra quoque & formas varias, varioſque colores
Adſciſcunt ſibi quiſque, ut fert ſua cuique voluntas.
  Parte aliâ interea ſe fortia facta ferebant
Nec memoranda minùs, quà Vis *Gabrialis* atroci
Milite perrupit latè denſata *Molochi*
Agmina; Rex illum minitanti fronte *Molochus*
Tracturum rapido axe, manus poſt terga revinctum,
Jactârat dudum increpitans, nec numine ab ipſo
Sacrilegam abſtinuit linguam ſcelerataque dicta.
Nec longum, medium uſque ſinum, per colla, per armos,
Diffiſſus, dolor urget enim veſanus & exſpes,
Fugit acerba ululans, fractiſque inglorius armis.
Haud procul hinc *Raphaal* geminis atque *Urial* alis
Grandia pollicitos hoſtes domitabat Uterque,
Adramelam hic, ille *Aſmodeum*, præſtantibus ambos

Receive, no more than can the fluid Air:
All Heart they live, all Head, all Eye, all Ear,
All Intellect, all Senſe; and as they pleaſe,
They limb themſelves; and colour, ſhape and ſize
Aſſume, as likes them beſt, condenſe or rare.
  Mean while in other parts like deeds deſerv'd
Memorial, where the might of *Gabriel* fought,
And with fierce Enſigns pierc'd the deep array
Of *Moloc*, furious King, who him defy'd,
And at his Chariot wheels to drag him bound
Threaten'd; nor from the Holy One of Heav'n
Refrain'd his tongue blaſphemous: but anon
Down cloven to the waiſt, with ſhatter'd Arms
And uncouth pain fled bellowing. On each wing
Uriel and *Raphael*, his vaunting foe
Though huge, and in a Rock of Diamond Arm'd,
Vanquiſh'd, *Adramelec*, and *Aſmodai*,

Fulgentes ſceptris, penituſque adamantina ſaxa
Indutos, quondam ſibi nomina ſancta Deorum
Aſſerere audentes; nunc inferiora ſecuti
Poplitibus fugiunt timidis, fractiſque reportant
Loricis pectus lacerum & deformia membra.
Nec verò oblitus turmas vexare rebelles
Abdial; at ſubito geminati verberis ictu
Arrial Arriochuſque ruunt; ruit & *Ramialis*
Effera Vis, ſævoque fremens amburitur igni.
Mille adeò heroum percurrere nomina poſſem,
Et ervanda diu terrenis tradere faſtis;
Sed juvenum lectorum Animas ſat fama per oras
Evehit æthereas, hominum nil laudis egentes:
Cætera turba potens bello geſtiſque ſuperbis
Quanquam avidi ſitiant decus; at cœleſtibus olim
Nomina pectoribus ſanctiſque eraſa tabellis
Involvent piceo taciturna ſilentia velò.
Namque Fides ſi pura aberit, ſi candida Veri

Two potent Thrones, that to be leſs than Gods
Diſdain'd; but meaner thoughts learn'd in their flight,
Mangled with ghaſtly wounds thro' Plate and Mail.
Nor ſtood unmindful *Abdiel* to annoy
The Atheiſt crew; but with redoubled blow,
Ariel, and *Arioc*, and the violence
Of *Ramiel*, ſcorch'd and blaſted, overthrew.
I might relate of thouſands, and their names
Eternize here on Earth; but thoſe elect
Angels, contented with their fame in Heav'n,
Seek not the praiſe of men: the other ſort,
In might though wondrous and in Acts of War,
Nor of Renown leſs eager, yet by doom
Cancel'd from Heav'n, and ſacred memory,
Nameleſs in dark oblivion let them dwell.
For Strength from Truth divided, and from Juſt,
Illaudable, nought merits but diſpraiſe,

Simpli-

Simplicitas, ſolum Vis illaudata meretur
Opprobrium; longamque petit dum crimine famam,
Dignius æternis premitur damnata tenebris.
Jamque adeò domitis Primoribus acta frequenti
Incurſu miſeras laxârant Agmina turmas,
Et Terror ſubit informis, turpiſque Tumultus.
Omne ſolum latè laceratis ſternitur armis,
Turmatimque aurigæ unà curruſque voluti,
Quadrupedeſque jacent efflantes naribus ignem.
Quæ ſtetit in *Satanæ* turmis, ſtetit ægra graviſque,
Laſſa manus bello, & fractis ſuccurrere rebus
Neſcia; vel trepidans, pallentique icta timore
Fugit iners; tum primùm iniit languentia pallens
Corda timor, diræ fœdata libidine Noxæ,
Ante fugæ imbellis, ſævique ignara doloris.
Longe aliter, firmo quadratis ordine turmis,
Urget ſancta Phalanx iter, illæſiſque ſub armis
Progreditur ſecura, nec ulli obnoxia telo.

And ignominy; yet to glory aſpires,
Vain-glorious, and through infamy ſeeks fame:
Therefore eternal ſilence be their doom. [ſwerv'd,
And now their Mightieſt quell'd, the battle
With many an inrode gor'd; deformed rout
Enter'd, and foul diſorder: all the ground
With ſhiver'd Armour ſtrown, and on a heap
Chariot and Charioteer lay overturn'd,
And fiery foaming Steeds: what ſtood, recoil'd
O'er-wearied, thro' the faint Satanic Hoſt,
Defenſive ſcarce; or with pale fear ſurpriz'd,
Then firſt with fear ſurpriz'd, and ſenſe of pain,
Fled ignominious: to ſuch evil brought
By ſin and diſobedience; till that hour,
Not liable to fear, or flight, or pain.
Far otherwiſe th' inviolable Saints,
In Cubic Phalanx firm, advanc'd entire,
Invulnerable, impenetrably arm'd:

 Scili-

Scilicet has infudit opes vireſque ſecundas
Nil conſcire ſibi, nulli ſuccumbere noxæ:
Extulit indomitos Vis indefeſſa; nec ictûs
Hoſtilis, ſi forte loco violentia paulum
Expulerit, ſtimulis poterant aut vulnere lædi.
  Jamque vices referens ſolitas Nox pace ſequeſtrâ,
Compreſſo armorum triſti clangore, ſerenas
Induxit tenebras & amica ſilentia cœlo.
Protinus offuſis condunt ſe ſponte ſub umbris
Victores ſimul & Victi: ſua caſtra *Michaal*
Per campos, qua belli ingens flagraverat æſtus,
Siſtit ovans; lætamque aciem excubiaſque Cherubum
Diſponit; procul in tenebras perjura remôrat
Agmina ſecretus *Satanas*; lentæque quietis
Neſcius, ad ſubitum Proceres de nocte coactos
Concilium ciet, impavidoque hæc ore profatur:
  O verè indomita, & magnis ſpectata periclis
Pectora, dilecti Comites! Pulcherrima tantis

Such high advantages their innocence
Gave them above their foes, not to have ſinn'd,
Not to have diſobey'd; in fight they ſtood
Unwearied, unobnoxious to be pain'd
By wound, tho' from their place by violence mov'd.
  Now Night her courſe began, and over Heav'n
Inducing darkneſs, grateful truce impos'd,
And ſilence, on the odious din of War.
Under her cloudy covert both retir'd,
Victor, and Vanquiſh'd. On the foughten field,
Michael and his Angels prevalent
Encamping, plac'd in Guard their Watches round,
Cherubic waving fires: on th' other part,
Satan with his rebellious diſappear'd,
Far in the dark diſlodg'd; and void of reſt,
His Potentates to council call'd by night;
And in the midſt thus undiſmay'd began:
  O now in danger try'd, now known in Arms
Not to be overpowr'd, Companions dear,

Libertas meritis non ſufficit una, ſed ingens
Gloria, (quod magis ardemus,) ſed fama, graviſque
Imperii decora alta; die qui fortiter unâ
Pertulimus, quos nulla dies non ferre valentes
Cernet, quodcunque irarum devolverat alto
Cælicolûm Rex iſte throno, nos frangere inultos
Nil dubitans, penituſque jugo calcare ſubactos.
Res aliter cecidit: mens Illi incerta futuri
Noſcitur hinc liquidò, licet olim cuncta tueri
Credidimus. Nos arma, eſto, leviora gerentes
Damnum aliquod tenue experti, ignotumque dolorem
Hactenus; at notus contemnitur: Hæc ita noſtrûm
Ignea Vis ſecura Mali, nec morte domanda,
Emicat; & vulnus ſiquando acceperit, ultro
Ipſa cicatricem fovet, ac ſibi ſola medetur.
Ergo erit huic tenui medicina facillima damno;
Quin pugnâ fortaſſe aliâ graviora juvabunt
Telorum auxilia, & fabricata potentius Arma,

Found worthy not of Liberty alone,
Too mean pretence; but, what we more affect,
Honour, Dominion, Glory, and Renown;
Who have ſuſtain'd one day in doubtful fight
(And if one day, why not eternal days?)
What Heaven's Lord hath powerfulleſt to ſend
Againſt us from about his Throne, and judg'd
Sufficient to ſubdue us to his will,
But proves not ſo: then fallible, it ſeems,
Of future we may deem Him, though till now
Omniſcient thought. True is, leſs firmly arm'd,
Some diſadvantage we indur'd, and pain
'Till now not known; but known, as ſoon contemn'd;
Since now we find this our Empyreal form
Incapable of mortal injury,
Imperiſhable; and though pierc'd with wound,
Soon cloſing, and by native vigour heal'd.
Of evil then ſo ſmall, as eaſy think
The remedy: perhaps more valid Arms,

In melius quæ nos referant, hoſteſque refringant;
Viribus aut ſaltem æquatos in bella remittent,
Quos ſtatuit Natura Pares. Sin altera vanis
Cauſa latens fragiles dederit jactare triumphos,
Dum validæ hæ mentes, dum pectora ſana, ſub auras
Maturis cito conſiliis manifeſta feretur.

Conſedit. Medio ſurrexit deinde Senatu
Niſrocus, primo Imperiorum ex ordine; acerbam
Teſtatus belli rabiem, lacerâque laborans
Caſſide, contuſiſque armis; defeſſus, anhelans,
Vix tandem aggreditur fari, atque ita nubilus infit:

O Dominos fruſtrate novos, qui jura Deorum
Aſſeris antiqua, & patrias nos ducis ad arces!
At durus labor ille Deis ac pondus iniquum
Contigit, imparibus telis obſtare dolentes
Hoſtibus uſque adeo intactis, quos nulla doloris
Vis penetrat, ſenſuſve acie perſtringit acutâ.
Ingruit hinc certum exitium; quid enim armipotens vis,

Weapons more violent, when next we meet,
May ſerve to better us, and worſe our foes:
Or equal what between us made the odds,
In nature none. If other hidden cauſe
Left them ſuperior, while we can preſerve
Unhurt our minds, and underſtanding ſound,
Due ſearch and conſultation will diſcloſe.

He ſat: and in th' aſſembly next upſtood
Niſroc, of Principalities the prime;
As one he ſtood eſcap'd from cruel fight,
Sore toil'd, his riven Arms to havoc hewn;
And cloudy in aſpect thus anſwering ſpake.

Deliverer from new Lords, Leader to free
Enjoyment of our right, as Gods; yet hard
For Gods, and too unequal work we find,
Againſt unequal arms to fight in pain,
Againſt unpain'd, impaſſive; from which evil
Ruin muſt needs enſue. For what avails
Valour or ſtrength, tho' matchleſs, quell'd with pain

Quid

Quid virtus ſuprema valet, ſi durus adurget
Omnia qui domitat dolor, & fortiſſima laxat
Brachia? Si tantùm fugeret ſublata Voluptas,
Haud quidquam quereremur; at altâ pace quietum
Pectoribus placidis ageremus molliter ævum.
Sed grave tormentum Dolor, omnigenûmque malorum
Extremum eſt, quod nec Patientia vincere nôrit.
Hinc ſiquis telum aſperius, quod vulneret hoſtes
Hactenus illæſos, noſve armet viribus æquis,
Inveniat; titulis decet hunc cumulare, laborum
Ante alios lætum longe, artificemque ſalutis.
Cui *Satanas* vultu reſpondit deinde ſereno:
En Ego, quæ meritò noſtris felicia cœptis
Evehis, explorata feram ſperantibus auctor.
Quis verò æthereum latè, quo ſiſtimur, æquor
Perluſtrans, ſpatia hæc cœli diffuſa beato
Undique circuitu, plantiſque & frugibus aucta,
Floribus ambroſiis, gemmis radiantia & auro;

Which all ſubdues, and makes remiſs the hands
Of Mightieſt? Senſe of pleaſure we may well
Spare out of life perhaps, and not repine;
But live content, which is the calmeſt life.
But Pain is perfect miſery, the worſt
Of evils; and exceſſive, overturns
All patience. He who therefore can invent
With what more forcible we may offend
Our yet unwounded Enemies, or arm
Our ſelves with like defence, to me deſerves
No leſs than for deliverance what we owe.
Whereto, with look compos'd, *Satan* reply'd.
Not uninvented that, which thou aright
Believ'ſt ſo main to our ſucceſs, I bring.
Which of us who beholds the bright ſurface
Of this Ethereous mould, whereon we ſtand,
This continent of ſpacious Heav'n, adorn'd
With Plant, Fruit, Flow'r Ambroſial, Gems, and Gold;

Quis

Quis tam præcipiti percurrat talia velox
Lumine, ut abſtruſos antris terreſtribus ortus
Neſcierit, denſâ in caligine Materiai
Semina cruda, intus tacitis ferventia venis
Spumea; dum jubare æthereo radiiſque recocta
Maturis, liquidæ pandant ſpectacula luci?
Scilicet obſcuris penetralibus iſta Profundum
Ultrò Tartareæ concedet prodiga flammæ:
Quæ longis inſerta tubis, uteroque rotundo
Denſius agglomerata, ignis mox percita tactu,
Parte aliâ expandant vires, & rauca boatu
Fulmineo peſtem adverſis circum undique fundant
Agminibus. Tanto nil ſeſe impune fragori
Obtulerit; metuentque Hoſtes, Nos unica, quêis ſe
Jactaret, trepido tela extorſiſſe Tonanti.
Nec labor hic diuturnus erit: priùs alma ſerenos
Quam radios Lux extulerit, fauſta Exitus ingens
Vota coronabit. Quin tollite corda, timores

Whoſe Eye ſo ſuperficially ſurveys
Theſe things, as not to mind from whence they grow
Deep under ground, materials dark and crude,
Of ſpiritous and fiery ſpume; till touch'd
With Heaven's ray, and temper'd, they ſhoot forth
So beauteous, op'ning to the ambient light?
Theſe in their dark nativity the Deep
Shall yield us, pregnant with infernal flame:
Which into hollow Engins, long and round,
Thick-ramm'd, at th' other bore with touch of fire
Dilated and infuriate, ſhall ſend forth
From far with thund'ring noiſe among our foes
Such implements of miſchief, as ſhall daſh
To pieces and o'erwhelm whatever ſtands
Adverſe: that they ſhall fear we have diſarm'd
The Thunderer of his only dreaded Bolt.
Nor long ſhall be our labour; yet e'er dawn,
Effect ſhall end our wiſh. Mean while revive;

Mittite;

Mittite; Conſilio eſt nobis Vis addita: Tantis
Nil non ſperare Auſpicibus, nil vincere non eſt.
Finierat; vireſque novas languentibus addunt
Pectoribus, revocantque animis ſpem verba caducis.
Inventum mirati omnes, mirantur & ipſos
Haud prius inveniſſe; adeo facile, arte repertâ,
Apparet, quod confieri vel poſſe negârint
Intactum; aſt odio ardenti venientibus annis
Forte tuâ naſcetur origine, qui Ducis amens
Tartarei auxiliis ſibi talia peſtifer arma
Extundet, ſontes infeſtatura nepotes,
Heu nimis in cædes & mutua vulnera pronos!
Exin concilii miſſis ſermonibus omnes
Grande avidi ſectantur opus, properantque volantes.
At manus innumera agminibus, mora nulla, refertis
Invertit cœleſte ſolum, atque ibi ſemina rerum
Conſpicit imperfecta, rudiſque exordia prima
Naturæ; ſpumas Nitrique & Sulphuris unà

Abandon fear; to ſtrength and counſel join'd
Think nothing hard, much leſs to be deſpair'd.
He ended; and his words their drooping chear
Enlighten'd, and their languiſh'd hope reviv'd.
Th' invention all admir'd, and each, how He
To be th' inventor miſs'd; ſo eaſy it ſeem'd
Once found, which yet unfound moſt would have thought
Impoſſible. Yet haply of thy Race
In future days, if Malice ſhould abound,
Some one intent on miſchief, or inſpir'd
With dev'liſh machination, might deviſe
Like inſtrument, to plague the ſons of men
For ſin, on war and mutual ſlaughter bent.
Forthwith from Council to the work they flew,
None arguing ſtood: innumerable hands
Were ready; in a moment up they turn'd
Wide the Celeſtial ſoil; and ſaw beneath
Th' originals of Nature in their crude
Conception: Sulphurous, and Nitrous Foam

Inventas miſcet; mirâque ſagacius arte
Concoquit ac torret domitans, redigitque ſubactas
Pulveris in fragilem nigrâ ferrugine formam:
Tum bene conſtructis premitur ſervandus acervis.
Pars venas lapidumque metallorumque latentes
(At tua nec tellus diverſa his viſcera condit)
Effodiunt; unde horrendos fundantur in uſus
Machina multa, globique, & miſſilis arma ruinæ.
Ignitum interea calamum Pars altera quærunt
Flammas terrifico celerem ſuccendere tactu.
Hos adeo Artifices, nondum almâ luce renatâ,
Fraudibus occultis per opaca ſilentia cautos
Perfectum componere opus Nox conſcia vidit.
  Ut roſeis exorta comis Aurora, reſurgunt
Victrices Superûm turmæ, dum voce canorâ
Arrectas tuba matutina cieret ad arma.
Omnibus arma micant procul aurea; tota relucet
Auro acies, rutilaſque cito ſtruit ordine turmas.

They found, they mingled, and with ſubtle Art
Concocted and aduſted they reduc'd
To blackeſt grain, and into ſtore convey'd.
Part hidden veins digg'd up (nor hath this Earth
Entrails unlike) of Mineral and Stone;
Whereof to found their Engins, and their Balls
Of miſſive ruin: Part incentive Reed
Provide, pernicious with one touch to fire.
So all e'er day-ſpring, under conſcious Night,
Secret they finiſh'd, and in order ſet,
With ſilent circumſpection, uneſpy'd.
  Now when fair Morn Orient in Heav'n appear'd,
Up roſe the Victor Angels, and to Arms
The matin Trumpet ſung: in Arms they ſtood
Of Golden Panoply, refulgent Hoſt,
Soon banded. Others from the dawning Hills

Purpu-

Purpureis alii de montibus acre tuentes
Intendunt per inane oculos; levibuſque ſub armis
Exploratores campoſque & littora luſtrant
Omnia, ſiquà hoſtem poſſent ſpectare remotum,
Quæ loca, quas caperet tenebras; ſin bella minatus,
Proferretne pedem, an conſiſteret. Ocius Illum
Agnoſcunt prope jam venientem, undantia ſigna
Jactantem latè, & tantâ ſe mole moventem
Ordinibus ſirmis. Tum *Zophial* alite velo
Se revocans, quo non velocior ala Cherubum
Ulla choris, altâ ſic voce per æthera clamat:
  Arma citi, rapite arma, Duces; jam jamque propinquat
Hoſtis, quem fugiſſe rati; jam nulla ſequendi
Cura manet. Venit Ipſe ultro, venit effera Nubes
Dira minans; ſedet immani Fiducia vultu,
Indomituſque Horror. Tunicas adamante rigentes
Quiſque ſibi valide innectat, galeaſque tenaces
Adfigat; clypeorum adſtrictos fortiter orbes

Look'd round; and Scouts each coaſt light-armed ſcour,
Each quarter; to deſcry the diſtant foe,
Where lodg'd, or whither fled, or if for fight,
In motion, or in halt. Him ſoon they met
Under ſpread Enſigns moving nigh, in ſlow
But firm Battalion. Back with ſpeedieſt ſail
Zophiel, of Cherubim the ſwifteſt wing,
Came flying, and in mid Air aloud thus cry'd.
  Arm, warriours, arm for fight: the foe at hand,
Whom fled we thought, will ſave us long purſuit
This day; fear not his flight; ſo thick a Cloud
He comes, and ſettled in his face I ſee
Sad reſolution, and ſecure. Let each
His Adamantine Coat gird well, and each
Fit well his Helm, gripe faſt his orbed Shield,

Quiſque premat; rectoque obtutu corpus obumbret,
Aut ſublime ferat: nec enim levis ingruit imber
Ni fallat mens vana; ſed igne hamata minaci
Horrendam per inane hiemem jacula aſp'ra ciebunt.
Hos adeò hortatur vigiles, moniti nec egentes
Ullius: at voci parentes ocius, una
Emicuere leves, tranquilloque ordine proni
Compoſitâ tendunt acie. Nec longius, Hoſtes
En veniunt denſi ingenteſque; & pondere tardo
Quadratarum occulta cavâ ſub fraude phalangum
Horrida vix tormenta trahunt, penituſque nigrantem
Undique pilatis texunt legionibus umbram.
Tum paulum alterno ſe contemplantur utrinque
Obtutu: tandem *Satanas* ante agmina prima
Prodiit, hæc linguâ auditus mandare tonanti:
Dividite, & dextrâ lævâque evolvite frontem,
Prima acies. Videant Hoſtes, quo more ſequamur
Compoſitum pacis ſtudium; quam pectore aperto

Born ev'n, or high; for this day will pour down,
If I conjecture ought, no drizling ſhow'r,
But rattling ſtorm of arrows barb'd with fire.
So warn'd he them, aware themſelves; and ſoon
In order, quit of all impediment,
Inſtant, without diſturb, they took alarm,
And onward move embattled: when behold,
Not diſtant far with heavy pace the Foe
Approaching groſs, and huge; in hollow Cube
Training his deviliſh enginry, impal'd
On every ſide with ſhadowing Squadrons deep,
To hide the fraud. At interview both ſtood
A while; but ſuddenly at head appear'd
Satan; and thus was heard commanding loud.
Vanguard, to right and left the Front unfold;
That all may ſee, who hate us, how we ſeek
Peace and compoſure; and with open breaſt

Ultro etiam accipimus faciles, ni oblata recuſent
Fœdera, quod dubito, atque averſis mentibus obſtent.
At Te teſtamur, Cœlum, & teſtabimur olim,
Quam bene, quod noſtrum eſt, facimus. Quin juſſa parati
Vos agite, & celeri breviter proponite tactu
Quæ ferimus; clareque polo repetantur aperto.
Has ſimul ambiguo ludens ſermone loquelas
Finierat, ſeſe à dextrâ lævâque reductam
Frons ſecat, atque acie diviſâ hinc inde recedit.
Continuo nova ſe objiciunt mirac'la; rotarum
Lapſibus impoſitæ triplici patuere Columnæ
Ordine, nam formâ referebant rite Columnas,
Seu quercus duræ truncos, ſive abietis, (olim
Quos nemora aut montes inter ſcelerata bipennis
Straverat, exueratque comis) ferro, ære rigenti
Compoſtæ, ſaxove; cavis niſi faucibus alte
Horror hiaret atrox, vanaſque retexeret ultro
Inducias: tum cuique aderat poſt terga Seraphas,

Stand ready to receive them, if they like
Our overture, and turn not back perverſe.
But that I doubt. However witneſs, Heav'n,
Heav'n, witneſs thou anon, while we diſcharge
Freely our part: ye who appointed ſtand,
Do as you have in charge, and briefly touch
What we propound, and loud, that all may hear.
So ſcoffing in ambiguous words, he ſcarce
Had ended; when to right and left the Front
Divided, and to either Flank retir'd:
Which to our eyes diſcover'd, new and ſtrange,
A triple mounted row of pillars, laid
On wheels (for like to Pillars moſt they ſeem'd,
Or hollow'd bodies made of Oak, or Fir,
With branches lopt, in Wood or Mountain fell'd)
Braſs, Iron, Stony mold; had not their mouths
With hideous orifice gap'd on us wide,
Portending hollow truce: at each behind
A Seraph ſtood, and in his hand a Reed

Et

Et dextris præfixa igni ſaliebat arundo.
Nos animos nunc huc dubios, nunc vertimus illuc:
Nec longum; ſubito calamos nam quiſque vibratos
Extulerunt ſimul, & ſimul arcta foramina tactu
Perſtrinxere levi. Tum protinus omne rubentes
Per cœlum, fumi horrificâ caligine miſtæ,
Volvuntur flammæ, tormentorum ore cavorum
Vaſto eructatæ; ſonitu quæ immane boanti
Aera dilacerantque, avulſaque viſcera rumpunt:
Tartareâ uſque adeo ingluvie ruit incita grando
Ferrea, fulmineique globi, & connexa catenis
Spicula: vi rapidâ hæc victrix contorta per agmen
Lapſorum vertere pedes trepidantibus actos
Poplitibus, quondam immotâ ſe mole tenentum,
Ceu medio rupes pelago. Sed ſtrata ruebant
Millia; turmatimque Cherubum Acieſque Seraphum
Volvuntur; neque & ipſa nocent nihil arma caducis:
Arma niſi hæſiſſent, Animarum evaſerat aura,

Stood waving tipt with fire; while we ſuſpenſe
Collected ſtood, within our thoughts amus'd:
Not long; for ſudden all at once their Reeds
Put forth, and to a narrow vent apply'd
With niceſt touch. Immediate in a flame,
But ſoon obſcur'd with ſmoke, all Heav'n appear'd,
From thoſe deep throated Engins belch'd, whoſe roar
Embowel'd with outragious noiſe the Air,
And all her entrails tore; diſgorging foul
Their deviliſh glut, chain'd Thunderbolts, and Hai
Of Iron Globes: which on the Victor Hoſt
Level'd, with ſuch impetuous fury ſmote,
That whom they hit, none on their feet might ſtand,
Though ſtanding elſe as Rocks; but down they fell
By thouſands, Angel on Arch-Angel roll'd;
The ſooner for their Arms. Unarm'd they might
Have eaſily, as Spirits, evaded ſwift

Elu-

Eludens facilive fugâ, formave reductâ.
Jam ſera diverſos clades agit; at neque quidquam
Profuit, ordinibus denſas laxare cohortes.
Quid facerent? contra obnixis nova ſorte repulſa
Ingruerit, cladeſque recens, ſeque acrius hoſti
Ludibrium fuſi dederint; namque ordo Seraphum
Alter adeſt, ſimiles manibus jacularier ignes
Haud ſegnis, rapidumque iterum devolvere fulmen.
Nec tamen indecori domitis diſcedere turmis
Suſtinuere fugâ. *Satanas* trepidantia vidit
Agmina, & his ridens dictis affatur Amicos:
  Quæ tandem ſiſtit, Socii, quæ cauſa ſuperbos
Victores? haudpridem animis ardentibus acres
Proſiliere; aptis ſtetimus nos rite parati
Excipere hoſpitiis, & fronte & pectore aperto.
Miris deinde modis, mutatâ mente, feruntur
Præcipites, tanquam & vellent agitare choreas;

By quick contraction, or remove: but now
Foul diſſipation follow'd, and forc'd rout;
Nor ſerv'd it to relax their ſerried Files.
What ſhould they do? if on they ruſh'd, repulſe
Repeated, and indecent overthrow
Doubled, would render them yet more deſpis'd,
And to their foes a laughter: for in view
Stood rank'd of Seraphim another row,
In poſture to diſplode their ſecond Tire
Of Thunder. Back defeated to return
They worſe abhorr'd. *Satan* beheld their plight,
And to his Mates thus in deriſion call'd.
  O Friends, why come not on theſe Victors proud?
Ere while they fierce were coming, and when we
To entertain them fair with open Front
And Breaſt, (what could we more?) propounded terms
Of compoſition, ſtrait they chang'd their minds,
Flew off, and into ſtrange vagaries fell,
As they would dance: yet for a dance they ſeem'd
Somewhat extravagant and wild; perhaps

Hoc

Hoc forſan ſuaſere oblatæ gaudia pacis.
Nos ſi iterum audierint, ipſi ultro fœdera quærent.
  Tum contra *Belus*, ſimili ſermone facetus:
Quam nos protulimus, Dux maxime, ponderis in ſe
Tantum habuit Ratio, ut multos contunderet, omnes
Suſpenſoſque animis paulum attonitoſque teneret:
Quòd bene ni ſteterint, vaga vix veſtigia ſiſtent.
  Hæc illi inter ſe lepido ſermone ſerebant
Pectoribus læti tumidis, certâque triumphum
Spe prælibantes: adeo omnipotentia tela
Temnebant, vano audentes ſua fulmina faſtu
Fulminibus cœli æquare; æthereaſque catervas
Ridebant, dubiâ ut ſtarent formidine capti.
At longum haud ſteterunt: animos nova ſuſcitat ira,
Tartareiſque adverſa furoribus arma miniſtrat.
Protinus (en! tantam virtutem & robora tanta
Cælicolis DEUS omnipotens Heroibus addit)

For joy of offer'd peace: but I ſuppoſe,
If our Propoſals once again were heard,
We ſhould compel them to a quick Reſult.
  To whom thus *Belial*, in like gameſome mood:
Leader, the terms we ſent were terms of Weight,
Of hard Contents, and full of force urg'd home;
Such as we might perceive amus'd them all,
And ſtumbled many: who receives them right,
Had need from head to foot well underſtand;
Not underſtood, this gift they have beſides,
They ſhew us when our foes walk not upright.
  So they among themſelves in pleaſant vein
Stood ſcoffing, heighten'd in their thoughts beyond
All doubt of Victory: Eternal Might
To match with their inventions they preſum'd
So eaſy, and of His Thunder made a ſcorn,
And all His Hoſt derided, while they ſtood
A while in trouble: but they ſtood not long;
Rage prompted them at length, and found them Arms
Againſt ſuch helliſh miſchief fit t' oppoſe.
Forthwith (behold the excellence, the pow'r
Which GOD hath in his mighty Angels plac'd)

Arma leves raptim abjiciunt, monteſque propinquos
(Veſtra etenim læti tellus imitamine cœli
Convallis montiſque vices variata recepit)
Accelerantque, volantque, citati fulminis alis
Ociùs: inde immota diu validis juga dextris
Convellunt imo ex fundamine; cum nemore omni,
Cum ſcopulis fluviiſque trahunt, hirſutaque prenſant
Culmina. Continuo attoniti impendere Rebelles
Saxa jugis avulſa vident, rupeſque ſupinas.
Nec mora, tergeminam, tormenta immania, molem,
Obruit horrifico deſcendens pondere nimbus;
Speſque ſimul merſæ, & multo ſub monte ſepultæ.
Mox ſuper ipſorum trepidantia colla vibrantur
Ingentes clivorum apices; it opaca per auras
Tempeſtas, turmaſque ruit reſonantibus armis.
Arma mali ingeminant rabiem, atque impacta per artus
Horrentes, ſævorum alte defixa dolorum
Dant ſtimulos: crebris ſuſpiria luctibus ægri

Their Arms away they threw; and to the Hills
(For Earth hath this variety from Heav'n,
Of pleaſure ſituate in Hill and Dale)
Light as the Lightning glimpſe they ran, they flew;
From their foundations looſ'ning to and fro,
They pluck'd the ſeated Hills, with all their load,
Rocks, Waters, Woods, and by the ſhaggy tops
Up-lifting bore them in their hands. Amaze,
Be ſure, and terror ſeiz'd the rebel Hoſt,
When coming towards them ſo dread they ſaw
The bottom of the mountains upward turn'd;
'Till on thoſe curſed Engins triple row
They ſaw them whelm'd, and all their confidence
Under the weight of mountains bury'd deep:
Themſelves invaded next, and on their heads
Main Promontories flung, which in the air
Came ſhadowing, and oppreſt whole Legions arm'd.
Their armour help'd their harm, cruſh'd in, and bruis'd
Into their ſubſtance pent, which wrought them pain

Lenta trahunt, multoque rotant molimine membra,
Ut triſti expediant ſe carcere: Lumina quondam
Ignea, feliceſque Animæ; nunc crimine longo
Degeneres, ſcelerumque infando pondere ſegnes.
Quin eadem ſibi tela, hæc demum exempla ſecuti,
Ipſi etiam rapiunt, vicinaque ſaxa revellunt.
Tum montes latè concurrunt montibus acti
Turbine terribili; medio ſuper aere, vaſtâ
Terrarum ſub mole, gravi pugnatur in umbrâ.
Quin ſonitus circum diri infernique fragores
Clareſcunt; ut tam inſano collata furori
Cætera credideris civiles prælia ludos:
Uſque adeò cladem ingeminans ruit horrida clades.
Jamque ſimul vaſti cecidiſſet Regia cœli,
Ni Pater omnipotens, ſummâ ſecurus in arce,
Æternæ quà celſa tenet Sacraria lucis,
Abſtruſos rerum eventus longo ordine ſervans,
Viderat hæc tacitus ſecum, & permiſerat ultro

Implacable, and many a dolorous groan;
Long ſtrugling underneath, e'er they could wind
Out of ſuch priſon: though Spirits of pureſt light,
Pureſt at firſt, now groſs by ſinning grown.
The reſt, in imitation, to like arms
Betook them, and the neighb'ring hills uptore:
So hills amid the air encounter'd hills,
Hurl'd to and fro with jaculation dire;
That under ground they fought in diſmal ſhade;
Infernal noiſe. War ſeem'd a civil Game
To this uproar; horrid confuſion heap'd
Upon confuſion roſe. And now all Heav'n
Had gone to wrack, with ruin overſpread,
Had not th' Almighty FATHER, where He ſits
Shrin'd in His Sanctuary of Heav'n ſecure,
Conſulting on the ſum of things, foreſeen
This tumult, and permitted all, adviſ'd:
That His great purpoſe He might ſo fulfill,

Hacte-

Hactenus, ut Nati decus illuſtraret inuncti
Hoſte triumphato reducis, ſua numina opeſque
Concilians: Ipſum ſolio propiore ſedentem
His deinde affatus dictis ſic ora reſolvit:
  Cara mihi Soboles, patrii fulgoris Imago,
O cui ſancta per ora palam mea Numina cerni,
Haud alias ſpectanda, patent; cui Dextra faceſſit
Conſiliis decreta meis; O Altera Virtus
Omnipotens: Bini, ſuperis numerantur ut oris,
Præteriere Dies, ex quo ſtipata *Michaal*
Agmina produxit cœlo domitura rebelles
Perjurorum Acies. Rabie fera pugna tremendâ
Infremuit; quid enim tanti, quid mitius Hoſtes
Præſtiterint, ſævis congreſſi cominus armis?
His mea nec vires, nec Dextra coercuit Illis;
Atque pares, nôſti, peperit communis origo:
Æthereumque aliis quanquam læſere vigorem
Crimina, degeneris nondum veſtigia labis

To honour His Anointed Son, aveng'd
Upon His enemies, and to declare
All pow'r on Him transferr'd: whence to His Son,
Th' Aſſeſſor of His Throne, He thus began:
  Effulgence of My Glory, Son belov'd,
Son, in whoſe face inviſible is beheld
Viſibly, what by Deity I am,
And in whoſe hand what by Decree I do,
Second Omnipotence! two days are paſt,
Two days, as We compute the days of Heav'n,
Since *Michael* and his Pow'rs went forth to tame
Theſe diſobedient: ſore hath been their fight,
As likelieſt was, when two ſuch foes met arm'd:
For to themſelves I left them; and Thou know'ſt,
Equal in their Creation they were form'd,
Save what ſin hath impair'd; which yet hath wrought
Inſenſibly, for I ſuſpend their doom:
Whence in perpetual fight they needs muſt laſt

Magna patent; quoniam ventura in ſata reſervo.
Ergo in perpetuam ſeriem indeſeſſa trahentur
Prælia; nec claudet creſcentes meta labores.
Sat belli exhauſtum eſt, ſat fræna effuſa furori
Indomito; uſque adeò immanes, ceu tela, vibratos
Eminus intorquent montes: tremit ardua cœli
Regia, præcipitemque horret Natura ruinam.
Bini præteriere dies; Tibi Tertius uni
Traditur: Hunc Egomet ſtatui Tibi, talia paſſus
Te ſolum ut decoret finiti Gloria belli,
Quod ſolus finire potes. Tibi Gratia noſtro
De cornu fluit exundans immenſaque Virtus,
Ut videant, qui cœlum habitant, qui tartara, quantùm
Præniteas cunctis unus; rabidoſque tumultus
Ipſe ſupercilio reprimens, certiſſimus Hæres
Hinc pateas, cœli idem Hæres, Rex arduus idem,
Rore caput merito ſanctæ perfuſus olivæ.
I, patrii egregiè præſtans virtute lacerti,

Endleſs, and no ſolution will be found.
War wearied hath perform'd what War can do,
And to diſorder'd rage let looſe the reins,
With Mountains, as with Weapons, arm'd; which makes
Wild work in Heav'n, and dangerous to the main.
Two days are therefore paſt, the third is Thine;
For Thee I have ordain'd it; and thus far
Have ſuffer'd, that the Glory may be Thine
Of ending this great War, ſince none but Thou
Can end it. Into Thee ſuch Virtue and Grace
Immenſe I have transfus'd, that all may know
In Heav'n and Hell Thy Pow'r above compare:
And this perverſe Commotion govern'd thus,
To manifeſt Thee worthieſt to be Heir
Of all things; to be Heir, and to be King
By Sacred Unction, Thy deſerved right.
Go then, Thou Mightieſt, in Thy FATHER's Might,

I, no-

I, noſtras conſcende quadrigas: volve rotarum
Vim rapidam, quæ celſa poli fundamina quaſſant;
Fer frameam & trepidanda tonitrua; cinge paterno
Enſe femur validum; tota arripe tela furoris,
Quæ mihi cunque tenent ſuperæ omnipotentia turres.
I, ſequere hanc gentem tenebrarum, age, dejice cœli
Finibus, horrenteſque Erebi detrude ſub umbras.
En! illo in barathro diſcant, utcunque libido
Suaſerit, irridere DEUM, regemque perunctum
MESSIAN. Dixit, Natique immiſit in ora
Vim penitùs radiorum omnem; decus Ille recepti
Numinis, arcanoſque refert illuſtris honores.
Tum ſic reſpondit divinæ Gloria Prolis:
O Pater, O cœli latè qui ſceptra ſupremus
Dirigis; O Sancte ante alios, celſiſſime Divûm,
Optime: Dulce tibi eſt factis extollere Natum,
Te mihi dulce ſimul; ſic Fas jubet. Id mihi pulchrum
Expetitur decus; id gratæ pars maxima famæ

Aſcend My Chariot, guide the rapid wheels
That ſhake Heav'n's Baſis, bring forth all My War,
My Bow, and Thunder; My Almighty Arms
Gird on, and Sword upon Thy puiſſant Thigh.
Purſue theſe ſons of Darkneſs; drive them out
From all Heav'n's bounds into the utter Deep:
There let them learn, as likes them, to deſpiſe
GOD, and MESSIAH His anointed King.
He ſaid, and on His SON with Rays direct
Shone full: He all His FATHER full expreſt,
Ineffably into His face receiv'd;
And thus the Filial Godhead anſw'ring ſpake:
O FATHER, O Supreme of heav'nly Thrones,
Firſt, Higheſt, Holieſt, Beſt; Thou always ſeek'ſt
To glorifie Thy SON, I always Thee,
As is moſt juſt. This I My Glory account,
My exaltation, and My whole delight,

Deliciæque animi, tibi quod placuiſſe labores
Audierim noſtros, penituſque explêſſe paternum
Imperium: Tu prima mihi, Tu ſumma Voluptas.
Sceptra igitur vireſque lubens, Te dante, capeſſam;
Lætior & reddam, quum maxima fine ſupremo
Jura iterum accipies, & Tute eris omnia ſolus,
In Te Ego ſæc'la æterna; in Me dilecta Tibi Gens.
Quin odi ex animo quos Tu oderis, æmulus idem
Terrorum Patris ardentûm, riſûſque ſereni;
Semper imago Tuî, quæ ſit Tibi cunque voluntas.
Nec mora, præcellens patrii virtute lacerti
Proſiliam, cœloque greges agitabo rebelles,
Spernentes tua regna, jugumque audacibus æquum
Detrectare animis orſos, optandaque jura.
Hos quondam decreta adigam loca, quà tenebræ dant
Vincula, & indomitus rodit præcordia vermis.
Tum Divûm delecta Cohors, diſcreta Malorum
Conciliis, ſancti circum penetralia montis

That Thou in Me well pleas'd, declar'ſt Thy will
Fulfill'd, which to fulfill is all My bliſs.
Sceptre and Pow'r, Thy giving, I aſſume;
And gladlier ſhall reſign, when in the end
Thou ſhalt be All in All, and I in Thee
For ever; and in Mè all whom Thou lov'ſt:
But whom Thou hat'ſt, I hate; and can put on
Thy terrors, as I put Thy mildneſs on,
Image of Thee in all things: and ſhall ſoon,
Arm'd with Thy might, rid Heav'n of theſe rebell'd;
To their prepar'd ill Manſion driven down,
To chains of darkneſs, and th' undying worm;
That from Thy juſt obedience could revolt,
Whom to obey is happineſs entire.
Then ſhall Thy Saints unmix'd, and from th' Impure
Far ſeparate, circling Thy holy Mount

Arre-

Arrectis Tibi pectoribus ſublimia ſundent
Carmina, dulciſoniſque canent præconia plectris;
Quorum Egomet medio princeps. Sic ore locutus,
Sceptra ſuper placido flectens ſe vertice, ab alto
Deſcendit ſolio, Dextræ propiore paternæ.

Sacra rubeſcebat cœlo jam Aurora reſurgens
Tertia; quum patrii prorumpit Numinis Axis
Turbinis in morem reſonans, flammiſque citatis
Fulgurat. Hunc volitantum Orbes ſubiere rotarum
Orbibus impliciti, nullo ducente, per auras
Sponte ſuâ ingenito rapti fervore. Cherubum
Quatuor ardentûm Formæ, quibus ora quaterna
Cuique aderant (denſis pulcherrima corpora circum
Fulgebant ſtellis, oculiſque micantibus alæ)
Præceſſere duces. Oculis ſimul acribus ipſæ
Emicuere rotæ, radiis illuſtribus auctæ
Berylli, flammaſque intervolvere feroces.
Hos ſuper explicuit velum chryſtallinus Æther;

Unfeigned Hallelujahs to Thee ſing,
Hymns of high praiſe, and I among them Chief.
So ſaid, He o'er His Sceptre bowing, roſe
From the right hand of Glory where He ſat;
And the third ſacred Morn began to ſhine,
Dawning through Heav'n. Forth ruſh'd with whirlwind ſound
The Chariot of Paternal Deity,
Flaſhing thick flames, wheel within wheel undrawn,
It ſelf inſtinct with Spirit, but convoy'd
By four Cherubic ſhapes; four Faces each
Had wondrous; as with Stars their Bodies all,
And Wings were ſet with Eyes; with Eyes the wheels
Of Beryl; and careering Fires between:
Over their heads a cryſtal Firmament;

Atque

Atque ibi ſapphiro Solium, liquidoque relucet
Diſtinctum electro, pluviique coloribus arcûs.
Ipſe ſacrum Thoraca gerens, armiſque coruſcis
Undique divinâ radiantibus arte refulgens,
Conſcendit currus. Pennis lætata Aquilinis
Aſſedit validæ plaudens Victoria Dextræ.
Pendulus ex humeris arcus, teliſque triſulci
Fulminis inſonuit pharetra; & latera ardua circum
Luctantes rapido ſeſe effudere tumultu
Fumique, flammæque, ac terribiles ſcintillæ.
Sanctorum innumeris comitatus millibus arſit
Longius adventans: dextrâ lævâque ruentes
Hinc decies atque hinc decies ſonuere quadrigæ
Mille Dei. In medio clariſſimus Ipſe ſuperbo
Sapphiris ſolio tranat chryſtallina cœli
Arva, Cherubinis equitans præcelſus in alis.
Agnovere Sui primùm, atque inopina fatentur
Gaudia, dum manibus lectorum elata Seraphum

Whereon a Sapphir Throne, inlaid with pure
Amber, and colours of the ſhow'ry Arch.
He, in Celeſtial Panoply all arm'd
Of radiant Urim, work divinely wrought,
Aſcended: at His right hand Victory
Sat Eagle-wing'd; beſide Him hung his Bow,
And Quiver with three-bolted Thunder ſtor'd:
And from about Him fierce Effuſion roll'd
Of ſmoke, and bick'ring flame, and ſparkles dire.
Attended with ten thouſand thouſand Saints,
He onward came; far off his Coming ſhone:
And twenty thouſand (I their number heard)
Chariots of God, half on each hand, were ſeen.
He on the wings of Cherub rode ſublime
On the Cryſtallin Sky, in Sapphir Thron'd,
Illuſtrious far, and wide: but by His own
Firſt ſeen: Them unexpected joy ſurpriz'd,

Æthe-

Ætherei Vexilla vident ardeſcere Regis
Fulgida, MESSIÆ venerata Inſignia cœlo.
Huic prono obſequio ſubmiſit ſponte *Michaal*
Agmina circumfuſa; alâ coit omnis utrâque
Supremo regnanda Duci glomerata Juventus.
Ante volans ſternebat iter divina Poteſtas:
Hujus ad imperium montes, radicibus imis
Haudpridem evulſi, celeres ſua quiſque redibant
Ad loca; clamantem audierant, lætique recurrunt:
Tum cœlum aſſuetâ reſplendet luce, noviſque
Floribus induti colles valleſque renident.
  Ipſi eadem videre Hoſtes; at ſaxea corda
Inſani opponunt, atque impia bella retentant:
Una Salus miſeris ſpem projeciſſe Salutis.
Ergone tanta animis rabies cœleſtibus? At quæ
Signa ſuperborum faſtus domitare feroces,
Quæ rigidas mollire valent miracula mentes?
Hi verò ex ipſis magis obdureſcere Signis

When the great Enſign of MESSIAH blaz'd,
Aloft by Angels born, his Sign in Heav'n:
Under whoſe conduct *Michael* ſoon reduc'd
His Army, circumfus'd on either wing,
Under their Head imbodied all in one.
Before Him Pow'r Divine his way prepar'd;
At His command th' uprooted Hills retir'd
Each to his place; they heard his voice, and went
Obſequious; Heav'n his wonted face renew'd,
And with freſh flow'rets hill and valley ſmil'd.
  This ſaw his hapleſs Foes, but ſtood obdur'd,
And to rebellious fight rallied their pow'rs,
Inſenſate, hope conceiving from deſpair.
In heav'nly Spirits could ſuch Perverſeneſs dwell?
But to convince the Proud what Signs avail,
Or Wonders move th' Obdurate to relent?
They harden'd more, by what might moſt reclaim,
Grieving to ſee his Glory, at the ſight

Exorſi; viſo uruntur fulgore, ſeveris
Invidiæ læſi ſtimulis: faſtigia ſumma
Affectant; arma, arma fremunt iteranda, parati
MESSIAM, ſeu vi tandem, ſeu fraude, DEUMque
Vincere; vel penitus communi occumbere cladi.
Jamque avidis extrema ruunt ad prœlia turmis,
Unà obnixi omnes nec cedere, nec dare turpi
Terga fugâ: magni Soboles quum auguſta Parentis
Alloquitur circumfuſas hinc inde Cohortes:
  Siſtite fulgentes turmas, ſancta Agmina Divûm,
Siſtite, & exhauſto tandem requieſcite bello.
Fida ſatis patuere DEO gratiſſima veſtro
Pectora, magnanimi Heroes, certamine tanto
Jus ſanctum aſſerere intrepidi, bene viribus uſi
Conceſſis; neque enim Virtus ſperata fefellit.
At furiis turbam hanc ſceleratam ultricibus Alter
Obruet; Hunc Vindicta penes, vel Cui dabit Ipſe
Unicus: haud ſociis opibus junctiſve catervis

Took envy; and aſpiring to His height,
Stood reimbattell'd fierce; by force or fraud,
Weening to proſper, and at length prevail
Againſt GOD, and MESSIAH; or to fall
In univerſal ruin laſt: and now
To final battle drew, diſdaining flight,
Or faint retreat; when the Great SON of GOD,
To all his Hoſts on either hand; thus ſpake:

  Stand ſtill in bright array, ye Saints; here ſtand
Ye Angels arm'd; this day from Battle reſt:
Faithful hath been your warfare, and of GOD
Accepted, fearleſs in his righteous Cauſe:
And as ye have receiv'd, ſo have ye done,
Invincibly. But of this curſed crew
The puniſhment to other hand belongs:
Vengeance is His, or whoſe He ſole appoints.
Number to this day's work is not ordain'd,

Tempus

Tempus eget. Vos ſtate modò, & ſuper impia colla
Divinas jactare palam Me cernite flammas.
Quin vobis nocuere nihil; Me ſpernere adorſi,
Cui tamen invidere: in me vertere furorem;
Magnus quippe Pater, cœlo quem regia ſolum
Majeſtas ſummæque ornant Inſignia ſedis,
Ipſe ſuo arbitrio celſos me advexit honores.
Hinc meritas uni tribuit mihi poſcere pœnas,
Ut quod avent habeant; jamque experiantur in armis,
Mene iſti, an ſolus dextrâ collecta domabo
Agmina; quandoquidem metiri cuncta fatentur
Vi ſolâ; haud alia ingreditur præcordia virtus,
Degenereſve animos ſtimulis accendit honeſtis:
Ergo nec ipſe aliâ dignor contendere lite.
His dictis, converſa acuit terroribus ora,
Hoſtiles jaculata minas nimiúmque videri
Aſpera. Continuò ſtellantes latius alas
Unà ingenti umbrâ circum explicuere Quaterni,

Nor multitude: ſtand only, and behold
God's indignation on theſe Godleſs pour'd
By Me; not you, but Me, they have deſpis'd;
Yet envied: againſt Me is all their rage;
Becauſe the Father, t'whom in Heav'n ſupreme
Kingdom, and Pow'r, and Glory appertains,
Hath honour'd Me, according to His will.
Therefore to Me their doom He hath aſſign'd:
That they may have their wiſh, to try with me
In Battle which the ſtronger proves; they all,
Or I alone againſt them: ſince by ſtrength
They meaſure all, of other excellence
Not emulous, nor care who them excels;
Nor other ſtrife with them do I vouchſafe.
So ſpake the Son, and into terror chang'd
His count'nance, too ſevere to be beheld,
And full of wrath bent on his enemies.
At once the Four ſpread out their ſtarry wings,

Horriſonoſque rotarum orbes volvere, ruentum
More exercituum, ſeu præcipitum fluviorum.
Ipſe nigrâ in diras rapuit ſe fronte catervas
Indignans, Nocti ſimilis: fundamine ab alto
Sidereumque ſolum radiataque regia cœli
Flammivomis labefacta rotis: ſtetit unica ſummi
Arx immota Dei. Tum denſa per agmina fervens
Invehitur, decies contorquens millia dextrâ
Fulmina, & immanes agit ima in corda dolores.
Attoniti tremuere; cadunt delapſa lacertis
Irrita tela; cadunt animi; nec ſiſtere contra
Sufficiunt. Galeaſque ſuper criſtaſque comantes,
Scuta Ducum calcata, everſorumque Seraphum,
Ille equitavit ovans: quam vellent jam ſibi rupes
Advolvi, injectoſque horrenda cacumina montes!
Nec minùs interea præeuntes ore quaterno
Quatuor, hinc atque hinc, fuderunt turbine tela
Præcipiti, & ſævo glomeratas imbre ſagittas.

With dreadful ſhade contiguous, and the Orbs
Of His fierce Chariot roll'd, as with the ſound
Of torrent floods, or of a numerous hoſt.
He on His impious Foes right onward drove,
Gloomy as Night: under His burning Wheels
The ſtedfaſt Empyrean ſhook throughout;
All but the Throne it ſelf of God. Full ſoon
Among them He arriv'd; in His right hand
Graſping ten thouſand Thunders, which He ſent
Before Him, ſuch as in their Souls infix'd
Plagues: they aſtoniſh'd, all reſiſtance loſt,
All courage; down their idle weapons dropp'd:
O'er ſhields, and helms, and helmed heads He rode
Of Thrones, and mighty Seraphim proſtrate;
That wiſh'd the Mountains now might be again
Thrown on them, as a ſhelter from his ire.
Nor leſs on either ſide tempeſtuous fell
His arrows, from the fourfold-viſag'd Four,

Milli-

Millibus ora oculis pariter radiata, rotæque
Arſerunt vivæ: dominatur in omnibus idem
Spiritus: unà omnes flammam furiale rubentem
Fulgure terrifico ſcelerata per agmina torquent.
Flamma repente rapit miſeros, tactuque perurit;
Corda labant, marcet vigor, atque exhauſta ruit vis.
At neque dimidias irarum effudit habenas;
Turbine ſed medio ſatiata tonitrua ſiſtit,
Ne perdat, cœli tantùm quos deſtinat oris
Pellere. Tum levat everſos; trepidaſque catervas
Ceu timidum per rura pecus, capreaſve fugaces,
Ante agit attonitas, furiiſque ſequacibus urget
Uſque ſub extremam metam & chryſtallina cœli
Mœnia; quæ ſpatio immani revoluta dehiſcunt
Introrſum, vaſtique patent ſuper antra Profundi.
Obſtupuere; retroque pedem formidine monſtri
Dum referunt, à tergo inſtant graviora premuntque.
Tum ſe præcipites cœli de margine ſummo

Diſtinct with eyes; and from the living wheels,
Diſtinct alike with multitude of eyes:
One ſpirit in them rul'd, and every eye
Glar'd light'ning, and ſhot forth pernicious fire
Among th' accurſt, that wither'd all their ſtrength,
And of their wonted vigour left them drain'd,
Exhauſted, ſpiritleſs, afflicted, fall'n.
Yet half his ſtrength He put not forth, but check'd
His Thunder in mid volly; for He meant
Not to deſtroy, but root them out of Heav'n.
The overthrown He rais'd, and as a herd
Of goats or tim'rous flock together throng'd,
Drove them before Him Thunder-ſtruck, purſu'd
With terrors and with furies to the bounds
And Cryſtal wall of Heav'n; which op'ning wide
Roll'd inward, and a ſpacious Gap diſclos'd
Into the waſteful Deep. The monſtrous ſight
Struck them with horror backward; but far worſe
Urg'd them behind: headlong themſelves they threw

Proji-

Projiciunt; penitúſque immenſi in opaca barathri
Perſequitur Furor æternus flammantibus iris.
  Tartarus infandos ſonitus exaudiit, omne
Miſceri vidit cœlum, attonituſque ruinâ
Fugiſſet, ſtabili ni Fatum adamante ligaret,
Perpetuaſque alto fundâſſet fœdere ſedes.
Dum caderent, novies Lux occidit. At *Chaos* horrens
Clade decemgeminâ latè loca turbida circum
Triſtia dat lamenta & tartareos ululatus;
Tanta ex præcipiti vaſto ruit impete moles.
Faucibus expanſis tandem ſpecus ater Averni
Unà omnes capit abſorbens, cohibetque receptos,
Digna domus, ſine fine vomens incendia longè
Livida, & æterno caligans undique luctu.
Quin Cœlum exultat purgatâ fæce; recluſi
Sponte leves remeant, coeuntque in priſtina muri.
  Jamque triumphato converterat Hoſte quadrigas
MESSIAS, victor ſolus: Divûm obvius Olli

Down from the verge of Heav'n: Eternal Wrath
Burn'd after them to the bottomleſs pit.
  Hell heard th' unſufferable noiſe: Hell ſaw
Heav'n ruining from Heav'n, and would have fled
Affrighted; but ſtrict Fate had caſt too deep
Her dark foundations, and too faſt had bound.
Nine days they fell; confounded *Chaos* roar'd,
And felt tenfold confuſion in their fall.
Through his wild Anarchy; ſo huge a rout
Incumber'd him with ruin: Hell at laſt
Yawning receiv'd them whole, and on them clos'd:
Hell their fit habitation fraught with fire
Unquenchable, the houſe of woe and pain.
Disburden'd Heav'n rejoic'd, and ſoon repair'd
Her mural breach, returning whence it roll'd.
  Sole Victor, from th' expulſion of His Foes,
MESSIAH His triumphal Chariot turn'd:

Obtutu

Obtutu tacito procul omnipotentia geſta
Teſtatus, chorus ibat ovans: unà agmine claro
Procedunt, vario ſplendentes ordine, lætiſque
Umbrati palmis; & Jo ſuper aſtra Triumphe
Ingeminant; ſimul Hunc Natum Hæredemque ſupremum,
Victorem, Dominumque, ſonant; ipſum omnibus unum
Donatum ſceptris, ſceptris dignum omnibus unum.
Ille inter reſonos cœli per aperta triumphos
Præſigni invehitur pompâ Genitoris ad alta
Atria, fulgenteſque domos: nunc, arce receptum
Sidereâ, patrii illuſtrant Conſortia regni,
Et beat æternæ vicinia lucida Dextræ.

Hæc adeò, ut monitus caveas, (haud prodita genti
Lege aliâ humanæ) facilis tibi rite revolvi
Omnia, terrenis ſimulans cæleſtia geſtis;
Congreſſas Superorum acies, pugnataque volgo
Bella per æthereos campos, vaſtamque ruinam
Audentum *Satanæ* auſpiciis nimis ardua Divûm.

To meet Him all his Saints, who ſilent ſtood
Eye-witneſſes of his Almighty Acts,
With Jubilee advanc'd; and as they went,
Shaded with branching Palm, each Order bright
Sung Triumph, and Him ſung Victorious King,
Son, Heir, and Lord, to Him Dominion giv'n,
Worthieſt to Reign. He celebrated rode
Triumphant through mid Heav'n, into the Courts,
And Temple of his Mighty Father thron'd
On high: who into Glory Him receiv'd,
Where now He ſits at the right hand of bliſs.
Thus meaſuring things in Heav'n by things on Earth,
At thy requeſt, and that thou may'ſt beware
By what is paſt, to thee I have reveal'd
What might have elſe to human Race been hid;
The diſcord which befel, and War in Heav'n
Among th' Angelic Pow'rs, and the deep fall
Of thoſe too high aſpiring, who rebell'd
With *Satan*: He, who envies now thy ſtate;

Invidus

Invidus Ille Tuî jam nunc tibi cordis honeſtam
Orditur mutare fidem; ſortiſque beatæ
Deliciis ſimul exutum meditatur eaſdem
Te ſecum in pœnas trahere, æternoſque dolores.
Hæc ſibi pollicitus mœſtæ ſolatia cladis,
Si modo vindictâ tandem implacabile pectus
Sic valeat ſatiare, Deumque laceſſere, dum Te
Participem caſûs laqueis involvet iniquis.
Tu fraudi ne cede, ſed obſtrue fortiter aures;
Hiſque tuæ Conſortem animæ invalidumque moneto
Dimidium. Exemplo proſit didiciſſe tremendo
Prœmia quæ data perverſis: Illi impete firmo
Se poterant tenuiſſe; amens tamen obruit Error.
Sis memor, & ſancto ſerves mandata pavore.

Who now is plotting how he may ſeduce
Thee alſo from Obedience; that with Him
Bereav'd of happineſs thou may'ſt partake
His puniſhment, Eternal miſery:
Which would be all his ſolace and revenge,
As a deſpite done againſt the Moſt High,
Thee once to gain Companion of his woe.
But liſten not to his Temptations: warn
Thy weaker: let it profit thee to have heard
By terrible Example the reward
Of Diſobedience: firm they might have ſtood,
Yet fell. Remember, and fear to tranſgreſs.

FINIS LIBRI SEXTI.

Paradiſus Amiſſus.

POEMA
JOANNIS MILTONI.

LATINE REDDITUM

A GUILIELMO DOBSON, LL.B.

E Coll. Nov. Oxon.

TOM. II.



LONDINI,

Typis JACOBI BETTENHAM.

MDCCLIII.

Eximio Viro,

GEORGIO PITT Armigero,

Literarum, Artiumque politiorum,

Unicè ſtudioſo;

Omni Humanitatis laude cumulatiſſimo;

Amico

Facili, Benefico, Conſtanti;

Hoc mutuæ Caritatis Pignus,

Animique gratiſſimi Monumentum

Summâ cum Fide, lætiſſimâque Reverentiâ,

D. D. D.

GUILIELMUS DOBSON.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER SEPTIMUS.

LABERE Diva polo, & cœpto ſuccurre labori
Urania, aut quocunque magis cognomine gaudes;
Cujus ſancta ſimul mihi vox acceſſit ad aures,
Abripior, ſupra aerii ſublatus Olympi
Ardua, Pegaſeiſque feror ſublimius alis.
Numina vera voco. Tu non mihi nomen inane es,
Nam neque jactati montis juga, nam neque fontes,
Caſtalidum nec ſueta choros celebrare ſororum:
Ipſo monte prior fueras ac fontibus ipſis,
Æthereum genus, & cœli certiſſima proles.
Jam tum ſæpe tuos Sapientia dia bibebat
Sermones, tua pulcra ſoror Sapientia; tecum
Pangentem cœleſte melos lætâ audiit aure

PARADISE LOST.

Book VII.

DEſcend from heav'n, *Urania*; (by that name
If rightly thou art call'd) whoſe voice divine
Following, above th' *Oylmpian* hill I ſoar,
Above the flight of *Pegaſean* wing.
The meaning, not the name, I call; for Thou
Nor of the Muſes nine, nor on the top
Of old *Olympus* dwell'ſt; but, heav'nly born,
Before the hills appear'd, or fountain flow'd,
Thou with eternal *Wiſdom* didſt converſe,
Wiſdom thy ſiſter, and with her didſt play
In preſence of th' Almighty Father, pleas'd

Omnipotens. Duce te ſummi ſacraria cœli
Terrenus penetravi hoſpes: Tu (dulce periclum)
Æthereos haurire ignes impune dediſti.
Duc iterum in natale ſolum, patriiſque repone
Sedibus incolumem; ne disjectum alite curſu
Effrænis miſerum ſonipes deturbet, (ut olim,
Ille licet cœlo miſſus propiore ruebat,
Bellerophon cecidit campis excuſſus Aleis,
Ignaruſque viæ, perque avia ſolus oberrem.
Altera adhuc cantanda mihi pars reſtat; at intra
Solis iter, ſphæræ ſpatio breviore diurnæ;
Jamque premens terras, nec vaſta per ardua cœli
Correptus, tutâ modulor mortalia voce.
Illa metu nondum obticuit, non aſpera raucos
Horruit in ſonitus, quanquam inſtent ferrea ſæcla,
Ferrea ſæcla inſtent, linguarumque improba tela;
Et varii obſeſſum caſus, et denſa premat nox

With thy celeſtial ſong. Up-led by thee,
Into the heav'n of heav'ns I have preſum'd,
(An earthly gueſt) and drawn empyreal air,
Thy temp'ring. With like ſafety guided down,
Return me to my native element:
Leſt from this flying ſteed unrein'd (as once
Bellerophon, though from a lower clime)
Diſ-mounted, on th' *Aleian* field I fall,
Erroneous there to wander, and forlorn.
Half yet remains unſung; but narrower bound,
Within the viſible diurnal ſphere:
Standing on earth, not rapt above the Pole,
More ſafe I ſing with mortal voice; un-chang'd
To hoarſe, or mute, tho' fall'n on evil days,
On evil days tho' fall'n, and evil tongues;
In darkneſs, and with dangers compaſs'd round,

Semper,

Semper, & horrores ac dira ſilentia ſolum.
At nec ſolus ero, dum tu modo, Diva, ſopori
Nocte mihi aſpiras tacitâ, aut ubi luſtrat Eoas
Purpura matutina plagas. In carmina ſacras
Suffice, quas ſolita es, vires; lectamque faventum
Fac Diva adſciſcas, quamvis ſit rara, coronam.
Sed procul inſanos ſtrepitus, procul orgia Bacchi
Diſſona vinoſoſque greges, immite Sororum
Pelle genus Ciconum, ſtimulis quæ immanibus actæ
Diſcerpſere ſacrum Rhodopæo culmine Vatem;
Vatem, quem ſurda & rupes mirata canentem,
Quem ſilvæ: donec rabido compreſſa ululatu
Ceſſit mellea vox; fera tympana vincere Plectrum
Nec potuit, nec Muſa ſuam defendere prolem.
Tu major, tu certa mihi tutela, nec umbra
Vana leviſque, fave; Tu cœli invicta propago.
  Ergo ades, & rerum eventus, qui deinde ſecuti,
Diva canas; cum jam Raphael, blandiſſimus unus

And ſolitude. Yet not alone, while thou
Viſit'ſt my ſlumbers nightly; or when morn
Purples the eaſt. Still govern thou my ſong,
Urania, and fit audience find, though few.
But drive far off the barbarous diſſonance
Of *Bacchus*, and his revellers; the race
Of that wild rout that tore the *Thracian* bard
In *Rhodope*, where woods and rocks had ears
To rapture, 'till the ſavage clamor drown'd
Both harp, and voice; nor could the Muſe defend
Her ſon. So fail not Thou, who thee implores;
For thou art heav'nly; ſhe, an empty dream.
  Say, Goddeſs, what enſu'd when *Raphael*,
The affable Arch-Angel, had forewarn'd

Cœlicolûm, alloquio facili monuiſſet Adamum,
Ut Superûm recolat cladem, exemploque ſevero
Inſtructus, caveat prudens; ne, ſi arbore ſacrâ
Interdictum avellat onus, dum cetera paſſim
Erranti ſine lege manu carpenda paterent;
Ne, ſola obſequii ſi mollia vincula frangat,
Ipſum etiam fortuna eadem, quâ infida laborant
Agmina cœlicolûm, & genus omne involvat ab ipſo.
Ille hæc attonitus (cari latus uſque mariti
Eva premit) bibit aure avidâ, dubioque volutat
Secum animo ſuperûm myſteria; ſedibus illis
Miratur rabiem horrendam atque odia aſpera naſci;
Commotos prope templa Dei tranquilla tumultus
Miratur. Sed pulſa, retorti fluminis inſtar,
Peſtis atrox redit, auctoreſque reverberat ipſos
Sævior: uſque adeò cœli pax alma procellas
Rejicit, & nullo ridet violanda fragore.

Adam, by dire example, to beware
Apoſtaſy, by what befel in heav'n
To thoſe Apoſtates; leſt the like befall
In Paradiſe to *Adam*, or his race,
(Charg'd not to touch the interdicted Tree)
If they tranſgreſs, and ſlight that ſole command,
So eaſily obey'd, amid the choice
Of all taſtes elſe to pleaſe their appetite,
Though wand'ring.--He, with his conſorted *Eve*,
The ſtory heard attentive, and was fill'd
With admiration, and deep muſe, to hear
Of things ſo high, and ſtrange; things, to their
thought,
So un-imaginable, as hate in heav'n,
And war ſo near the peace of God in bliſs,
With ſuch confuſion: but the Evil, ſoon
Driv'n back, redounded, as a flood, on thoſe
From whom it ſprung; impoſſible to mix

Hinc

Hinc dubio curas undantes pectore Adamus
Diſpulit; at dulci interea novitatis amore
Exardens, alia ultra avidus ſine crimine quærit,
Fortunis conjuncta ſuis: quo tempore primùm
Maximus, & quianam, mundi concreverat orbis;
Quêis ſurgens gradibus, quâ emerſit origine moles;
Edenique intra fines extraque, quid ortum
Ante ſuum acciderat. Qualis, cui flumine vivo
Vix reſtincta ſitis, labentibus imminet acri
Lumine adhuc rivis; aliam ciet ipſa relucens
Lympha ſitim, & liquidum murmur ſalientis aquai.
Talis inexpletum cupiens cœleſtia magni
Hoſpitis alloquia, his dictis pater infit Adamus:
  Admiranda quidem, rerumque aliena colori
Noſtrarum, pandis myſteria, maxime cœli
Interpres; blandus te miſit ab arce ſupremâ
Ætheris Omnipotens, at amicâ voce moneres,
Quæ noſtræ invalidum latuiſſent mentis acumen.

With Bleſſedneſs. Whence *Adam* ſoon repeal'd
The doubts that in his heart aroſe: and now
Led on, yet ſinleſs, with deſire to know
(What nearer might concern him) how this world
Of heav'n and earth conſpicuous, firſt began;
When, and whereof created; for what cauſe;
What within *Eden*, or without, was done
Before his memory (as one whoſe drouth
Yet ſcarce allay'd, ſtill eyes the current ſtream,
Whoſe liquid murmur heard new thirſt excites.)
Proceeded thus to aſk his heav'nly Gueſt:
  Great things, and full of wonder in our ears,
Far diff'ring from this world, thou haſt reveal'd,
Divine interpreter! by favor ſent
Down from the empyrean, to fore-warn
Us timely of what might elſe have been our loſs
Unknown; which human knowledge could not reach.

Ergo

Ergo datam accipimus grato nos pectore lucem
Altius, immenſumque æternâ laude Bonorum
Proſequimur fontem; ſola hæc in munera nati,
Quicquid erit, Domini arbitrio auſcultabimus ultro.
At molli quoniam alloquio penetrâſſe dediſti
Hæc adeo humanos longe ſuperantia ſenſus
Abdita, ſed quæ homini expediit noviſſe, ſupremæ
Sic Menti placitum eſt; avidis ultra annue votis,
Atque alia, haud noſtris forſan minus auribus apta,
Pande bonus mira'cla. Age, quæ primordia cœlos
Extulerunt, tanto quos eminus intervallo
Tot paſſim innumeras hinc atque hinc volvere flammas
Cernimus, expedias; unde hic diffuſilis, omne
Quo ſeſe extendit ſpatium, contexitur æther,
Floriferamque vagis tellurem amplexibus ambit.
Et magnum mundi quæ tandem cauſa Parentem,
Jam tandem, ſanctos ante omnia ſæcla receſſus

For which to th' Infinitely Good we owe
Immortal thanks, and his admoniſhment
Receive, with ſolemn purpoſe to obſerve
Immutably his ſovereign will, the end
Of what we are. But ſince thou haſt vouchſaf'd
Gently, for our inſtruction, to impart
Things above earthly thought (which yet concern'd
Our knowing, as to higheſt Wiſdom ſeem'd)
Deign to deſcend now lower, and relate
(What may no leſs, perhaps, avail us known)
How firſt began this heav'n, which we behold
Diſtant ſo high, with moving fires adorn'd
Innumerable; and this which yields, or fills,
All ſpace, the ambient air wide interfus'd,
Embracing round this florid earth: what cauſe
Mov'd the Creator, in his holy reſt

Sorti-

Sortitum in cœlo, ſera hæc poſuiſſe ſilenti
Fundamenta Chao impulerat; quo temporis orbe
Perfectum peragebat opus, ſi pandere fas ſit,
Da nobis. Non imperii interdicta verendi
Arcana expetimus; plura explorare juvabit,
Dignius ut magnum artificis celebremus honorem.
Nec ſtadium ſolenne diei lucidus orbis
Confecit; pars magna manet: quanquam æthere pronum
Devolvat jubar, ille tuæ dulcedine vocis
Siſtet iter ſuſpenſus, & acri arreptus amore
Audiet ut cæco primum Natura Profundo
Exiit, attonituſque ſuos mirabitur ortus.
Aut dux ſidereæ lunâ comitante cohortis
Si celeret curſus, aurita ſilentia ſecum
Nox referet; vigil adſtabit ſopor ipſe, canenti
Auſcultans; etiam invitum nos blanda morari
Munera cogemus: facto tu fine redibis,
Ante polo reduces quàm ſol adduxerit ignes.

Through all eternity, ſo late to build
In *Chaos*; and the work begun, how ſoon
Abſolv'd: if un-forbid thou may'ſt unfold
What we, not to explore the ſecrets aſk
Of his eternal empire, but the more
To magnify his works, the more we know.
And the great Light of day yet wants to run
Much of his race, tho' ſteep, ſuſpenſe in heav'n
Held by thy voice; thy potent voice he hears,
And longer will delay, to hear thee tell
His generation, and the riſing birth
Of nature from the un-apparent Deep:
Or, if the ſtar of ev'ning, and the moon
Haſte to thy audience, night with her will bring
Silence; and ſleep, liſt'ning to thee, will watch;
Or, we can bid his abſence, 'till thy ſong
End, and diſmiſs thee e'er the morning ſhine.

Hæc

Hæc Pater humanæ gentis poſcebat amicum
Æthereum: cui blanda refert venerabilis hoſpes:
Illa etiam tibi vota, animo concepta modeſto,
Perficiam; verùm excelſi geſta Omnipotentis
Quis poterit ſermonis honos, quæ lingua Seraphum
Dicere, vel quæ hominum gnaræ comprendere mentes?
At quantum penetrare potes, (quò gloria major
Auctori, bona quò melius tibi propria noſcas)
Evolvam facilis; namque hæc conceſſa facultas
Cœlitus, ut quicquid poſcas moderantius, intra
Præſcriptum, memorem: nec te maleſuada libido
Scrutari accendat, ſibi quæ Deus inter opacas
Arduus effulgens nubes, unde omnia luſtrat
Unicus, æternis volvit ſervata tenebris.
Ampla ſatis tibi terrenis datur area rebus.
Dat membris alimenta cibus, ſapientia menti;
Adſit utrique modus; male cocta ſcientia nutrit

Thus *Adam* his illuſtrious gueſt beſought;
And thus the God-like Angel anſwer'd mild:
This alſo thy requeſt, with caution aſk'd,
Obtain: though to recount almighty works,
What words, or tongue of Seraph, can ſuffice,
Or heart of man ſuffice to comprehend?
Yet what thou canſt attain, (which beſt may ſerve
To glorify the Maker, and infer
Thee alſo happier) ſhall not be with-held
Thy hearing: ſuch commiſſion from above
I have receiv'd, to anſwer thy deſire
Of knowledge within bounds: beyond, abſtain
To aſk; nor let thine own inventions hope
Things not reveal'd, with th' inviſible King,
Only Omniſcient, hath ſuppreſs'd in night,
To none communicable in earth, or heav'n.
Enough is left beſides to ſearch, and know.
But knowledge is as food, and needs no leſs
Her temperance over appetite, to know
In meaſure what the mind may well contain;
Oppreſſes elſe with ſurfeit, and ſoon turns

Stulti-

Stultitiam, ut tumet indigeſtâ corpus ab eſcâ.
Audi igitur: poſtquam cœlo jam Lucifer (illum
Sic memora, claro quondam fulgore cohortes
Qui ſuperas magis anteibat, quàm ſtella minores
Iſta faces) ſua deciderat per inane profundum
In loca, cumque malo æthereæ ductore phalanges;
Jamque iterum, divorum acie latera ardua clauſus,
Filius in patrias victor conſcenderat arces;
Tot reliqua Omnipotens deſpectans agmina, natum
Compellat Pater, auguſtoque hæc ore locutus:
Invidus en magnis quantum excidit hoſtis ab auſis,
Qui vanas ſimileſque ſuî ſimul ætheris omnes
Inveniſſe acies ratus, auxilioque potenti
Auctus inacceſſæ potuiſſe refringere rupis
Mœnia, & æterni veteres has numinis arces
Fidebat, noſque imperio exturbare ſupremo.
Multa dolis deluſa cohors, quos conſcius æther
Haud iterum gremio excipiet. Sed maxima longè

Wiſdom to folly, as nouriſhment to wind.
Know then, that after *Lucifer* from heav'n
(So call him, brighter once amidſt the hoſt
Of angels, than that ſtar the ſtars among)
Fell with his flaming legions through the deep
Into his place, and the great Son return'd
Victorious with his Saints, th' Omnipotent
Eternal Father from his throne beheld
Their multitude, and to his Son thus ſpake.
At leaſt our envious foe hath fail'd, who thought
All like himſelf rebellious, by whoſe aid
This in-acceſſible high ſtrength, the ſeat
Of Deity ſupreme, us diſpoſſeſt,
He truſted to have ſeis'd, and into fraud
Drew many, whom their place knows here no more:

Servat adhuc patrias, video, pars maxima ſedes,
Conſtantem complexa fidem. Spatia ampla patentum
Cœlorum numeris etiamnum ingentibus implet
Indigenarum immenſa acies, quæ lucida templa
Concelebret, meritoſque frequens inſtauret honores.
At ne forte ſuis ſe jactet inaniter auſis
Improbus iſte, animi fidens, vaſtoſque dediſſe
Exultet demens noſtra in diſpendia cœlos,
Quàm facile & pronum eſt ea damna rependere, damni
Siquid erit, noſtras quod perdita turba rebellum
Deſeruit partes. Orbem ocius ipſe recentem
Conſtituam, innumeraſque ex lumbis unius ire
Decernam gentes, fruituras ſedibus illis,
Donec ſpectatâ penitus pietate fideque,
Et meritis paulatim auctis, ad ſidera clarum
Tandem iter expediant. Ridebit & æmula tellus
Cœlorum, cœlis irrupto fœdere juncta,
Auſpiciiſque îſdem & regno lætabitur uno.

Yet far the greater part have kept, I ſee,
Their ſtation; heav'n, yet populous, retains
Number ſufficient to poſſeſs her realms,
Though wide; and this high temple to frequent
With miniſteries due, and ſolemn rites.
But leſt his heart exalt him, in the harm
Already done, to have diſpeopled heav'n,
(My damage fondly deem'd!) I can repair
That detriment, if ſuch it be, to loſe
Self-loſt; and in a moment will create
Another world; out of one man, a race
Of men in-numerable, there to dwell,
Not here; 'till by degrees of merit rais'd,
They open to themſelves at length the way
Up hither; under long obedience try'd:
And earth be chang'd to heav'n, and heav'n to earth,
One kingdom, joy, and union without end.

At

At vos intereà non ſecius æthere toto
Gaudete, ô ſuperi: tuque ô nate unice, Verbum
Nate meum, per te juvat hoc præſtare; jubeto,
Fiat: obumbrantem præſens tibi deſuper omnem
Fundam animam vireſque meas; aſcende, profundo
I manda, metas intra ſit terra polique
Præſcriptas; latè effuſo ſine fine profundo,
Quippe EGO SUM, cuncta ingentis ſpatia infiniti
Qui penitus repleo, ſi non mihi numine toto
Tempeſtate omni laxetur libera virtus:
Illa ſuo arbitrio ſe exercet ſponte; quieſcit,
Ut libet, impatiens vincli; nil obſtat agenti,
Non caſus, non vis: fatum eſt mea ſola voluntas.
 Dixerat hæc Pater Omnipotens; & dicta potenti
Numine perfecit Verbum ipſius, unica proles.
Tempore agit motuque Deus velocius omni
Quæ lubet: at longis opus eſt ambagibus, aures
Ut penetrent hominum & ſenſus labantur in imos.

Mean-while inhabit lax, ye pow'rs of heav'n!
And thou my Word, begotten Son! by thee
This I perform; ſpeak thou, and be it done.
My over-ſhadowing Spirit, and might, with thee
I ſend along: ride forth, and bid the deep
Within appointed bounds, be heav'n and earth:
Boundleſs the deep, becauſe I AM who fill
Infinitude: nor vacuous the ſpace;
Though I, un-circumſcrib'd my ſelf, retire,
And put not forth my goodneſs; which is free
To act, or not: neceſſity, and chance,
Approach not me; and what I will is fate.
 So ſpake th' Almighty, and to what he ſpake
His Word, the filial Godhead, gave effect.
Immediate are the acts of God, more ſwift
Than time, or motion; but, to human ears
Cannot without proceſs of ſpeech be told;
So told, as earthly notion can receive.

At ſuperis magni Omnipotentis ſancta voluntas
Ut patuit, lætis fervens cœlum omne triumphis
Protinus inſonuit: ſua ſit, cecinere, Supremo
Gloria; venturas hominum beet æthere gentes
Miſſus amor, ſurgatque novo pax aurea mundo.
Olli ingens, meritò ultrices qui exarſit in iras,
Gloria; qui malefida altâ procul arce piorum
Agmina agens penitus divino excluſit ab ore:
Olli laus æterna, bonum qui novit ab ipſo
Eduxiſſe malo; vacuas ſupplere rebellûm
Qui ſedes ſuperûm auſpiciis melioribus orto
Semine conſtituit, diffuſaque munera lætis
Orbibus, extremiſque olim tranſmittere ſæclis.
Hæc ſanctæ inſonuere arces. Magni incrementum
Grande Dei jam nunc parat alta faceſſere cœpta.
Accingit latus Omnipotentia; multa flagrantes
Majeſtas divina comas radiantiaque ambit
Tempora; ſe dulci ſapientia miſcet amori.

Great triumph and rejoicing was in heav'n,
When ſuch was heard declar'd th'Almighty's will:
Glory they ſung to the moſt High! good will
To future men, and in their dwellings peace!
Glory to him! whoſe juſt avenging ire
Had driven out th' ungodly from his ſight,
And th' habitations of the juſt: to him
Glory and praiſe: whoſe wiſdom had ordain'd
Good out of evil to create; inſtead
Of ſpirits malign, a better race to bring
Into their vacant room, and thence diffuſe
His good to worlds and ages infinite.
So ſang the hierarchies. Mean-while the Son
On his great expedition now appear'd,
Girt with omnipotence, with radiance crown'd
Of majeſty divine: ſapience, and love

Gra-

Gratior, & ſancto effulget pater omnis in ore.
Flammivomos circum volitabant plurima currus
Clara ſeraphum ardentum acies & pulcra cherubum
Agmina, cœligenæ virtutes, ſceptra thronique,
Vitarum aligeræ turmæ, aligeræque quadrigæ,
Quas immenſa Dei jactant armaria, bini
Quà retinent montes ærati millia currûm
Innumera, æthereis ſemper ſervire parata
Militibus, magnæque olim ſervata diei:
Jam ſponte ingenito ſimul emicuere vigore
Omnia, cœleſtemque expectant conſcia regem.
Ocius æternæ bipatentes pandere portæ
Hinc atque hinc valvas, auratis dulce ſonantes
Cardinibus; per quas ſummi celſiſſima regis
Gloria prodiret, verbique animæque potentis
Numine mundorum fabricas ſtructura recentum.
Tum cœli extremo ſtantes in littore latum
Deſpectant longe barathrum, rapidi æquoris inſtar

Immenſe, and all his Father in him ſhon.
About his chariot numberleſs were pour'd
Cherub, and ſeraph, potentates, and thrones,
And virtues: winged ſpirits, and chariots wing'd,
From th' armory of God; where ſtand of old
Myriads, between two brazen mountains lodg'd
Againſt a ſolemn day, harneſs'd at hand,
Cœleſtial equipage! and now came forth
Spontaneous (for within them Spirit liv'd)
Attendant on their Lord: heav'n open'd wide
Her ever-during gates, harmonious ſound!
On golden hinges moving, to let forth
The King of glory, in his pow'rful Word,
And Spirit, coming to create new worlds.
On heav'nly ground they ſtood, and from the ſhore
They view'd the vaſt immeaſurable abyſs,

Atrum,

Atrum, immane, ſerumque, everſum ex ſedibus imis
Ventorum rabie, fluctuſque immane frementes
Convolvens, tanquam aſtra petant, tanquam ipſa tonantis
Regna velint ruere, & cœlum miſcere profundo.
"Siſtite, turbati fluctus, voſque, alta ſilete,
Omnificum juſſit Verbum," cohibete furorem.
Continuò ſeſe expandens per inane, cherubum
Invectus pennis patrioque indutus honore,
Ibat in alta Chaûs, latitantis ſemina mundi.
Audiit & vocem latè Chaos. Omnis euntem
Circumfuſa cohors ſequitur, præfulgidus ordo,
Ardentes miram dextræ luſtrare ſupremæ
Virtutem, & ſpectanda novæ primordia molis.
Jamque rotas ſiſtit rapidas: dextram aureus armat
Circinus, æternâ dudum ſuper arce repôſtus,
Ut quondam metas orituro duceret orbi.
Altera pars ſtabilis centro ſtetit; altera, circum
Verſa, cavi latè ſignat ſpatia ampla profundi.

Outragious as a ſea, dark, waſteful, wild;
Up from the bottom turn'd by furious winds,
And ſurging waves, as mountains, to aſſault
Heav'n's height, and with the centre mix the pole.
Silence, ye troubled waves, and thou deep, peace!
Said then th' omnific Word, your diſcord end—
Nor ſtaid; but, on the wings of Cherubim
Up-lifted, in paternal glory rode
Far into *Chaos*, and the world unborn;
For *Chaos* heard his voice. Him all his train
Follow'd in bright proceſſion, to behold
Creation, and the wonders of his might.
Then ſtaid the fervid wheels, and in his hand
He took the golden compaſſes, prepar'd
In God's eternal ſtore, to circumſcribe
This univerſe, and all created things.
One foot he center'd, and the other turn'd
Round through the vaſt profundity obſcure;

Huc,

Huc, ait, uſque tuos, en huc exporrige fines,
Munde capax; plenum cohibeto hic terminus orbem.
Sic Deus has terras, ſic æthera voce creavit,
Pondus adhuc informe; nigrantem immanis abyſſum
Nox operit; ſed lene ſilentum marmor aquarum
Sancta Dei incumbens altè genialibus alis
Fœcundatque fovetque anima, inſinuatque vigorem
Æthereum undantis per membra calentia maſſæ.
Nec mora, quin ultrò gelidæ in ſpatia ima recedunt,
Blanda recuſantes vitai ſpicula, fæces
Tartareæ: tum congeriem glomerantur in unam
Seque viciſſim amplexa trahunt concordia rerum
Semina; diverſas affectant cætera partes,
Quæque ſuas; ſenſim eluctatur tenuior æther,
Ponderibuſque ſuis tellus librata pependit.
  Eſto lux, Deus inquit; & ocius emicuit lux
Ætherea, omnigenûm princeps, pars purior auræ
Simplicis, alti emerſa ſinu; patriâque orientis

And ſaid, thus far extend, thus far thy bounds,
This be thy juſt circumference, O world!
  Thus God the heav'n created, thus the earth;
Matter un-form'd, and void! darkneſs profound
Cover'd th' abyſs; but, on the wat'ry calm
His brooding wings the ſpirit of God out-ſpread,
And vital virtue infus'd, and vital warmth
Throughout the fluid maſs; but, downward purg'd
The black, tartareous, cold, infernal dregs,
Adverſe to life: then founded, then conglob'd
Like things to like; the reſt to ſeveral place
Diſ-parted; and between, ſpun out the air:
And earth ſelf-ballanc'd on her centre hung.
  Let there be light! ſaid God: and forthwith light
Ethereal, firſt of things, quinteſſence pure,
Sprung from the deep: and from her native eaſt,

Sede

Sede per aerium obſcurum progreſſa nitenti
Invehitur latè nebulâ: ſol nondum erat; illa
Interea rutilæ incoluit tentoria nubis.
Lux placuit ſpectata Deo: lucem ipſe tenebris
Limite ſecernit medio: audivere tenebræ
Nox, lumenque dies. Sic primos heſperus ortus,
Primos mane tulit, ſic fulſit prima dierum.
Nec ſuperûm ſiluere chori nec carmina læta
Obliti, ut lucem e tenebris videre recentem
Surgere, nataleſque novi ſplendeſcere mundi.
Lætitiam ingentem plauſuſque per ampla volutant
Concava: tum citharas pulſant comitantibus aureas
Vocibus; artifici & magno pæana canentes
Illum alacri auctorem reſonabant carmine, primus
Ut veſper cœlis, ut prima aurora refulſit.
Deinde iterum Deus: errantes ſe exporrigat æther
Inter aquas, undaſque undis ſecernat: et æther

To journey through the aery gloom began,
Sphear'd in a radiant cloud; (for yet the ſun
Was not) ſhe in a cloudy tabernacle
Sojourn'd the while. God ſaw the light was good:
And light from darkneſs by the hemiſphere
Divided: light the day, and darkneſs night
He nam'd. Thus was the firſt day ev'n and morn:
Nor paſt un-celebrated, nor un-ſung
By the cœleſtial choirs, when orient light
Exhaling firſt from darkneſs they beheld;
Birth-day of heav'n and earth! with joy, and ſhout,
The hollow univerſal orb they fill'd;
And touch'd their golden harps, and hymning prais'd
God, and his works; creator him they ſung,
Both when firſt ev'ning was, and when firſt morn.
Again, God ſaid, let there be firmament
Amid the waters, and let it divide
The waters from the waters! and God made

Seſe

Seſe exporrexit, genitali ex aere purum
Expanſum liquidumque; & pellucentibus ulnis
Undique complexu vaſtum circumdedit orbem.
Hoc adeò, quæ Lympha ſupra, quæque innatat infra,
Limite dividitur. Mundi ſpatium omne patentis
Ingens fundavit Pater, indomitamque Chaûs vim
Longius amovit, cæcas Contraria lites
Ne foveant, trepidamque ferant rapido impete molem.
Fecerat, & cœlos vocat æthera: Veſper & almum
Mane, choro comitante, diem duxere ſecundam.
   Facta recens tellus, necdum matura, latebat
Undarum concluſa utero; totam alta tenebant
Æquora; nec nihil illa juvant; aſt ubere læto
Altius in magnæ gremium demiſſa parentis
Fœcundant placidè, ſaturoſque uligine ſolvunt
Luxuriante ſinus; cum ſic Deus: ite coacta
In cumulum, ſubter cœlis ite æquora, certas

The firmament expanſe of liquid, pure,
Tranſparent, elemental air, diffus'd
In circuit to the uttermoſt convex
Of this great round: partition firm, and ſure,
The waters underneath from thoſe above
Dividing; for as earth, ſo he the world
Built on circumfluous waters calm, in wide
Chryſtallin ocean, and the loud miſ-rule
Of *Chaos* far remov'd: leſt fierce extremes
Contiguous, might diſtemper the whole frame:
And heav'n he nam'd the firmament: ſo ev'n
And morning chorus ſung the ſecond day.
   The earth was form'd, but in the womb as yet
Of waters (embryon immature) involv'd,
Appear'd not: over all the face of earth
Main ocean flow'd; not idle, but with warm
Prolific humor ſoft'ning all her globe,
Fermented the great mother to conceive,
Satiate with genial moiſture: when God ſaid,
Be gather'd now ye waters under heav'n

 Hinc

Hinc ſedes properate; & prodeat arida tellus.
Extemplo nudorum ingentia corpora montium
Emergunt; membris immanibus ardua in aſtra
Tollunt ſe aerii, & capita inter nubila condunt.
Nec non & montes quantum in ſublime minaces
Surgere, tantum humiles molli ſubſidere valles
Senſim planitie, gremiumque expandere rivis
Grande, capax. Huc præcipites ſe lætius undæ
Corripuere, citiſque volubile cogitur agmen
Orbibus, ut ſicco glomerantur pulvere guttæ.
Pars vitreos tumidæ in muros aut ardua raptim
In juga proſiliunt, & magni juſſa Parentis
Obſervant trepidæ: ut ſonuit cum buccina, caſtris
Undique præcipites (quarum tibi fama per aures
Dudum iit) evaſere acies. Sic ocius omnes,
Quà data porta, ruunt liquidæ ſine more cohortes;
Undis imminet unda, & fluctum fluctus adurget.
Hic clivorum emiſſa jugis torrentia fervent

Into one place, and let dry land appear!—
Immediately the mountains huge appear
Emergent, and their broad bare backs up-heave
Into the clouds, their tops aſcend the ſky.
So high as heav'd the tumid hills, ſo low
Down ſunk a hollow bottom, broad, and deep,
Capacious bed of waters! Thither they
Haſted with glad precipitance, up-roll'd,
As drops on duſt conglobing from the dry:
Part riſe in chryſtal wall, or ridge direct,
For haſte; ſuch flight the great command impreſs'd
On the ſwift floods: as armies at the call
Of trumpet (for of armies thou haſt heard)
Troop to their ſtandard; ſo the wat'ry throng,
Wave rolling after wave, where way they found;
If ſteep, with torrent rapture; if through plain,

Flu-

Flumina: ibi tacitæ lævi ſuper æquore lymphæ
Molle fluunt; fruſtra monteſque ac ſaxa repugnant:
Illæ adeò aut terras ſubter labuntur, iterque
Clam celerant; circum ſinuoſo aut tramite curvas
Quæſivere vias per humum, bibulumque canales
Altius in limum faciles fodere, priuſquam
Juſſerat a tellure undas ſecernier omni
Parte Deus, ni quà certis jam curſibus amnes
Errant, humentique ſalutant agmine ripas.
Pulvereumque ſolum, terras; fluctuſque capacis
Per ſpatia ampla Cavi glomeratos, æquora dixit.
Vidit pulcra Deus, juſſitque: virentia mittat
Gramina jam tellus & lætam ſeminis herbam;
Mittat & arboreos fœtus ſua poma ferentes,
Seminibuſque ſuis auctos telluris in alvo.
Tantum effatus: & informis deſertaque tellus
Triſtis adhuc vultuque horrenti nuda, tenellum
Explicat en gramen, facies quo tota vireſcit

Soft-ebbing; nor withſtood them rock, or hill:
But they, or under ground, or circuit wide
With ſerpent-error wand'ring, found their way,
And on the waſhy ooſe deep channels wore;
Eaſy, e'er God had bid the ground be dry,
All but within thoſe banks, where rivers now
Stream, and perpetual draw their humid train.
The dry land, earth; and the great receptacle
Of congregated waters, he call'd ſeas;
And ſaw that it was good: and ſaid, Let th' earth
Put forth the verdant graſs, herb yielding ſeed,
And fruit-tree yielding fruit after her kind;
Whoſe ſeed is in her ſelf upon the earth!—
He ſcarce had ſaid, when the bare earth ('till then
Deſert, and bare, unſightly, un-adorn'd)
Brought forth the tender graſs, whoſe verdure clad
Her univerſal face with pleaſant green:

C 2 Lætior,

Lætior, & latè diffuſo lumine ridet.
Tum variæ genus omne herbæ ſubito ordine ſurgunt,
Fragrantem decorantque ſinum, & diverſa comantes
Multiplici lætos intexunt flore colores.
Herbarum dum ſe flos panderet, exiit errans
Pampinus, uvarumque & frondis prodiga; repſit
Vaſto ventre cucurbita; ſurrexitque coruſcans,
Denſataſque acies per campum inſtruxit arundo.
Parte aliâ capite hirſuto vix audet in auras
Ire rubus, dumique comis criſpantibus horrent.
Tandem ſe choreâ attollunt impune ſuperbâ
Arborum opaca cohors, ingens; lætiſque graveſcunt
Fructibus, aut tenero trudunt e palmite gemmas.
Hinc altum juga ſumma nemus, valleſque coronant
Criſtati frutices; hinc undique margine læto
Ornantur virides fontiſque & fluminis oræ.
Jamque adeò vultu ſplendente ſimillima cœlo
Ridebat tellus, ſedes peramœna, deiſque

Then, herbs of ev'ry leaf, that ſudden flow'r'd
Op'ning their various colors, and made gay
Her bòſom, ſmelling ſweet. And, theſe ſcarce blown,
Forth-flouriſh'd thick the cluſtring vine, forth crept
The ſmelling gourd, up ſtood the corny reed
Embattel'd in her field; and th' humble ſhrub,
And buſh, with frizl'd hair implicit. Laſt,
Roſe, as in dance, the ſtately trees, and ſpread
Their branches hung with copious fruit, or gemm'd
Their bloſſoms: with high woods the hills were crown'd;
With tufts the vallies; and each fountain ſide,
With borders long the rivers: that, earth now
Seem'd like to heav'n; a ſeat where Gods might dwell,

Non

Non indigna; deos hæc inter rura vagari
Juverit, umbrarumque ſacros habitare receſſus.
Sed pluviis nondum effuſus deſcenderat imber
Fertilibus; nec Homo, raſtris qui ſcinderet arva,
Ortus adhuc: terrâ vapor exiit almus, & omnes
Largius humectans campos per lucida ſæc'la
Plantarum, variaſque herbas (quas ipſe creârat
Ante Pater, quàm nata ſolo nutritaque in auras
Germina protulerant) rorem diſperſit amicum.
Vidit & hæc quoque pulcra Deus: ſic Heſperus alter,
Altera lapſa Aurora; & ſe Lux tertia clauſit.

Tunc iterum Omnipotens: alto ſint Lumina cœlo,
Quæ noctem luci abjungant; fulgentia longè
Signa ſient, variaſque rotantum rite dierum
Annorumque vices, revolutaque tempora monſtrent:
Emittant lucem ſuper æthera, munere juſſo
Fungantur, multâque illuſtrent lampade terras.
Dixit, erant: duo magna humanos fingit in uſus

Or wander with delight, and love to haunt
Her ſacred ſhades: tho' God had yet not rain'd
Upon the earth, and man to till the ground
None was: but, from the earth a dewy miſt
Went up, and water'd all the ground and each
Plant of the field; which, e'er it was in th' earth
God made, and ev'ry herb, before it grew
On the green ſtem: God ſaw that it was good.
So ev'n and morn recorded the third day.

Again th' Almighty ſpake: Let there be lights
High in th' expanſe of heav'n, to divide
The day from night: and let them be for ſigns,
For ſeaſons and for days and circling years;
And let them be for lights, as I ordain
Their office in the firmament of heav'n,
To give light on the earth!—and it was ſo.
And God made two great lights; (great for their
uſe

Lumina,

Lumina, majorique diem noctemque minori
Dat Pater, alternis moderandas: æthere & aſtra
Suſpendit, ſtabili imperio quæ certa tenerent
Tempora, dividerentque abjunctas luce tenebras.
Vidit opus ſublime Opifex, viſumque probavit.
Namque ex corporibus primum, quæ continet æther,
Ingentem antè alios longè fabricaverat orbes
Solem, texturâ ætherea, ſed luce carentem
Primitus: inde globum lunæ, innumeraſque micantes
Stellas per liquidi ſparſit ſata lucida cœli,
Diverſis ſtellas radiis & diſpare mole.
Continuò lucis longè pars maxima, templo
Edita nubifero, ruit amplum ſolis in orbem;
Ille repente bibit venis ſitientibus hauſtos
Splendoris fluvios, firmoque in corpore ſervat.
Hìc tibi, Lux, ſuprema palatia: cornua lætus
Lucifer hinc rutilo tingit diſtincta colore;

To man) the greater to have rule by day,
The leſs by night, alterne: and made the ſtars;
And ſet them in the firmament of heav'n
T' illuminate the earth, and rule the day,
In their viciſſitude, and rule the night;
And light from darkneſs to divide. God ſaw,
Surveying his great work, that it was good:
For, of cœleſtial bodies firſt, the ſun
(A mighty ſphere!) he fram'd; un-lightſome firſt,
Tho' of ethereal mold: then form'd the moon
Globoſe; and ev'ry magnitude of ſtars;
And ſow'd with ſtars the heav'n, thick as a field.
Of light by far the greater part he took,
Tranſplanted from her cloudy ſhrine, and plac'd
In the ſun's orb, made porous to receive
And drink the liquid light; firm, to retain
Her gather'd beams; great palace now of light:
Hither, as to their fountain, other ſtars

Hunc

Hunc ſe omne ad fontem ſydus ſert, hìc trahit urnis
Auratis jubar adſuetum; hinc̀ radiantia lucis
Flumina derivant, quas longius æthere ſummo
Semotas contracta vides dare lumina flammas.
Primus in eoâ fulſit regione, diei
Dux, cœlorum illuſtre decus, radiiſque ſerenis
Veſtiit extremas circumfuſi ætheris oras,
Longum avidus metiri excelſo in tramite curſum.
Ante choros duxere, micantes luce benignâ
Pleiades, canoque aurora inſignis amictu.
Parte aliâ occiduis argentea luna cadebat
Prona plagis, ſolis ſpeculum, de ſole fluentes
Uſque bibens adverſa faces, placidum ore tumenti
Diffundens jubar atque alienos mitius ignes.
Quàm magis hic rutilo progreſſus tramite cœli,
Tam magis illa fugit, longèque aſpectat euntem:
Nocte revertenti mox lætior ipſa renidens
Imperium lene exercet; regnoque ſereno

Repairing, in their golden urns draw light:
And hence the morning planet gilds her horns:
By tincture or reflection, they augment
Their ſmall peculiar, though (from human ſight
So far remote) with diminution ſeen.
Firſt in his eaſt the glorious lamp was ſeen,
Regent of day; and all th' horizon round
Inveſted with bright rays, jocund to run
His longitude through heav'n's high road; the gray
Dawn, and the *Pleiades*, before him danc'd,
Shedding ſweet influence. Leſs bright the moon,
But oppoſite in levell'd weſt was ſet,
His mirror, with full face borrowing her light
From him; for other light ſhe needed none
In that aſpect: and ſtill that diſtance keeps
'Till night; then, in the eaſt her turn ſhe ſhines,
Revolv'd on heav'n's great axle, and her reign
With thouſand leſſer lights dividual holds,

Splen-

Splendidulis lucent aſtrorum millia flammis
Denſa polo, innumeraſque accendunt æthere gemmas.
Jam tum mirati Veſperque Auroraque primùm
Splendorem cœlo inſolitum & redeuntia certis
Tempora momentis, quartæ decora alta Diei.
  Ergo iterum jubet Omnipotens: undæ ova repente
Parturiant, amploque ſinu promiſſa animantum
Plurima diffundant: volucres per inane ferantur
Altius, expanſis puro ſuper æthere pennis.
Extemplo creat Omnipotens immania cete
Corpora; felices animata repente per undas
Plurima, per cœlum, generatim millia volgo
Sæc'la creat volitantum, & millia ſæ'cla natantum.
Vidit & hæc quoque pulcra Deus: dixitque, beato
Ferte ſinu ſobolem innumeram; vos lætius omnes
Ubere per fluvios atque alta per æquora partu
Undicolæ, & terris vos luxuriate, volucres.
Protinus omne fretum, ſinus omnis, & omnia ponti

With thouſand thouſand ſtars! that then appear'd
Spangling the hemiſphere; then firſt adorn'd
With their bright luminaries, that ſet and roſe.
Glad ev'ning and glad morn crown'd the fourth day.
  And God ſaid, Let the waters generate
Reptil, with ſpawn abundant, living ſoul!
And let fowl fly above the earth, with wings
Diſplay'd on th' open firmament of heav'n!
And God created the great whales, and each
Soul living, each that crept, which plenteouſly
The waters generated by their kinds:
And every bird of wing after his kind:
And ſaw that it was good, and bleſs'd them, ſaying,
Be fruitful, multiply, and in the ſeas
And lakes and running ſtreams the waters fill!
And let the fowl be multiply'd on th' earth;
Forthwith the ſounds and ſeas, each creek and bay,

Æquora

Æquora piſciculis immenſo examine paſſim
Plena tument; populi circum denſiſſima fervent
Agmina fluctivagi; pinnarum & remige multo,
Splendeſcunt ſquamis celeres ſub cærula lapſi,
Aut medium denſo impediunt ſimul agmine pontum.
Pars herbam æquoream & canentia pabula tondent
Soli; pars junctim exultant, ſilviſque coralli
Diſcurrunt ſaliuntque, ad ſolem terga coruſca
Pandentes, auroque leves variante relucent.
Bacchatis alii conchis humentia ponti
Pabula ſecuri capiunt; rupis-ve benigno
Vertice obumbrati expectant alimenta, latentque
Membratim adſutæ rigido ſub tegmine teſtæ.
At phocæ & curvi ludunt in marmore puro
Delphines; ſine more alii turgentia membra
Mole rotant immani atque æquora turbine vexant.
Vaſta tumet balæna, animantum terror, & alto
Nunc latè reſupina jacens extenditur undis

With fry in-numerable ſwarm, and ſhoals
Of fiſh, that with their fins, and ſhining ſcales,
Glide under the green wave in ſculls, that oft
Bank the mid-ſea: part ſingle, or with mate,
Graze the ſea-weed their paſture; and thro' groves
Of coral ſtray; or, ſporting with quick glance,
Shew to the ſun their wav'd coats, drop'd with gold:
Or, in their pearly ſhells at eaſe, attend
Moiſt nutriment; or under rocks their food,
In jointed armor, watch: on ſmooth, the ſeal,
And bended dolphins play: part, huge of bulk!
Wallowing unweildy, enormous in their gait,
Tempeſt the ocean: there leviathan,
Hugeſt of living creatures, on the deep
Stretch'd like a promontory, ſleeps or ſwims;

Magni inſtar montis; nunc mobilis inſula toto
Fluctuat oceano, undantique proboſcidis ore
Ejicit, immani quod gutture ſorpſerat æquor.
Interea molleſque lacus craſſæque paludes
Littoraque indigenas latè ferventia fœtus
Diſruptis fudere ovis; pulloſque tepenti
Implumes peperere ſinu, mox ſpernere terram
Auſuros, pennâ clangente in ſidera ferri,
Et trahere obſcuram celſo ſuper æthere nubem.
Verticibus cedri aeriis penitùſque ſupremâ
Rupe ſuos aquila alta, ſuoſque ciconia tuto
Suſpendit nidos. Pars arva liquentia tranant
Securi nullis comitantibus: agmine facto
Pars volitant directâ acie, denſoſque coacti
In cuneos iter excudunt; communibus alis
Fortius innixi tempeſtatumque ſcientes
Sublimem terras ſuper & ſuper æquora curſum
Extendunt: ſic gnara gruis ſolertia tendit

And ſeems a moving land; and at his gills
Draws in, and at his trunk ſpouts out a ſea.
Mean-while the tepid caves and fens and ſhoars
Their brood as numerous hatch from th'egg, that ſoon
Burſting with kindly rupture, forth-diſclos'd
Their callow young: but feather'd ſoon and fledge,
They ſumm'd their pens; and ſoaring th'air ſublime,
With clang deſpis'd the ground, under a cloud
In proſpect: there, the eagle, and the ſtork,
On cliffs, and cedar tops, their eyries build:
Part, looſly wing the region; part, more wiſe
In common, rang'd in figure wedge their way;
Intelligent of ſeaſons, and ſet forth
Their aery caravan, high over ſeas
Flying, and over lands, with mutual wing
Eaſing their flight; (ſo ſteers the prudent crane

Annuum

Annuum iter, nimbis equitans; flabriſque ſonoris
Plumarum innumeris agitantum fluctuat æther.
Per ramos hinc inde leves pulchella minorum
Gens avium micat exultim ſilvaſque ſilentes
Mulcet, dulce canens, & pictas explicat alas
Solis ad extremum jubar: at neque blandula ſecum
Abſtinuit ſolitis jam tum philomela querelis;
Sed noctem, quàm longa, melos modulata canorum.
Amnibus argenteis alii riviſque ſerenis
Molliculos lavere ſinus: candore ſuperbit
Tardus olor, tumet incurvati fornice colli,
Remigioque pedum atque arrectis navigat alis.
Illi autem perſæpe lacus ſprevere jacentes,
Et vecti rigidis ſublime per aera pennis
Immenſo exſpatiantur inani. Cetera terram
Pars amat, inſiſtitque ſolo & veſtigia firmat:
Quos inter roſtrum gallus criſtaſque comantes
Effert: cunctantem claræ cui buccina vocis

Her annual voyage) born on winds, the air
Floats, as they paſs, fann'd with un-number'd plumes.
From branch to branch the ſmaller birds with ſong
Solac'd the woods, and ſpread their painted wings
'Till ev'n; nor then, the ſolemn nightingale
Ceas'd warbling, but all night turn'd her ſoft lays.
Others, on ſilver lakes and rivers bath'd
Their downy breaſt; the ſwan, with arched neck,
Between her white wings mantling proudly, rowes
Her ſtate with oary feet: yet oft they quit
The dank, and riſing on ſtiff pennons, tour
The mid aereal ſky. Others on ground
Walk'd firm; the creſted cock, whoſe clarion ſounds
The ſilent hours; and th'other, whoſe gay train,

 Incre-

Increpitat lucem. Sequitur, qui ſyrma ſuperbum
Stellanteſque in caudâ oculos varioſque colores
Iridis oſtentat. Pennatis civibus aer,
Squamigeris ſcatuit pontus: ſic veſpere læto
Quinta dies, ſic mane hilari celebrata renidet.
Ultima & Artificis claudens opera alta ſupremi,
Sexta oritur: citharæque alacres & veſpere cantus
Et mane ingeminant. Tum ſic Pater: omne animantum
Terra genus, pecudeſque & quot reptare per orbem
Sæcla velim, lucis generatim effundat in oras.
Audit terra Deum, partuque enixa beato
Viventum innumeras gentes ſimul edidit alvo
Prodiga, maturas membrorum atque artubus aptas
Quaſque ſuis. Terrâ emergens, tanquam orta cubili
Dumoſo denſis-ve rubis, nemorum-ve receſſu
Horrenti, fera ſe liquidas produxit in auras;
Unà per ſilvas geminæ naſcuntur, & errant.
Tum campos ac prata ſuper viridantia ſurgunt

Adorns him, color'd with the florid hue
Of rain-bows, and ſtarry eyes. The waters thus
With fiſh repleniſh'd, and the air with fowl,
Ev'ning and morn ſolemniz'd the fifth day.
The ſixth, and of creation laſt, aroſe
With ev'ning harps and matin; when God ſaid,
Let th'earth bring forth fowl living in her kind,
Cattel, and creeping things, and beaſt of th'earth,
Each in their kind!--The earth obey'd; and ſtrait
Op'ning her fertile womb, teem'd at a birth
Innumerous living creatures, perfect forms,
Limb'd and full grown. Out of the ground up-roſe,
As from his laire, the wild beaſt, where he wons
In foreſt wild, in thicket, brake or den:
Among the trees in pairs they roſe, they walk'd;
The cattel in the fields, and meadows green:

Armenta

Armenta & pecudes; alia hinc atque inde ſeorſim
Rarius apparent; alia agmine plurima denſo
Proſiliunt, latis paſcentia protinus agris.
Jam glebæ peperere graves; jam corporis extans
Parte leo, caudam & cunctantia terga laborat
Unguibus arrectis validoque extrudere niſu;
Tum ſalit, ut vin'clis exutus colla, jubamque
Quaſſat atrox variam & fulvum caput arduus effert.
Nec mora, lynx tigriſque, & ſparſo corpore pardus,
Emergunt talpæ in morem, cedentis arenæ
Dant latè cumulum, & reſoluto a pulvere ſurgunt.
Impiger & cœlo cervus ramoſa tetendit
Cornua; dum vaſti moles immenſa elephanti,
Maxima terrarum ſoboles, immania membra
Vix tandem in lucem extraheret. Deinde ordine longo,
Non ſecus ac plantæ, molli nitidiſſima ſurgit
Vellere balantum ſpecies; quique alta viciſſim
Ancipites terramque colunt, rutilis crocodilus

Thoſe rare and ſolitary; theſe in flocks
Paſturing at once, and in broad herds up-ſprung.
The graſſy clods now calv'd, now half appear'd
The tawny lion, pawing to get free
His hinder parts; then ſprings as broke from bonds.
And rampant ſhakes his brinded mane: the ounce,
The libbard, and the tiger, (as the mole
Riſing) the crumbled earth above them threw
In hillocks: the ſwift flag from under ground
Bore up his branching head: ſcarce from his mould
Behemoth (biggeſt born of earth) up-heav'd
His vaſtneſs: fleec'd the flocks and bleating roſe,
As plants: ambiguous between ſea and land,
The river-horſe, and ſcaly crocodile.

Hor-

Horreſcens ſquamis, et equi cava colla marini.
Tum partu ſimul innumero diſcluſa micabant,
Quot vaga cunque vides inſectaque vermiculoſque;
Pars cedente leves exercent lentius alas
Aere, molliculamque cutem & tenuiſſima fila
Membrorum oſtentant, guttis auroque coruſco
Diſtincta, & veris vario radiata colore.
Pars multo per humum ſinuoſa volumina tractu
Deducunt; ſed non minimâ de gente animantum
Omnia: erant, longis quæ implexos orbibus orbes
Verſarent, ſerpentum ingens genus; erigerentque
Altius immanem, pennarum haud neſcia, molem.
Prima laboris amans repſis formicula terris
Parcum animal, cor magnum anguſto in corpore verſans:
(Forſan & olim homini exemplar ſpectabitur æqui,
Imperium populare tribus partita per omnes.)
Deinde catervatim erumpens examen agebat
Impigra apis, ceris quæ dædala fingere tecta,

At once came forth whatever creeps the ground,
Inſect, or worm: thoſe wav'd their limber fans,
For wings; and ſmalleſt lineaments exact
In all the liveries deck'd of ſummer's pride,
With ſpots of gold and purple, azure and green:
Theſe, as a line, their long dimenſion drew,
Streaking the ground with ſinuous trace: not all
Minims of nature; ſome of ſerpent kind,
Wondrous in length and corpulence, involv'd
Their ſnaky folds, and added wings. Firſt crept
The parſimonious emmet, provident
Of future; in ſmall room large heart inclos'd!
(Pattern of juſt equality perhaps
Hereafter, join'd in her popular tribes
Of commonalty.) Swarming next, appear'd
The female bee, that feeds her huſband drone

Nec-

Nectare quæ puro tenues diſtendere cellas
Noverat, unde epulas dulces & non ſua carpit
Pabula fucus iners. Sed quid memorare juvabit
Cetera? prima dabas tu quondam nomina; mores
Tu penitùs calles varios. Nec te latet, (aſtu
Qui ſuperat quæcunque omnes animalia campos
Concelebrant,) ſerpens catus; interdum ipſe minacem
Arduus in molem aſſurgens, crinitaque colla
Quaſſans terrificè, atque ardentes lumine fulvo
Contorquens oculos: quamvis tibi pareat, iris
Exutus, facilique exaudiat aure vocantem.

Jam cœlis ſuus omnis honos, ſua plena refulſit
Gloria; ſupremi dederat quos dextra Moventis,
Multiplici varios peragebant ordine motus.
Ornatu eximio, jam riſit amabile tellus,
Ipſa ſuum mirata decus. Maria, æthera, terras,
Squamigerum genus, alituum pecudumque catervæ,
Tranant, pervolitant, peragrant, denſiſſima paſſim

Deliciouſly, and builds her waxen cells
With honey ſtor'd. The reſt are numberleſs,
And thou their natures know'ſt, and gav'ſt them names,
Needleſs to thee repeated: nor unknown
The ſerpent (ſubtleſt beaſt of all the field)
Of huge extent ſometimes, with brazen eyes
And hairy mane terrific, though to thee
Not noxious, but obedient at thy call.
Now heav'n in all her glory ſhon, and rowl'd
Her motions, as the great firſt-Mover's hand
Firſt wheel'd their courſe: earth in her rich attire
Conſummate lovely ſmil'd; air, water, earth,
By fowl, fiſh, beaſt, was flown, was ſwum, was walk'd

Agmina. Necdum exacta ſuo ſe clauſerat orbe
Sexta dies. Operis magni decus atque corona
Deerat adhuc; deerat, qui corpore cetera recto
Exſuperet, ſanctâ qui mente animalia bruta
Compeſcat, prona in terras; qui fronte ſerenâ
Suſpiciatque polum & cœli commercia jactet;
Conſcius ipſe ſuî intereà, & memor unde beatæ
Tot lætum præſtent dotes, ibi pectora tota
Ora oculoſque ferat ſurſum, magnumque Parentem
Agnoſcat, variorum operum prima ipſe creatus
Gloria. Tum Pater omnipotens (nam quæ loca numen
Non habitat?) dictis natum compellat apertis:
Jam tandem formetur homo ſub imagine noſtrâ,
Noſtrî imitamen homo: æquoreas gens ardua turmas,
Et pecudes premat imperio, aeriaſque volucres,
Terrarumque orbem, & terras quæcunque pererrant.
Dixerat; & dicto citius te finxit, Adame,

Frequent; and of the ſixth day yet remain'd;
There wanted yet the maſter-work, the end
Of all yet done; a creature, who not prone,
And brute as other creatures, but indu'd
With ſanctity of reaſon, might erect
His ſtature, and upright with front ſerene
Govern the reſt, ſelf-knowing; and from thence
Magnanimous, to correſpond with heav'n:
But grateful to acknowledge whence his good
Deſcends; thither with heart and voice and eyes
Directed in devotion, to adore
And worſhip God ſupreme, who made him chief
Of all his works: therefore th' Omnipotent
Eternal Father (for where is not he
Preſent?) thus to his Son audibly ſpake.
Let us make now man in our image, man
In our ſimilitude, and let them rule
Over the fiſh, and fowl, of ſea, and air,
Beaſt of the field, and over all the earth,
And ev'ry creeping thing that creeps the ground!
This ſaid, he form'd thee, *Adam*, thee, O man!

Te

Te ſuî ad effigiem; & divinæ munera mentis
Addidit, æthereoſque animai ſimplicis ignes.
Jam mas ſolus eras; nec longum, & fœmina nata eſt,
Blanda comes lateri, pueriſque beata creandis.
Tum lætâ ſic voce Deus: diffundite fœtum
Uberius; mundi partu ſpatia ampla replete,
Subdite, & aerias volucres piſceſque marinos
Imperio premite, & lātè quæ viva vagantur
Per terras. Sed te, quâcunque in parte creatum,
(Nulla etenim certo colitur jam nomine tellus)
Te Deus inde, tenes memori tibi mente repôſtum,
Hæc loca læta tulit, divinis conſita plantis,
Quæ tibi cunque trahant oculos, recreentque palatum:
Hìc adeò, quot larga ſinu fert ubere tellus,
Dat tibi delibare, vagoque refringere luxu.
Sed libata bonum quæ ſcire malumque dat arbos,
Haud tibi fas: illam ut violas, morieris; iniquum

Duſt of the ground; and in thy noſtrils breath'd
The breath of life: in his own image he
Created thee, in the image of God
Expreſs; and thou becam'ſt a living ſoul.
Male he created thee; but thy conſort
Female, for race: then bleſs'd mankind, and ſaid,
Be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth;
Subdue it, and throughout dominion hold
Over fiſh of the ſea, and fowl of th' air,
And ev'ry living thing that moves on th' earth,
Where-ever thus created; for no place
Is yet diſtinct by name. Thence (as thou know'ſt)
He brought thee into this delicious grove,
This garden; planted with the trees of God;
Delectable, both to behold, and taſte!
And freely all their pleaſant fruit for food
Gave thee (all ſorts are here that all th' earth yields,
Variety without end!) But of the tree,
Which taſted works knowledge of good and evil
Thou may'ſt not: in the day thou eat'ſt, thou dy'ſt:

Morte lues ſubitâ facinus: fac fræna libido
Audiat; uſque cave, & toto fuge pectore noxam,
Luctificamque, comes ſequitur quæ proxima, mortem.
Perfecta en vidit Deus omnia, viſa probavit:
Deinde diem veſper clauſere auroraque ſextam;
Nec tamen, ante Opifex quam ſumma ſacraria cœli,
Jam ceſſans, indefeſſus licet, intimaque altæ
Uſque adyta attigerat ſedis; procul unde beato
Intuitu nova jam regnis ſuperaddita regna
Deſpiceret; quali ſplenderet fabrica vultu,
Quàm bona, quàm formoſa, & magnæ conſona menti.
Æthera conſcendit plauſu comitante ſonoro;
Mille lyræ, decies commiſto carmine mille
Divinos cecinere modos: terra, aeris auræ,
Audîbas, ſonuere; et cœli et ſidera claros
Pulſa dedere ſonos: avidi fixa aure planetæ
Conſtiterunt, rutilis pompâ aſcendente triumphis.

Death is the penalty impos'd: beware!
And govern well thy appetite, leſt ſin
Surpriſe thee, and her black attendant death.
Here finiſh'd he, and all that he had made
View'd, and behold! all was entirely good;
So ev'n and morn accompliſh'd the ſixth day.
Yet not, 'till the Creator from his work
Deſiſting, though un-wearied, up return'd;
Up to the heav'n of heav'ns, his high abode:
Thence to behold this new-created world,
Th'addition of his empire, how it ſhew'd
In proſpect from his throne, how good, how fair,
Anſwering his great idea! up he rode,
Follow'd with acclamation, and the ſound
Symphonious of ten thouſand harps, that tun'd
Angelic harmonies: the earth, the air
Reſounded, (thou remember'ſt, for thou heard'ſt)
The heav'ns, and all the conſtellations, rung:
The planets in their ſtation liſt'ning ſtood,
While the bright pomp aſcended jubilant.

Æternæ,

Æternæ, cecinere, volentes pandite portæ,
Pandite iter; vivas, cœli, diſcludite valvas;
Advenit, ingreditur rerum ſanctiſſimus Auctor;
Senorum complevit opus ſublime dierum,
Finitum jam nunc opus admirabile, mundum:
Pandite, & hinc iterum atque iterum; nam grata piorum
Limina adire ultro lætus dignabitur hoſpes
Ipſe Deus; ſæpe & ſuperi mandata favoris
Dulcia cæligenis tradet portanda miniſtris.
Flammeus hæc chorus aſcendens. Iter Ille per arces
Sidereas, valvis ultrò hinc radiantibus atque hinc
Diſcluſis, delubra Dei immortalia ducit,
Ingentis ſuper ampla viæ, cui ſternitur auro
Sideribuſque ſolum; tibi qualia ſemita pandit
Lactea, conſpergi radiorum pulvere viſa
Longius, aſtriferoque polum complectier orbe.
Jamque ſuper lætis Edeni ſeptimus hortis
Surgebat veſper; ſe præcipitârat in undas

Open, ye everlaſting gates! they ſung,
Open, ye heav'ns! your living doors; let in
The great Creator, from his work return'd
Magnificent, his ſix days work, a world:
Open, and henceforth oft; for God will deign
To viſit oft the dwellings of juſt men,
Delighted; and with frequent intercourſe
Thither will ſend his winged meſſengers,
On errands of ſupernal grace. So ſung
The glorious train aſcending. He through heav'n,
That open'd wide her blazing portals, led
To God's eternal houſe the way:
A broad and ample road, whoſe duſt is gold,
And pavement ſtars, as ſtars to thee appear
Seen in the galaxy: (that milky way
Which nightly, as a circling zone, thou ſeeſt
Pouder'd with ſtars.) And now on earth the ſeventh
Ev'ning aroſe in *Eden*; for the ſun

Sol, & pallentis prænuntia noctis eoo
Limite proſiluere crepuſcula; cum juga montis
Sacrati, ſummum ferientia vertice cœlum,
Flammivomumque redux ſolium, penitùſque ſupremi
Imperii ſedes æterna in ſæcula fixas,
Pervenit nati unigenæ veneranda poteſtas.
Cum genitore ſimul magno conſidit; & ipſe
Namque ierat genitor nato comes, ipſe operis ſe
Participem & ſocium conjunxerat, unus ubique
Numine diffuſo præſens; unde omnia nata,
Quò tendunt; idemque parens, idem ultima meta eſt.
Hâc luce Omnipotens ſic deſtitit; hanc ſibi lucem
Ipſe dicat Deus, & ſanctam jubet eſſe: beati
Otia agunt ſuperi; ſed non per amœna ſiletur
Otia; nec requieſcit enim lyra, tibia lætos
Nec reprimit cantus; exercita perſonat altum
Barbitos: hinc atque hinc varios percuſſa viciſſim
Organa permutant numeros; nervoque loquaci

Was ſet, and twilight from the eaſt came on,
Fore-running night: when at the holy mount
Of heav'n's high-ſeated top, th' imperial throne
Of godhead, fix'd for ever firm, and ſure
The filial pow'r arriv'd, and ſat him down
With his great father: for he alſo went
Inviſible, yet ſtaid (ſuch privilege
Hath omnipreſence) and the work ordain'd,
Author and end of all things; and from work
Now reſting, bleſs'd, and hallow'd the ſev'nth day;
As reſting on that day from all his work:
But not in ſilence holy kept; the harp
Had work, and reſted not; the ſolemn pipe,
And dulcimer, all organs of ſweet ſtop,

Atque

Atque aureâ quæcunque cient modulamina chordâ,
In liquidum coiere melos: voceſque canoræ
Aut ſolæ alternis recinunt, aut carmina nectunt
Blanda choro. Exundans pretioſis fumat acerris
Thuris odos, montemque halanti involvit amictu.
Mundi grande opus & ſenûm miracla dierum
Altiſonis cecinere modis: tibi quanta, Jehova,
Conſpicienda patet latè, quam immenſa poteſtas!
Quæ te lingua loqui, qui te comprendere ſenſus
Sufficiant? repetis patrias jam illuſtrior arces,
Quam ſuperûm inſigni quodam de clade gigantum.
Gloria tum tibi magna, avidâ involviſſe ruinâ
Omnia fulminibus: nova condere, gloria major.
Quæ te comminuant vires, Rex magne? patenti
Quis finem dabit imperio? quid dira ſuperbæ
Conſilia evaluere, quid omnia tela juventæ,
Indomitum cœli contra temeraria regem?
Demens, vana cohors, numerum exhauſiſſe tuorum

All ſounds on fret by ſtring, or golden wire,
Temper'd ſoft tunings, intermix'd with voice
Choral, or uniſon: of incenſe clouds,
Fuming from golden cenſers, hid the mount:
Creation, and the ſix days acts, they ſung.
Great are thy works, *Jehovah!* infinite
Thy pow'r! what thought can meaſure thee, or tongue
Relate thee? greater now in thy return
Than from the giant-angels: thee that day
Thy thunders magnify'd; but to create
Is greater, than created to deſtroy.
Who can impair thee, mighty King! or bound
Thy empire; eaſily the proud attempt
Of ſpirits apoſtate, and their counſels vain,
Thou haſt repell'd; while impiouſly they thought
Thee to diminiſh, and from thee withdraw
The number of thy worſhippers. Who ſeeks

Quæ

Quæ ſperare auſa eſt: ut inanibus excidit auſis!
Surgit dextra potens ſcelerato evecta furore
Altior, uberiorque malo tibi creſcit ab ipſo
Meſſis opima boni. Teſtis mundi iſta recentis
Fabrica, cœruleis vitrei ſuper aeris oris
Pendens mirificè, cœli prope mœnia cœlum
Ipſa novum! immenſo ut latè diffuſa pateſcit
Ambitu; ut innumeris radiantibus undique fervet
Prodiga ſyderibus; quæ fors & ſingula terras
Decretas, populoque tenent ſervata futuro
Littora. Tu rerumque vices ac tempora nôſti
Unicus. Hæc inter, proprio circumdata ponto
Dat loca læta homini, regnum dat amabile tellus.
Felices apprime homines, atque omnis ab illis
Progenies; altæ quos auxit imagine mentis
Ipſe ſuæ genitor, lætâque hac ſede locavit;
Quos celebrare Deum & vectigal pendere honoris
Dulcis cura manet, terraſque atque aeris auras

To leſſen thee, againſt his purpoſe ſerves
To manifeſt the more thy might: his evil
Thou uſeſt, and from thence creat'ſt more good.
Witneſs this new-made world, another heav'n!
From heav'n-gate not far, founded in view
On the clear hyaline, the glaſſy ſea;
Of amplitude almoſt immenſe, with ſtars
Numerous, and ev'ry ſtar perhaps a world
Of deſtin'd habitation; but thou know'ſt
Their ſeaſons: among theſe the ſeat of men,
Earth, with her nether ocean circumfus'd,
Their pleaſant dwelling-place. Thrice happy men!
And ſons of men, whom God hath thus advanc'd!
Created in his image, there to dwell,
And worſhip him; and in reward to rule
Over his works, on earth, in ſea or air;

At

Ac pontum imperio premere & diffundere prolem
Ingenuam ſanctamque, aris pia thura daturam.
Felix, ô nimium felix, ſua ſi bona nôrint,
Gens hominum; fidei ſtabiles ſi fœdera ſervent!
Hæc ſuperi cecinere; ardenteſque ætheris arces
Cantibus inſonuere ſacris. Sic Sabbata primos
Servabant ritus. Jamque ordine cuncta peregi,
Scrutari tibi quæ viſum eſt; ut prima recentis
Naturæ facies, mundi ut concreverat orbis
Jam tener; & veſtro quodcunque antiquius ævo
Accidit: hæc ſeri accipient te dante nepotes.
Siqua tamen, ſi forte alia indagare laboras,
Expediam, humanæ quantum fas dicier auri.

And multiply a race of worſhippers,
Holy and juſt: thrice happy if they know
Their happineſs, and perſevere upright!
So ſung they; and the empyrean rung
With halleluiahs: thus was Sabbath kept.
And thy requeſt think now fulfill'd, that aſk'd
How firſt this world and face of things began,
And what before thy memory was done
From the beginning; that poſterity,
Inform'd by thee, might know. If elſe thou ſeek'ſt
Ought, not ſurpaſſing human meaſure, ſay.

Finis Libri Septimi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER OCTAVUS.

FInierat: ſed vox jucunda moratur Adami
Auribus; hæret adhuc ardens, audire loquentem
Credit adhuc, multoque intentus pendet ab ore.
Tum, velut excuſſis ſomnis, ſic pectore grato:
Quæ tibi, quæ tali reddam pro munere dona?
Quas referam grates dignas, celſiſſime cœli
Interpres? ſitientem animum, celataque dudum
Scire laborantem, tua vox ſedavit amico
Colloquio; ſanctas latebras arcanaque mundi
Evolvens, mihi non aliàs penetranda, tueri
Lumine conceſſit liquido: hinc divina voluptas
Percipit attonitos ſenſus, magnumque Parentem

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK VIII.

THE angel ended, and in *Adam*'s ear
So charming left his voice, that he a-while
Thought him ſtill ſpeaking, ſtill ſtood fix'd to hear:
Then, as new wak'd, thus gratefully reply'd.
What thanks ſufficient, or what recompence
Equal, have I to render thee divine
Hiſtorian! who thus largely haſt allay'd
The thirſt I had of knowledge, and vouchſaf'd
This friendly condeſcenſion to relate
Things, elſe by me un-ſearchable; now heard
With wonder, but delight; and, as is due,
With glory attributed to the high

Corde pio venerari accendit. At altera cæcum
Pectus adhuc agitant: tu ſolus pandere nôras:
Dum pulcram hanc mundi molem terriſque poloque
Concretam intueor, varioſque remetior orbes,
Vix mihi ſe oſtendit majorem ſimplice tellus
Granello, juxtà ſi maximus ætheris axis
Spectetur, ſtellis tot ubique patentibus ardens.
At certè immenſos ſtellæ, diſcrimine vaſto
Diviſæ, celereſque die redeunte reverſæ,
Pervolitant tractus: an terræ ut lumen opacæ,
Ut puncto jubar huic tenui, noctiſque dieque
Curriculo anguſto, tribuant? hæc ſi unica præſtent
Officia, æthereis ſpatiati latius agris,
Sæpe equidem dubio verſans ſub pectore miror,
Cur natura, aliàs frugi, tot maxima vano
Hoc tantùm in munus molita eſt corpora ſumptu:
Cur jubet illuſtres tot circumvolvier orbes

Creator. Something yet of doubt remains,
Which only thy ſolution can reſolve.
When I behold this goodly frame, this world,
Of heav'n and earth conſiſting; and compute
Their magnitudes; this earth a ſpot, a grain,
An atom, with the firmament compar'd,
And all her number'd ſtars; that ſeem to rowl
Spaces incomprehenſible, (for ſuch
Their diſtance argues, and their ſwift return
Diurnal) meerly to officiate light
Round this opacous earth, this punctual ſpot,
One day and night; in all their vaſt ſurvey
Uſeleſs beſides: reaſoning I oft admire,
How nature, wiſe and frugal, could commit
Such diſproportions; with ſuperfluous hand,
So many nobler bodies to create,
Greater ſo manifold, to this one uſe;
(For ought appears) and on their orbs impoſe

Perpetuos ſine fine dies; dum terra ſerena
Otia agit, (poſſet quanquam leviore rotari
Circuitu) dum pigra ſedens exercet ad uſus
Lumina nobiliora ſuos; lucem inde caloremque
Ampla tributa capit, tam longè emiſſa, fugâque
Indomitâ, quam nec numeris comprendere fas eſt.
Dixerat hæc genitor; vultuque & fronte ſeverâ
Volvere ſublimes teſtatur pectore curas:
Quod ſenſit ſimul Eva, ſedens propiore receſſu,
Surgit majeſtate modeſtâ humilique decore
Splendida, (ut optaret, qui viderat, uſque morari)
Et flores digreſſa ſuos ac poma reviſit,
Quæ nutrix ſtudioſa aluit; vegetæ-ne vigerent
Frondentes gemmæque & germina læta, requirens.
Protinus adventu dominæ renovata niteſcunt
Omnia, felicifque arrident conſcia dextræ.
Haud ideò digreſſa tamen, quòd ſcilicet iſto

Such reſtleſs revolution, day by day
Repeated: while the ſedentary earth,
(That better might with far leſs compaſs move)
Serv'd by more noble than her ſelf, attains
Her end without leaſt motion; and receives
(As tribute, ſuch a ſumleſs journey brought
Of incorporeal ſpeed) her warmth, and light;
Speed! to deſcribe whoſe ſwiftneſs number fails.
So ſpake our ſire, and by his count'nance ſeem'd
Ent'ring on ſtudious thoughts abſtruſe: which *Eve*
Perceiving, where ſhe ſat retir'd in ſight;
With lowlineſs majeſtic from her ſeat,
And grace, that won who ſaw to wiſh her ſtay,
Roſe; and went forth among her fruits and flow'rs,
To viſit how they proſper'd, bud, and bloom,
Her nurſery: they at her coming ſprung,
And touch'd by her fair tendance gladlier grew.
Yet went ſhe not, as not with ſuch diſcourſe

Neſciret

Neſciret ſermone frui, aut ſublimia rerum
Non caperet: tales epulas divinaque ſervat
Gaudia, dilecti labiis ventura mariti:
Illum ſola audire ardens avet; illius ultro
Ora ſeraphinæ præfert ſuaviſſima linguæ.
Novit enim alloquii grata intervalla daturum
Multa virum, & voces blandis amplexibus altas
Sæpe levaturum: non verba hinc ſola placebant,
Altera ab aſſuetis expectat mella labellis.
O ubi nunc tales in caſti mutua honoris
Fœdera convenere Pares, in dulcia vincla?
Ivit, & inceſſu patuit dea: ſed gradienti
Nec deerant comites; comites nam mille ſecutæ
Reginam pulcræ Charites, placidiſſima latè
Spicula vibrantes, teneriſque hinc inde moventes
Illecebris deſiderium. Jamque almus Adamo
Quærenti Raphael facili ſic rettulit ore:

Delighted, or not capable her ear
Of what was high: ſuch pleaſure ſhe reſerv'd,
Adam relating, ſhe ſole auditreſs:
Her huſband the relater ſhe prefer'd
Before the angel; and of him to aſk
Choſe rather: he, ſhe knew, would intermix
Grateful digreſſions, and ſolve high diſpute
With conjugal careſſes: from his lip
Not words alone pleas'd her. (O! when meet now
Such pairs, in love, and mutual honor join'd?)
With Goddeſs-like demeanor forth ſhe went;
Not un-attended! for on her as queen,
A pomp of winning graces waited ſtill;
And from about her ſhot darts of deſire
Into all eyes, to wiſh her ſtill in ſight.
And *Raphael* now, to *Adam*'s doubt propos'd,
Benevolent, and facil, thus reply'd.

Scire volentem adeo non illaudata cupido
Te movet; expanſum cœli nam grande volumen
Ipſe tibi Deus explicuit, miracla potentis
Quo dextræ diverſa legas, & tempora diſcas
Rite horis diſtincta, diebus, menſibus, annis.
At tibi, ſi ſapias, num ſol an terra movetur,
Scitari nihil intererit: nam Conditor altus
Cetera & humanas gentes ſuperaſque latere
Decrevit prudens; non magni arcana retexit
Imperii rimanda illis myſteria, quorum
Mirari eſt potius. Verùm ſi pectore inani
Divinare velint, rationibus ipſe ſuperbis
Commiſit fabricam æthercam, fortaſſis ut olim
Spectanti moveant riſus molimina vana,
Cœli imitatrices formas ut fingere, & aſtra
Metiri incipient. Quo immenſam more rotabunt
Uſque iterum atque iterum molem; commentaque fingent,
Diffingent, variâ arte leves prætexere niſus

To aſk, or ſearch, I blame thee not; for heav'n
Is as the book of God before thee ſet;
Wherein to read his wond'rous works, and learn
His ſeaſons, hours or days, or months, or years.
This to attain, whether heav'n move, or earth,
Imports not, if thou reckon right: the reſt,
From man or angel, the great architect
Did wiſely to conceal; and not divulge
His ſecrets to be ſcan'd by them, who ought
Rather admire. Or if they liſt to try
Conjecture, he his fabric of the heav'ns
Hath left to their diſputes, perhaps to move
His laughter at their quaint opinions wide
Hereafter; when they come to model heav'n,
And calculate the ſtars, how they will wield
The mighty frame; how build, unbuild, contrive,
To ſave appearances; how gird the ſphere

Conati;

Conati; tum ſphæram onerabunt mille figuris,
Multipliceſque operoſi inſcribent orbibus orbes,
His mundi centro appoſitis, variantibus illis.
Hoc mihi jam facit augurium vox iſta rogantis
Talia, (quem proles quondam ventura ſequetur)
Credentiſque nefas, quòd tantæ maxima lucis
Corpora corporibus reliquis, nec mole nec æquis
Lumine, ſervitium præſtent; cœlumque perenni
Uſque viam repetat curſu, dum pigra laborum
Terra capit fructus. Sed me jam diſce magiſtro,
Mole neque ingenti, claro nec lumine, rerum
Metiri pretium: tibi quanquam anguſta videtur,
Si cœlum juxta aſpicias, nec ſplendida, tellus;
At ſolidi plus fortè boni frugiſque beatæ
Ipſa tenet, quam ſol ſterili ſplendore coruſcans:
In ſe ſolis enim poterit nil vivida virtus,
At læto terræ in gremio; jubar, inde vigorem
Concipiens, fovet omniparenti in corpore fœtus.

With centric and eccentric, ſcribl'd o'er,
Cycle and epicycle, orb in orb.
Already by thy reaſoning this I gueſs,
Who art to lead thy off-ſpring; and ſuppoſeſt,
That bodies bright and greater, ſhould not ſerve
The leſs not bright, nor heav'n ſuch journeys run,
Earth ſitting ſtill, when ſhe alone receives
The benefit. Conſider firſt, that great,
Or bright, infers not excellence: the earth
(Though, in compariſon of heav'n, ſo ſmall,
Nor gliſtering,) may of ſolid good contain
More plenty than the ſun, that barren ſhines;
Whoſe virtue on it ſelf works no effect,
But in the fruitful earth: there firſt receiv'd,
His beams (unactive elſe) their vigor find.

His

His neque luminibus jactet ſe terra; tibi alto
Terræ habitatori dona officioſa miniſtrant.
Tum mentem patris auguſtam atque opera ampla loquatur
Ambitus ille ingens cœli, cui linea tantis
Uſque adeò ſpatiis in vaſtum extenditur orbem.
Hinc ſe diſcat homo ſua non habitare; domoſque
Suſpiciat, quarum & mimimam vix parvulus implet
Incola particulam: reliqua adveneretur in uſus
Decreta arcanos, ſolus quos noverat auctor.
Quinetiam innumeris, cœlo quot conſpicis, aſtris
Præbuit hos rapidos illa Omnipotentia motus,
Quæ vel corporeis rebus ſcit numine celſo
Ipſam animæque fugam atque alienas addere pennas.
Me neque enim lentum credis, qui mane recenti
Egreſſus ſuperâ arce, Dei penetralibus altis,
Ante diem medium Edeni loca læta tenebam,
Immemorabile per ſpatium: his te vincere dictis

Yet not to earth are thoſe bright luminaries
Officious; but to thee, earth's habitant.
And for the heav'n's wide circuit, let it ſpeak
The Maker's high magnificence; who built
So ſpacious, and his line ſtretch'd out ſo far;
That man may know he dwells not in his own;
An edifice too large for him to fill,
Lodg'd in a ſmall partition; and the reſt
Ordain'd for uſes to his Lord beſt known.
The ſwiftneſs of thoſe circles attribute,
(Though numberleſs) to his Omnipotence;
That to corporeal ſubſtances could add
Speed almoſt ſpiritual. Me thou think'ſt not ſlow,
Who ſince the morning-hour ſet out from heav'n,
Where God reſides; and e'er mid-day arriv'd
In *Eden:* diſtance inexpreſſible
By numbers that have name! But this I urge,
Admitting motion in the heav'ns; to ſhew

Aggre-

Aggredior, cœlum dubites ne poſſe moveri.
Nec tamen id certum affirmo, ſi tale videtur
Fortè tibi, has ſedes terreſtriaque arva colenti.
Sancta volens decreta humanos fallere ſenſus
Omnipotens, cœlum amovit terreſtribus oris
Longiùs: unde acies hominum, ſublimia captans,
Erraret denſis nil profectura tenebris.
Quid, magno ſi ſol centrum ſe præbeat orbi,
Stellarumque aliæ, ſolis virtute ſuâque
Attractæ, varios volvant circum undique gyros;
Jamque humiles, jamque evectæ ſublime, vagentur,
Jam lateant; tum progreſſæ, verſæ-ve retrorſum,
Aut fixæ ſtatione ſuâ? ſex cernere tales
Eſt tibi. Quid ſi adeò ſeptenus terra planeta
Tergeminos, ſtabilis quanquam atque immota videtur,
Haud tibi perceptos triplici rotet ordine motus;
(Quos aliter ſphæris variis, hinc inde, neceſſe eſt
Aſcribas, flexu obliquo in contraria raptis)

Invalid, that which thee to doubt it mov'd:
Not that I ſo affirm, though ſo it ſeem
To thee who haſt thy dwelling here on earth.
God to remove his ways from human ſenſe,
Plac'd heav'n from earth ſo far, that earthly ſight,
If it preſume, might err in things too high,
And no advantage gain. What if the ſun
Be centre to the world; and other ſtars
(By his attractive virtue, and their own,
Incited) dance about him various rounds?
Their wand'ring courſe now high, now low, then
hid,
Progreſſive, retrograde, or ſtanding ſtill,
In ſix thou ſeeſt: and what if ſev'nth to theſe
The planet earth (ſo ſtedfaſt though ſhe ſeem)
Inſenſibly three different motions move?
Which elſe to ſeveral ſpheres thou muſt aſcribe,
Mov'd contrary with thwart obliquities;

Sit

Sit labor ut ſoli nullus, fuga nulla diurni
Nocturnique orbis, ſine fine volubilis orbis,
Qui longe arcanâ ſuper omnia fingitur aſtra
Evolviſſe rotâ lucem alternaſque tenebras?
Quin poſcunt minus iſta fidem, ſi ſedula terra
Nocte diem petat ipſa, plagas dum tendit eoas;
Parte ſuî & ſolem fugiat nocti obvia, clarum
Parte aliâ jubar atque objectos imbibat ignes.
Quid, ſi lux purum hinc jaculata per aera lunæ
Terreſtri ſtellare jubar tranſmittat, & illi
Dona die referat, nocturnis quanta tenebris
Ipſa ſibi trahit; haud incommoda dona viciſſim,
Si ſit ibi tellus, arva, arvorumque magiſtri.
At lunæ in facie maculas, ceu nubila, luſtras;
Nubila ferre imbres poſſunt, imbreſque fovere
Mollito in gremio fruges, alimenta colonis
Indigenis. Soleſque alios lunaſque miniſtras
Fors etiam aſpicies; & lumina largius illos

Or ſave the ſun his labor, and that ſwift
Nocturnal and diurnal rhomb ſuppos'd,
Inviſible elſe above all ſtars, the wheel
Of day and night: which needs not thy belief,
If earth, induſtrious of her ſelf, fetch day
Travelling eaſt; and with her part averſe
From the ſun's beam, meet night: her other part
Still luminous by his ray. What if that light,
(Sent from her through the wide tranſpicuous air)
To the terreſtrial moon be as a ſtar,
Inlightning her by day, as ſhe by night
This earth? reciprocal, if land be there,
Fields and inhabitants. Her ſpots thou ſeeſt
As clouds, and clouds may rain, and rain produce
Fruits in her ſoften'd ſoil, for ſome to eat
Allotted there: and other ſuns perhaps,
With their attendant moons, thou wilt deſcry,

Maſcula,

Maſcula, fœminea has cernes dare: nam duo ſexus
Ingentes animant corpus mundi omne, repleti
Fortè ſuper varios variis viventibus orbes.
Namque vacare adeò populis ſpatia undique tanto
Vaſta ſinu, tractus longè latèque jacentes,
Scilicet ut niteant tantùm; dum ſingulus orbis
Vix tenuem mittat radium luciſque minutæ
Pallidulum jubar his terrai habitabilis oris,
Quæ lucem haud aliam reddit, non credere par eſt.
At quocunque ferant hæc ſe ordine, ſolne ſupremus
Tellurem, tellus ſolem-ne eat impigra circum;
Inchoet hic vultu radianti orientis ab oris
Flammeum iter; curſus-ne ſilentior illa ſerenos
Heſperiis progreſſa plagis intendat, & almis
Paſſibus illabens, mollique volubilis axe
Te quoque cum tacitis furtim circumferat auris:
Ne ſcrutare arcana. Deo ſua rite remittas;

Communicating male and female, light:
Which two great ſexes animate the world;
Stor'd in each orb, perhaps with ſome that live.
For ſuch vaſt room in nature un-poſſeſs'd
By living ſoul, deſert and deſolate,
Only to ſhine, yet ſcarce to contribute
Each orb a glimpſe of light, convey'd ſo far
Down to this habitable, which returns
Light back to them, is obvious to diſpute.
But, whether thus theſe things, or whether not;
Whether the ſun, predominant in heav'n,
Riſe on the earth; or earth riſe on the ſun:
He from the eaſt his flaming rode begin;
Or ſhe, from weſt her ſilent courſe advance,
With inoffenſive pace (that ſpinning ſleeps
On her ſoft axle, while ſhe paces ev'n,
And bears thee ſoft with the ſmooth air along)
Sollicit not thy thoughts with matters hid;
Leave them to God above; him ſerve, and fear!

Officiis illum uſque piis ſanctoque timore
Accedas, nutuque ſinas flectenda ſupremo
Cetera per varias quæcunque animantia terras.
Et tibi quæ blandâ largitus munera dextrâ,
Lætus habe, dulceſque hortos pulcramque maritam.
Conceptus longè humanos ſublimia cœli
Conſilia exſuperant. Tu ne ſapere altius aude;
Quæ tibi ſunt propiora, agita; nec inania finge
Somnia; ſintne orbes alii, qualeſque coloni
Indigenæ teneant, quo-ve ordine, gente, locoque.
Sufficiat tibi me tantum explicuiſſe lubenter
Terrarum, & ſuperi, quantum fas pandere, cœli.
  Cui ſic dimotis undanti pectore Adamus
Fluctibus: ô cœli virtus ſapientior, alme
Numinis interpres, penitùs mihi vota benignus
Expleſti, dubiâque errorum ambage ſolutum
Demulſiſti animum; curſu qui mollius ævum
Ducere tranquillo, nec edacibus otia curis

Of other creatures, as him pleaſes beſt,
Where-ever plac'd, let him diſpoſe; joy thou
In what he gives to thee, this paradiſe,
And thy fair *Eve:* heav'n is for thee too high
To know what paſſes there; be lowly wiſe:
Think only what concerns thee, and thy being;
Dream not of other worlds, what creatures there
Live, in what ſtate, condition or degree:
Contented that thus far hath been reveal'd,
Not of earth only, but of higheſt heav'n.
  To whom thus *Adam*, clear'd of doubt, reply'd.
How fully haſt thou ſatisfy'd me, pure
Intelligence of heav'n, angel! ſerene!
And freed from intricacies, taught to live
The eaſieſt way; nor with perplexing thoughts
To interrupt the ſweet of life; from which
God hath bid dwell far-off all anxious cares,

Dulcia

Dulcia perturbare, doces: quas ſede remotâ
Longè habitare Deus juſſit, ni quærimus ipſi
Sponte vagis animis ſtudioque vocamus inani.
Mens ſed enim indomitis ſine fine vagabitur alis
Avia; dum monitis vitâ-ve edocta magiſtrâ
Præceptum ſalubre hoc diſcat: ſapientia prima eſt
Haud nimis attentè ſubtilia quærere rerum
Abditaque, & quorum aſſiduus minus indiget uſus;
At legere & ſcire interius, quæ pagina vitæ
Præſcripta eſt, quæ circa oculos verſatur & ora.
Cetera fumus & aura, leviſque inſana cerebri
Somnia; nos adeò utilium ignaroſque rudeſque
Efficiunt penitus, vitæque ad munera tardos.
Ergo ex præcipiti prudens demiſſius ala
Devolet; atque humili paulum propiora loquelâ
Tractemus: fors & dulci ſermone ſerentur
Uſibus apta meis, & non indigna relatu,
Si pateris, ſolitumque ultra dignare favorem.

And not moleſt us; unleſs we ourſelves
Seek them with wand'ring thoughts, and notions
vain.
But apt the mind or fancy is to rove
Un-check'd, and of her roving is no end:
'Till warn'd, or by experience taught, ſhe learn,
That not to know at large of things remote
From uſe obſcure and ſubtile; but to know
That which before us lies in daily life,
Is the prime wiſdom: what is more, is fume,
Or emptineſs, or fond impertinence:
And renders us, in things that moſt concern,
Un-practis'd, un-prepar'd, and ſtill to ſeek.
Therefore from this high pitch let us deſcend
A lower flight; and ſpeak of things at hand
Uſeful; whence haply mention may ariſe
Of ſomething not unſeaſonable to aſk,
By ſuff'rance, and thy wonted favor deign'd.

Teque adeò audivi lætus narrare, quod ævum
Accidit ante meum; mihi nunc adverte viciſſim,
Dum recito, quod forte tuas non attigit aures.
Necdum exacta dies: cernis, quêis te uſque morari
Artibus enitor; me tanta accendit ad auſa
Reſponſi ſpes læta tui atque arrecta cupido.
Dum tibi enim aſſideo, videor mihi gaudia cœli
Carpere; namque meas oblectans ſuavius aures
Vox tua permulſit, palmæ quàm poma palatum,
Eſuriem pariterque ſitim relevantia, cœnæ
Jam dulci exactis redeunte laboribus horâ:
Illa brevi eximiis adeò ſatiantque replentque
Deliciis; tua divino perfuſa lepore
Uſque novâ alliciunt ſenſus dulcedine dicta.
  Cui ſic reſpondit cœli mitiſſima virtus:
Nec labiis, hominum genitor, tibi gratia, linguæ
Eloquium nec abeſt; Deus & tibi dona profudit
Uberius, vultûs variis mentiſque beavit

Thee I have heard relating what was done
E'er my remembrance: now hear me relate
My ſtory, which perhaps thou haſt not heard:
And day is yet not ſpent: 'till then thou ſeeſt
How ſubtly to detain thee I deviſe;
Inviting thee to hear, while I relate:
Fond! were it not in hope of thy reply,
For, while I ſit with thee, I ſeem in heav'n:
And ſweeter thy diſcourſe is to my ear
Than fruits of palm-tree (pleaſanteſt to thirſt,
And hunger both from labor) at the hour
Of ſweet repaſt: they ſatiate, and ſoon fill,
Tho' pleaſant; but thy words with grace divine
Imbu'd, bring to their ſweetneſs no ſatiety.
  To whom thus *Raphael* anſwer'd heav'nly meek.
Nor are thy lips ungraceful, ſire of men!
Nor tongue in-eloquent: for God on thee
Abundantly his gifts hath alſo pour'd;

Dotibus,

Dotibus, ipſe ſuæ dignatus imagine formæ.
Muteſcis? loqueris? mutum pariterque loquentem
Conſequitur decor, & voces habituſque placentes
Componit. Te nos cœli domus omnis habemus
Conſervum in terris noſtrum: quin pectore læto
Scrutamur, quo res hominum moderamine torquet
Omnipotens; tibi nam, bene novimus, almus honorem
Conceſſit, ſortemque parem largitus amoris.
Perge igitur; tum forte aberam, triſteſque ſecutus
Præruptaſque vias, inferni ad limina regis
Tentabam excurſus: denſis legionibus unà
Quadratâque acie juſſi exploravimus, hoſtis
Tentaret ſi forte umbris exire, malas-ve
Inſidias ſpeculator agens; ne talibus auſis
Concitus ingentes Deus exarderet in iras,
Obrueretque opera immani vix condita clade.
Nec tamen hi poſſent quidquam ſine numine ſummi
Moliri patris: ipſe ita nos exercet, ad alti

Inward and outward both, his image fair.
Speaking or mute, all comelineſs and grace
Attends thee; and each word each motion forms.
Nor leſs think we in heav'n of thee on earth,
Than of our fellow-ſervant; and inquire
Gladly into the ways of God with man:
For God we ſee hath honor'd thee, and ſet
On man his equal love. Say therefore on;
For I that day was abſent, as befel,
Bound on a voyage uncouth and obſcure,
Far on excurſion toward the gates of hell,
Squar'd in full legion, (ſuch command we had)
To ſee that none thence iſſu'd forth a ſpy,
Or enemy, while God was in his work;
Leſt he (incens'd at ſuch eruption bold)
Deſtruction with creation might have mix'd.

Au-

Auguſtum decus imperii, nutumque ſupremum
Aſſuetos ſervare, & ſancta faceſſere juſſa.
Vidimus objicibus validis ac vectibus æreis
Firmatas triſtes portas; & longius ante
Lumina quam attigimus, ſonus inde acceſſit ad aures,
Non citharæ ſonus argutæ lepidæ-ve choreæ,
Lamenta, & pœnæ horribiles, rabidique ululatus.
Ergo gradu celerante prius, quàm ſabbata veſper
Clauſerat, æthereas læti remeavimus oras,
Namque ita mandatum eſt. Verùm incipe; me neque ſurdum
Invenies; læta me audîbas aure locutum,
Teque loquente eadem veniet mihi corde voluptas.
  Finierat Virtus: cui noſtri ſanguinis auctor
Reddidit: humanæ primordia pandere vitæ
Non homini facile eſt; quis enim ſe noverat inter
Naſcendum? at blandi aggredior perculſus amore
Colloquii. Attonitus, tanquam alti vincula ſomni
Jam vix exueram, vidi me mollius herbâ

Not that they durſt without his leave attempt;
But us he ſends upon his high beheſts
For ſtate, as ſov'reign king; and to inure
Our prompt obedience. Faſt we found, faſt ſhut
The diſmal gates, and barricado'd ſtrong!
But long e'er our approaching heard within
Noiſe, other than the ſound of dance, or ſong!
Torment, and loud lament, and furious rage.
Glad we return'd up to the coaſts of light
E'er ſabbath-ev'ning: ſo we had in charge.
But thy relation now! for I attend,
Pleas'd with thy words, no leſs than thou with mine.
  So ſpake the god-like pow'r, and thus our ſire.
For man to tell how human life began
Is hard; for who himſelf beginning knew?
Deſire with thee ſtill longer to converſe
Induc'd me.---As new wak'd from ſoundeſt ſleep
Soft on the flow'ry herb I found me laid,

Stratum

Stratum floriferâ, membris ſudore rigatis
Ambroſio, quem ſol avido citus igne bibebat.
Protinus ardenti miratus lumine cœlum
Suſpicio, & vaſtum longe contemplor inane:
Vi deinde ingenitâ, tanquam contendere vellem
Æthera, proſiliens levis efferor, & pedibus ſto
Erectis. Luſtrabam oculis circum undique montes,
Convalles, nemorumque umbras & aprica patentum
Æquora camporum, liquidoque loquacia lapſu
Flumina; propter aquas animantia læta, vigore
Incita, quæ graderentur humi, quæque aera pennis
Tranarent: lætæ ramis cecinere volucres,
Cuncta ſimul riſere, & odores cuncta dederunt
Ambroſios; toto undavit mihi corde voluptas.
Me tandem contemplor, & ordine ſingula membra,
Uſque alia ex aliis, recolo; deinde artubus utor
Mollibus, ingreſſu, curſu, ut vigor impulit acer.
Sed quis eram, quibus in terris, quo-ve editus ortu,

In balmy ſweat; which with his beams the ſun
Soon dry'd, and on the reaking moiſture fed.
Strait toward heav'n my wond'ring eyes I turn'd,
And gaz'd a-while the ample ſky: 'till rais'd
By quick inſtinctive motion, up I ſprung,
As thitherward indeavouring, and upright
Stood on my feet. About me round I ſaw
Hill, dale, and ſhady woods, and ſunny plains,
And liquid lapſe of murm'ring ſtreams: by theſe,
Creatures that liv'd and mov'd, and walk'd, or
flew;
Birds on the branches warbling: all things ſmil'd
With fragrance; and with joy my heart o'er-flow'd.
My ſelf I then perus'd, and limb by limb
Survey'd, and ſometimes went, and ſometimes ran
With ſupple joints, as lively vigor led,
But who I was, or where, or from what cauſe,

Neſcibam:

Neſcîbam: aggredior fari, linguamque recentem
Sollicito; paret mihi lingua, atque ordine novit
Nominibus memorare ſuis, quæcunque tuerer.
Sol, dixi, dulce ô lumen, tuque alma renidens
Ore hilari tellus, radiis perfuſa ſerenis;
O montes, nemora & valles, ô flumina, campi,
Quæque agiles formoſa animantia tenditis artus,
Pandite vos, ſiquà vidiſtis, pandite, origo
Quæ mea; quî talis natus, quo-ve hæc loca pacto
Adveni; non vi propriâ: certè arduus auctor
Neſcio quis duxit, bonitate & viribus ingens.
Illum ubi veſtigem, vos dicite, qualis adorem;
Qui vitam ac motum dedit, & quæcunque beatos
Gaudia pertentant vixdum mihi cognita ſenſus.
Hæc poſtquam orâſſem, & rudis ignaruſque locorum
Illinc digrederer, primas unde aeris auras,
Primaque jucundæ libaſſem munera lucis;
Nequicquam reſponſa petens, viridante ſub umbrâ

Knew not: to ſpeak I try'd, and forthwith ſpake:
My tongue obey'd, and readily could name
Whate'er I ſaw. Thou ſun, ſaid I, fair light!
And thou in-lighten'd earth, ſo freſh, and gay!
Ye hills and dales, ye rivers, woods and plains!
And ye that live and move, fair creatures! tell,
Tell (if ye ſaw) how came I thus, how here.—
Not of my ſelf—By ſome great maker then,
In goodneſs, and in pow'r, præ-eminent.
Tell me how may I know him, how adore,
From whom I have that thus I move and live,
And feel that I am happier than I know.
While thus I call'd, and ſtray'd I knew not whither,
From where I firſt drew air, and firſt beheld
This happy light: when anſwer none return'd,
On a green ſhady bank, profuſe of flow'rs,

Procubui,

Procubui, variis fœcundâ floribus herbâ,
Triſtior: hìc primum me invaſit ſomnus amicâ
Vi rapiens; ultro patiebar vincla, parumque
Sollicitus, quanquam in ſortem migrare priorem
Languidus, & ſolvi paulatim membra viderer.
Tum levis inſomnî ſupra caput adſtat imago;
Illa animi interiora movens me vivere & eſſe
Admonuit: forma ante oculos divina patebat,
Et ſurge (inquit) Adame; expectat te tua ſedes,
Surge, ô prime hominum, venturi ſeminis a te
Innumeri pater: en ultro tibi amœna vireta
Hortorum oranti ſedes monſtrabo paratas.
Tantum adeo effatus, dextrâque repente prehenſum
Inde levi per prata agilem perque æquora lapſu
Suſpenſis ducens pedibus velut aeris auras
Tranantem, tandem in montis nemoroſa ſuperbi
Fert juga, circuitu lato, & frondentibus oris

Penſive I ſat me down. There gentle ſleep
Firſt found me, and with ſoft oppreſſion ſeiz'd
My drouſed ſenſe, untroubl'd, (though I thought
I then was paſſing to my former ſtate
Inſenſible, and forthwith to diſſolve)
When ſuddenly ſtood at my head a dream,
Whoſe inward apparition gently mov'd
My fancy to believe I yet had being,
And liv'd. One came methought of ſhape divine,
And ſaid, "Thy manſion wants thee, *Adam*, riſe
"Firſt man of men in-numerable ordain'd
"Firſt father! call'd by thee, I come thy guide
"To the garden of bliſs, thy ſeat prepar'd."
So ſaying, by the hand he took me rais'd;
And over fields, and waters, as in air,
Smooth-ſliding without ſtep, laſt led me up
A woody mountain; whoſe high top was plain:
A circuit wide-incloſ'd with goodlieſt trees

Clauſa procul: dulci clivo nec conſita pulcris
Arboribus deerant viridaria læta, nec alti
Seceſſus ſilvarum. Hinc ruris & omne relicti
Sordebat decus & laudati nuper honores.
Plurima tum cupidos auratis fructibus arbos
Alliciens oculos ſuadet convellere onuſta
Brachia, & arrectum libandi accendit amorem.
Continuò mihi diſcutitur ſopor; omnia vera
Conſpicor, ut vivâ pinxiſſet imagine ſomnus.
Jamque iterum erraturus eram; cum ductor opacas
Per ſilvarum umbras manifeſto in lumine clarum
Extulit os, coramque Deus, Deus ipſe refulſit.
Me dulcis formido rapit; veſtigia adoro
Sancta pedum: erexitque, & quem petis, inquit amicus,
En ego ſum, totum hoc noſtro qui numine finxi,
Quodque ſupra, quod circum oculis, quodque adſpicis infra.
Hunc tibi concedo Paradiſum; hæc regna teneto
Et colito; quoſcunque ſinu fert ubere tellus,

Planted, with walks and bow'rs; that what I ſaw
Of earth before ſcarce pleaſant ſeem'd. Each tree
Loaden with faireſt fruit, that hung to th' eye
Tempting, ſtir'd in me ſudden appetite
To pluck and eat; whereat I wak'd, and found
Before mine eyes all real, as the dream
Had lively ſhadow'd. Here had new begun
My wand'ring, had not he who was my guide
Up hither, from among the trees appear'd,
Preſence divine! rejoicing, but with awe,
In adoration at his feet I fell
Submiſs: he rear'd me, and, "whom thou
"ſought'ſt I am,
Said mildly, "author of all this thou ſeeſt
"above, or round about thee, or beneath.
"This paradiſe I give thee, count it thine
"To till and keep, and of the fruit to eat:

Largâ

Largâ carpe manu diverſâ ex arbore fructus
Liberius; pleno hìc cornu fundetur abunde.
Sed guſtata bonum quæ ſcire malumque dat arbos,
Haud procul a vitæ conſurgens arbore, ſolum
Obſequii fideique tuæ inviolabile pignus,
Hortorum in medio; memor hanc fuge carpere; triſtes
Eventus trepida, monitiſque adverte ſeveris.
Quo tu cunque die carpes, atque unica noſtrî
Perfringes juſſa aſpernans, morieris; ab illo
Continuò mortalis eris, felicibus arvis
Ibis in exilium, deſertus inhoſpita tendes
Littora, curarum miſerique feracia luctûs.
Hos mihi tam vehemens monitus iterabat, ut horror
Attonitus trepidas etiamnum verberet aures,
Libera vitandæ quamvis mihi copia pœnæ.
Protinus at rediit pacatâ fronte ſerenus
Oris honos; placiduſque refert: non hæc loca tantum

" Of every tree that in the garden grows
" Eat freely with glad heart; fear here no
" dearth:
" But of the tree whoſe operation brings
" Knowledge of good and ill, which I have ſet
" The pledge of thy obedience, and thy faith,
" Amid the garden by the tree of life,
" (Remember what I warn thee!) ſhun to taſte,
" And ſhun the bitter conſequence: for know,
" The day thou eat'ſt thereof, my ſole command
" Tranſgreſt, inevitably thou ſhalt dye;
" From that day mortal: and this happy ſtate
" Shalt loſe, expell'd from hence into a world
" Of woe and ſorrow."—Sternly he pronounc'd
The rigid interdiction, which reſounds
Yet dreadful in mine ear, though in my choice
Not to incur: but ſoon his clear aſpect
Return'd, and gracious purpoſe thus renew'd.

Dulcia, ſed terrarum omnes tibi trado tuoque
Regnandos generi tractus: extendite latè
Imperium; & quicquid terras atque æquora & auras
Concelebrat, pecudes, piſces, volucreſque tenete.
Quocirca pecudes volucreſque en adſpice coram,
Quaſque ſuo varias genere; huc genus omne coegi,
Nomina te dante ut capiant, tua jura volentes
Agnoſcant: tua jura îſdem quoque legibus agmen
Squamigerum ſubit, haud reliquis cum gentibus una
Accitum, æthereis veſci quod neſciat auris.
Hæc illo dicente, avium pecudumque catervæ
En adſunt, par quæque pari conjuncta; mihi omnes
Certatim arrident; illæ pendentibus alis,
Hæ genubus dominum flexis regemque ſalutant.
Nomina cuique dedi venientibus, aſſona gentis
Diverſæ ingeniis; ſubito tam numine mentem
Afflârat Deus. At tanta inter munera cœli
Neſcio quâ vacuum dulcedine pectus egebat;

" Not only theſe fair bounds, but all the earth
" To thee, and to thy race I give: as lords
" Poſſeſs it, and all things that therein live,
" Or live in ſea or air, beaſt, fiſh and fowl:
" In ſign whereof, each bird and beaſt behold
" After their kinds: I bring them to receive
" From thee their names, and pay thee fealty
" With low ſubjection: underſtand the ſame
" Of fiſh within their wat'ry reſidence;
" Not hither ſummon'd, ſince they cannot change
" Their element to draw the thinner air."
As thus he ſpake, each bird and beaſt behold
Approaching two and two; theſe cow'ring low
With blandiſhment; each bird ſtoop'd on his wing.
I nam'd them, as they paſs'd, and underſtood
Their nature (with ſuch knowledge God indu'd
My ſudden apprehenſion!) But in theſe
I found not what me-thought I wanted ſtill;

Unde

Unde ducem his dictis cœleſtem affarier auſus:
O quali memorans te nomine, cuncta coruſco
Qui procul hæc ſplendore hominemque, atque altius illo
Quicquid erit, ſuperas; quali te nomine adorem
Dignius? ô mundi ingentis pater alme, boni fons,
Tot tantiſque hominem dextrâ dignate benignâ
Muneribus. Sed me ſi munera tanta coronent,
Nuſquam participem video: quæ gaudia cuiquam
Contingant ſoli? pulcrum licet omne quod uſquam eſt
Poſſideat, quæ ſemoto conſorte voluptas?
Hæc ego liberius. Virtus dein clara, ſereno
Ora magis riſu irradians, reſpondit amicè.
Ergone te ſolum quereris? nonne ætheris auræ,
Non tellus variis repleta animantibus, ultro
Quæ tuî ad arbitrium feſtivo corpora motu
Te coram lepidè exercent, ſaliuntque micantque?
Illorum & linguas nôſti geſtuſque loquaces;
Ipſa etiam nôrunt, jactant rationis & ipſa

And to the heav'nly Viſion thus preſum'd.
O, by what name (for thou above all theſe,
Above mankind, or ought than mankind higher,
Surpaſſeſt far my naming!) how may I
Adore thee, author of this univerſe,
And all this good to man? for whoſe well-being
So amply, and with hands ſo liberal,
Thou haſt provided all things. But with me
I ſee not who partakes: in ſolitude
What happineſs, who can enjoy alone?
Or all enjoying what contentment find?
Thus I preſumptuous; and the viſion bright,
As with a ſmile more brighten'd, thus reply'd.
What call'ſt thou ſolitude? is not the earth
With various living creatures, and the air,
Repleniſh'd, and all theſe at thy command
To come and play before thee? know'ſt thou not
Their language, and their ways? they alſo know,

Partem

Partem aliquam; his tete oblecta, his lætere ſupremus:
Ampla ſatis tibi regna patent. Sic ore locutus
Rex mundi omnipotens, & ſic ſtatuiſſe videtur.
Tum pace oratâ ſupplex hæc dicta remitto:
  Ah ne diſpliceat mea vox, veneranda Poteſtas;
Oranti Pater alme fave, atque his annue dictis.
Nonne tuî latas terrarum ego ſumma per oras
Sceptra vicemque gero? me regem his omnibus unum
Conſtituis: quæ diſparibus concordia? quodnam
Dulce ſodalitium, firmet niſi vincla voluptas
Mutua, quam læti damus accipimuſque viciſſim?
Certè ubi nec vinclo ſimili nec viribus æquis
Conjurant, ubi non iiſdem pars utraque gaudent
Officiis, ingrata brevi ſe fœdera ſolvent:
Illa ego amicitiæ poſco mihi vincula, amicos
Queîs ratio divina beat ſervatque beatos.
Tale homini & brutis nequaquam fœdus habendum:

And reaſon not contemptibly: with theſe
Find paſtime, and bear rule; thy realm is large.
  So ſpake the univerſal Lord, and ſeem'd
So ord'ring: I with leave of ſpeech implor'd,
And humble deprecation, thus reply'd.
  Let not my words offend thee, heav'nly Pow'r!
My Maker, be propitious while I ſpeak!
Haſt thou not made me here thy ſubſtitute,
And theſe inferior far beneath me ſet?
Among unequal, what ſociety
Can ſort, what harmony, or true delight?
Which muſt be mutual, in proportion due
Giv'n and receiv'd: but in diſparity
(The one intenſe, the other ſtill remiſs)
Cannot well ſuit with either, but ſoon prove
Tedious alike. Of fellowſhip I ſpeak
(Such as I ſeek,) fit to participate
All rational delight; wherein the brute
Cannot be human conſort: they rejoice

Ipſis

Ipſis convenit inter ſe; ſequiturque leænam
Sponte leo, lætiſque parem par quærit in agris.
At neque avis piſci, ſocios-ve volucribus addunt
Quadrupedum ſeſe genus; at neque ſimia tauro:
Longa homo quadrupedi diſtat magis ordine rerum.
  Tum vultu placido Omnipotens & voce ſerenâ
Reddidit: eximii, video, tibi quæris, Adame,
Dona ſodalitii; nec te conſorte carentem
Ulla, utcunque placens, poterit mulcere voluptas.
Quidnam igitur de me ſentis? quid gaudia ſortis
Viſa meæ? num plena ſatis perfectaque credis?
Solus ſum ſine fine, æterna in ſæcula ſolus,
Cui neque par adeò eſt uſquam, ut ſimile atque ſecundum
Deſit: ubi inveniam, quicum commercia mutem
Ulla, niſi adſciſcam ſocios quos ipſe creavi;
A me infinitis qui longius intervallis,
A te quàm gentes animantum ubicunque minores?

Each with their kind lion with lioneſs;
So fitly them in pairs thou haſt combin'd:
Much leſs can bird with beaſt, or fiſh with fowl
So well converſe, nor with the ox the ape:
Worſe then can man with beaſt, and leaſt of all.
  Whereto th'Almighty anſwer'd, not diſpleas'd.
A nice and ſubtile happineſs, I ſee
Thou to thy ſelf propoſeſt, in the choice
Of thy aſſociates, *Adam!* and wilt taſte
No pleaſure (though in pleaſure) ſolitary.
What think'ſt thou then of me, and this my ſtate?
Seem I to thee ſufficiently poſſeſt
Of happineſs or not, who am alone
From all eternity? for none I know
Second to me, or like; equal much leſs.
How have I then with whom to hold converſe,
Save with the creatures which I made, and thoſe
To me inferior, infinite deſcents
Beneath what other creatures are to thee?

Finiera

Finierat: refero ſupplex: tua celſa, Supreme,
Conſilia, aut adyta æterni penetrare profunda
Numinis, haud ullâ poterunt indagine vani
Conceptus hominum: tu ſcilicet omnia plenè
Perſectus, nullius egens, nil deficis unus.
Aſt homini, qualis reliquis natura creatis,
Eſt ſolo perfecta gradu; hinc conſortia quærit
Comparis, auxilium & curtis ſolatia rebus.
Te jam infinitum penitus, numeriſque beatum
Omnibus, haud opus eſt ullam demittere prolem.
At latè de ſe diffundat larga neceſſe eſt
Semina homo, ex ſimili ſimiles; & imagine multâ
Ipſe ſuî oſtendat, ſibi quàm male ſufficit unus,
Quantùm & amicitias & fœdera dulcia poſcit.
Tu ſummi amplexus penetralia ſola receſsûs
Optimus ipſe tibi comes es; conſortia neſcis
Extera: ſed poſſis, ſi fert ita corde voluntas,

He ceas'd; I lowly anſwer'd. To attain
The height and depth of thy eternal ways,
All human thoughts come ſhort, ſupreme of things!
Thou in thy ſelf art perfect, and in thee
Is no deficience found. Not ſo is man,
But in degree; the cauſe of his deſire
By converſation with his like to help;
Or ſolace his defects. No need that thou
Shouldſt propagate, already infinite;
And through all numbers abſolute, though one.
But man by number is to manifeſt
His ſingle imperfection; and beget
Like of his like, his image multiply'd:
In unity defective; which requires
Collateral love, and deareſt amity.
Thou in thy ſecrecy although alone,
Beſt with thy ſelf accompany'd, ſeek'ſt not

Mentis

Mentis ad arbitrium, faſtigia ſumma creatos
Evehere, & ſanctos dare proximitatis honores.
Sed pecoris muti nequeunt dulcedine mores
Me trahere abſimiles; nec fas mihi pectora prona
Tollere humo. Data ſic fari fiducia juſſit;
Annuit & dictis Deus, atque ita reddit amicus:
His ſpectare adeo volui quæ ſenſeris; hinc te
Non pecudes ſolùm, (quas nomine quamque notâſti
Aptius expreſſas) ſed te quoque noſſe tuîque
Naturam invenio; ſcis, qui te ſuſcitat intus
Spiritus; æthereoſque hauſtus, mentiſque ſagacis,
Haud brutis conceſſa, ſapis cœleſtia dona.
Brutorum hinc meritò indignans commercia temnis:
Tu tantis hære inceptis; mihi, & ante locutus
Quàm fueras, mihi non placuit, ſolum uſque morari
Incomitatum hominem; ſed nec conjungere viſum eſt
Quales ſpectâſti, ſocios; ante ora vocatos,

Social communication: yet ſo pleas'd,
Canſt raiſe thy creature to what height thou wilt
Of union or communion, deify'd:
I by converſing cannot theſe erect
From prone; nor in their ways complacence find.
Thus I imbolden'd ſpake, and freedom us'd
Permiſſive, and acceptance found; which gain'd
This anſwer from the gracious voice divine.
Thus far to try thee, *Adam!* I was pleas'd;
And find thee knowing, not of beaſts alone,
(Which thou haſt rightly nam'd) but of thy ſelf:
Expreſſing well the ſpirit within thee free,
My image, not imparted to the brute:
Whoſe fellowſhip therefore un-meet for thee,
Good reaſon was thou freely ſhouldſt diſlike;
And be ſo minded ſtill. I e'er thou ſpak'ſt,
Knew it not good for man to be alone;
And no ſuch company as then thou ſaw'ſt
Intended thee: for trial only brought,

Ut bene perſpicerem, num vera & idonea noſcas.
Mox tibi quod ducam, certus confide, placebit;
Dulcis imago tuî, pars altera, ſubſidiumque,
Votum animi ſummum, cordiſque immenſa voluptas.
Finierat: ſaltem ipſe meis nihil auribus hauſi
Amplius: oppreſſum nam perſtrinxere ſuâ vi
Terrenum divina meum, quæ tempore longo
Pertulerat: tandem cœli ſublimibus impar
Colloquiis, victum delaſſatumque recumbit,
Ut nimium rutilâ vincuntur imagine ſenſus.
Alma refecturi vires tum munera ſomni
Quærebam: dignatus opem mihi lumina clauſit;
Lumina; mens ſed adhuc, acies interna, patebat,
Et mihi, ceu fines rupiſſem corporis arctos,
In ſomnis formam dabat aſpectare micantem,
Cui prius adſtiteram vigilans: ſeſe illa repente
Inclinans lateris lævi mihi carne recluſâ

To ſee how thou couldſt judge of fit, and meet.
What next I bring ſhall pleaſe thee, be aſſur'd,
Thy likeneſs, thy fit help, thy other ſelf,
Thy wiſh, exactly to thy heart's deſire.
He ended, or I heard no more; for now
My earthly by his heav'nly over-power'd,
Which it had long ſtood under, ſtrain'd to th' height
In that cœleſtial colloquy ſublime,
(As with an object that excels the ſenſe,
Dazled, and ſpent) ſunk down; and ſought repair
Of ſleep, which inſtantly fell on me, call'd
By nature as in aid, and clos'd mine eyes.
Mine eyes he clos'd, but open left the cell
Of fancy, my internal ſight; by which
(Abſtract as in a trance) methought I ſaw,
Though ſleeping, where I lay, and ſaw the ſhape
Still glorious before whom awake I ſtood:
Who ſtooping open'd my left ſide, and took

Sub-

Subduxit coſtam, vitæ de fonte calentem
Undantique recens fumantem ſanguinis æſtu.
Vulnus hiat, latoque ingens patet ore cicatrix;
At ſubito ſanata novæ medicamine carnis.
Tum coſtam manibus fingit fabricatque; manuſque
Artifices confeſſa animans concrevit, imago
Viva hominis, ſexu diverſo; ita lucida forma,
Ut pulcrum quodcunque priùs, quod amabile, longè
Cederet; aut ipsâ tandem collectus in unâ
Omnis honos, decus omne effulgeret: inde recentes
Delicias mihi cor & adhuc incognita ſenſit
Gaudia; naturæque accendens ſuaviter ora
Lætior aura cucurrit, & almi riſus amoris.
Illa levem evaneſcit in aera; nec mora, ſomnos
Excuſſi, reperire ardens, aut damna perenni
Queſturus plangore; alienas ſpernere certus
Delicias: propius tandem inſperata videndam
Se dedit ecce oculis, qualem per ſomnia vidi,

From thence a rib, with cordial ſpirits warm,
And life-blood ſtreaming freſh: wide was the wound!
But ſuddenly with fleſh fill'd up, and heal'd,
The rib he form'd, and faſhion'd with his hands:
Under his forming hands a creature grew
Man-like, but different ſex: ſo lovely fair!
That what ſeem'd fair in all the world, ſeem'd now
Mean or in her ſumm'd up, in her contain'd,
And in her looks; which from that time infus'd
Sweetneſs into my heart, un-felt before:
And into all things from her air inſpir'd
The ſpirit of love, and amorous delight.
She diſ-appear'd, and left me dark! I wak'd
To find her, or for ever to deplore
Her loſs, and other pleaſures all abjure.
When out of hope, behold her! not far off;
Such as I ſaw her in my dream, adorn'd

Jactantem uberius quot terra vel ætheris arces
Munera contulerint formæ. Progreſſa ſupremi
Auctoris ductu arcano, vociſque benignis
Advenit auſpiciis, nec connubialia jura
Nec ritus indocta ſacros: prædulcis eunti
Gratia componit greſſus; cœlum ardet ocellis,
Per varios ſpirat decus atque amor undique geſtus.
Protinus exultans clarâ ſic voce profabar:
  En tua jam ſervata fides, Pater optime; tanto
Munere compenſas luctus triſteſque timores,
Fons ingens & origo boni; quo defluit omnis
Quæ dos cunque eſt pulcra; ſed hæc pulcherrima dotum;
Indulgeſque lubens. En carnem ex carne, meiſque
Oſſibus oſſa; mihi ante oculos atque ora tueri
Me datur; huic nomen ſit fœmina, namque profecta
Ex homine: ille domum fugiet caroſque parentes,
Se totum ut ſponſæ tribuat; vincliſque ligati
Fortibus, una caro, cor unum, anima una vigebunt.

With what all earth or heaven could beſtow,
To make her amiable: on ſhe came,
Led by her heav'nly maker (though un-ſeen)
And guided by his voice; nor un-inform'd
Of nuptial ſanctity, and marriage rites:
Grace was in all her ſteps, heav'n in her eye,
In every geſture dignity and love!
I overjoy'd could not forbear aloud.
  This turn hath made amends! thou haſt ful-
    fill'd
Thy words, Creator bounteous, and benign!
Giver of all things fair! but faireſt this
Of all thy gifts! nor envieſt. I now ſee
Bone of my bone, fleſh of my fleſh, my ſelf
Before me: woman is her name; of man
Extracted: for this cauſe he ſhall forego
Father and mother, and t'his wife adhere;
And they ſhall be one fleſh, one heart, one ſoul.

Audiit;

Audiit; atque Deo quanquam ductore veniret,
Innocuæ ſed mentis honos, ſed conſcia virtus,
Floſque pudicitiæ, quæ ſollicitarier optat
Mollius, impatiens ſe obtrudere, cedere & ultro
Indignata, moras ſuadet; majorque morantem
Gratia commendat: viſo me avertitur, ipſo
Naturæ imperio; mens quanquam pura malique
Immunis: ſequor averſam; ſed & ipſa decoro
Obſequio redit & ſanctis auſcultat honeſti
Legibus, ac blandâ ſe majeſtate reſignat.
Ducebam thalami geniales lætus in umbras
Auroræ ſimilem, ſuffuſam ſanguine vultus
Purpureo: cœlum omne arridet, & omnia blandos
Dant radios fauſtamque aſpectant latius horam
Sydera; gratantur colles & conſona tellus,
Per ſilvas gratantur aves: auræque ſuſurris
Blandiſonis ſtrepuere, & odoris undique pennis

She heard me thus; and tho' divinely brought,
Yet innocence and virgin modeſty,
Her virtue, and the conſcience of her worth,
That would be woo'd, and not un-ſought be won;
Not obvious, nor obtruſive, but retir'd,
The more deſirable, or to ſay all,
Nature her ſelf (though pure of ſinful thought)
Wrought in her ſo, that ſeeing me, ſhe turn'd.
I follow'd her; ſhe what was honor knew,
And with obſequious majeſty approv'd
My pleaded reaſon.—To the nuptial bow'r
I led her, bluſhing like the morn: all heav'n,
And happy conſtellations, on that hour
Shed their ſelecteſt influence: the earth
Gave ſign of gratulation, and each hill:
Joyous the birds; freſh gales, and gentle airs
Whiſper'd it to the woods, and from their wings

Jactatas

Jactatas ſparſere roſas, ſparſere beata
Balſama, ruris opes varias, fragrantia dona;
Guttere dum molli noctis feſtiva volucris
Connubiale melos caneret; monituſque ſupremo
Monte ſacros properè ſuſpenderet Heſperus ignes.
Jamque adeò, rerum noſtrarum ex ordine fata
Percurrens, omnes vitæ terreſtris honores
Explicui paucis; dono ſua cuique, fatebor,
Gratia ineſt; ſed nec dono mens vincitur ullo:
Quæ varios variâ tentant dulcedine ſenſus,
Nil me deliciæ feriunt; nihil ampla vireta,
Nil herbæ, poma & flores, volucreſque canoræ.
Hìc verò, hìc trepidans motu præcordia miro,
Luſtravi tetigique ardens, hìc pectoris æſtus
Perſenſi inſolitos, alias contemnere fortis
Illecebras, formæ devictus vulnere ſolo.
Aut cavit natura parum, noſtrique reliquit

Flung roſe, flung odors from the ſpicy ſhrub
Diſporting 'till the amorous bird of night
Sung ſpouſal, and bid haſte the ev'ning ſtar,
On his hill-top to light the bridal lamp.
  Thus I have told thee all my ſtate, and brought
My ſtory to the ſum of earthly bliſs,
Which I enjoy: and muſt confeſs to find
In all things elſe delight indeed; but ſuch
As, us'd or not, works in the mind no change,
Nor vehement deſire; theſe delicacies
I mean of taſte, ſight, ſmell, herbs, fruits, and flow'rs,
Walks and the melody of birds: but here
Far otherwiſe! tranſported I behold,
Tranſported touch: here paſſion firſt I felt,
Commotion ſtrange! in all enjoyments elſe
Superior, and un-mov'd: here only weak,
Againſt the charm of beauty's pow'rful glance.
Or nature fail'd in me, and left ſome part

Partem

Partem aliquam vinci facilem tantiſque minorem
Blanditiis, latere aut foſſo nimis abſtulit illinc:
Huic ſaltem indulſit nimium, ditavit & extra
Largius, interni non æque prodiga ſumptûs.
Nec me animi fallit, naturæ dote ſupremâ
Hanc mihi non auſam contendere, ſimplicis auræ
Ignibus, æthereoque hauſtu: quin celſa parentis
Communis minus ora refert & ſigna verendi
Imperii, quo nos dominari in cætera juſſit,
Quæ varios ubicunque habitant animalia tractus.
Hæc tamen, utcunque accedo, ſi munere cœli
Omnigeno, cumulata, ſuî ſic conſcia fulget,
Ut quicquid loquiturque & agit, prudentia prima
Sit mihi, conſilii flos et norma optima vitæ:
Hâc coram ingenii vis omnis & omnia mentis
Lumina victa cadunt; ſapientia & ipſa recedit:
Hanc ratio ſequiturque comes reverentia, quoquo

Not proof enough ſuch object to ſuſtain:
Or from my ſide ſubducting, took perhaps
More than enough: at leaſt on her beſtow'd
Too much of ornament; in outward ſhew,
Elaborate; of inward, leſs exact.
For well I underſtand in the prime end
Of nature, her th'inferior; in the mind,
And inward faculties; which moſt excel:
In outward alſo her reſembling leſs
His image who made both; and leſs expreſſing
The character of that dominion giv'n
O'er other creatures. Yet when I approach
Her lovelineſs, ſo abſolute ſhe ſeems,
And in herſelf complete, ſo well to know
Her own; that what ſhe wills to do, or ſay,
Seems wiſeſt, virtuouſeſt, diſcreeteſt, beſt:
All higher knowledge in her preſence falls,
Degraded; wiſdom in diſcourſe with her
Loſes diſcount'nanc'd, and like folly ſhews:
Authority and reaſon on her wait,

Flectit

Flectit iter; tanquam arbitrio prior ipſa fuiſſet
Deſignata Dei, non uſibus apta ſecundis.
Nobilitaſque excelſa animi generoſaque virtus
Hìc ſedem poſuere ſuam, æthereique micantes
More ſatellitii circum tutantur & ornant.
Olli cœleſtis contractâ fronte miniſter:
Naturam falſo quereris; ſat præſtitit illa;
At tua fac præſtes: tibi nec ſapientia deerit,
Ni tu ultro amoveas, tempus cum poſtulat ac res.
Quæ ſentis pretioſa minùs, cur largius æquo
Miraris? (tute hoc ſentis) quid te tibi tantum
Surripit? externa an ſpecies? pulcherrima, teſtor
Dignaque quam foveas & ames & honore ſequaris,
Non quæ compedibus premat imperioque refrænet.
Quin te illi trutinâ opponas; hinc verius ambos
Cognoſces: prodeſt laus ſæpe interna tuique
Cordis honos tacitus, certo ſi limite clauſus

As one intended firſt, not after made
Occaſionally: and (to conſummate all)
Greatneſs of mind and nobleneſs, their ſeat
Build in her lovelieſt, and create an awe
About her, as a guard angelic plac'd.
To whom the angel with contracted brow.
Accuſe not nature, ſhe hath done her part;
Do thou but thine: and be not diffident
Of wiſdom: ſhe deſerts thee not, if thou
Diſmiſs not her, when moſt thou need'ſt her nigh;
By attributing over-much to things
Leſs excellent, as thou thy ſelf perceiv'ſt.
For what admir'ſt thou, what tranſports thee ſo?
An outſide? fair no doubt, and worthy well
Thy cheriſhing, thy honoring, and thy love;
Not thy ſubjection. Weigh with her thy ſelf;
Then value: oft times nothing profits more
Than ſelf-eſteem; grounded on juſt, and right,
Well manag'd: of that ſkill the more thou know'ſt,

Haud

Haud nimis in faſtum tumeat. Te dignius ipſum
Si pendas, dominum te ſponſa fatebitur ultro,
Et fragilem vero ſpeciem ſubmittet honori;
Pulcra adeò, magis ut placeat tibi, nata; verenda,
Ut ſancto melius ſociam amplectaris honore.
Quæ te oculo ſervat vigili, ſi forſitan erres.
Sin tactûs vis corporei, quo ſæcla propagant
Gens hominum, tantâ ante alias dulcedine captet
Delicias, donum hoc brutis commune catervis
Indultum agnoſcas; pecudum ſed inertia corda
Neſcierant penitùs, flammâ ſi vincat honeſtâ
Celſam hominis mentem quæ fluxerit inde voluptas.
Quicquid in hâc ſublime vides, dignum indole quicquid
Humanâ atque hauſtu æthereo, inculpatus amore
Uſque coles; paſcendus amor, vitanda cupido
Acrior; ipſe animum accendens & pectus adauget
Verus amor, ratione fluit ſanique fatetur

The more ſhe will acknowledge thee her head,
And to realities yield all her ſhews:
Made ſo adorn for thy delight the more;
So awful, that with honor thou may'ſt love
Thy mate; who ſees, when thou art ſeen leaſt
wiſe.
But if the ſenſe of touch, whereby mankind
Is propagated, ſeem ſuch dear delight
Beyond all other: think the ſame vouchſaf'd
To cattel, and each beaſt; which would not be
To them made common, and divulg'd, if ought
Therein enjoy'd were worthy to ſubdue
The ſoul of man, or paſſion in him move.
What higher in her ſociety thou find'ſt
Attractive, human, rational, love ſtill:
In loving thou doſt well, in paſſion not;
Wherein true love conſiſts not. Love refines
The thoughts, and heart enlarges; hath his ſeat
In reaſon, and is judicious; is the ſcale

Judicii impulſus; ſacros hinc itur amoris
Divini fontes, & carnis gaudia ſordent:
Quare inter pecudes tibi non inventa ſodalis.
  Subrubuit Pater & caſto ſic rettulit ore:
Extera nec formæ tantum me gratia, nec quæ
Concubitûs genti omnigenæ communia volgo
Munera (quanquam hominem longe magis ardua ſancti
Jura beant lecti vitæque arcana maritæ)
Percellunt, quantum placidi pulcherrima geſtûs
Et decora, & faciles omni quos parte lepores
Fundit agens funditque loquens; ita nectit amoris
Delicias molli obſequio: per mutua ſenſus
Concordes coeunt, ſpiratque anima una duobus.
Tales connubii egregios quam dulce tueri
Concentus! nec ſuave melos numerique canori
Pertentant avidam dulcedine lætius aurem.
Hæc tamen haud ſuperant; tibi jam, quid percipit inde
Interius mihi mens, nequaquam ſubdita, pando:

By which to heav'nly love thou may'ſt aſcend;
Not ſunk in carnal pleaſure: for which cauſe,
Among the beaſts no mate for thee was found.
  To whom thus, half abaſh'd, *Adam* reply'd.
Neither her out ſide form'd ſo fair, nor ought
In procreation common to all kinds,
(Though higher of the genial bed by far,
And with myſterious reverence I deem)
So much delights me, as thoſe graceful acts,
Thoſe thouſand decencies that daily flow
From all her words and actions mix'd with love,
And ſweet compliance, which declare un-feign'd
Union of mind, or in us both one ſoul;
Harmony to behold in wedded pair!
More grateful than harmonious ſound to th'ear.
Yet theſe ſubject not: I to thee diſcloſe
What inward thence I feel, not therefore foil'd:

Nam varia hinc atque hinc variis occurrit imago
Senſibus; at vinclo immunis mens alta, ſuoque
Arbitrio meliora probat, ſequiturque probata.
Me nec amare vetas; ſuperas amor, inquis, ad arces
Evehit; eſt via quâ ſurſum contendimus, eſt dux
Ipſe viæ. Sed da patiens, ſi libera fandi
Copia, quæ poſco ulterius: nonne ignea divûm
Agmina amant? queis deinde modis teſtantur amorem?
An læto ſolum intuitu? radiata ne lucis
Flumina commiſcent rutilæ? virtute potenti
Vibratâ procul, an tactu propiore fruuntur?
  Tum roſeo ardeſcens riſu, cœleſte rubenti,
(Lumine quo lætatur amor) ſic æthere miſſus
Reſpondit juvenis: penitus nos eſſe beatos
Sufficiat tibi noſſe; & nil ſine amore beatum.
At tu perfrueris queiſcunque in corpore puris
Deliciis (nam pura tibi eſt et labis origo
Neſcia) perfruimur nos & ſublimius iſdem;

Who meet with various objects, from the ſenſe
Variouſly repreſenting; yet, ſtill free
Approve the beſt, and follow what I approve.
To love thou blam'ſt me not; for love thou ſay'ſt,
Leads up to heav'n; is both the way and guide;
Bear with me then, if lawful what I aſk:
Love not the heav'nly ſpirits? And how their love
Expreſs they? by looks only? or do they mix
Irradiance? virtual, or immediate, touch?
  To whom the angel, (with a ſmile that glow'd
Cœleſtial roſy-red, love's proper hue)
Anſwer'd. Let it ſuffice thee that thou know'ſt
Us happy, and without love no happineſs.
Whatever pure thou in the body enjoy'ſt,
(And pure thou wert created) we enjoy

Nec querimur vectes votiſve obſtantia clauſtra,
Seu fragilem membranæ obicem, ſive oſſa vel artus.
At nexu non tam facili complectitur aer
Aera, quam coeunt liquidæ ſine corpore mentes;
Se puris puræ inſinuant, totæque cohærent
Inter ſe implexæ; nec quidquam ardentibus obſtat.
Longè aliter, quàm carne caro ſi innectier ardet,
Aut animis animæ, terreni corporis arctis
Valdius obſtrictæ vinclis. Sed præcipiti ſol
Axe ruens ultra heſperiæ viridantia terræ
Culmina ſe celerem rapit, admonuitque redire.
Sis fortis, felixque, & ames; Illum omnibus unum
Poſthabitis, quem ſiquis amat, màndata ſuprema
Exequitur: cave judicium ne cæca libido
Torqueat, & mentem inducat patrare, voluntas
Libera quod fugeret: tua, natorumque tuorum,
In te omnis fortuna ſita eſt, quemcunque colorem
Induerit; cautus circumſpice. Pectore firmo

In eminence: and obſtacle find none
Of membrane, joint or limb, excluſive bars:
Eaſier than air with air, if ſpirits embrace,
Total they mix; union of pure with pure
Deſiring: nor reſtrain'd conveyance need,
As fleſh to mix with fleſh, or ſoul with ſoul.
But I can now no more: the parting ſun
Beyond the earth's green cape, and verdant iſles,
Heſperian ſets, my ſignal to depart.
Be ſtrong, live happy, and love! but firſt of all,
Him, whom to love is to obey, and keep
His great command: take heed leſt paſſion ſway
Thy judgment to do ought, which elſe free will
Would not admit: thine, and of all thy ſons,
The weal or woe in thee is plac'd; beware!

Si

Si modo perſtiteris, mihi gaudia læta beatiſque
Omnibus accendent animos: perſtes-ne, cadas-ne,
Te penes eſt; confide tibi, auxiliumque alienum
Indignans, ſceleris fraudem illecebraſque repelle.
His dictis ſurgit; tum grato pectore Adamus
Subſequitur: venerande vale, vale, inquit, amice
Sidereas rediture plagas; quem ſede ſupremâ
Demiſit, tam blanda homini mandata ferentem,
Semper adorati mihi Numinis alta poteſtas.
Hæc tua, quæ placidis adeo indulgentia fovit
Lætius alloquiis, memori mihi pectore nunquam
Excidet; ô genti humanæ dignere favorem
Ulterius, noſtriſque frequens penetralibus adſis.
Sic ambo diverſi abiere: nigrantibus umbris
Nuntius aſtra redit, frondoſum limen Adamus.

I in thy perſevering ſhall rejoice,
And all the bleſt. Stand faſt! to ſtand or fall,
Free in thine own arbitrement it lies:
Perfect within, no outward aid require;
And all temptation to tranſgreſs repel.
So ſaying, he aroſe: whom *Adam* thus
Follow'd with benediction. Since to part!
Go heav'nly gueſt, ethereal meſſenger,
Sent from whoſe ſov'reign goodneſs I adore!
Gentle to me, and affable hath been]
Thy condeſcenſion, and ſhall be honor'd ever
With grateful memory: thou to mankind
Be good and friendly ſtill, and oft return!
So parted they; the angel up to heav'n
From the thick ſhade, and *Adam* to his bow'r.

Finis Libri Octavi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER NONUS.

HOſpitis ætherea demiſſi ex arce benignos
Non ultra datur adventus memorare, Deum-ve
Dignantem conferre homini commercia blanda
Dulcis amicitiæ, atque îſdem decerpere menſis
Ruris opes, ſocia alterno ſermone ſerentem
Colloquia. Hinc mœſtâ tandem lugubria musâ
Aggredior, læſamque fidem atque incredula corda,
Calcatas cœli leges, hominemque rebellem;
Parte aliâ meritas iras et Numinis ora
Averſi, data jura reis, vocemque tremendam.
Jam mundi ingreditur, mundi heu miſerabilis, oras
Ate, Hadeſque hærens comes, & prænuntius Hadis

PARADISE LOST.

Book IX.

NO more of talk where God, or Angel-gueſt,
With man, as with his friend, familiar us'd
To ſit indulgent, and with him partake
Rural repaſt; permitting him the while
Venial diſcourſe un-blam'd. I now muſt change
Thoſe notes to tragic! foul diſtruſt, and breach
Diſloyal on the part of man; revolt,
And diſobedience: on the part of heav'n
(Now alienated!) diſtance and diſtate,
Anger and juſt rebuke, and judgment giv'n,
That brought into this world a world of woe;
Sin and her ſhadow death, and miſery

Luctus,

Luctus. Funeſtum mihi carminis argumentum,
At majus longè, rabies quàm ſæva ſecuti
Æacidæ fugientem hoſtem ter Pergama circum,
Conjuge ſeu raptâ Turni furor, aut gravis ira
Neptuni, aut Junonis inexorabile pectus:
Si modo conciliet vires animoſque ſecundos
Diva potens, quæ nocte ſolet redeunte benigna
Viſere, per tacitos accendens pectora ſomnos,
Et facilem ipſa ultro venam numeroſque fluentes
Sufficiens; ex quo primùm hæc mihi carminis alta
Materies rimanti adeò atque exordia ſera
Molito tandem placuit. Me bella ſonare
Impulit haud animus, vani quæ ſola poetæ
Hactenus herois habuerunt verſibus apta;
Qui fictis repetita diu poſt vulnera bellis
Mentitos equites, & lentâ clade, trucidant:
At firmæ interea mentis patientia conſtans

Death's harbinger. Sad taſk! yet argument
Not leſs, but more heroic than the wrath
Of ſtern *Achilles* on his foe, purſu'd
Thrice fugitive about *Troy* wall: or rage
Of *Turnus*, for *Lavinia* diſ-eſpous'd:
Or *Neptune*'s ire, or *Juno*'s, that ſo long
Perplex'd the *Greek*, and *Cytherea*'s ſon:
If anſwerable ſtyle I can obtain
Of my cœleſtial patroneſs, who deigns
Her nightly viſitation un-implor'd,
And dictates to me ſlumb'ring; or inſpires
Eaſy my un-premeditated verſe:
Since firſt this ſubject for heroic ſong
Pleas'd me, long chuſing, and beginning late;
Not ſedulous by nature to indite
Wars, hitherto the only argument
Heroic deem'd; chief maſt'ry to diſſect
With long and tedious havoc fabled knights
In battels feign'd: (the better fortitude
Of patience, and heroic martyrdom,

Negli-

Negligitur, virtuſque animi præclara ſiletur,
Contemptrix lethi nulliſque infracta periclis.
Commemorent alii ludos, certamina, curſus,
Congreſſuſque in equis, in curribus, arma colore
Multiplici clypeis inſcripta, emblemata lauta,
Quadrupedeſque, viroſque, oſtro fulgentia & auro
Agmina; ſeu menſas onerent & vina coronent,
Structores ſtatuant nitidos, belloſque miniſtros,
Regaleſque operum luxus & vilia jactent
Officia, indignaſque herois verſibus artes.
His neque me inſtructum ſtudiis, nec ſcire volentem,
Materies longè tenet altior, ipſa poema
Quæ decoret, vatemque auguſto nomine donet:
Ni gelidæ vis forte plagæ, vel ſerius ævum,
Frigidus aut ſenio ſanguis præcordia circum
Obſtiterit; metuenda nimis, niſi nocte reviſat
Uſque Dea, & tacitam monitus inſtillet in aurem.
Jam ſol oceano deſcenderat; inde ſecutus

Un-ſung) or to deſcribe races and games,
Or tilting furniture, emblazon'd ſhields,
Impreſſes quaint, caparisons, and ſteeds;
Baſes and tinſel trappings, gorgious knights
At jouſt, and tornament; then marſhall'd feaſt,
Serv'd up in hall with ſewers, and ſeneſhals:
The ſkill of artifice, or office mean!
Not that which juſtly gives heroic name
To perſon or to poem. Me (of theſe
Nor ſkill'd, nor ſtudious) higher argument
Remains; ſufficient of itſelf to raiſe
That name, unleſs an age too late, or cold
Climate, or years, damp my intended wing
Depreſs'd: and much they may, if all be mine,
Not her's, who brings it nightly to my ear.
The ſun was ſunk, and after him the ſtar

Heſperus,

Heſperus, umbratis jucunda crepuſcula terris
Qui ſpargit, tenebrarum idem mediuſque diei;
Et nox dimidium pennis velaverat orbem
Humida, circuituque polum cingebat opaco;
Cum Satanas, nuper quem Gabriel ore minaci
Edeno attonitum turbaverat, auctior atris
Conſiliis, gentem humanam diſperdere certus,
Sollicituſque parum & gravioris damna ruinæ
Indignans, remeare viam imperterritus audet.
Nocte fugam ingreſſus primùm, ſe nocte ſub altâ
Rettulit, emenſus terræ ſpatia ampla, diei
Cautior; ex quo jam ſolis qui torquet habenas
Introitus acie argutâ penetrârat iniquos
Uriel, & vigiles monuiſſet voce Cherubas.
Ille fremens animis, Edeni ſedibus actus,
Cum tenebris ſeptem totas ex ordine noctes
Ivit eques; terque orbem obiit qui lucibus umbras

Of *Heſperus*, whoſe office is to bring
Twilight upon the earth (ſhort arbiter
'Twixt day and night,) and now from end to end,
Night's hemiſphere had veil'd th'horizon round:
When *Satan*, who late fled before the threats
Of *Gabriel* out of *Eden*, now improv'd
In meditated fraud and malice, bent
On man's deſtruction, maugre what might hap
Of heavier on himſelf, fearleſs return'd.
By night he fled, and at midnight return'd
From compaſſing the earth; cautious of day,
Since *Uriel*, regent of the ſun, deſcry'd
His entrance, and forewarn'd the Cherubim,
That keep their watch: thence full of anguiſh driv'n,
The ſpace of ſev'n continu'd nights he rode
With darkneſs, thrice the equinoctial line

Exæquat, piceumque quater tranſmiſit opacæ
Noctis iter, ſectis obliquo calle coluris.
Octavâ redit; atque horti regione Cherubûm
Seductâ excubiis, adituque averſus aperto,
Furtivos petit ingreſſus. Locus extitit olim,
Nunc periit, (quas non ætas longinqua ſed Ate
Dira vices peperit) Paradiſi in finibus imis,
Tigris ubi barathro ſubitus ſe condidit alto
Sub terras, donec ſuperas pars iret in auras
Lucentis formâ, vitæ haud procul arbore, fontis.
Unà ſe Satanas cum flumine condit, & unà
Emergit, nebulæ fumanti obductus amictu;
Tum latebras quærit. Terram explorârat & æquor
Undique, trans Pontum & pigræ Mæotidos undas,
Ultima Moſchorum trans flumina; mox, ubi limes
Extremus mundi premitur devexus ad auſtros;
Deinde plagas tulit Heſperias, Panamæaque aduſque
Clauſtra iter; hinc tractus, Ganges, quoſque alluit Indus.

He circled; four times croſs'd the car of night
From pole to pole, traverſing each colure:
On th'eighth return'd; and on the coaſt averſe
From entrance, or Cherubic watch, by ſtealth
Found un-ſuſpected way. There was a place,
Now not, (tho' ſin, not time, firſt wrought the change)
Where *Tigris*, at the foot of paradiſe,
Into a gulph ſhot under-ground, 'till part
Roſe up a fountain by the tree of life.
In with the river ſunk, and with it roſe
Satan involv'd in riſing miſt; then ſought
Where to lie hid: ſea he had ſearch'd, and land,
From *Eden* over *Pontus*, and the pool
Mæotis, up beyond the river *Ob*:
Downward as far antartic: and in length,
Weſt from *Orontes*, to the ocean barr'd
At *Darien*: thence to the land where flows

Ille

Ille adeò attentus vaſtum peragraverat orbem
Explorans, acieque animalia cuncta ſagaci
Viderat, eximiis quærens ſibi fraudibus aptum:
Serpentem tandem invenit, magis omnibus unum
Verſutum, bruta in campis quæcunque vagantur.
Illum, cum dubio jam pectore plurima volvens
Fluxerat incertus, demum ſelegit ab omni
Quæſitum numero, inſidiis vas utile; cujus
Sub ſpecie nigræ occultet denſiſſima mentis
Conſilia, & rimantum acies contemnat inanes.
Quis miretur enim, ſerpens ſi exerceat artes
Egregias, tanta ingenii cui dona Creator,
Brutorum vires ultra, conceſſit habenda?
Sin aliis eadem in brutis veſtigia fraudum
Lucerent, foret hinc merito ſuſpecta poteſtas
Intus agens, et Tartareæ vis abdita mentis.
Sic ſtatuit ſecum: ſed luctu turbidus acri
Hos prius ardenti rumpebat pectore queſtus:

Ganges and *Indus*. Thus the orb he roam'd
With narrow ſearch; and with inſpection deep
Conſider'd every creature, which of all
Moſt opportune might ſerve his wiles; and found
The ſerpent ſubt'leſt beaſt of all the field.
Him after long debate (irreſolute
Of thoughts revolv'd) his final ſentence choſe
Fit veſſel, fitteſt imp of fraud, in whom
To enter, and his dark ſuggeſtions hide
From ſharpeſt ſight: for in the wily ſnake
Whatever ſleights, none would ſuſpicious mark,
As from his wit, and native ſubtilty
Proceeding; which in other beaſts obſerv'd
Doubt might beget of diabolic pow'r,
Active within, beyond the ſenſe of brute.
Thus he reſolv'd, but firſt from inward grief
His burſting paſſion into plaints thus pour'd.

O ſimilis cœlo tellus, o pulcrior ipſa,
Et ſedes magis apta Deis; tu quippe ſecundus
Artificis labor, in meliuſque antiqua reflectis
Orſa decore novo: quis enim Deus altera primis
Inferiora creet? cœlum o terreſtre, miniſtris
Ambitum, choreæ in ſpeciem, circum undique cœlis;
Ordinibus tibi quæ rutilis famulata coruſcas
Diffundunt renovantque faces; penituſque coacta
In te tota coit radiorum vivida virtus.
Ut Deus in cœlo centrum eſt, atque omnibus unus
Diditur; haud ſecus ex omni tibi parte fluentes
Accedunt medio radii: in te cernitur uno
Ignea vis, quæcunque herbas plantaſque vigentes
Atque ortûs majoris adhuc animantia profert
Auget, alit; beat & ſenſûs, rationis & altæ
Muneribus; quæ cuncta hominem collecta coronant.
O quali te lætitiâ perfuſus obirem,
Si poſſem lætari uſquam! ut ſpatia undique dulces

O earth, how like to heav'n! if not prefer'd
Moſt juſtly, ſeat worthier of gods, as built
With ſecond thoughts, reforming what was old!
For what God after better, worſe would build?
Terreſtrial heav'n! danc'd round by other heav'ns
That ſhine, yet bear their bright officious lamps,
Light above light, for thee alone, as ſeems,
In thee concentring all their precious beams
Of ſacred influence! as God in heav'n
Is centre, yet extends to all; ſo thou
Centring, receiv'ſt from all thoſe orbs; in thee,
Not in themſelves, all their known virtue appears
Productive in herb, plant, and nobler birth
Of creatures animate with gradual life,
Of growth, ſenſe, reaſon, all ſumm'd up in man!
With what delight could I have walk'd thee round,
If I could joy in ought: ſweet interchange

Com-

Commendant variata vices! mons, vallis, aperta
Camporum, fluvii & ſilvæ; maria, antra, cavernæ,
Saxaque, & umbroſo virides in littore ſaltus.
Sed mihi in his nuſquam locus eſt, mî nulla laborum
Hinc requies; quanto at variæ magis undique cingunt
Deliciæ, magis intus agor cruciatibus: angit
Uſque adeò ſors læta meæ contraria ſorti.
Omne bonum mihi pœna; & cœli triſtior eſſem
In domibus; mihi nec terris nec degere in ipſo
Fert animus cœlo, cœli niſi rege ſubacto.
Nec mea comminui optarim mala; juverit iiſdem
Involviſſe malis alios, in me inde redundent
Aſperiora licet: cor implacabile cladis
Spargendæ vis una levat. Si funditus illum
Vi perdam-ve dolo, cui ſoli hæc omnia latè
Condita; fortunas totum hoc quodcunque ſequetur
Ipſius, ac fato ſimili ſtabitve ruetve;

Of hill and valley, rivers, woods, and plains!
Now land, now ſea, and ſhores with foreſt crown'd,
Rocks, dens, and caves! But I in none of theſe
Find place or refuge: and the more I ſee
Pleaſures about me, ſo much more I feel
Torment within me, as from the hateful ſiege
Of contraries: all good to me becomes
Bane; and in heav'n much worſe would be my ſtate.
But neither here ſeek I, no nor in heav'n
To dwell, unleſs by maſt'ring heav'n's ſupreme:
Nor hope to be my ſelf leſs miſerable
By what I ſeek, but others to make ſuch
As I, though thereby worſe to me redound.
For only in deſtroying I find eaſe
To my relentleſs thoughts: and him deſtroy'd,
Or won to what may work his utter loſs,
For whom all this was made; all this will ſoon
Follow, as to him link'd in weal or woe:

Quin

Quin ruat; & laxis clades graſſetur habenis.
At pulcrum hoc referam decus, inter numina ſolum
Infera luce brevi penitùs turbâſſe, quod iſte
Scilicet omnipotens dictus peragendo dies ſex
Traxerat & noctes; longum meditatus & ante
Fors animo, ex illâ ſaltem quâ nocte juventæ
Cœleſtis prope dimidium ſervilibus unus
Eripui pariter vinclis, & denſa colentum
Agmina comminui: tum verò ultricibus iris
Concitus, & fractas quærens reparare catervas,
(An ſibi quòd virtus ſuperos quâ finxerat olim
Deficeret, ſi ſint opus illius, an magis ut nos
Læderet) evehere ad noſtræ faſtigia ſedis
Vile animal ſtatuit luteum, de ſtirpe levatum
Abjectâ ſuperûm in formam, noſtraſque ſuperbo
Jactantem faſtu exuvias & non ſua dona.
Exequitur decreta; hominemque effinxit, & ipſi

In woe then! that deſtruction wide may range.
To me ſhall be the glory ſole among
Th' infernal pow'rs, in one day to have marr'd
What he *Almighty* ſtyl'd, ſix nights and days,
Continu'd making, and who knows how long
Before had been contriving? though perhaps
Not longer than ſince I, in one night freed
From ſervitude inglorious well nigh half
Th' angelic name, and thinner left the throng
Of his adorers. He, to be aveng'd,
And to repair his numbers thus impair'd;
Whether ſuch virtue ſpent of old now fail'd
More angels to create, (if they at leaſt
Are his created) or to ſpite us more,
Determin'd to advance into our room
A creature form'd of earth, and him endow,
(Exalted from ſo baſe original!)
With heav'nly ſpoils; our ſpoils. What he decreed,
He effected; man he made, and for him built

Con-

Condidit ingentis decus admirabile mundi,
Et lætà regem ac dominum tellure locavit.
Tum, triſte opprobrium, famularier imperat olli
Sublimes divorum alas, ſtipatque miniſtris
Terrenam æthereis, flammante ſatellite, curam.
Has vigilum excubias meditans evadere, lapſu
Hinc atque inde levi, mediâ de nocte vaporis
Exploro, ſiquà poſſim reperire ſolutum
Serpentem ſomnis; ſinuoſo ut corpore memet
Nigranteſque tegam per denſa volumina fraudes.
En quantum cecidi! cœli qui nuper ad arces
Supremas iter affectabam illuſtre, coactus
In pecoris formam, viſcoſas beſtia ſordes
Induor; æthereæque animæ vigor igneus, alta
Divini petere haud veritus faſtigia regni,
In carnem immundam & brutos deſcendit in artus.
At quonam ambitio non ſe projecerit ardens
Vindictæque arrectus amor? turpiſſima ferre

Magnificent this world, and earth his ſeat,
Him lord pronounc'd; and, O in dignity!
Subjected to his ſervice angel-wings,
And flaming miniſters, to watch and tend
Their earthy charge. Of theſe the vigilance
I dread; and to elude, thus wrap'd in miſt
Of midnight vapor glide obſcure, and pry
In every buſh, and brake, where hap may find
The ſerpent ſleeping; in whoſe mazy folds
To hide me, and the dark intent I bring.
O foul deſcent! that I, who erſt contended
With gods to ſit the higheſt, am now conſtrain'd
Into a beaſt; and mix with beſtial ſlime,
This eſſence to incarnate, and im-brute;
That to the height of deity aſpir'd!
But what will not ambition and revenge
Deſcend to? who aſpires, muſt down as low,

Audeat,

Audeat, atque imis ſeſe ſubmittere, quiſquis
Summa petit: quòd ſi dulcis ſiat ultio primùm,
Sæpe reſultat amara; in me quocunque reſultet
Impete ſecurum; feriant modo tela (ſupremum
Si nequicquam aggreſſa) illum, qui deinde ciet mî
Invidiam, luteum iſtum hominem, nova gaudia cœli,
Livoris ſobolem, quem turpi ex pulvere finxit
Conditor, hinc ſtimulis ſperans nos lædere ſævis
Aſperius. Quin ipſe odiis odia aſp'ra rependam?
  Hæc fatus, dumeta inter craſſaſque paludes
Lentius irrepens atræ caliginis inſtar
Tendit iter cæcum, latebras ſerpentis ubique
Explorans. Illum ſomno tum forte jacentem
Comperit; inflexa in varios convolverat orbes
Corpora, quêis poſitum in mediis caput, arte doliſque
Fœcundum: nondum horrentes habitaverat umbras
Aut antra, innocuus; nec formidabilis ulli,
Nec metuens, viridi ſomnos carpebat in herbâ.

As high he ſoar'd; obnoxious firſt or laſt,
To baſeſt things. Revenge at firſt though ſweet,
Bitter e'er long, back on itſelf recoiles:
Let it, I reck not, ſo it light well aim'd!
Since higher I fall ſhort, on him who next
Provokes my envy (this new favourite
Of heav'n, this man of clay, ſon of deſpite,
Whom us the more to ſpite, his maker rais'd
From duſt;) ſpite then with ſpite is beſt repaid.

  So ſaying, through each thicket, dank or dry,
Like a black miſt low creeping, he held on
His midnight-ſearch, where ſooneſt he might find
The ſerpent. Him faſt-ſleeping ſoon he found,
In labyrinth of many a round ſelf-rowl'd:
His head the midſt, well-ſtor'd with ſubtile wiles:
Not yet in horrid ſhade, or diſmal den,
Nor nocent yet; but on the graſſy herb,

Ingre-

Ingreditur ſauces Satanas, lapſuque ſilenti
Perque caput furtim inſinuat perque intima cordis,
Evehit et brutos rationis acumine ſenſus,
Expectans, reduci ſomnos dum lumine mittat.
Ut primùm humentes lux ſacra reviſere flores
Edeno inciperet, jam thura recentia mane
Spirantes; magno auctori telluris ab arâ:
Omnis ubi tacitas dat odorum copia laudes
Turmatim, gratoque juvant ſuffimine nares:
Par ſimul humanum egreditur, vocalia laudum
Dona ferens, mutiſque choris ſua carmina jungit,
Deinde alacres primæ libant pulcherrima lucis
Tempora, cum dulces aſpirant lætius auræ;
Et vario ſermone ſerunt, quo penſa diurna
Accelerent tandem pacto; nam penſa duorum
Longè operam vincunt, ſpatioſos aucta per hortos.
Tum comitem prior alloquitur ſic Eva maritum:

Fearleſs unfear'd he ſlept. In at his mouth
The devil enter'd; and his brutal ſenſe,
(In heart or head) poſſeſſing, ſoon inſpir'd
With act intelligential: but his ſleep
Diſturb'd not, waiting cloſe th' approach of morn.
Now when as ſacred light began to dawn
In *Eden* on the humid flow'rs, that breath'd
Their morning incenſe, when all things that breathe,
From th' earth's great altar ſend up ſilent praiſe
To the Creator and his noſtrils fill
With grateful ſmell, forth came the human pair,
And join'd their vocal worſhip to the choir
Of creatures wanting voice: that done, partake
The ſeaſon, prime for ſweeteſt ſcents, and airs:
Then commune, how that day they beſt may ply
Their growing work, (for much their work outgrew
The hands diſpatch of two, gard'ning ſo wide)
And *Eve* firſt to her huſband thus began.

Nequicquam immenſos adeò, dulciſſime conjux,
Excolimus fines; ardenti germina, flores,
Atque herbas ſequimur ſtudio, felicia penſa.
Quòd niſi ſubveniant plures, labor ipſe premendo
Exſuperet magis: en horis quæcunque diurnis
Efficimus, virgas-ne leves et vincula plantis
Nectimus, an frondes ramoſque putamus inanes,
Nocte unâ atque aliâ creſcenti impune reſurgunt
Luxurie; pereunt ſtudia effusíque labores.
Ergo aliquid tute imperti, aut his utere mecum,
Sponte animus quæ jam mihi ſuggerit: ardua penſi
Scindamus; tu vade, trahit quacunque libido,
Aut ubi opus; ſeu vis fragranti arbuſcula flore
Has virides ſcenas ſinuata inflectere circum;
Diffuſis ſeu forte hederis veſtigia curva
Flectere, quò meliùs ſcandant: aſt ipſe ſeorſim
Compeſcam mixtas inter myrteta roſarum
Delicias, medios dum ſol accenderit ignes,

Adam! well may we labor ſtill to dreſs
This garden, ſtill to tend plant, herb and flow'r,
Our pleaſant taſk enjoin'd; but 'till more hands
Aid us, the work under our labor grows
Luxurious by reſtraint: what we by day
Lop over-grown, or prune, or prop, or bind,
One night or two with wanton growth derides,
Tending to wild. Thou therefore now adviſe,
Or hear what to my mind firſt thoughts preſent:
Let us divide our labors: thou, where choice
Leads thee, or where moſt needs, whether to wind
The woodbine round this arbor, or direct
The claſping ivy where to climb: while I,
In yonder ſpring of roſes, intermix'd
With myrtle, find what to redreſs 'till noon.
For while ſo near each other thus all day

His

His etenim adjuncti ſtudiis conſortia penſa
Dum ſequimur, riſus placidi intuituſque viciſſim
Sponte fluunt dulces; variâque ab imagine ſermo
Naſcitur; hinc ſæpe & vigiles alterna labores
Comminuit requies, nec cœnæ dona meremur.
  Olli reſpondens ſic mollia fatur Adamus:
Eva, comes mihi ſola, ô carior omnibus una,
Deliciæque animi ſolæ; bene conſulis, alto
Pectore dum volvis, quo promptius ordine agenda,
Inſtituit quæ penſa Deus: nec laude carebis
Quam merita es; quid enim ſtatuat ſibi fœmina majus,
Aut quid amabilius, quàm facta domeſtica læto
Ut recolat ſtudio, ſtimuletque ad honeſta maritum.
At neque perpetuos tam durâ lege labores
Impoſuit Dominus, nobis ut dulce levamen
Abnuerit cænæ modicæ, ſeu pabula mentis
Colloquium, intuitus lætos, riſuſ-ve placentes:

Our taſk we chuſe, what wonder if ſo near
Looks intervene, and ſmiles, or object new
Caſual diſcourſe draw on; which intermits
Our day's-work; brought to little, though begun
Early, and th' hour of ſupper comes un-earn'd.
  To whom mild anſwer *Adam* thus return'd.
Sole *Eve*, aſſociate ſole, to me beyond
Compare, above all living creatures dear!
Well haſt thou motion'd, well thy thoughts employ'd,
How we might beſt fulfil the work, which here
God hath aſſign'd us; nor of me ſhalt paſs
Unprais'd: (for nothing lovelier can be found
In woman, than to ſtudy houſhold good;
And good works in her huſband to promote.)
Yet not ſo ſtrictly hath our Lord impos'd
Labor, as to debar us when we need
Refreſhment, whether food, or talk between,
(Food of the mind) or this ſweet intercourſe

Nam riſus ratione fluunt, incognita dona
Brutorum ſæc'lis animantum; amor inde fovetur,
Dos amor humanas inter non ultima dotes.
En auctore Deo non hìc ingrata parantur
Tædia, ſed dulcis mixtâ ratione voluptas.
Nos, quantum ſat erit, manibuſque virentia junctis
Hæc nemorum hoſpitia, & calles purgabimus iſtos,
Brachia dum ſobolis teneræ dilecta levârint.
Sin nimii exſaturet non intermiſſa voluptas
Colloquii, paterer paulum haud invitus abeſſe.
Felix qui ſeſe interdum lætabitur uno;
Hinc magis abſentis congreſſus comparis ardet,
Et deſiderio dulces acuuntur amores.
Me tamen hoc terret, nequid tibi forte pericli
Accidat abjunctæ: ſcis, quales æthere ab alto
Venerunt monitus; quamque acer & improbus hoſtis
Invidus humanæ pacis, (cum abjecerit omnem
Spem propriæ) triſteſque animo meditatur amaro

Of looks and ſmiles; for ſmiles from reaſon flow,
To brute deny'd, and are of love the food;
Love, not the loweſt end of human life.
For not to irkſome toil, but to delight
He made us, and delight to reaſon join'd.
The paths and bow'rs, doubt not but our joint-
hands
Will keep from wilderneſs with eaſe, as wide
As we need walk; 'till younger hands e'er long
Aſſiſt us. But if much converſe perhaps
Thee ſatiate, to ſhort abſence I could yield:
(For ſolitude ſometimes is beſt ſociety,
And ſhort retirement urges ſweet return.)
But other doubt poſſeſſes me; leſt harm
Befall thee, ſever'd from me: for thou know'ſt
What hath been warn'd us, what malicious foe
Envying our happineſs, and of his own
Deſpairing, ſeeks to work us woe and ſhame,

Aſſiduè

Aſſiduè ærumnas ſævæque opprobria cladis:
Hic certè inſidias vigili jam lumine vafras
Non procul hinc ſtruit, atque avido nos corde ſeorſim
Arripere exardet; junctos nec fallere poſſe
Cogitat, auxilio alterius quà nititur alter.
Sancta ſed intactæ fidei data fœdera cœlo
An turbare velit, lætaſne abrumpere amoris
Delicias, quæ fors donis magis omnibus atram
Illius invidiam accendunt ſtimuliſque laceſſunt;
Quicquid erit; ne linque, oro, quod munera vitæ
Prima dedit, tutæ quod adhuc tibi porrigit umbræ
Hoſpitium, ſociale latus. Quà cunque pericli
Dedecoris-ve latet ſpecies, ſe ſponſa fideli
Pulcrius et melius credit confiſa marito.
Ille abiget mala, vel ſaltem partita levabit.
Olli majeſtas Evæ puriſſima, qualis
Cui ferventia corda favor non æquat amati,
Molliter auſtero ſic rettulit ore viciſſim:

By ſly aſſault: and ſomewhere nigh at hand
Watches, no doubt, with greedy hope to find
His wiſh and beſt advantage, us aſunder:
Hopeleſs to circumvent us join'd, where each
To other ſpeedy aid might lend at need.
Whether his firſt deſign be to withdraw
Our fealty from God; or to diſturb
Conjugal love; (than which perhaps no bliſs
Enjoy'd by us excites his envy more:)
Or this or worſe, leave not the faithful ſide
That gave thee being, ſtill ſhades thee, and protects,
The wife, where danger or diſhonor lurks,
Safeſt, and ſeemlieſt by her huſband ſtays,
Who guards her, or with her the worſt indures.
To whom the virgin-majeſty of *Eve*,
As one who loves, and ſome unkindneſs meets,
With ſweet auſtere compoſure thus reply'd.

O terris

O terris ſata progenies cœlòque ſupremo,
Maxima cui paret tellus, quantum uſque pateſcit;
Inſidias hoſtis, novi, meditatur atroces;
Quod ſimul ipſa tuò magnique ex hoſpitis ore
Accepi, te digrediens dum multa moneret;
Ipſa redux viridi ſtabam jam forte receſſu,
Ut ſe contraherent clauſi ſub veſpere flores.
Te verò ſanctam, tibi quam ſine fraude Deoque
Præſtiteram, dubitare fidem, quod ſcilicet hoſtis
Fors olim invadat, nequaquam audiſſe putabam:
At vim contemnis; nam quo nos lædere telo
Immunes poterit lethi ignaroſque malorum?
Ergo dolos metuis; metuis ne flectere falsâ
Arte fidem valeat ſtabilem et ſanctiſſima amoris
Fœdera: cur de me, conjux, tam indigna vereris?
Ah tibi quò ſponſæ fiducia ceſſit amatæ?
Quam deinde his mulcet dictis: veneranda Deique

Off-ſpring of heav'n and earth, and all earth's Lord!
That ſuch an enemy we have, who ſeeks
Our ruin, both by thee inform'd I learn,
And from the parting angel over-heard;
As in a ſhady nook I ſtood behind,
Juſt then return'd at ſhut of ev'ning flow'rs.
But, that thou ſhould'ſt my firmneſs therefore doubt
To God or thee, becauſe we have a foe
May tempt it, I expected not to hear.
His violence thou fear'ſt not, being ſuch
As we (not capable of death or pain)
Can either not receive, or can repel.
His fraud is then thy fear; which plain infers
Thy equal fear, that my firm faith and love,
Can by his fraud be ſhaken, or ſeduc'd:
Thoughts! which how found they harbor in thy breaſt,
Adam! miſ-thought of her to thee ſo dear?
To whom with healing words *Adam* reply'd.

Pro-

Progenies hominiſque, æternæ induta juventæ
Muneribus lætis, noxæque & criminis expers:
Magna tuî mihi ſemper erit fiducia: ſed te
Complecti fidum optarim latus uſque mariti,
Ipſa etiam ut vites, hoſtis quæ cogitat, auſa.
Quiſquis enim inſidias alii, quanquam impete inani
Nectit, at opprobriis onerat, quem credit honeſtæ
Cuſtodem inſtabilem fidei inſidiiſque minorem:
Quin tibi vana licèt fractis injuria telis
Offendat ſolidæ, meritas tamen excitet iras.
Cur me adeò incuſas, te ſolâ avertere fraudem
Dum meditor, quam conjunctis inferre duobus
Ipſe nec audebit, quanquam audentiſſimus Hoſtis;
Sin fortaſſis & audeat, in me prima ruet vis.
Ah cæcos ne temne dolos odiumque malignum:
Arte doliſque potens certe eſt, ſublimia gentis
Pectora qui ſuperæ æthereoſque inflectere ſenſus
Noverat: auxilii ne dulcia reſpue dona.

Daughter of God and man, immortal *Eve!*
For ſuch thou art; from ſin and blame entire:
Not diffident of thee do I diſſuade
Thy abſence from my ſight; but to avoid
Th' attempt it ſelf, intended by our foe.
For he who tempts, though in vain, at leaſt aſperſes
The tempted with diſhonor foul; ſuppos'd
Not incorruptible of faith, not proof
Againſt temptation. Thou thy ſelf with ſcorn,
And anger, would'ſt reſent the offer'd wrong,
Though in-effectual found: miſdeem not then,
If ſuch affront I labor to avert
From thee alone, which on us both at once
The enemy, through bold, will hardly dare;
Or daring, firſt on me th' aſſault ſhall light.
Nor thou his malice, and falſe guile, contemn:
Subtile he needs muſt be, who could ſeduce
Angels: nor think ſuperfluous other aid.

Ipſe

Ipſe tuo accenſus vultu nova ſortior intus
Virtutis variæ ſuperaddita munera, cautus
Te coram magis, & prudens; quin fortior eſſem,
Si vires peterem externas: fallique puderet
Aut ſubigi, prope ſi ſteteris: traherem inde vigorem
Indomitum: quidni & ſimilem me adſtante vigorem
Ipſa trahas? quidni & mecum diſcrimina vincas,
Virtutique facem prætendas teſte marito?
  His dictis ſtudia ille domeſtica, corde ſub imo
Affectus ſocios, fidumque fatetur amorem.
Eva ſuæ hinc fidei deſpectos credit honores;
Talia tum renovat dulci reſponſa loquelâ:
  Limite nos arcto ſi ſic concluſerit hoſtis,
(Vim-ne minax fraudeſne paret) virtute nec æquâ
Sejuncti fruimur, quacunque in parte vagantes,
An veritis adeo uſque malum licet eſſe beatis?
Sed noxâ præeunte malum ſubit, hoſtis iniquos

I from the influence of thy looks, receive
Acceſs in every virtue; in thy ſight
More wiſe, more watchful, ſtronger, (if need were
Of outward ſtrength) while ſhame, thou looking on,
Shame to be overcome, or over-reach'd,
Would utmoſt vigor raiſe, and rais'd unite.
Why ſhould'ſt not thou like ſenſe within thee feel
When I am preſent, and thy trial chuſe
With me, beſt witneſs of thy virtue try'd?
  So ſpake domeſtic *Adam* in his care,
And matrimonial love: but *Eve*, who thought
Leſs attributed to her faith ſincere,
Thus her reply with accent ſweet renew'd.
  If this be our condition, thus to dwell
In narrow circuit, ſtraiten'd by a foe,
Subtile or violent, we not indu'd
Single with like defence, where-ever met;
How are we happy, ſtill in fear of harm?
But harm precedes not ſin: only our foe

Si

Si tendat laqueos, noſtramque laceſſat atroci
Virtutem opprobrio, non inde injuria nobis
Advenit; opprobrium ſed turpe redundat in ipſum
Auctorem. Quid jam fugimus? quorſum-ve timemus?
Quin laudum geminata repulsâ fraude feremus
Præmia; lætam animi pacem, teſteſque probatæ
Virtutis, blandos cœli accipiemus amores.
Quid virtus, amor atque fides, ni ſe propriâ vi
Suſtineant omni in diſcrimine, opemque alienam
Contemnant? ne vana adeò fingamus inepti,
Tanquam has præſtiterit dotes ſapientia ſummi
Artificis male munitas, aptiſve carentes
Præſidiis, noſne hìc ſoli, comiteſne feramur?
Sin fuerint; noſtræ quàm fluxa & lubrica ſortis
Gaudia? nimirum Edeni nec digna putarem
Nomine tam loca nuda, maliſque obnoxia tantis.
  Cui vir reſpondet fervens: bene, fœmina, cuncta
Ordine eunt, quo ſupremo diſponere primùm

Tempting, affronts us with his foul eſteem
Of our integrity:---his foul eſteem
Sticks no diſhonor on our front, but turns
Foul on himſelf; then wherefore ſhunn'd, or
  fear'd,
By us? who rather double honor gain
From his ſurmiſe prov'd falſe; find peace within,
Favor from heav'n our witneſs, from th' event.
And what is faith, love, virtue un-aſſay'd
Alone, without exterior help ſuſtain'd?
Let us not then ſuſpect our happy ſtate
Left ſo imperfect by the Maker wiſe,
As not ſecure to ſingle, or combin'd:
Frail is our happineſs, if this be ſo,
And *Eden* were no *Eden*, thus expos'd.
  To whom thus *Adam* fervently reply'd.
O woman! beſt are all things as the will

Artifici viſum eſt; mancum nihil ille reliquit
Ex cunctis, nihil imperfectum, ubicunque creatis;
Nedum hominem: aſt olli penitus conceſſit habendum,
Quicquid jucundæ ſervârit gaudia ſortis,
Quicquid vim externam defenderit: omne periclum
Intus in ipſo homine eſt; vitandi libera in ipſo
Copia; nec damno invitus multabitur ullo.
Namque voluntati Deus ultro immiſit habenas;
Flectitur hæc ſolo rationis libera ductu:
Quin rectam Omnipotens rationem effinxit, at acres
Evehere uſque acies vigileſque intendere juſſit;
Ne pulcrâ ſpecie & virtutis imagine vanâ
Capta voluntatem certo deducat honeſti
Tramite, divinæ dictans contraria voci.
Me non ſuſpicio, ſed amor movet almus agitque
Te ſæpe ut moneam; tu me quoque ſæpe moneto.
Stamus adhuc: vero at deflectere poſſumus, hoſtis
Si forte inſidiis rationi ſplendida recti

Of God ordain'd them: his creating hand
Nothing imperfect, or deficient left,
Of all that he created; much leſs man,
Or ought that might his happy ſtate ſecure.
Secure from outward force, within himſelf
The danger lyes, yet lyes within his pow'r;
Againſt his will he can receive no harm:
But God left free the will; for what obeys
Reaſon is free; and reaſon he made right:
But bid her well beware, and ſtill erect;
Leſt by ſome fair appearing-good ſurpriz'd,
She dictate falſe; and miſ-inform the will
To do what God expreſly hath forbid.
Not then miſtruſt, but tender love injoins
That I ſhould mind thee oft; and mind thou me!
Firm we ſubſiſt, yet poſſible to ſwerve;
Since reaſon not impoſſibly may meet

Obvia

Obvia ſe ſpecies ferat, incautamque latentes
Nec vigilem trahat in laqueos, monita alta ſupremi
Oblitam. Tu demum animo vitanda pericla
Sollicito, fideique tuæ tentamina mitte
Quærere; quæ melius, lateri ſi conjugis hæres,
Fugeris. Accedant te ſponte pericula. Firmam
Teſtari-ne fidem libet? at moderamine leni
Mens flecti facilis pateat prius: unde patebit
Altera, ni maneas, oculo non teſte probanda?
Quòd ſi ſponte advecta ſuâ diſcrimina credas
Incautos fortaſſe ambos captura, minuſque
Securos, quàm tu, monitis inſtructa, videris;
Vade age; nam magis hinc aberis, ſi invita moraris:
En age, & innocui nativis pectoris armis
Nitere: tende omnes nervos: tibi præſtitit ultro
Ampla Deus; tua quæ fuerint, tu munera præſtes.
 Sic hominum Pater. Eva tenax tamen uſque manebat
Propoſiti, demum hæc ſubmiſſâ voce locuta:

Some ſpecious object by the foe ſuborn'd;
And fall into deception unaware,
Not keeping ſtricteſt watch, as ſhe was warn'd.
Seek not temptation then, which to avoid
Were better; and moſt likely, if from me
Thou ſever not; trial will come un-ſought.
Would'ſt thou approve thy conſtancy? approve
Firſt thy obedience: th' other who can know,
Not ſeeing thee attempted? who atteſt?
But if thou think trial un-ſought may find
Us both ſecurer, than thus warn'd thou ſeem'ſt---
Go!---for thy ſtay, not free, abſents thee more:
Go in thy native innocence! rely
On what thou haſt of virtue; ſummon all!
For God tow'rds thee hath done his part, do thine.
 So ſpake the patriarch of mankind; but *Eve*
Perſiſted, yet ſubmiſs, though laſt reply'd.

Sic quoniam ſinis, & monitis ſermone recenti
Inſertis docuiſti, inopina pericula forſan
Nos cautos minùs & minùs invaſura paratos,
Hinc magis ire libet: ſed nec petet iſte ſuperbus
Debiliorem ultro primis aſſultibus hoſtis:
Sin forte; opprobrio pulſus graviore redibit.

Hæc effata; ſuamque manu ſubduxit Adami
Molle manum; Dryadiſque levis vel Oreadis inſtar,
Aut velut una chori, comites quas Delia jactat,
Exiit in nemora: at neque Delia vicerit illam,
Inceſſu Dea ſublimi geſtuque decoro;
Quanquam pro pharetrâ geſſit, pro virginis arcu,
Arma operæ agreſtis, quæ finxerat ars rudis, ignis
Neſcia, vel blandus cœlo deduxerat hoſpes.
His ſed enim decorata Palem, ſeu rettulit armis
Pomonam, cum jam Vertumni ardentis amores
Sperneret; aut qualis primâ Ceres alma juventâ,

With thy permiſſion then, and thus forewarn'd,
Chiefly by what thy own laſt reaſoning words
Touch'd only; that our trial, when leaſt ſought
May find us both perhaps far leſs prepar'd,
The willinger I go: nor much expect
A foe ſo proud will firſt the weaker ſeek;
So bent, the more ſhall ſhame him his repulſe.
Thus ſaying, from her huſband's hand her hand
Soft ſhe withdrew; and like a wood-nymph light
Oread or *Dryad*, or of *Delia*'s train,
Betook her to the groves: but *Delia*'s ſelf
In gait ſurpaſs'd, and goddeſs-like deport:
Though not as ſhe with bow and quiver arm'd;
But with ſuch gard'ning-tools as art, yet rude,
Guiltleſs of fire had form'd, or angels brought.
To *Pales* or *Pomona*, thus adorn'd,
Likelieſt ſhe ſeem'd, (*Pomona*, when ſhe fled
Vertumnus) or to *Ceres* in her prime,

Jam

Jam prius inceſtos fratris quàm ſenſerat ignes.
Illam ardens abeuntem acri vir lumine longè
Proſequitur, tensâque manu cupit uſque tenere:
Sæpe citos monuit reditus; ſæpe illa reverti
Pollicita eſt medium ante diem, & diſponere rectè
Omnia, quæ, rapidos cum ſol accenderit æſtus,
Invitent dulces-ve epulas mollem-ve ſoporem.
Heu ſpem quàm fragilem, quàm ſomnia vana fovebas,
Eva, animi nimis ah fidens, atque inſcia mœſti
Eventûs! nunquam ex illo felicibus hortis
Carpiſti dulces-ve epulas mollem-ve ſoporem.
Tantæ inter flores lætos umbraſque latebant
Tartareæ invidiæ fraudes, quò deinde reflexum
Abrumpant iter, aut dulci integritate fideque
Ingenuâ atque animi ſpoliatam pace remittant.
Nam, jubare exorto, ſerpentis imagine curvâ
Improbus ille hoſtis proceſſerat, undique circum

Yet virgin of *Proſerpina* from *Jove*.
Her long with ardent look his eye purſu'd
Delighted! but deſired more her ſtay.
Oft he to her his charge of quick return
Repeated; ſhe to him as oft engaged
To be return'd by noon amid the bow'r;
And all things in beſt order, to invite
Noontide repaſt, or afternoon's repoſe.
O much deceiv'd, much failing, (hapleſs *Eve!*)
Of thy preſum'd return! event perverſe!
Thou never from that hour in Paradiſe
Found'ſt either ſweet repaſt or ſound repoſe!
Such ambuſh laid among ſweet flow'rs and ſhades,
Waited with helliſh rancor imminent
To intercept thy way, or ſend thee back
Deſpoil'd of innocence, of faith, of bliſs!---
For now, and ſince firſt break of dawn, the fiend
(Mere ſerpent in appearance) forth was come;
And on his queſt, where likelieſt he might find

Cautiu

Cautius explorans, ſi Par ſpeculetur in hortis
Primævum; penituſque humanæ ſtirpis in ipſis
Spem, ſobolemque omnem, prædam ſibi quærit opimam.
Arvaque rimatur paſſim nemorumque receſſus
Frondentes, culti jam luſtrat aperta vireti,
Jam ſpiſſis latè arboribus loca conſita, fontis
Propter aquam aut tacitâ rivi labentis in umbrâ.
Quærit utrumque vafer; votis tamen acribus Evam
Exoptat, (rarum quamvis) reperire marito
Semotam; neque enim ſperat. Fors vota ſecundat,
Spes ſuperans ipſas: ſemotam en conſpicit Evam,
Quà ſtabat media apparens per ruris odoram
Ambroſii nebulam, atque ardentum denſa roſarum
Lumina; nam facilis ſtudio deflexerat artus
Leniter, & flores imbelli caule labantes
Ac capita ad terram, quanquam ſpecioſa, gravatos
(Cœrula ſeu facies auri-ve interlita guttis,
Pallidior-ve rubor ſeu purpura tinxerit) almâ

The only two of mankind; but in them
The whole included race, his purpos'd prey.
In bow'r, and field he ſought, where any tuft
Of grove, or garden-plot more pleaſant lay,
Their tendance or plantation for delight,
By fountain, or by ſhady rivulet.
He ſought them both, but wiſh'd his hap might
find
Eve ſeparate: he wiſh'd, but not with hope
Of what ſo ſeldom chanc'd: when to his wiſh,
Beyond his hope, *Eve* ſeparate he ſpies,
Veil'd in a cloud of fragrance, where ſhe ſtood,
Half-ſpy'd, ſo thick the roſes buſhing round
About her glow'd; half-ſtooping to ſupport
Each flow'r of ſlender ſtalk, whoſe head though
gay
Carnation, purple, azure, or ſpeck'd with gold
Hung drooping un-ſuſtain'd: them ſhe up-ſtays

Suſten-

Suſtentat dextrâ, retinacula myrtea nectens;
Immemor ipſa ſuî, nimiumque opis indiga, flores
Formoſos inter formoſior ipſa; ſupremum
Cui longe eſt columen, tempeſtaſque imminet atra.
It propior, ſpatia emenſus, quæ plurima cedrus
Vertice procero pinuſque ac palma coronant;
Audaceſque trahens ſpiras, jam viſus apertè
Jam latens per texta umbracula, perque nitentes
Diffuſos vario riparum in margine flores,
Evæ opus, ingreditur. Non hos dulcedine tractus
Exæquet, coluiſſe hortum redivivus Adonis
Quem canitur, non Alcinoi lætiſſima rura;
Illa nec his certent, non myſtica, quà ſapiens rex
Feſtivos Phariâ cum conjuge carpſit amores.
Valde inhians loca miratur, loca læta tenentem
Valdius: ut celebri longùm qui clauſus in urbe,
Quà vitiant denſæque domus triſteſque cloacæ
Aera, ſi villas æſtivo mane propinquas

Gently with myrtle-band; mindleſs the while
Her ſelf, though faireſt un-ſupported flow'r,
From her beſt prop ſo far, and ſtorm ſo nigh!
Nearer he drew, and many a walk travers'd
Of ſtatelieſt covert, cedar, pine, or palm;
Then voluble and bold; now hid, now ſeen,
Among thick-woven arborets and flow'rs,
Im-border'd on each bank, the hand of *Eve*:
(Spot more delicious! than thoſe gardens feign'd
Or of reviv'd *Adonis*; or renown'd
Alcinous, hoſt of old *Laertes'* ſon;
Or that, not myſtic, where the ſapient king
Held dalliance with his fair *Ægyptian* ſpouſe.)
Much he the place admir'd, the perſon more:
As one who long in populous city pent,
Where houſes thick, and ſewers annoy the air,
Forth-iſſuing on a ſummer's morn to breathe

Viſerit,

Viſerit, & puris latè ſpatietur in arvis,
Obvia quæque alacres mirâ dulcedine ſenſus
Percellunt; ſata læta, aut tonſi graminis herbæ
Fragrantes, vaccæ mulctralia propter odoræ,
Et ſonitus per rura omnes atque omnis imago.
Sin fors virgineum greſſu formoſa modeſto
Nympha pedem intulerit, modo qui riſere decores
Undique, jam melius rident; magis omnibus una;
Cuncta adeò coit in vultus collecta venuſtas.
Lætitiam haud aliam perſenſit pectore ſerpens
Floribus hæc loca fœta videns, Evæque placentes
Seceſſus, ſolamque ipſam tam mane recenti,
Altior oris honos & forma ſimillima formis
Æthereis, ſed fœmineo mollita lepore,
Intemerataque ſimplicitas, habituſque decorus,
Quæque adeo minimis ſpiravit geſtibus aura,
Invidiam vincunt acrem dulcique rapinâ
Conſilia immani de pectore dira revellunt:

Among the pleaſant villages and farms
Adjoin'd, from each thing met conceives delight;
The ſmell of grain or tedded graſs, or kine,
Or dairy, each rural ſight, each rural ſound:
If chance with nymph-like ſtep, fair virgin paſs,
What pleaſing ſeem'd, for her now pleaſes more:
She moſt, and in her look ſums all delight:
Such pleaſure took the ſerpent to behold
This flow'ry plat, the ſweet receſs of *Eve*
Thus early, thus alone. Her heav'nly form
Angelic, (but more ſoft and feminine)
Her graceful innocence, her every air
Of geſture or leaſt action, over-aw'd
His malice, and with rapine ſweet bereav'd
His fierceneſs of the fierce intent it brought.

Ipſe

Ipſe ſuâ feritate ferus, malus ipſe malo ſtat
Nudatus, bonitate hærens defixus inerti;
Jam tum inimicitiis paulùm, livore, doloque
Exutus, deformi odio, atque ultricibus iris.
At quæ corde truci ferventia Tartara ſedem
Aſſererent cœli mediâ vel in arce, repente
Lætitiam pepulere; magiſque ferocibus angunt
Tormentis animum, quantò magis ille negatas
Proſpectat ſibi delicias: odia aſp'ra reſumit
Continuò, mentemque ciet, gratatus, atrocem:
  Mens, ubi me raptum tuleris! quonam impete blando
Traxeris, immemorem, qua cauſa huc tendere adegit!
Certè Odium: me non Amor, aut ſpes impulit ulla
Mutandi Paradiſum Erebo, non ulla fruendi
Deliciis; me delicias abolere libido
Sola movet, niſi quas dederit vis pulcra nocendi:
Cetera jam ſordent mihi gaudia. Tempora læta

That ſpace the evil one abſtracted ſtood
From his own evil, and for the time remain'd
Stupidly good; of enmity diſarm'd,
Of guile, of hate, of envy, of revenge.
But the hot hell that always in him burns,
Though in mid-heav'n, ſoon ended his delight;
And tortures him now more, the more he ſees
Of pleaſure not for him ordain'd: then ſoon
Fierce hate he recollects, and all his thoughts
Of miſchief, gratulating, thus excites:
  Thoughts, whither have ye led me! with what ſweet
Compulſion thus tranſported, to forget
What hither brought us! hate, not love; nor hope
Of Paradiſe for hell, hope here to taſte
Of pleaſure; but all pleaſure to deſtroy,
Save what is in deſtroying; other joy
To me is loſt. Then let me not let paſs
Occaſion, which now ſmiles. Behold alone

Quin capiam; ſola en Mulier! ſeſe omnibus auſis
Opportunam offert: longè, quippe undique circum
Luſtro oculis, Vir abeſt: mentem magis illius altam
Ingeniumque ſagax metuo; quin pectoris acres
Indomiti vires, ac fortia corpora & artus
Heroos, quamvis terrenâ ab origine, jactat.
Haud vanos ciet ille metus; nam vulneris expers:
Non ego; mî tantùm, cœli felicibus arvis
Quæ quondam fuerat virtus, depreſſa tenebris
Tartareis periit, longoque infracta dolore.
Sed formæ egregiis, formæ ſe dotibus effert
Divinæ Mulier, nec amore indigna deorum.
At neque terror ineſt; quanquam terrore venuſtas
Atque amor induitur, ni fortior obtulerit ſe
Vis odii; occultis quæ fraudibus ipſa recentes
Ducit opes, blandi ſpecie dum fallit amoris;
His olli cladem inſidiis, hâc molior arte.
    Hæc ubi dicta hominum dedit implacabilis hoſtis,

The woman, opportune to all attempts!
Her huſband (for I view far round) not nigh,
Whoſe higher intellectual more I ſhun,
And ſtrength, of courage haughty, and of limb
Heroic built, though of terreſtrial mould;
Foe not informidable, exempt from wound:
I not: (ſo much hath hell debas'd, and pain
Infeebled me, to what I was in heav'n!)
She fair, divinely fair, fit love for gods!
Not terrible: though terror be in love,
And beauty, not approach'd by ſtronger hate;
Hate, ſtronger under ſhew of love well feign'd:
The way which to her ruin now I tend.
    So ſpake the enemy of mankind, inclos'd

Corpore

Corpore ſerpentis clauſus, malus hoſpes, ad Evam
Urget iter; non jam flexus, ut deinde, recurvos
Pronus humi ſinuans; aſt extremo agmine caudæ
Innixus, varios variis ſuper orbibus orbes
Erigit, ambage implicitâ in ſublime volutos.
Exſuperat criſtatus apex; ſtant clara pyropi
Lumina; quin viridi fulgore inſignis & auro
Cervix ſe attollens ſpiras media emicat inter
Contortas, quarum ima volumina gramine latè
Luxuriant fluitantque. Decoro lumine riſit
Forma placens; ſpecies neque enim formoſior ulli
Serpentum, ex illo terris jam tempore viſo;
Non quos Hermione & Cadmus, nova corpora faſſi,
Induerant, deus aut Epidaurius; aut quibus olim,
Ut fama, Ammonius Capitolinus-ve latebant
Jupiter, alter Olympiadem dignatus amore,
Alter Scipiadæ matrem, qui gloria Romæ.
At primùm obliqui lento ſinuamine tractûs

In ſerpent, inmate bad! and toward *Eve*
Addreſs'd his way: not with indented wave,
Prone on the ground, as ſince; but on his rear,
Circular baſe of riſing folds, that tower'd
Fold above fold, a ſurging maze! his head
Creſted aloft, and carbuncle his eyes;
With burniſh'd neck of verdant gold, erect
Amidſt his circling ſpires, that on the graſs
Floated redundant: pleaſing was his ſhape,
And lovely! never ſince of ſerpent-kind
Lovelier; not thoſe that in *Illyria* chang'd
Hermione and *Cadmus*; or the God
In *Epidaurus*: nor to which transform'd
Ammonian Jove, or *Capitoline* was ſeen;
He with *Olympias*; this with her who bore
Scipio the height of *Rome*. With tract oblique
At firſt, (as one who ſought acceſs, but fear'd

 Cautior,

Cautior, (ut qui aditum concedi optaverit ardens,
Multa tamen metuit lævo ne tempore ſeſe
Obtulerit) tranſverſo hinc fertur et inde meatu.
Qualis ubi advectam prope fluminis oſtia navem
Callidus inflexo ſinuatam tramite rector
Torquet agens, quoties ſe verterit aura, ſinuſque
In ventum obliquat: tali molimine ſerpens
Laſcivos ante ora Evæ rotat impiger orbes,
Corpore ſe celeri varians, ut lumina captet.
Illa operis ſtudioſa ſui, nil tale morata,
Aure leves ſonitus foliis crepitantibus hauſit
Immotâ, pecorum per agros aſſueta petulcis
Luſibus: hæc ſibi enim genus obſequioſius omne
Eva habuit, quàm, quæ mutaverat agmina, Circe.
Pulſo deinde metu acceſſit, ſeque obtulit ultro
Spectandum injuſſus, ſpecie admirantis, in illâ
Luminibus fixis: illi blanditus honore
Turritamque frequens criſtam variataque colla

To interrupt) ſide-long he works his way:
As when a ſhip, by ſkilful ſteers-man wrought
Nigh river's mouth, or fore-land, where the wind
Veers oft, as oft ſo ſteers, and ſhifts her ſail:
So vary'd he, and of his tortuous train
Curl'd many a wanton wreath, in ſight of *Eve*,
To lure her eye. She buſied, heard the ſound
Of ruſling leaves, but minded not, as us'd
To ſuch diſport before her through the field,
From every beaſt; more dutious at her call,
Than at *Circean* call the herd diſguis'd.
He bolder now, un-call'd before her ſtood;
But as in gaze admiring: oft he bow'd
His turret creſt, and ſleek-enamel'd neck,

Lævia

Lævia demiſit placidè, & veſtigia lambit
Ima pedum. Tandem luſus geſtuſque ſereni
Attraxere oculos Evæ: quo audentior ille
Succeſſu micat exultans: & verba-ne linguâ
Finxerit organicâ colubri, vocalis an ictu
Aeris, incertum, his fraudes ſermonibus orſus:
Ne, late regina potens, mirare, videri
Si mirum tibi quid poterit, mirabilis ipſa
Unica; neve iſtos vultus cœleſte nitentes
Obducas faſtûs nebulis irata ſeveris,
Quòd te ſic adeam, cupido inſatiabilis ore
Sic luſtrem, ſolus; mihi nec veneranda pavorem
Frons moveat, magis hos inter veneranda receſſus.
Omnia te, patris ô pulcri pulcherrima imago,
Quot vivunt, avidè aſpectant, tua munere cœli
Omnia; delicias formæ cœleſtis adorant,
Et magis uſque attracta ardent luſtrare magiſque:
At luſtratur ibi melius, quà cuncta ſagaci

Fawning; and lick'ſt the ground whereon ſhe trod.
His gentle dumb expreſſion turn'd at length
The eye of *Eve*, to mark his play: he glad
Of her attention gain'd, (with ſerpent-tongue
Organic, or impulſe of vocal air)
His fraudulent temptation thus began.
Wonder not, ſov'reign miſtreſs! if perhaps
Thou canſt, who art ſole wonder; much leſs arm
Thy looks, the heav'n of mildneſs, with diſdain,
Diſpleas'd that I approach thee thus, and gaze
Inſatiate; I thus ſingle; nor have fear'd
Thy awful brow, more awful thus retir'd.
Faireſt reſemblance of thy maker fair!
Thee all things living gaze on, all things thine
By gift; and thy cœleſtial beauty adore,
With raviſhment beheld! there beſt beheld,

Per-

Perſpiciunt acie, & digno admirantur honore.
Verùm hìc deſertis pecora inter inertia ſeptis,
Obtuſo tam corde, tuique expendere partem
Neſcia vel mediam pretii, te nemo tuetur
Interius, niſi vir ſolùs; (tantæ-ne tuendæ
Sufficiat virtuti unus?) quæ dignius ipſos
Conſpicerere deos inter dea, cincta catervâ
Cœlicolûm innumerâ & rutilis venerata miniſtris.
 Talis adulator ſerpens exordia blanda
Molitus: facilem ſermo quæſivit in Evæ
Mollia corda viam; at ſtupefactâ mente moratur,
Voce novâ multum attonita, atque hæc dicta remittit:
 Hæc mihi quid portenta ferunt? brutum-ne referre
Humanas voces humanaque prodere ſenſa?
Bruta equidem liquido diſtinctæ munere vocis
Rebar ego caruiſſe, Deus quæ muta creavit
Atque rudes iterare ſonos et murmura tantùm
Inſtituit: num verò animi ſenſa ardua jactant,

Where univerſally admir'd: but here
In this incloſure wild, theſe beaſts among,
(Beholders rude, and ſhallow to diſcern
Half what in thee is fair) one man except,
Who ſees thee? and what is one! who ſhouldſt
 be ſeen
A goddeſs among gods, ador'd and ſerv'd
By angels numberleſs, thy daily train.
 So gloz'd the tempter, and his proem tun'd:
Into the heart of *Eve* his words made way,
Though at the voice much marvelling: at length
Not un-amaz'd, ſhe thus in anſwer ſpake.
 What may this mean? language of man pro-
 nounc'd
By tongue of brute, and human ſenſe expreſs'd!
The firſt at leaſt of theſe I thought deny'd
To beaſts; whom God on their creation-day,
Created mute to all articulate ſound:

Ad-

Addubito; vultu quoniam elucere videtur
Vis auræ æthereæ, varioque pateſcere geſtu.
Te nôram, ſerpens, animantia cetera longè
Ingenio viciſſe, humanâ at voce carentem
Credideram. Vox unde tibi ſuperaddita muto eſt?
Unde ita præ cunctis brutorum gentibus unus
Te mihi tam blandum præbes? age fare; tenet me
Hoc adeò attentam meritò mirabile monſtrum.
Cui vafer inſidians Tentator deinde remiſit:
O dulcem imperio mundum, ſpectabilis Eva,
Quæ latè regina premis, tuus omne quod optas
Explorare labor, mihi juſſa capeſſere fas eſt.
Olim ego talis eram, qualis quæ cetera turba
Gramen edit calcatum, abjecto pectore pronus,
Cognatoque cibis; nam ſexum & pabula ſola
Callueram, anguſti contracto limite sensûs,
Nil altum ſpirans: donec ſpatiantis in agris

The latter I demur; for in their looks
Much reaſon, and in their actions, oft appears.
Thee, ſerpent, ſubtil'ſt beaſt of all the field
I knew; but not with human voice indu'd.
Redouble then this miracle, and ſay,
How cam'ſt thou ſpeakable, of mute: and how
To me ſo friendly grown above the reſt
Of brutal kind, that daily are in ſight?
Say! for ſuch wonder claims attention due.

To whom the guileful tempter thus reply'd:
Empreſs of this fair world, reſplendent *Eve!*
Eaſy to me it is to tell thee all
What thou command'ſt; and right thou ſhould'ſt be obey'd.
I was at firſt as other beaſts that graze
The trodden herb, of abject thoughts, and low,
As was my food; nor ought but food diſcern'd,
Or ſex; and apprehended nothing high.

Fortè

Fortè vagos pulcro longè ſplendore trahebat
Arbor honeſta oculos, penderet plurima ramis
Cui ſoboles, auro commixtum induta ruborem.
Acceſſi; nareſque comis effuſus adibat
Suavis, opimus odor; fragrans cui cederet herba
Fœniculi, vel quæ manantia lacte recenti
Ubera oves referunt primâ ſeu nocte capellæ,
Ubera non jam agnæ ludenti admota, nec hædo.
Continuò indomito fructûs redolentis amore
Exarſique, moraſque omnes abrumpere certus
Conſtitui; (tantum auctores ſuaſere potentes
Eſurieſque ſitiſque, unà dulcedine mirâ
Correptæ) truncoque dedi mea corpora circum
Muſcoſo, aſcendens; etenim contingere ramos
A terrâ vix tu aerios, vix poſſet Adamus.
Cetera bruta inhiant, acrique cupidine fervent
Invida; nec prenſare valent nec vincere ſaltu.

'Till on a day roving the field, I chanc'd
A goodly tree far-diſtant to behold,
Loaden with fruit of faireſt colors mix'd,
Ruddy and gold: I nearer drew to gaze;
When from the boughs a ſavory odor blown,
Grateful to appetite! more pleas'd my ſenſe
Than ſmell of ſweeteſt fenel, or the teats
Of ewe or goat, dropping with milk at ev'n,
Unſuck'd of lamb or kid that tend their play.
To ſatisfy the ſharp deſire I had
Of taſting thoſe fair apples, I reſolv'd
Not to defer: hunger and thirſt at once,
Pow'rful perſuaders! quicken'd at the ſcent
Of that alluring fruit, urg'd me ſo keen.
About the moſſy trunk I wound me ſoon;
(For high from ground the branches would requi
Thy utmoſt reach, or *Adam*'s) round the tree
All other beaſts that ſaw with like deſire
Longing, and envying ſtood, but could not reach.

Jamque

Jamque adeò mediâ dominatus in arbore, cinctus
Luxurie ingenti pomorum opibuſque profuſis,
Nec rapere, arreptas nec deglutire morabar
Delicias, quales illa uſque ad tempora nunquam
Expertus, fontem ad purum ſeu paſcua læta.
His demum expletus dapibus, ſubitum inde vigorem
Pectore, particulam divinæ mentis & hauſtus
Perſenſi æthereos; caruit nec munere vocis
Lingua diu, licet uſque eadem mihi forma maneret.
Jamque altum ſapere & ſublimia volvere rerum
Incepi, & terras animo cœlumque capaci
Et medias ſpeculari auras, quot et undique pulcrum
Quodque bonum: at quicquid latè pulcrique bonique eſt,
Omne tibi rutili radiis cœleſtibus oris
Collectum intueor, divinæ & imagine formæ.
Nil tibi par uſquam aſpexi, nil, Eva, ſecundum.
Hoc adeò tibi me (fors importunius) ultro
Obtulit, ut propius te luſtrem, ut lætus adorem,

Amid the tree now got, where plenty hung
Tempting ſo nigh to pluck and eat my fill
I ſpar'd not; for ſuch pleaſure 'till that hour,
At feed or fountain, never had I found!
Sated at length, e'er-long I might perceive
Strange alteration in me to degree
Of reaſon in my inward pow'rs; and ſpeech
Wanted not long; though to this ſhape retain'd.
Thenceforth to ſpeculations high, or deep,
I turn'd my thoughts; and with capacious mind,
Conſider'd all things viſible in heav'n,
Or earth, or middle; all things fair and good:
But all that fair and good, in thy divine
Semblance, and in thy beauty's heav'nly ray,
United I beheld: no fair to thine
Equivalent, or ſecond! which compell'd
Me thus, though importune perhaps, to come
And gaze and worſhip thee, of right declar'd

Te rerum meritò dominam mundique potentem.
Sic vaſer infernâ ſerpens vi concitus. Eva
Inde magis ſtupefacta incauto ita reddidit ore:
Scilicet his cœlo, ſerpens, dum laudibus æquas,
Virtutem fructûs, quam tete expertus in uno es,
Fert magis hinc dubitare animus. Sed da mihi, ramos
Arbor ubi hæc tendit, quamque hinc procul: undique paſſim,
Prodiga enim variis Paradiſi terra repletur
Arboribus, quæ nos latuere: ita copia dives
Pendet curvatis marceſcere neſcia ramis,
Dum veniant nova gens hominum dextræque recentes,
Fœcundamque levent partu uberiore parentem.
Quàm deinde aſtutus ſic lætior excipit hydrus:
En iſtuc, regina patet faciliſque, breviſque
Semita: trans virides myrtos arbuſtaque odora,
Haud procul hinc lævi ſuper æquore, fontis ad undas,
Stat quæſita arbos. Egomet, ni forte recuſes,

Sov'reign of creatures, univerſal dame!
So talk'd the ſpirited ſly ſnake: and *Eve*,
Yet more amaz'd, unwary thus reply'd.
Serpent! thy over-praiſing leaves in doubt
The virtue of that fruit, in thee firſt prov'd.
But ſay, where grows the tree? from hence how far?
For many are the trees of God that grow
In paradiſe, and various, yet unknown
To us; in ſuch abundance lies our choice,
As leaves a greater ſtore of fruit un-touch'd:
Still hanging incorruptible, till men
Grow up to their proviſion, and more hands
Help to diſ-burden nature of her birth.
To whom the wily adder, blithe and glad.
Empreſs! the way is ready, and not long;
Beyond a row of myrtles, on a flat,
Faſt by a fountain, one ſmall thicket paſt
Of blowing myrrh and balm: if thou accept

Unà

Unà adero, & certo properè te tramite ducam.
  Duc, ait Eva. Mali, mora nulla, citatus amore
Volvitur ille, viam celerans, miraque recurvas
Arte levis tegit ambages: ſpes ardua colla
Erigit, ardentemque accendunt gaudia criſtam.
Ac veluti in pratis pingui concreta vapore
(Quem nox denſat agens ac frigore cogit acuto)
Flamma ſalit, trepidoque agitatur lubrica motu:
Sæpe illam, ut perhibent, larvæ comitantur iniquæ;
Sæpe gravi pernox deceptus luce viator
Fulgentem attonitus ſpeculans, de tramite fertur
Devius, in fluvios rapitur miſer inque paludes.
Sic malus effulſit ſerpens: cui credula mater,
Ducta per inſidias, vetitæ fatalia poma
Arboris, (humani veniunt quâ ſtirpe dolores)
Se recipit; quam deinde videns, his vocibus infit:
  Venimus huc fruſtra, ſerpens, hìc plurima poma

My conduct, I can bring thee thither ſoon.
  Lead then, ſaid *Eve*. He leading ſwiftly rowl'd
In tangles, and made intricate ſeem ſtrait,
To miſchief ſwiſt: hope elevates, and joy
Brightens his creſt: as when a wand'ring fire,
Compact of unctuous vapor, which the night
Condenſes, and the cold invirons round,
Kindled through agitation to a flame,
(Which oft they ſay ſome evil ſpirit attends.)
Hovering and blazing with deluſive light,
Miſ-leads th'amaz'd night-wanderer from his way,
Through bogs and mires, and oſt thro' pond or pool;
There ſwallow'd up and loſt, from ſuccor far!
So gliſter'd the dire ſnake, and into fraud
Led *Eve*, our credulous mother to the tree
Of prohibition, root of all our woe!
Which when ſhe ſaw, thus to her guide ſhe ſpake.
  Serpent! we might have ſpar'd our coming hither,

Luxurient licèt: at virtus miranda ſaporque,
Et quodcunque adeò magnum & memorabile narras,
Omne habitet penitus tecum, & ſit pectore in iſto.
Nobis illa nefas etiam contingere poma
Id juſſit Deus: id vocis data ſola ſupremæ
Filia mandatum: facimus reliqua omnia noſtræ
Mentis ad arbitrium, & vitæ ratio unica lex eſt.
Callidus hæc contra ſerpens: ain'? ergone poma
Vos Deus ulla vetet paſſim libare per hortum,
Quos terrarum amplis præfecit et ætheris oris?
Rettulit Eva, mali jam pura, atque inſcia labis:
Undique diffuſos omnis fas carpere fœtus
Arboris, hanc præter, quæ ſtat ſpectabilis hortis
In mediis: ſin hanc (dixit Deus ipſe) nefandâ
Audetis violare fame, mors certa ſequetur.
Vix ita finierat paucis: audentior inde
Ille opifex fraudum, ſpecie ferventis amoris,

Fruitleſs to me, though fruit be here to exceſs:
The credit of whoſe virtue reſt with thee;
Wond'rous indeed, if cauſe of ſuch effects!
But of this tree we may not taſte, nor touch;
God ſo commanded; and left that command
Sole daughter of his voice: the reſt, we live
Law to our ſelves; our reaſon is our law.
To whom the tempter guilefully reply'd.
Indeed! hath God then ſaid that of the fruit
Of all theſe garden-trees ye ſhall not eat,
Yet lords declar'd of all in earth or air?
To whom thus *Eve*, yet ſinleſs. Of the fruit
Of each tree in the garden we may eat;
But of the fruit of this fair tree, amidſt
The garden, God hath ſaid, ye ſhall not eat
Thereof, nor ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.
She ſcarce had ſaid, tho' brief, when now more bold
The tempter (but with ſhew of zeal and love

Utque

Utque dolens hominem læſum atque indigna ferentem,
Ardorem induitur generoſum, æſtuque decoro
Fluctuat indignans: imo ſeſe agmine caudæ
Arduus, & tanquam dicturus grandia, tollit.
Qualis ubi, quem Roma audivit voce potentem
Libera, ſeu qualis torrens orator Athenis,
(Quæ quondam eloquii, mutâ nunc, arte vigebant?
Magna ſonaturus, ſeſe collectus in ipſo
Conſtiterat: vultu fluxit ſuadela manuque
Vim linguæ prægreſſa; omnique a corpore venit
Gratior, atque omni manans facundia geſtu:
Sæpe etiam in medias, æqui inflammatus amore
Res abiit, tardaſque moras exordiaque auſus
Spernere: ſic ſtetit & ſerpens, ſic ardua verti
Corpora, ſic rapido ſe effudit concitus æſtu:
  Sacra arbos, ipſa et ſapiens, eadem et ſapientiæ
Ingeniique parens! jam nunc per pectora fuſas
Noſce tuas vireſque habiles vegetumque vigorem,

To man, and indignation at his wrong)
New part puts on; and as to paſſion mov'd,
Fluctuates diſturb'd, yet comely, and in act
Rais'd, as of ſome great matter to begin.
As when of old ſome orator renown'd,
In *Athens*, or free *Rome*, where eloquence
Flouriſh'd (ſince mute) to ſome great cauſe addreſs'd,
Stood in himſelf collected; while each part,
Motion, each act, won audience, e'er the tongue;
Sometimes in height began, as no delay
Of preface brooking, through his zeal of right:
So ſtanding, moving, or to height up-grown,
The tempter all im-paſſion'd, thus began.
  O ſacred, wiſe, and wiſdom-giving plant,
Mother of ſcience! now I feel thy pow'r
Within me clear; not only to diſcern

Auſpice

Auſpice te cauſas prudens ac ſemina rerum
Inſpicere, & penitus ſummorum arcana tueri
Artificum, quoſcunque oſtentant mentis honores.
Tuque adeò, latè hæc mundi cui regia paret,
Ne mortis terrere minis: mors nulla laceſſet;
Unde etenim? fructu? dat fructus vivere, acumen
Largitur ſublime animi. Dextrâ-ne minantis?
En me, qui tetigi atque edi; vivumque valentemque
Aſpice; & uberior vitæ mihi fortibus auſis
Acceſſit, quàm ſorte prius conceſſa, facultas.
Ergo negata homini, brutis quæ dona pateſcunt?
Delictum-ne acri Deus inſectabitur irâ
Tam leve? quin potius virtutem laudet honeſtam
Quam minimè mortis pœna intentata valeret,
Quicquid id eſt, terrere, iter ad felicius ævum
Affectantem, auſamque bonum explorare malumque.
Nôſſe bonum, imprimis fas eſt: quin expedit ipſum
Nôſſe malum, ſiquod fuerit; vitare licebit

Things in their cauſes, but to trace the ways
Of higheſt agents, deem'd however wiſe.
Queen of this univerſe! do not believe
Thoſe rigid threats of death: ye ſhall not die:
How ſhould ye? by the fruit? it gives you life
To knowledge: by the threatner? look on me,
Me! who have touch'd and taſted; yet both live,
And life more perfect have attain'd than fate
Meant me, by venturing higher than my lot.
Shall that be ſhut to man, which to the beaſt
Is open? or will God incenſe his ire
For ſuch a petty treſpaſs! and not praiſe
Rather your dauntleſs virtue, whom the pain
Of death denounc'd (whatever thing death be)
Deter'd not from atchieving what might lead
To happier life, knowledge of good and evil?
Of good how juſt? of evil, (if what is evil
Be real) why not known, ſince eaſier ſhunn'd?

Hinc

Hinc melius. Deus haud poterit vos lædere ſalvis
Æqui fœderibus; ſin fœdera ruperit æqui,
Nec Deus eſt, nec adorandus nec deinde timendus.
Sic veſtrum expellit mortis timor ipſe timorem.
At quianam hoc vetuit? quianam, niſi ut inde pavorem
Mentibus incuteret veſtris, humileſque rudeſque
Obſequio abjectos turpi attonitoſque teneret?
Novit enim, quo vos primùm guſtabitis iſta
Poma die, nubem, quæ nunc obducta tuentûm
Denſa hebetat viſus, (liquidos ſi fortè putetis)
Omnem abituram oculis; voſque auctâ luce futuros
Diis ſimiles, bona diverſis dignoſcere gnaros.
Quid cauſæ eſt, mihi ſi natura acceſſerit intus
Alta hominis bruto, quin veſtiat ipſa Deorum
Vos homines: adeò illæ æquo diſcrimine diſtant
Naturæ. En vobis quæ mors indicitur, ultro
Contemptis optanda minis, avidèque petenda,
Quæ vehat humanam divinæ ad ſortis honores!

God therefore cannot hurt ye, and be juſt:
Not juſt, not God; not fear'd then, nor obey'd:
Your fear it ſelf of death removes the fear.
Why then was this forbid? why but to awe;
Why but to keep you low and ignorant,
His worſhippers. He knows that in the day
You eat thereof, your eyes (that ſeem ſo clear,
Yet are but dim) ſhall perfectly be then
Open'd and clear'd: and ye ſhall be as gods,
Knowing both good and evil, as they know.
That ye ſhall be as gods, ſince I as man,
Internal man, is but proportion meet:
I of brute, human; ye of human, gods,
So ye ſhall die perhaps, by putting off
Human to put on gods; death to be wiſh'd,
Tho' threaten'd, which no worſe than this can
bring!

Et

Et quæ ſors divûm eſt, quam non contingere poſſent
Gens hominum, ambroſiæ tulerint ſi munera frugis?
Dii nobis ſuadere volunt, quòd fortè priores
Exſtiterunt, ſolos latè ſe cuncta creâſſe:
Nempe fidem hoc ſuperat: blando nam ſole calentem
Tellurem hanc latè nitidam proferre beato
Omne genus gremio, nihil illos edere cerno.
Omnia ſin illi; quis in arbore clauſerat iſtâ
Egregias adeò dotes vimque alta docendi
Arcana, ut frugem ſi quis decerpſerit, illis
Mira etiam invitis ſapientia creſcat edenti?
Ergo ſcire nefas homini? quid veſtra noceret
Olli quantalibet ſapientia? dona vel arbos
Quæ poſſet conferre illo prohibente, gubernet
Omnia ſi ſolus? donis fors talibus arcet
Invidus. Invidiam-ne fovent cœleſtia corda?
Hæ certè, atque aliæ ſuper his, ſat lumine claro
Teſtantur cauſæ fructûs te dulcis egentem:

And what are gods, that man may not become
As they, participating god-like food?
The gods are firſt, and that advantage uſe
On our belief, that all from them proceeds:
I queſtion it! for this fair earth I ſee,
Warm'd by the ſun, producing every kind;
Them nothing: if they all things, who in-clos'd
Knowledge of good and evil, in this tree,
That whoſo eats thereof, forthwith attains
Wiſdom without their leave? and wherein lies
Th' offence, that man ſhould thus attain to know?
What can your knowledge hurt him, or this tree
Impart againſt his will, if all be his?
Or is it envy? and can envy dwell
In heav'nly breaſts?---theſe, theſe, and many more
Cauſes import your need of this fair fruit:

Quin

Quin dextram dea tende humana, & veſcere læta.
Dixerat: & fœcunda dolis pellacia verba
Introitu per cor facili nimis inſinuabant
Illius: obtutu fructum defixa ſilenti
Luſtrabat, cujus ſpecies vel ſola labantes
Impulerit formâ ſenſus: lætaſque per aures
Vox ſuadentis adhuc, æquum ſuaſiſſe bonumque
Viſa, canora ſonat. Cœli properabat ad axem
Sol medium interea fervens, reducemque ciebat
Eſuriem, magis incenſam jam frugis odore
Ambroſio, dudum quæ ſollicitârat aventi
Lumina: dehinc ardet rapere & guſtare; morata
Ante tamen, paulumque hærens, ſic pectore ſecum:
Magna tibi certe eſt virtus, frugum optima, quamvis
Interdicta homini, & ſummo digniſſima cultu:
Quæ nimium neglecta diu, tentamine primo
Jam muto eloquii vires guſtata dediſti,
Linguam adeò inſtituens, haud natam in munera vocis,

Goddeſs humane, reach then, and freely taſte!
He ended; and his words, replete with guile,
Into her heart too eaſy entrance won:
Fix'd on the fruit: ſhe gaz'd, which to behold
Might tempt alone: and in her ears the ſound
Yet rung of his perſuaſive words, impregn'd
With reaſon, (to her ſeeming) and with truth:
Mean-while the hour of noon drew on, and wak'd
An eager appetite, rais'd by the ſmell
So ſavory of that fruit; which with deſire,
(Inclinable now grown to touch, or taſte)
Sollicited her longing eye: yet firſt
Pauſing a-while, thus to her ſelf ſhe mus'd.
Great are thy virtues, doubtleſs, beſt of fruits!
Tho' kept from man, and worthy to be admir'd;
Whoſe taſte, too long forborn, at firſt aſſay
Gave elocution to the mute, and taught
The tongue not made for ſpeech to ſpeak thy praiſe.

Te liquidis celebrare modis. Præconia laudis
Nec ſilet ille tuæ, tanti qui muneris uſu
Nos prohibet, ſacræ dignatus nomine plantæ,
Quæ dat ſcire arcana, bonum dat ſcire malumqe;
Dein vetuit guſtare: at te magis inde tuumque
Commendat pretium, bona quæ largiris apertè
Teſtatus, quantumque tuî ſors indiga noſtra eſt.
Nam bona quis poterit, quæ non cognôrit, habere?
Quid-ve juvent, ea poſſeſſor niſi noverit? ergo
Scire vetat, vetat ille boni contingere fontem,
Quin vetat & ſapere. Imperiis parere neceſſe eſt
Talibus? at ſævis ſi mors exinde ſecuta
Induerit vinclis, quid proſit mente ſub altâ
Libertas? quo poma die guſtabimus iſta,
(Nos ea fata manent) moriemur. an occidit Hydrus?
Guſtavit tamen ille; etiamnum & vivit, & intus
Res penetrat, ſapit, eloquitur, diſceptat acutè,
Cognoſcitque ſagax, ratione haud præditus ante.

Thy praiſe he alſo, who forbids thy uſe,
Conceals not from us, naming thee the tree
Of knowledge; knowledge both of good and evil:
Forbids us then to taſte! but his forbidding
Commends thee more, while it infers the good
By thee communicated, and our want:
For good-unknown, ſure is not had; or had,
And yet un-known, is as not had at all,
In plain then, what forbids he but to know,
Forbids us good, forbids us to be wiſe?
Such prohibitions bind not.---But, if death
Bind us with after-bands, what profits then
Our inward freedom? in the day we eat
Of this fair fruit, our doom is, we ſhall die.—
How dies the ſerpent? he hath eat'n, and lives,
And knows and ſpeaks, and reaſons and diſcerns;

Nos

Nos propter ſolos mors-ne eſt inventa? negatur
Iſte animi victus nobis, qui pectora luce
Exſaturat, brutæ gentis ſervatus in uſus?
Nempe ita ſervatum reor. At quæ beſtia ſola
Experta eſt morſu, non invidet; ipſa ſed ultro
Gaudia deguſtata offert; nec mî illius ulla
Suſpicio inciderit: quæ corde amplexa benigno
Sic hominem, ſic blanda fovet, nec conſcia fraudum.
Quodnam igitur timeo? potiùs, quæ cauſa timoris
Cernitur? obcæcat me inſcitia tanta bonique
Atque mali, legis, pœnæ, mortiſque Deique.
En medicina mihi quæ leniat omnia, fruges
Alliciens divina oculos, cupienda palato,
Luce potens animum perfundere. Quid vetet ultra
Corripere, & ſatiare avidam cum corpore mentem?
  Dixit: & infauſtâ temeraria porrigit horâ
Optatos dextram ad fructus, decerpit editque.
Vulnere contremuit tellus; & ſedibus altis

Irrational 'till then. For us alone
Was death invented? or to us deny'd
This intellectual food, for beaſts reſerv'd?
For beaſts it ſeems! yet, that one beaſt which firſt
Hath taſted, envies not; but brings with joy
The good befall'n him; author un-ſuſpect,
Friendly to man, far from deceit or guile.
What fear I then? rather, what know to fear
Under this ignorance of good and evil,
Of God or death, of law or penalty?
Here grows the cure of all, this fruit divine!
Fair to the eye, inviting to the taſte,
Of virtue to make wiſe! what hinders then
To reach and feed at once both body and mind?
  So ſaying, her raſh hand in evil hour
Forth-reaching to the fruit, ſhe pluck'd, ſhe eat!
Earth felt the wound; and nature from her ſeat,

Perque

Perque omnes natura ſinus horrenda dolorum
Signa dedit gemitu, mundi teſtata ruinam.
Conſcius at ſerpens furtim ſubrepſerat imas
Dumorum vafer in latebras; jam cetera mittit
Omnia, jam ſolis in fructibus Eva moratur.
Æquè dulcis enim non juverat ante palatum
Ullâ ex fruge ſapor, verus-ne, an imagine vanâ
Creditus; uſque adeò fervebat amore ſciendi
Indomito, divûmque ſibi ſperabat honores.
Eſurie immensâ ſe ingurgitat, inſcia mortem
Ore avido obſorbens: tandem exſaturata, micanſque
Corde alacri, tanquam vini flagraverat æſtu,
Hæc ſecum exultans: ô quæ virtute potenti
Præluces Edeni aliis præſtantior una
Arboribus; cujus ſapientia dia ſapore
Effluit! hac obſcura tenus, penituſque malignâ
Nocte latens fruges ramis intacta pependit
Neglectis, veluti incaſſum natura creârat.

Sighing through all her works, gave ſigns of woe
That all was loſt. Back to thicket ſlunk
The guilty ſerpent: and well might: for *Eve*
Intent now wholly on her taſte, nought elſe
Regarded: ſuch delight 'till then, as ſeem'd,
In fruit ſhe never taſted, whether true,
Or fancy'd ſo, through expectation high
Of knowledge; nor was god-head from her thought.

Greedily ſhe ingorg'd without reſtraint;
And knew not eating death! ſatiate at length,
And heighten'd as with wine, jocund, and boon,
Thus to her ſelf ſhe pleaſingly began.
O ſov'reign, virtuous, precious of all trees
In paradiſe! of operation bleſt
To ſapience! hitherto obſcur'd, in-fam'd,
And thy fair fruit let hang, as to no end
Created: but henceforth my early care

Aſt

Aſt eris hinc mihi prima exorto lumine cura;
Mane redit quoties, grato tibi carmine laudes
Uſque novas recinam; tuaque illa patentia cunctis
Brachia, luxurie ſobolis curvata, levabo:
Facta cibo dum tandem animi matura potenti,
Par ipſis fuerim, qui nôrunt omnia, Divis.
Invideant alii quamvis, quod non penes ipſos
Eſt dare; nam propria hæc illis ſi dona fuiſſent,
Non hic conſtiterant. Teque, experientia, magnam
Noſco ducem; ni te audieram, quacunque vocâſſes
Sponte ſequens, jam nunc rudis atque ignara manerem:
Te monſtrante aditus, quanquam in ſecreta receſſit,
Clara repente patet ſapientia. Forſan & ipſa
Delitui; diſtat longo diſcrimine cœli
Alta domus; vix unde queant terreſtria rerum
Singula diſtingui liquidò: legiſque ſeveræ
Conditor iſte potens cautas nunc fortè remittit
Excubias denſo ſpeculatorum agmine ſeptus,

(Not without ſong, each morning, and due praiſe)
Shall tend thee, and the fertil burden eaſe
Of thy full branches offer'd free to all:
'Till dieted by thee I grow mature
In knowledge, as the Gods, who all things know;
Though others envy what they cannot give:
For had the gift been theirs, it had not here
Thus grown. Experience, next to thee I owe,
Beſt guide! not following thee, I had remain'd
In ignorance; thou open'ſt wiſdom's way,
And giv'ſt acceſs, though ſecret ſhe retire.
And I perhaps am ſecret: heav'n is high,
High and remote to ſee from thence diſtinct
Each thing on earth; and other care perhaps,
May have diverted from continual watch
Our great forbidder, ſafe with all his ſpies

Seque

Seque aliâ exercet curâ. Sed qualis Adamum,
Quo tandem more accedam? num protinus illi
Noſce vicem egregiam dabitur? ſortis-ne beatæ
Participem faciam? potius-ne ſuprema ſciendi
Commoda mecum habitent ſolâ, nec partiar ulli?
Sic ego fœmineo ſexû quod deficit, addam,
Conjugis unde accreſcat amor: contingere & ipſum
Hinc propiùs, fors & ſuperare aliquando, licebit.
O valde optandum! nam cui conceſſa minori
Libertas? quid ſi hæc facinus deſpexerit altâ
Arce Deus, mihi mors acceſſerit, eſſe repente
Deſierim, meque extinctâ ſeſe altera Adamo,
(O dolor, ô letho mihi pœna immanior ipſo!)
Altera junxerit Eva? hinc ſtat ſententia, certum eſt;
Omnia vir mecum, ſint gaudia, ſive dolores,
Dividet; illum adeò immenſo cor ardet amore:
Quicum unà, paterer, quæ plurima mortis imago,
Ferre lubens; vita abſentem me nulla juvaret.

About him.—But to *Adam* in what ſort
Shall I appear? ſhall I to him make known
As yet my change, and give him to partake
Full happineſs with me? or rather not;
But keep the odds of knowledge in my pow'r
Without co-partner? ſo to add what wants
In female ſex, the more to draw his love,
And render me more equal; and perhaps,
(A thing not un-deſirable) ſometime
Superior: for inferior, who is free?
This may be well—But what if God have ſeen,
And death enſue? then I ſhall be no more!
And *Adam*, wedded to another *Eve*,
Shall live with her enjoying, I extinct;
A death to think! confirm'd then I reſolve,
Adam ſhall ſhare with me in bliſs, or woe:
So dear I love him, that with him all deaths
I could endure; without him live no life.

Hæc effata, gradum deflectit ab arbore, poſtquam
Rite habitatori curvavit genua potenti,
Quem rata per plantam ſuccos diffundere, nectar
Dulce, ſcientificos. Reditum vir pectore toto
Acrius interea exardens, delecta laborum
Præmia ſylveſtrum, vario de flore parârat
Serta comis; quali ſeſe lætiſſima jactans
Meſſorum roſea induitur regina corollâ.
Gaudia quæ ſibi pollicitus, ſolatia quanta,
Per longas pretioſa moras! at ſæpe vacillans
Ambiguo tremefacta metu præſaga mali mens
Horruit, eventuſque tremens præcepit iniquos.
Obvius ire parans rectà, quam carpſerat Eva
Mane abitura viam, ſequitur; quo calle virebat
Interdicta arbos. Illam videt arbore jam vix
Digreſſam; dextrâ, fruges lanugine molli
Carpta recens, ramo pariter cum fruge revulſo,

So ſaying, from the tree her ſtep ſhe turn'd:
But firſt low reverence done, as to the pow'r
That dwelt within; whoſe preſence had infus'd
Into the plant ſciential ſap, deriv'd
From nectar, drink of gods. *Adam* the while
Waiting deſirous her return, had wove
Of choiceſt flow'rs a garland to adorn
Her treſſes, and her rural labors crown;
As reapers oft are wont their harveſt-queen.
Great joy he promis'd to his thoughts, and new
Solace in her return, ſo long delay'd:
Yet oft his heart, divine of ſomething ill,
Miſgave him; he the fault'ring meaſure felt;
And forth to meet her went, the way ſhe took
That morn, when firſt they parted. By the tree
Of knowledge he muſt paſs; there he her met,
Scarce from the tree returning: in her hand
A bough of faireſt fruit, that downy ſmil'd,

Riſit,

Riſit, & ambroſios latè diffudit odores.
Advolat illa ardens; præfatur amabile vultus
Promptior, excuſatque moras, pacemque precatur:
Deinde adeò molli fluxit vox blanda loquelâ:
  Nonne moræ attonitum tales, dulciſſime conjux,
Te tenuere meæ? tua longum ardentibus ora
Ægra requirebam votis; crudelibus icta
Te deſideriis optabam, & luctibus ante
Ignotis; ex hoc lateri conjuncta manebo
Uſque comes; nec te quondam temeraria linquam,
Nec repetam tantos, nimium jam experta, dolores.
Verum audi, quæ mira fuit mihi cauſa morandi.
Non parit iſta adeò, nos qualem accepimus, arbos
Victum infelicem; nec ad ulla pericula, teſtor,
Pandit iter; ſed nubem oculis virtute potenti
Læta abigit, divûmque jubar guſtantibus addit.
Callidus hoc nuper ſerpens, legem-ne ſeveram
Neſciat impoſitam nobis, an ſpreverit audens,

New gather'd, and ambroſial ſmell diffus'd.
To him ſhe haſted; in her face excuſe
Came prologue and apology too prompt;
Which, with bland words at will, ſhe thus addreſs'd.
  Haſt thou not wonder'd, *Adam*, at my ſtay?
Thee I have miſs'd, and thought it long, depriv'd
Thy preſence; agony of love! 'till now
Not felt, nor ſhall be twice; for never more
Mean I to try, (what raſh un-try'd I ſought)
The pain of abſence from thy ſight. But ſtrange
Hath been the cauſe, and wonderful to hear.
This tree is not, as we are told, a tree
Of danger taſted; nor to evil un-known
Op'ning the way; but of divine effect,
To open eyes, and make them gods who taſte;
And hath been taſted ſuch. The ſerpent wiſe,
(Or not reſtrain'd as we, or not obeying)
Hath eaten of the fruit; and is become

Expertus: nec morte tamen multatur, inanes
Quam nobis cecinere minæ; ſed vox data muto
Humana, humani ſenſus, rationis acumen.
Idcircò facili fructus mihi carpere dextrâ
Perſuaſit: venit votis par exitus; acres
Clareſcunt oculi, cor panditur, ingeniique
Altiùs evehitur vigor, & divinitus ardet.
Has equidem pro te quærebam ſedula dotes;
Has ſine te ſperno: te participante, voluptas
Ridet amabiliùs; parcente, inſuavis, acerba eſt.
Tu pariter, tu carpe lubens; contingat utrique
Sors eadem; quos junxit amor, jam gaudia jungant.
Ni comedas, diſpar vitæ nos dividet ordo;
Sera Deam exuere & dona immortalia pro te
Optârim, cum lex fati immutabilis obſtet.
  Lætius hæc Eva arridens: ſed conſcia furtim
Tinxerat ora lues, inſueto accenſa rubore.

Not dead, as we are threaten'd; but henceforth
Indu'd with human voice, and human ſenſe,
Reaſoning to admiration! and with me
Perſuaſively hath ſo prevail'd, that I
Have alſo taſted, and have alſo found
Th' effects to correſpond: opener mine eyes,
Dim erſt; dilated ſpirits, ampler heart,
And growing up to Godhead: which for thee
Chiefly I ſought; without thee can deſpiſe:
For bliſs, as thou haſt part, to me is bliſs;
Tedious unſhar'd with thee, and odious ſoon.
Thou therefore alſo taſte, that equal lot
May join us, equal joy, as equal love:
Leaſt thou not taſting, different degree
Disjoin us, and I then too late renounce
Deity for thee, when fate will not permit.
  Thus *Eve* with count'nance blithe her ſtory told;
But in her cheek diſtemper fluſhing glow'd.

At ſimul uxoris funeſtum crimen Adamus
Audiit, ut ſtupuit! venas ut adactus in omnes
Horror iit, trepidâque artus formidine ſolvit!
Serta labante excuſſa manu, quæ finxerat Evæ,
Deciderunt; periitque arentum effuſa roſarum
Copia; pallidus, horreſcens, mutuſque metu ſtat:
Tum ſecum tacito ſic corde ſilentia rumpit:
  O mundi decus, Auctoris poſtrema ſacrorum,
Optima pars operum! quâ collucebat in unâ
Quicquid divinum exſtiterit, ſanctumque bonumque,
Quodque videndum oculis latè, quod pectore dulce
Concipiendum, & amabile! Quæ tibi, quanta ruina
Incidit ah miſeræ, quàm præcipitata ruina
Incidit! ut tuus omnis honos, ut forma receſſit!
O morti devota! Ah quid violare ſeveram
Perſuaſit legem, ſacroſque avellere fructus?
Neſcio quæ diris certè fraus hoſtica luſit

On th' other ſide *Adam*, ſoon as he heard
The fatal treſpaſs done by *Eve*, amaz'd,
Aſtonied ſtood and blank; while horror chill
Ran through his veins, and all his joints relax'd.
From his ſlack hand the garland wreath'd for *Eve*
Down drop'd, and all the faded roſes ſhed:
Speechleſs he ſtood, and pale; 'till thus at length
Firſt to himſelf he inward ſilence broke:
  O faireſt of creation! laſt and beſt
Of all God's works; creature, in whom excell'd
Whatever can to ſight or thought be form'd,
Holy, divine, good, amiable, or ſweet!
How art thou loſt! how on a ſudden loſt,
Defac'd, deflow'r'd, and now to death devote!
Rather, how haſt thou yielded to tranſgreſs
The ſtrict forbiddance; how to violate
The ſacred fruit forbidd'n! ſome curſed fraud
Of enemy hath beguil'd thee, yet un-known;

Inſidiis,

Inſidiis, teque & tecum me perdidit unà;
Nam certum eſt tecum pariter me opponere morti.
Vivere enim ſine te patiar? placidis-ne carebo
Alloquiis? dulci-ne avellar amore? traham-ne
Deſertas rurſum nemora hæc per inhoſpita luces?
Quin aliam Omnipotens Evam ſi finxerit, ipſe
Coſtam aliam dederim, memori mihi pectore nunquam
Triſte tuî deſiderium, tua dulcis imago
Non unquam excideret; minimè: tam nexibus arctis,
Sentio enim, naturà potens cogitque trahitque;
Ipſa caro mihi carne, oſque ipſum ex oſſe: perenni
Nos vinclo, quæcunque ſiet, ſors una ligabit.
Hæc fatus, placido teſtans ſolatia vultu
Reddita, turbati triſtiſſima pectoris ultro
Nubila agit, caſuſque omnes ſuperare ferendo
Fortior, alloquitur dictis ita mollibus Evam:
Auſa grave heu facinus, nimium temeraria conjux,
Qui triſtis manet eventus! tam ſacra tueri

And me with thee hath ruin'd: for with thee
Certain my reſolution is to die.
How can I live without thee? how forego
Thy ſweet converſe, and love, ſo dearly join'd,
To live again in theſe wild woods forlorn?
Should God create another *Eve*, and I
Another rib afford, yet loſs of thee
Would never from my heart; no, no: I feel
The link of nature draw me: fleſh of fleſh,
Bone of my bone thou art, and from thy ſtate
Mine never ſhall be parted, bliſs or woe.
So having ſaid, as one from ſad diſmay
Re-comforted, and after thoughts diſturb'd,
Submitting to what ſeem'd remedileſs,
Thus in calm mood his words to *Eve* he turn'd:
Bold deed thou haſt preſum'd, advent'rous *Eve*!
And peril great provok'd, who thus haſt dar'd,

Velle oculis nullâ violanda cupidine poma,
Sacra fami, vetitum: ſed longe immanius ultro
Contrectâſſe manu, & morſu læſiſſe nefando.
Quis verò ſemel elapſum revocare, patratum
Quis vi ullâ poterit diffingere? non Deus ipſe
Omnipotens, non Fatum. At nec morieris, opinor;
Fors hodie minus eſt crimen; fors polluit ante
Poma draco, morſu fœdavit ſacra profano
Munera, communeſque magis patefecit in uſus.
Nec modò depaſto lethum peperere draconi;
Vivit adhuc, memoras, vivit melioribus uſus
Fortunis, par ipſe homini: guſtare quod ultro
Suaſerit, ut gradibus pariter ſurgamus eiſdem,
Semideûmque ævo potiamur, forte Deorum.
Credere nec fas eſt, ſit quamvis dira minatus,
Prudentem mundi Auctorem tam pectore ſævo
Nos tandem, virtutem operum floremque ſuorum,
Sic turbaturum, nos reges omnia ſupra

Had it been only coveting to eye
That ſacred fruit: ſacred to abſtinence;
Much more to taſte it, under bann to touch.
But paſt who can re-call, or done un-do?
Not God Omnipotent, nor Fate. Yet ſo
Perhaps thou ſhalt not die, perhaps the fact
Is not ſo heinous now, fore-taſted fruit,
Profan'd firſt by the ſerpent, by him firſt
Made common and un-hallow'd, e'er our taſte:
Nor yet on him found deadly; he yet lives;
Lives, as thou ſaid'ſt; and gains to live as man,
Higher degree of life: inducement ſtrong
To us, as likely taſting to attain
Proportional aſcent; which cannot be
But to be Gods, or Angels, Demi-gods.
Nor can I think that God, Creator wiſe,
Though threatning, will in earneſt ſo deſtroy
Us his prime creatures, dignify'd ſo high,
Set over all his works; which in our fall,

Uſque

Uſque adeò evectos? noſtros hæc omnia in uſus
Condidit, ex nobis pendentia: lapſa peribunt
Nobiſcum, ſimilique cadent avolſa ruinâ.
Ergo ſuæ monumenta manûs Deus impete cæco
Deleat, ædificet, ruat, effundatque laborem?
Non ita: cedo equidem bene numine reddere poſſe
Diruta: nos verò immani delere ruinâ
Noluerit certè; ne clamitet improbus hoſtis
Inſultans, en quam ſors lubrica contigit illis
Quêis Deus eſt fautor! fluxi diuturna favoris
Dona quis obtineat? me primum perdidit amens,
Nunc genus humanum; quem deinde? An ſcilicet hoſti
Materies ea ludibrii riſûſque patebit?
Quicquid erit, tibi participem me ſortis habebis:
Stat caſus perferre pares; te namque peremptâ
Mors mihi munus erit: validis ita copula vinclis
Naturæ obſtringit, meque ad mea ducit agitque.

For us created, needs with us muſt fail,
Dependent made; ſo God ſhall un-create,
Be fruſtrate, do, un-do, and labor loſe;
Not well conceiv'd of God: who (tho' his pow'r
Creation could repeat) yet would be loth
Us to aboliſh; leſt the adverſary
Triumph and ſay: Fickle their ſtate whom God
Moſt favors! who can pleaſe him long? me firſt
He ruin'd; now mankind: whom will he next?
Matter of ſcorn, not to be giv'n the foe.
However I with thee have fix'd my lot,
Certain to undergo like doom: if death
Conſort with thee, death is to me as life:
So forcible within my heart I feel
The bond of nature draw me to my own,
My own in thee! for what thou art is mine:

Me

Me penes omne tuum eſt; ſatis tibi nector eiſdem
Una eademque caro; pereas, peream ipſe neceſſe eſt.
  Tum ſic Eva refert: ô fidi pectoris ingens
Indicium, egregii præclarum exemplar amoris!
Quantum imitari aveo: ſed quo faſtigia tanta
Aſcendam niſu, longè tibi viribus impar,
Cui me ortam dulci latere haud ingloria jacto?
At juvat accepiſſe tuî narrantis ab ore,
Quam corde unanimi mecum, quam pectore toto
Jungeris: hoc teſtata dies hodierna fatendo
Te certum, prius eximios quam ſolvat amores
Mors gravis, (aut graviùs ſi quidquam morte ſuperſit)
Fata ſubire eadem noxâque involvier unâ;
Hos ſi noxa ſiet tam dulces carpere fructus;
Quorum adeò virtute (bono manare neceſſe eſt
Uſque bonum) ſpectata fides tua luce refulget
Splendidiore patens, & clarior ardor amoris.

Our ſtate can not be ſever'd; we are one,
One fleſh; to loſe thee were to loſe my ſelf.
  So *Adam:* and thus *Eve* to him reply'd:
O glorious trial of exceeding love,
Illuſtrious evidence, example high,
Engaging me to emulate: but ſhort
Of thy perfection, how ſhall I attain,
Adam? from whoſe dear ſide I boaſt me ſprung;
And gladly of our union hear thee ſpeak
One heart, one ſoul in both! whereof good proof
This day affords; declaring thee reſolv'd,
Rather than death, or ought than death more
  dread,
Shall ſeparate us, link'd in love ſo dear,
To undergo with me one guilt, one crime,
If any be, of taſting this fair fruit:
Whoſe virtue (for of good ſtill good proceeds,
Direct, or by occaſion) hath preſented
This happy trial of thy love; which elſe

At

At lethi iſtius, quod ſæpe audivimus auſa
Noſtra ſecuturum, penitùs niſi rerer inanes
Eſſe minas; ſine te, fuerit quodcunque, ſubirem
Pondus ſola mali: mallem deſerta perire,
Quàm tibi perſuaſiſſe tuæ contraria paci;
Præcipuè quum tanti hodie mihi pignus amoris
Præſtiteris, nuſquam æquiparandi pignus amoris.
At mihi longè aliter ceſſit: pro morte, animæ vis
Aucta, oculi expanſi; ſpes altera & altera ſurgunt
Gaudia, divinuſque ſapor, diſcrimine magno
Exſuperans, quæcunque olim mihi nota voluptas.
Ergo ſuo tibi jam conjux perſuadeat uſu
Corripere, ac ventis lethi mandare timorem.
  Compreſſit vocem mulier, dulcique maritum
Amplexu fovet, & teneras per gaudia miſcet
Lacrimulas, ſecum exultans quòd faſſus amores
Ille ita divinos auderet conjugis ergô
Se lethoque offerre, Deique interritus iræ.

So eminently never had been known.
Were it I thought death menac'd would enſue
This my attempt, I would ſuſtain alone
The worſt, and not perſuade thee; rather die
Deſerted, than oblige thee with a fact
Pernicious to thy peace; chiefly, aſſured
Remarkably ſo late of thy ſo true,
So faithful love un-equal'd. But I feel
Far otherwiſe th' event, not death, but life
Augmented; open'd eyes, new hopes, new joys;
Taſte ſo divine! that what of ſweet before
Hath touch'd my ſenſe, flat ſeems to this, and harſh.
On my experience, *Adam*, freely taſte,
And fear of death deliver to the winds.
  So ſaying, ſhe embrac'd him, and for joy
Tenderly wept; much won, that he his love
Had ſo en-nobled, as of choice t'incur
Divine diſpleaſure for her ſake, or death.

Ipſa

Ipſa dehinc (turpi obſequio digniſſima merces)
Munificâ nimium dextrâ ridentia poma
Porrigit: ille accepta cito conſumere morſu
Nil dubitat, meliora videns, muliebribus ictus
Fortius illecebris, mollique abreptus amore.
Terra iterum per viſcera contremit ima; recentem
Dat gemitum natura; profunda tonitrua miſcens
Obductum piceâ cœlum caligine raras
Demiſit guttas, numeros dum plenius omnes
Perficeret noxæ humanæ lethalis origo.
At fructum interea maleſanæ mentis Adamus
Deglutire avidus pergit; facinuſque peractum
Protinus Eva iterat, ſociis mulcere mariti
Corda volens epulis; dum tandem accendier acres
Incipiunt, tanquam muſto inflammante maderent;
Lætitiâque natare ambo & ſentire videntur
Æthereas intra innaſci divinitus alas,
Quêis terram audentes ſpernant. Mendacia poma

In recompenſe (for ſuch compliance bad
Such recompenſe beſt merits) from the bough
She gave him of that fair inticing fruit,
With liberal hand: he ſcrupled not to eat,
Againſt his better knowledge; not deceiv'd,
But fondly overcome with female charm.
Earth trembled from her entrails, as again
In pangs; and nature gave a ſecond groan:
Sky lowr'd, and mutt'ring thunder, ſome ſad drops
Wept, at compleating of the mortal ſin
Original! while *Adam* took no thought,
Eating his fill; nor *Eve* to iterate
Her former treſpaſs fear'd; the more to ſooth
Him with her lov'd ſociety: that now,
As with new wine intoxicated both,
They ſwim in mirth, and fancy that they feel
Divinity within them breeding wings,
Wherewith to ſcorn the earth. But that falſe fruit

Longe aliam vim parturiunt, flammaſque miniſtrant
Indecores: oculis petulantibus ille tuetur
Uxorem alliciens; nec ſecius illa retorquet
Blanditias: utrinque ferox geminata libido
Æſtuat; & dictis ſtimulans vir talibus Evam
Laſcivos agit ad luſus atque incitat ultro:
Scilicet egregiè, conjux, ſapis; eſt tibi acumen
Haud tenue, ingeniumque, datur quod jure palato,
Quandoquidem ſapor eſt ſenſu ſubtilis in omni.
Hinc meritâ te laude ſequor, quæ gnara paraſti
Tam lautas hodie fruges. En gaudia quanta
Perdidimus, lætæ fugientes munera plantæ,
Tanquam hebetes tardique animi, verique ſaporis
Ignari. Sic ſi juvet interdicta voluptas,
Hæc utinam non ſola adeò interdicta fuiſſet.
Ergo age, jucundis dapibus jam membra refecti
Ludamus; neque enim tantùm mihi corda venuſtas,

Far other operation firſt diſ-play'd,
Carnal deſire-in-flaming, he on *Eve*
Began to caſt laſcivious eyes; ſhe him
As wantonly repaid; in luſt they burn:
'Till *Adam* thus 'gan *Eve* to dalliance move:
Eve! now I ſee thou art exact of taſte,
And elegant, of ſapience no ſmall part;
Since to each meaning ſavor we apply,
And palate call judicious: I the praiſe
Yield thee, ſo well this day thou haſt purvey'd.
Much pleaſure we have loſt, while we abſtain'd
From this delightful fruit, nor known 'till now
True reliſh, taſting: if ſuch pleaſure be
In things to us forbidd'n, it might be wiſh'd,
For this one tree had been forbidden ten.
But come, ſo well refreſh'd, now let us play,
As meet is, after ſuch delicious fare:
For never did thy beauty, ſince the day

Ex quò te primùm aſpexi propriamque dicavi
Dotibus ornatam innumeris, perculſa ſubegit;
Haud unquam ſimili tentante cupidine pectus
Exarſi; tales divina hæc arbor honores
Afflavit, tantum egregio decus addidit ori.
Dixerat: & faciles nutus dulceſque vibrabat
Illecebras, Evæ bene cognita ſigna, protervo
Jactanti ex oculo mollis contagia flammæ.
Tum dextram rapit, umbroſæque ad gramina ripæ,
Quam ſuper intextæ frondis laqueare pependit,
Perduxit minimè invitam. Stravere cubile
Multiplices florum ſpecies, dulciſque Hyacinthus,
Aſphodeluſque, Iris, Violæ genus omne; recentem
Pandit humo viridante ſinum molliſſima tellus.
Hìc ſaturo excipiunt perfuſi pectore amoris
Delicias, noxæ pignus communis, & ipſas
Solamen; ſopor obrepens dum corpora feſſa
Roſcidus opprimeret tenero languentia luſu.

I ſaw thee firſt, and wedded thee, adorn'd
With all perfection, ſo in-flame my ſenſe
With ardor to enjoy thee; fairer now
Than ever; bounty of this virtuous tree!
So ſaid he; and forbore not glance or toy
Of amorous intent; well underſtood
Of *Eve*, whoſe eye darted contagious fire.
Her hand he ſeiz'd, and to a ſhady bank,
Thick over-head with verdant roof imbowr'd,
He led her nothing loth: flow'rs were the couch,
Panſies, and violets, and aſphodel,
And hyacinth, earth's freſheſt ſofteſt lap.
There they their fill of love, and love's diſport
Took largely; of their mutual guilt the ſeal,
The ſolace of their ſin: 'till dewy ſleep
Oppreſs'd them, weary'd with their amorous
play.

Aſt

Aſt ubi fallacis pomi jam evanuit omnis
Spiritus ille, hilari qui corda elata vapore
Excierat, ſenſuſque animorum eluſerat imos;
Craſſior & ceſſit fumis ſopor ortus iniquis,
Conſcia quem miſerè turbârant ſomnia, ſurgunt
Attoniti; namque inde quies data nulla: viciſſim
Se contemplati, qualis, ſenſere, pateret
Lux oculis, quantæque hebetarent corda tenebræ.
Integra ſimplicitas, quæ veli umbraverat inſtar
Hactenus, & vitium ex oculis deforme remôrat,
Fugit; conſcia vis recti nativa, decuſque
Ingenuum fugere; animi fiducia vera
Deſtituit nudos prorſum, opprobrioque patentes.
Tegmina jam parat; opprobrio dant tegmina lucem.
Qualis ubi gremio nimium meretricis amatæ
Surrexit Dalilæ veterum fortiſſimus Heros,
Viribus exutus; tales, virtutis honore

Soon as the force of that fallacious fruit,
That with exhilarating vapor bland
About their ſpirits had plaid, and inmoſt pow'rs
Made err, was now exhal'd; and groſſer ſleep,
Bred of unkindly fumes, with conſcious dreams
Incumber'd, now had left them; up they roſe
As from un-reſt: and each the other viewing,
Soon found their eyes how open'd, and their minds
How darken'd! Innocence, that, (as a veil)
Had ſhadow'd them from knowing ill, was gone;
Juſt confidence and native righteouſneſs,
And honor from about them: naked left
To guilty ſhame. He cover'd; but his robe
Uncover'd more: ſo roſe the *Danite* ſtrong,
Herculean Sampſon, from the harlot-lap
Of *Philiſtean Dalilah*; and wak'd
Shorn of his ſtrength: they deſtitute and bare

Hi nudi patuere: obtutu lumina in uno
Defixi terrâ longum obſtupuere ſilentes:
Dum tandem, minus haud quanquam conterritus Evâ,
Has multum obnixus voces vix haurit Adamus:
Iſte tuas, conjux, infauſto tempore vermis
Aures pellexit, didicit quocunque magiſtro
Mentiri vocem humanam; quæ pectora noſtra
Spe vanâ meliorum animans, nimis omine vero
In nova mutandam cecinit miracula ſortem.
Clarior hinc certè ſe lux infundit apertis
Luminibus; conſtat liquido natura malique
Atque boni; hoc periiſſe, illud ſuccedere nobis
Conſtat. Proh miſeri fœcunda ſcientia luctûs!
Si linquat nudos adeò atque ornatibus altis
Orbatos, rapto decore, integritate, fideque;
Inque vicem opprobrii maculoſa inſignia præſtet,
Diſſimileſque ſuî flagrante libidine vultus
Induat; unde mala agglomerant, & dedecus horrens

Of all their virtue: ſilent, and in face
Confounded, long they ſat, as ſtrucken mute:
'Till *Adam*, though no leſs than *Eve* abaſh'd,
At length gave utterance to theſe words conſtrain'd;
O *Eve!* in evil hour thou didſt give ear
To that falſe worm, of whomſoever taught
To counterfeit man's voice; true in our fall,
Falſe in our promis'd riſing: ſince our eyes
Open'd we find indeed, and find we know
Both good and evil; good loſt, and evil got.
Bad fruit of knowledge, if this be to know,
Which leaves us naked thus, of honor void,
Of innocence, of faith, of purity,
(Our wonted ornaments,) now ſoil'd, and ſtain'd;
And in our faces evident the ſigns
Of foul concupiſcence; whence evil ſtore;

Ex-

Extremum ſubit, atque agmen miſerabile claudit.
Quo tandem vultu radiantia Numinis ora
Aſpiciam, aut faciem cœlo venientis Amici,
Noſtri delicias toties & gaudia visûs?
Æthereum jubar ac divinæ gloria lucis
Hoc radiis mortale premet, fulgore coruſco
Obruet attonitum. Quàm vellem per loca latè
Deſerta obſcuro celari inglorius ævo
Seceſſu procul in tacito, quà deſuper atrum
Incumbit nemus, horrentique cacumine noctem
Perpetuam inducit. Vos ô diffundite, pinus,
Ingentem ramorum umbram, diffundite cedri
Aeriæ: fugiamque ſtellas & lumina ſolis.
Aſt age, quærendum, pacto quo membra viciſſim
Illa decora minùs nigriſque expôſta tegamus
Opprobriis: folia amplicomæ ſcrutemur in hortis
Arboris, ut lumbos latè conſuta recondant;

Ev'n ſhame, the laſt of evils; of the firſt
Be ſure then. How ſhall I behold the face
Henceforth of God, or Angel, erſt with joy
And rapture ſo oft beheld? thoſe heav'nly ſhapes
Will dazzle now this earthly, with their blaze
Inſufferably bright. O! might I here
In ſolitude live ſavage; in ſome glade
Obſcur'd, where higheſt woods (impenetrable
To ſtar, or ſun-light) ſpread their umbrage broad,
And brown as evening! Cover me, ye pines!
Ye cedars, with innumerable boughs
Hide me, where I may never ſee them more!
But, let us now, as in bad plight, deviſe
What beſt may for the preſent ſerve to hide
The parts of each from other, that ſeem moſt
To ſhame obnoxious, and unſeemlieſt ſeen.
Some tree, whoſe broad ſmooth leaves together ſow'd,
And girded on our loins, may cover round

Ne ſedem fortaſſe iſtam ingratiſſimus hoſpes
Dedecus arripiat, ſtimuliſque laceſſat amaris.
 Ille ita conſuluit: nemora ingrediuntur uterque
Protinus, arboribus ſpiſſis lætiſſima: ficum
Continuò ante alias capiunt, non fertile pomis
Uberibus genus, aſt hodie quod ſole peruſtæ
Gangaridum genti Malabris lætiſſima in oris
Brachia protendit; cui germina viva vigeſcunt
In terram deflexa, novis radicibus actis;
Et circa ingentem ſoboles denſiſſima matrem
Frondiferos ſtatuunt arcus virideſque columnas:
Callibus ingeminat ſectis reparabilis Echo.
Indus ibi ſolis flammâ torrente bubulcus
Armentum ſervat paſcens, jucundaque captat
Frigora per nigram ſpatiis lucentibus umbram.
Has carpſere comas, quæ ſingula panditur amplæ
Inſtar Amazonidum peltæ, artificique labore

Thoſe middle parts; that this new-comer, ſhame,
There ſit not, and reproach us as unclean.
 So counſel'd he, and both together went
Into the thickeſt wood: there ſoon they choſe
The fig-tree: not that kind for fruit renown'd:
But ſuch as at this day (to *Indians* known
In *Malabar*, or *Decan*) ſpreads her arms
Branching ſo broad and long, that in the ground
The bended twigs take root, and daughters grow
About the mother tree; a pillar'd ſhade
High over-arch'd, and echoing walks between:
There oft the *Indian* herdſman ſhunning heat,
Shelters in cool, and tends his paſturing herds
At loop-holes cut thro' thickeſt ſhade. Thoſe leaves
They gather'd, broad as *Amazonian* targe:
And, with what ſkill they had, together ſow'd,

Con-

Conſutas mediis velamen molle parabant
Corporibus; fruſtra indutum, nec turpia celans
Crimina, nec triſte opprobrium; velamen honori
Quàm diſpar nudo, puræ integritatis hònori!
Sic medium incinctos plumarum tegmine corpus
Cætera palantes nudos, ſine more, reperti
Miratus mundi indigenas errare Columbus
Littora per nemoroſa incluſoſque æquore ſaltus.
Iſto partem aliquam velo ſe involvere credunt
Opprobrii; caruere animi ſed pace ſerenâ:
Tum ſedere ſolo, lacrimarumque imbribus ora
Humectant; quin ima agitant immanè procellæ
Pectora, veſanis diſtracta affectibus: intus
Ira, odiumque ferox, & vani plena timoris
Suſpicio, miſeraſque quatit diſcordia mentes,
Tranquillas nuper ſedes, nunc turbine verſas
Præcipiti. Sed enim æthereæ vis purior auræ
Succubuit, nec jam rationis lora voluntas

To gird their waiſt; vain covering, if to hide
Their guilt, and dreaded ſhame! O! how unlike
To that firſt naked glory! ſuch of late
Columbus found th'*American*, ſo girt
With feather'd cincture; naked elſe and wild
Among the trees, on iſles, and woody ſhores.
Thus fenc'd, and, as they thought, their ſhame in part
Cover'd, but not at reſt or eaſe of mind,
They ſat them down to weep. Nor only tears
Rain'd at their eyes; but high winds worſe within
Began to riſe, high paſſions, anger, hate,
Miſtruſt, ſuſpicion, diſcord, and ſhook ſore
Their inward ſtate of mind; calm region once,
And full of peace; now toſt, and turbulent!
For underſtanding rul'd not; and the will
Heard not her lore; but in ſubjection now

Audiit;

Audiit; & dominæ contempto jure, triumphans
Sævior, imperium ſibi vendicat atra libido.
Deinde Evam aggreſſus, turbato pectore, Adamus,
Heu quantum a læto vultum mutatus Adamo
Verbaque, ſic trepidans dicta intermiſſa retentat:
O ſi conſiliis, mulier, precibuſque mariti
Blanda auſcultâſſes, mecum contenta morari,
Cum te neſcio quæ traheret nova mane libido
Errandi: ſic dulcis adhuc fortuna beârat,
Nec miſeris omnique bono hæc opprobria nudis
Inciderant. Fidei hinc nemo tentamina quærat:
Si ſtudio flagrante fidem quis inanius optet
Spectari, jam tum virtus labefacta vacillat.
Cui deinde indignans culpari ſponſa remiſit:
Crudelis! quæ verba tuis abiere labellis?
Idne mihi vitio vertis? mea ſola libido
Errandi, narras, peperit, quod nec minus ipſo

To ſenſual appetite, who from beneath
Uſurping over ſov'reign reaſon claim'd
Superior ſway: from thus diſtemper'd breaſt,
Adam, eſtrang'd in look, and alter'd ſtyle,
Speech intermitted thus to *Eve* renew'd.
Would thou hadſt hearken'd to my words, and ſtay'd
With me, as I beſought thee, when that ſtrange
Deſire of wand'ring, this unhappy morn,
I know not whence poſſeſs'd thee! we had then
Remain'd ſtill happy; not as now deſpoil'd
Of all our good; ſham'd, naked, miſerable.
Let none henceforth ſeek needleſs cauſe t' approve
The faith they owe: when earneſtly they ſeek
Such proof, conclude, they then begin to fail.
To whom, ſoon mov'd with touch of blame, thus *Eve*.
What words have paſs'd thy lips, *Adam* ſevere!
Imput'ſt thou that to my default, or will

Te

Te coram, tibi idem quod ſors evenerat ipſi:
Sin etiam adfueras, nihil in ſerpente doloſum
Senſiſſes, talem ſi fuderat ore loquelam.
Nulla inimicitiæ ſuberat cum cauſa, mali quid
Immeritæ mihi moliri? nunquam-ne fuiſſet
Fas latere abſceſſiſſe tuo? quin ſemper, ut olim,
Concrerâm tibi juncta, alienis concita nervis?
At tu debueras dominus frænâſſe minorem
Imperiis, ſaltem ſi tanta pericula nôras
Expectâſſe auſum imprudens. Sed prava roganti
Te nimium facilemque dabas ultroque ſinentem.
Sin firmus contra obſtiteras, temeraria noxa
Nec mihi, nec tibimet mecum, commiſſa fuiſſet.

Olli, tum primum incenſus, reſpondit Adamus:
Hic amor? hos-ne mei fructus mihi reddis amoris,
Quo te poſt miſeram, conjux ingrata, ruinam
Uſque amplexus eram, tecum unà occumbere lætus?

Of wand'ring (as thou call'ſt it) which, who knows
But might as ill have happen'd thou being by;
Or to thy ſelf perhaps: hadſt thou been there,
Or here th' attempt, thou could'ſt not have diſcern'd
Fraud in the ſerpent, ſpeaking as he ſpake;
No ground of enmity between us known,
Why he ſhould mean me ill, or ſeek to harm?
Was I to have never parted from thy ſide?
As good have grown there ſtill a lifeleſs rib!
Being as I am, why didſt not thou, the head,
Command me abſolutely not to go,
Going into ſuch danger, as thou ſaid'ſt?
Too facil then, thou didſt not much gain-ſay;
Nay, didſt permit, approve, and fair diſmiſs.
Hadſt thou been firm, and fix'd in thy diſſent,
Neither had I trangreſs'd, nor thou with me.

To whom, then firſt incens'd, *Adam* reply'd:
Is this the love, is this the recompenſe
Of mine to thee, ingrateful *Eve!* expreſt
Immutable, when thou wert loſt, not I;

Manſiſſent mihi, ſi libitum, immortalia vitæ
Gaudia. Me tandem opprobriis inimica laceſſis,
Auctoremque tuæ clamas cauſamque ruinæ?
Ergo te imperii fræno leviore tenebam:
Quid poteram majus? monui advertique, periclum
Prædixi, & tacitum fraudes qui nexuit hoſtem.
Hæc ultra quid erat ſine vi? ſed libera prorſus
Noſtra viget, vique haud ullâ cohibenda voluntas.
At te ſurripuit vanæ fiducia mentis,
Aut ſecura mali, aut ſpectari inſignius ardens
Adverſis: errabam egomet, dum teque tuamque
Virtutem indignis cumularem laudibus amens,
Pectoraque, ut rebar, non ulli obnoxia telo.
Iſte adeò miſerum in crimen me perpulit error,
Tuque reum inſimulas. En hæc fortuna ſequetur
Illum, quiſquis erit, meritis muliebribus olim
Qui fidens totas dilectæ effundet habenas:

Who might have liv'd, and joy'd immortal bliſs:
Yet willingly choſe rather death with thee.
And am I now upbraided, as the cauſe
Of thy tranſgreſſing?—not enough ſevere,
It ſeems, in my reſtraint!—what could I more?
I warn'd thee, I admoniſh'd thee; foretold
The danger, and the lurking enemy
That lay in wait: beyond this, had been force;
And force upon free-will hath here no place.
But confidence then bore thee on; ſecure
Either to meet no danger, or to find
Matter of glorious trial. And perhaps
I alſo err'd, in over-much admiring
What ſeem'd in thee ſo perfect, that I thought
No evil durſt attempt thee: but I rue
That error now, which is become my crime;
And thou th' accuſer!—Thus it ſhall befall
Him, who to worth in women over-truſting,
Lets her will rule: reſtraint ſhe will not brook;

Inde coerceri impatiens & lege ſoluta
Si ruat in præceps maleſano concita curſu,
Ipſa viri nimios prima increpitabit amores.
  Sic ambo incaſſum linguas acuere ſeveras
Alter in alterius facinus; ſua mittit uterque
Crimina: nec requies vanis nec meta querelis.

And left to herſelf, if evil thence enſue,
She firſt his weak indulgence will accuſe.
  Thus they in mutual accuſation ſpent
The fruitleſs hours; but neither ſelf-condemning:
And of their vain conteſt appear'd no end.

Finis Libri Noni.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER DECIMUS.

HOrrendum interea facinus, quod corde maligno
Jam Satanas Paradiſo admiſerat, utque labantem
Ipſa Evam ſerpentis imagine, deinde maritum
Eva adeò impulerat fragilem decerpere fructus
Lethales, notum in cœlo. Quid fallat ubique
Exſpatiantem oculum, penetrantemque omnia mentem?
Ille opere egregie ſapiens & juſtus in omni
Abnuit haud Satanæ verſutæ fraudibus artis
Pertentare hominem, quem pectoris integra virtus
Muniit, ac vinclis nullis conſtricta voluntas,
Quantum ipſi ſat erat penitus vidiſſe, repulſumque
Aut hoſtis ſuperare dolum, aut mendacis amici.

PARADISE LOST.

Book X.

MEan-while the hainous and deſpiteful act
Of *Satan*, done in paradiſe, and how
He, in the ſerpent, had perverted *Eve*,
Her huſband ſhe, to taſte the fatal fruit,
Was known in heav'n: for what can 'ſcape the eye
Of God all-ſeeing, or deceive his heart
Omniſcient? who in all things wiſe and juſt,
Hinder'd not *Satan* to attempt the mind
Of man; with ſtrength entire, and free-will arm'd;
Complete to have diſcover'd, and repuls'd
Whatever wiles of foe, or ſeeming friend.

Namque

Namque & adhuc nôrant, & jam meminiſſe fideles
Debuerant vocem auguſtam, quæ parcere fructu
Juſſerat, id quiſquis demum perſuaſerit auctor.
Voce luunt ſpretâ pœnas, vitiique feracis
Multiplicis triſtem nimium meruere ruinam.
Ilicet ad cœlum Paradiſi ab limite raptim
Ætherii properant vigiles, de ſorte dolentes
Humanâ, mutique; hominis ſors quippe novata
Illos haud latuit, mirantes plurima quânam
Arte aditum inſinuans ſic furtim irrepſerat hoſtis
Subdolus. At ſuperas ſimul illætabilis arces
Nuntius advenit, divi ſtant mentibus omnes
Sollicitis: nec tum immortalia pallidus ora
Haud dolor infecit; ſed qui pietate ſerenâ
Commixtus cœli minimè turbaret amœni
Gaudia. Tum reduces terrarum a ſede Seraphas
Undique diſcendi ſtudio ſupera agmina cingunt

For ſtill they knew, (and ought t' have ſtill remember'd)
The high injunction, not to taſte that fruit,
Whoever tempted: which they not obeying,
Incurr'd (what could they leſs?) the penalty;
And manifold in ſin, deſerv'd to fall.
Up into heav'n from paradiſe in haſte
Th' angelic guards aſcended, mute and ſad
For man; for of his ſtate by this they knew:
Much wond'ring how the ſubtle fiend had ſtol'n
Entrance unſeen. Soon as th' unwelcome news
From earth arriv'd at heav'n gate, diſpleas'd
All were who heard: dim ſadneſs did not ſpare
That time cœleſtial viſages; yet mix'd
With pity, violated not their bliſs.
About the new-arriv'd, in multitudes
Th' æthereal people ran to hear and know,
How all befel: they tow'rds the throne ſupreme,

In-

Innumera: aſt illi ſolium ad ſublime parentis
Cordibus accelerant avidis, ut munere functo
Teſtentur vigileſque animos curamque fidelem.
At densâ de nube Pater celſiſſimus ultro
Compellans, tonitru in medio ſic deinde profatur:
  Divorum glomerata cohors, voſque ardua cœli
Imperia, ardenti ſtudio quêis contigit impar
Exitus, eſte animo forti, dimittite luctus;
Nec vos commoveant terrenæ hæc nuntia cladis.
Certus enim fore prædixi, ſimul improbus iſte
Tranſiit ex imo barathrum inſidiator averno:
Prædixi jam tum vobis, Satanæ omnia prorſus
Ex animo ceſſura; hominem pellacibus ultro
Auſcultaturum illecebris, mendacia ſummum
Auctorem adversùs cupidâ nimis aure bibentem.
At neque eum noſtri arbitrii lex ulla coegit;
Nec minimo impulſu vergebat tacta voluntas,
Sponte ſuas librans æquato examine lances.

Accountable, made haſte, to make appear
With righteous plea, their utmoſt vigilance;
And eaſily approv'd: when the moſt high
Eternal Father, from his ſecret cloud
Amidſt, in thunder utter'd this his voice:
  Aſſembled angels, and ye pow'rs return'd
From un-ſucceſsful charge! be not diſmay'd,
Nor troubled at theſe tidings from the earth,
Which your ſincereſt care could not prevent;
Foretold ſo lately what would come to paſs,
When firſt this tempter croſs'd the gulf from hell.
I told ye then he ſhould prevail, and ſpeed
On his bad errand; man ſhould be ſeduc'd,
And flatter'd out of all, believing lies
Againſt his Maker: no decree of mine
Concurring to neceſſitate his fall;
Or touch with lighteſt moment of impulſe
His free-will, to her own inclining left

At cecidit; meritòque premet mortale caducum
Pœna ferox, illâ indictam quam luce minabar;
Scilicet hic vanam credit, ſpe captus inani,
Quippe breves tenuere moræ; at veriſſima clauſum
Ante diem fato monita experietur amaro.
Juſtitia a terris non conculcata redibit,
Ut rediit bonitas. Quem mittam jura daturum,
Quem niſi te, qui nate meas geris unice cœlo
Imperii terriſque vices ereboque profundo?
Hoc adeò illuſtrat clementia lene tribunal
Æqui blanda comes; dum tute ita gentis amicus
Mitteris humanæ, lapſæ pretium atque redemptor,
Idem hominis mediuſque Dei decretus, & ultro
Factus homo, ipſe homini dederis qui jura caduco.
  Finierat Pater; & divinæ flumina lucis
Plenius ad dextram evolvens, jubar omne paternum
Infudit nato: patris ille ſimillima imago

In even ſcale. But fall'n he is: and now
What reſts, but that the mortal ſentence paſs
On his tranſgreſſion, death denounc'd that day?
Which he preſumes already vain and void,
Becauſe not yet inflicted, (as he fear'd)
By ſome immediate ſtroke: but ſoon ſhall find
Forbearance no acquittance, e'er day end.
Juſtice ſhall not return, as bounty, ſcorn'd.
But whom ſend I to judge them? whom, but thee
Vicegerent Son? to thee I have transfer'd
All judgment, whether in heav'n, or earth, or hell.
Eaſy it might be ſeen that I intend
Mercy collegue with juſtice, ſending thee,
Man's friend, his mediator, his deſign'd
Both ranſom, and redeemer, voluntary;
And deſtin'd man himſelf, to judge man fall'n.
  So ſpake the Father; and unfolding bright
Tow'rd the right hand his glory, on the Son
Blaz'd forth un-clouded deity: he full

Con-

Continuò effulſit, vultu jubar omne receptum
Rettulit, & placido reſpondit mollius ore:
 Omnipotens genitor, veſtrum eſt decernere; noſtrum
Et cœlo & terris decreta faceſſère, natum
Ut me perpetuo lætus digneris amore.
Æqua reis en jura abeo dicturus; at omne
Supplicium, neque enim neſcis, cum temporis ordo
Decretum explêrit numerum, quæcunque mereri
Repperiam, tranſlatum in me cadet: id tibi verè
Ultro pollicitus; nec pœnitet. At mihi ſaltem
Contingat, meritum in melius ſic poſſe referre
Judicium, ut lenis clementia molliat aſp'ras
Juſtitiæ leges; ut fulgeat utraque junctis
Viribus, & veſtri placentur numinis iræ.
Non illìc comitatu opus eſt, non agmine denſo
Stipantum; geminis ſpectabit nemo tribunal
Sontibus exceptis: melius damnabitur abſens
Tertius; haud ſerpens in jura vocabitur exlex,

Reſplendent all his Father manifeſt
Expreſs'd, and thus divinely anſwer'd mild:
 Father eternal, thine is to decree;
Mine, both in heav'n, and earth, to do thy will
Supreme; that thou in me, thy Son belov'd,
May'ſt ever reſt well pleas'd. I go to judge
On earth theſe thy tranſgreſſors; but thou know'ſt,
Whoever judg'd, the worſt on me muſt light,
When time ſhall be; for ſo I undertook
Before thee: and, not repenting, this obtain
Of right, that I may mitigate their doom,
On me deriv'd. Yet, I ſhall temper ſo
Juſtice with mercy, as may illuſtrate moſt
Them fully ſatisfy'd, and thee appeaſe.
Attendance none ſhall need, nor train, where none
Are to behold the judgment, but the judg'd,
Thoſe two: the third beſt abſent is condemn'd;

Judiciis fuga prædonem quem vincit apertis.
Hæc ubi dicta, thronum ſolio Patris omnipotentis
Adjunctum, & ſocios divinæ lucis honores
Liquit. Eum circa, latè fulgentia regna
Virtuteſque ac ſceptra, poteſtateſque miniſtræ,
Contendunt cœli ad portas; unde emicat hortus
Edeni, latèque patens peramabile littus.
Præpete deſcendit pennâ; momenta Deorum
Nulla fugam celerante valent numerare volatu.
Jam ſol occiduos pronus devexerat ignes,
Et veſpertinas tranquilla ſilentius horas
Ventilat aura levis, poſitâ cum mitior irâ
De cœlo judex hominum, interceſſor & idem,
Advenit: ambo Dei vocem audivere per hortos,
Mollibus in zephyris gradientis ſole cadenti
Audivere Dei vocem: ſimul ambo receſſus
Arboribus properant condenſis undique clauſos.

Convict by flight, and rebel to all law:
Conviction to the ſerpent none belongs.
Thus ſaying, from his radiant ſeat he roſe
Of high collateral glory: him thrones and pow'rs,
Princedoms, and dominations miniſtrant,
Accompany'd to heav'n-gate: from whence
Eden, and all the coaſt, in proſpect lay.
Down he deſcended ſtrait: the ſpeed of Gods
Time counts not, tho' with ſwifteſt minutes wing'd.
Now was the ſun in weſtern cadence low
From noon; and gentle airs due at their hour
To fan the earth now wak'd, and uſher in
The ev'ning cool; when he from wrath more cool
Came, the mild judge, and interceſſor both,
To ſentence man. The voice of God they heard,
Now walking in the garden, by ſoft winds
Brought to their ears, while day declin'd: they heard,
And from his preſence hid themſelves, among
The thickeſt trees, both man and wife: 'till God

Tum Deus his propior dictis compellat Adamum:
Me-ne ita, Adame, fugis, ſolitus mî occurrere dulci
Lætitiâ, & longe adventus celebrare beatos;
Abſenti te ſola mihi & loca nuda videntur,
Qua nuper tua ſedulitas ſeſe obtulit ultro
Præcipiti ſtudio properans. An numina fulgent
Noſtra minus? vel quæ tandem mora detinet? adſis.
Prodiit ille repente; comes ſimul Eva, recedens
Nunc magis, ad noxam quanto modo pronior: ambo
Demiſſi in terram vultus, tremefactaque corda
Attoniti: jam nulla Deum veſtigia versùs
Apparent, nulla alterni ſeſe inter amoris.
Conſcius ora pudor tenuit, triſteſque timores,
Iræque, invidia, & fraudes. Tum vocibus hiſcens
Sic tandem raris trepidus reſpondit Adamus:
Te mediis audîbam hortis, timiduſque repente
Aufugi, quia nudus eram. Cui deinde ſerenus

Approaching, thus to *Adam* call'd aloud:
Where art thou, *Adam*, wont with joy to meet
My coming, ſeen far-off? I miſs thee here,
Not pleas'd; thus entertain'd with ſolitude,
Where obvious duty e'er-while appear'd unſought.
Or come I leſs conſpicuous? or, what change
Abſents thee? or, what chance detains? Come forth!
He came; and with him *Eve*, more loth, tho' firſt
To offend; diſcountenanc'd both, and diſcompos'd.
Love was not in their looks, either to God,
Or to each other; but apparent guilt,
And ſhame, and perturbation, and deſpair,
Anger, and obſtinacy, and hate, and guile:
Whence *Adam*, fault'ring long, thus anſwer'd brief:
I heard thee in the garden, and of thy voice
Afraid, being naked, hid my ſelf. To whom

Rettulit

Rettulit hæc judex: noſtram terrore remoto
Sæpius audîſti vocem: formidine tantâ
Cur hodie invadat? ſed te nudum eſſe, receptum
Unde tenes? ergon' ſacros illâ arbore fructus
Decerpſiſſe auſus, quos non decerpere juſſi?
  Huc deinde atque illuc diſtracto pectore Adamus:
Me miſerum! quid agam? venerando judice coram
En ſiſtor, reſtatque mihi aut perſolvere ſoli
Pœnæ totum onus caram aut incuſare ſodalem,
Dimidium mî dulce animæ: certè illius omnem,
Dum mihi fida manet ſtabiliſque, âbſcondere labem
Maluerim tacitus, nec prodere voce mariti:
At me ſors prædura & ineluctabile fatum
Conſtringunt ſubiguntque nimis; ne funditus in me
Tota ruat pœnæque ac criminis horrida moles.
Tu tamen hæc penitus nôris, licet ipſe tacerem.
Fœmina, quam comitem mihi ſubſidiumque dediſti,

The gracious judge, without revile, reply'd:
  My voice thou oft haſt heard, and haſt not fear'd,
But ſtill rejoyc'd; how is it now become
So dreadful to thee? That thou art naked, who
Hath told thee? haſt thou eaten of the tree,
Whereof I gave thee charge thou ſhould'ſt not eat?
  To whom thus *Adam*, ſore beſet, reply'd:
O heav'n! in evil ſtreight this day I ſtand
Before my judge; either to undergo
My ſelf the total crime; or, to accuſe
My other ſelf, the partner of my life:
Whoſe failing, while her faith to me remains,
I ſhould conceal, and not expoſe to blame
By my complaint. But, ſtrict neceſſity
Subdues me, and calamitous conſtraint.
Leſt on my head both ſin and puniſhment,
However inſupportable, be all
Devolv'd. Tho' ſhould I hold my peace, yet thou
Would'ſt eaſily detect what I conceal.
This woman, whom thou mad'ſt to be my help,

Commendans ultro egregiam, gratamque, bonamque,
Et divinam adeò, ut rerer nihil inde timendum;
Cujus in eximio reſplendens corpore virtus,
Quicquid agit, decorat, lætumque & amabile reddit;
Illa dedit mihi poma; ego deinde incautus edebam.
Tum ſic majeſtas cœli manifeſta remiſit:
Illa Deum-ne tibi ſe præſtitit, illius ut me
Poſthabito voci auſcultaveris? arbitra vitæ
Duxque tuæ facta eſt? ten' vicerit illa beatis
Aut etiam æquârit donis? olli ergo ſupernum
Quod dederam tibi jus & maſcula regna lubenter
Tradideris? te exorta, tuoſque emerſit in uſus;
Tu decoris longè exſuperâras lumine vero.
Pulcra quidem enituit formæque ornata venuſtæ
Munere, ut inde tuos ſibi conciliaret amores,
Non ut te frænis premeret: dos illius omnis
Cernitur obſequio facili & ſtatione ſecundâ.
At ſceptrum tenuiſſe manu, rerumque potiri

And gav'ſt me as thy perfect gift, ſo good,
So fit, ſo acceptable, ſo divine,
That from her hand I could ſuſpect no ill;
And what ſhe did, whatever in it ſelf,
Her doing ſeem'd to juſtify the deed;
She gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
To whom the ſov'reign Preſence thus reply'd:
Was ſhe thy God, that her thou didſt obey,
Before his voice? or was ſhe made thy guide,
Superior, or but equal? that to her
Thou didſt reſign thy manhood, and the place
Wherein God ſet thee above her, made of thee,
And for thee: whoſe perfection far excell'd
Hers in all real dignity. Adorn'd
She was indeed, and lovely, to attract
Thy love; not thy ſubjection: and her gifts
Were ſuch, as under government well-ſeem'd;
Unſeemly to bear rule: which was thy part,

Te

Te decuit, ſi te ſatis & tua munera nôras.
Finierat; paucifque affatur protinus Evam:
Dic mulier, quidnam hoc quod feceris? Illa pudore
Victa gravi, trepidans auguſti judicis ora
Hæc breviter, mœſtoſque oculos dejecta, profatur:
Pellacis decepta dolo ſerpentis, edebam.
Hæc dominus poſtquam Deus audiit, haud mora, vindex
Serpentem aggreditur digno damnare ſeverus
Judicio, brutum licet, haud transferre potentem
Crimen in auctorem infandum, cui factus iniqui
Ipſe inſtrumentum ſceleris fraudiſque malignæ,
Naturæ inverſis pollutus legibus, atque hinc
Damnatus merito: plus nec fuit utile, nec fas
Scire homini; neque enim noxam extenuâſſe poteſtas.
Ergo & nequitiâ primo atque immanibus auſis
Voce Deus Satanæ obſcurâ denuntiat iras,
(Sic placitum) ac diris ſerpentem ita deinde ſecutus:

And perſon, had'ſt thou known thy ſelf aright.
So having ſaid, he thus to *Eve* in few:
Say, woman, what is this which thou haſt done?
To whom ſad *Eve*, with ſhame nigh overwhelm'd,
Confeſſing ſoon; yet not before her judge
Bold or loquacious, thus abaſh'd reply'd:
The ſerpent me beguil'd, and I did eat.
Which when the Lord God heard, without delay
To judgment he proceeded on th' accus'd
Serpent, though brute; un-able to transfer
The guilt on him, who made him inſtrument
Of miſchief, and polluted from the end
Of his creation; juſtly then accurs'd,
As vitiated in nature. More to know
Concern'd not man, (ſince he no further knew)
Nor alter'd his offenſe: yet God at laſt
To *Satan* firſt in ſin, his doom apply'd,
Though in myſterious terms, judg'd as then beſt:
And on the ſerpent thus his curſe let fall:

Hæc quoniam patrâris, ab hoc jam tempore, ſerpens,
Omne ſuper genus in terris pecudumque ferarumque
Ipſe malo devotus eris; quin pectore prono
Pulvere ad extremum veſcêre ignobilis ævum.
Et faciam, ut tecum mulier crudelibus iris,
Illius utque tuo pugnet cum ſemine ſemen;
Huic tu adeò calcem, caput hic tibi conteret ultor.
Sic alta intonuere oracula; & exitus illis
Haud male reſpondit, longo poſt tempore Ieſus
Quum veniens, Evâ natus meliore, Mariâ,
Aurarum Satanam jactatum impune tyrannum
Viderat e cœlo vibrati fulminis inſtar
Præcipitem labi. Tum clauſtris ille ſepulcri
Abruptis, procul aſcenſu radiante reſurgens,
De ſceptris referenſque palam celſiſque triumphos
Imperiis, ipſos victores vincula paſſos
Ducit ovans latè, panditque trophæa per auras,
Quas Satanas jamdudum invaſerat, haud ſua regna.

Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art accurs'd
Above all cattle, each beaſt of the field:
Upon thy belly groveling thou ſhalt go;
And duſt ſhalt eat, all the days of thy life:
Between thee and the woman I will put
Enmity: and between thine and her ſeed:
Her ſeed ſhall bruiſe thy head, thou bruiſe his heel.
So ſpake this oracle, then verify'd
When *Jeſus*, ſon of *Mary* (ſecond *Eve*)
Saw *Satan* fall, like lightning, down from heav'n,
Prince of the air: then riſing from his grave,
Spoil'd principalities, and pow'rs, triumph'd
In open ſhew; and with aſcenſion bright,
Captivity led captive through the air,
The realm itſelf of *Satan*, long uſurp'd.

Ille

Ille adeò hunc pedibus contritum in pulvere noſtris
Submittet, qui non vanâ modo voce canebat
Ipſe caput ſontis fatali calce terendum.
Deinde ream invadit ſævis ita vocibus Evam:
Jam tibi luctificos pariendâ prole dolores
Ingeminans addam; crudeli enixa labore
Immanes planctus dabis; arbitrioque refrænans
Uſque ſuo premet, & dominabitur uſque maritus.
Exin judicii pœnas indixit Adamo:
Malueras quoniam voci auſcultare maritæ,
Arbore decerpens fructus, quêis parcere juſſi,
Hinc peſti devota tui jam criminis ergô
Sit tellus; exinde dies, quos vixeris, omnes
Mœſtus edes; tribuloſque tibi ſpinaſque rigantes
Ultro parturiet: ſudore merebere vultûs
Quæſitum aſſiduo panem, dum viſcera terræ
Unde venis, repetas: antiquam reſpice matrem;

Whom he ſhall tread at laſt under our feet:
Ev'n he, who now foretold his fatal bruiſe;
And to the woman thus his ſentence turn'd:
Thy ſorrow I will greatly multiply
By thy conception; children thou ſhalt bring
In ſorrow forth; and to thy huſband's will
Thine ſhall ſubmit; he over thee ſhall rule.
On *Adam* laſt thus judgment he pronounc'd:
Becauſe thou haſt hearken'd to the voice of thy wife,
And eaten of the tree, concerning which
I charg'd thee, ſaying, thou ſhalt not eat thereof:
Curs'd is the ground for thy ſake: thou in ſorrow
Shalt eat thereof, all the days of thy life:
Thorns alſo and thiſtles it ſhall bring thee forth
Un-bid; and thou ſhalt eat th'herb of the field,
In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread,
'Till thou return unto the ground; for thou
Out of the ground waſt taken; know thy birth:

Denique

Denique enim fies, exortus pulvere, pulvis.
  Dixerat hoc, judex idem & ſtator æthere miſſus,
Jus homini; & mortem, quam indixerat ocius iſtâ
Luce ſecuturam, dimovit longius ictum.
Tum coram nudos & inermes membra miſertus,
Mox ita mutandi quibus inclementia cœli
Obfuerit, jam nunc facilis ſervilibus ultro
Incipit officiis famulique aſſueſcere formæ.
Quoque pedes multis poſthac volventibus annis
Diſcipulis lavit ſtudio; nunc veſte carentes,
Ceu Pater amplectens ſobolem caroſque penates,
Induit aut pecudum cæſarum pellibus, aut quæ
Jam poſitis colubræ in morem nituere recentes
Exuviis: tegere immeritos dignatur & hoſtes.
Nec non & puro nudas velamine mentes,
Quò minùs omnipotens Genitor deforme videret
Opprobrium, decoratque ſuæ integritatis amictu.
Tum celeri aſcenſu correptus in aſtra, paterni

For duſt thou art, and ſhalt to duſt return.
  So judg'd he man, both Judge, and Savior ſent;
And th' inſtant ſtroke of death denounc'd that day,
Remov'd far off: then pitying how they ſtood
Before him naked to the air, (that now
Muſt ſuffer change) diſdain'd not to begin
Thenceforth the form of ſervant to aſſume:
As when he waſh'd his ſervants' feet; ſo now
As father of his family, he clad
Their nakedneſs with ſkins of beaſts; or ſlain,
Or, as the ſnake, with youthful coat re-paid:
And thought not much to clothe his enemies.
Nor he their outward only, with the ſkins
Of beaſts; but inward nakedneſs (much more
Opprobrious!) with his robe of righteouſneſs
Arraying, cover'd from his Father's ſight,

Gaudia

Gaudia læta ſinûs ſolito ſplendore reviſit;
Placatoque Patri narrat, licet omnia nôrit,
Qualibus ipſe modis hominem tractârat, & ultro
Sollicitat veniam ac precibus demulcet amicis.
  Intereà, prius hæc terris quàm admiſſa, ſuperque
Hæc mœſtis decreta reis, intra oſtia averni
Frontibus adverſis Hades & ſederat Ate.
Oſtia jamdudum ſteterant patefacta, feroces
Triſte Chaûs procul in gremium eructantia flammas,
Ex quo tartareus rex deinde abſceſſerat, Ate
Expandente aditus. Tum dictis talibus Haden
Illa ſuum aggreditur: quianam ſic, nate, ſedemus
Ignavâ lenti requie, ſic ora morantes
Alter in alterius; noſtrûm dum maximus auctor
Auſpiciis alios Satanas felicibus orbes
Rimatur, ſedeſque novas melioraque caris
Ex ſe progenitis regna aſſerit? ille benignis
Ni fatis frueretur, ad hæc jam littora pridem

To him with ſwift aſcent he up return'd,
Into his bliſful boſom re-aſſum'd
In glory, as of old; to him appeas'd,
All, tho' all-knowing, what had paſt with man
Recounted, mixing interceſſion ſweet.
  Mean-while, e'er thus was ſin'd and judg'd on earth,
Within the gates of hell ſat ſin, and death,
In counter view within the gates, that now
Stood open wide, belching outragious flame
Far into Chaos, ſince the fiend paſs'd through,
Sin op'ning: who thus now to death began:
  O ſon, why ſit we here, each other viewing
Idly, while *Satan*, our great author, thrives
In other worlds, and happier ſeat provides
For us, his off-ſpring dear? it cannot be
But that ſucceſs attends him: if miſ-hap,

Agminis invidiâ ultricis furiiſque repulſus
Deciderat; namque hæc ſedes magis omnibus una
Suppliciis Satanæ, atque illorum convenit iris.
Jam videor ſentire novum per corda vigorem,
Naſcenteſque alas; videor trans alta videre
Ingens extendi imperium. At quæcunque facultas
Intus agit, cognata potens adeò impete cæco
Pectora, ſint quanquam ſpatiis diviſa remotis,
Attrahere, & miro naturæ innectere vinclo;
Quæ virtus me cunque rapit, tu certa ſequeris,
Umbra, comes; vis nulla Aten divulſerit Hade.
Neve hæc ſtagna labor remeandi impervia durus
Abrumpat reditus, tentabimus ante pericli
Plenum opus, at noſtræ ſuperandum viribus artis.
Conemur fundare aditus ſuper æquora latos
Indomita, ad mundum ſtygiâ de ſede recentem,
Quà vicit Satanas; monumenta inſignia famæ

E'er this he had return'd, with fury driv'n
By his avengers; ſince no place like this
Can fit his puniſhment, or their revenge.
Methinks I feel new ſtrength within me riſe,
Wings growing, and dominion giv'n me large,
Beyond this deep: whatever draws me on,
Or ſympathy, or ſome connat'ral force,
Pow'rful at greateſt diſtance to unite
With ſecret amity things of like kind,
By ſecreteſt conveyance. Thou, my ſhade
Inſeparable, muſt with me along;
For, death from ſin no pow'r can ſeparate.
But leaſt the difficulty of paſſing back
Stay his return perhaps over this gulf
Impaſſable, impervious; let us try
Advent'rous work; yet to thy pow'r and mine
Not un-agreeable, to found a path
Over this main, from hell to that new world,
Where *Satan* now prevails; a monument

Tartarei

Tartarei recinent populi, queîs prona patebit
Semita, ſeu juvet alternos tranſmittere curſus,
Seu migrare novas, ſi ſors ita juſſerit, oras.
Me via nec fugiet; tantâ virtute recentis
Impulsûs trahit intus agens miranda poteſtas.
  Cui fœdâ horreſcens macie ſic rettulit Umbra
Te tua ſors quocunque rapit, quocunque libido,
Vade age, nuſquam abero; nec, te duce, ſemita fallet.
Quin carnis me ducit odor, prædæque cupido
Incitat innumeræ; nam terris omnia mortis
Suavius exhalant etiamnum viva ſaporem:
Ipſa etiam ingenti, cui tute accingeris, auſo
Sufficiam vireſque meas animoſque ſecundos.
  Sic memorans, avido bibit aera lætior hauſtu
Lethiferum, terris inhians. Ceu denſa volucrum
Prædantum cum turba rapax, quà bellicus ardor
Explicuit campis ventura in prælia turmas,

Of merit high to all th' infernal hoſt;
Eaſing their paſſage hence, for intercourſe,
Or tranſmigration, as their lot ſhall lead.
Nor can I miſs the way, ſo ſtrongly drawn
By this new-felt attraction, and inſtinct.
  Whom thus the meagre ſhadow anſwer'd ſoon:
Go, whither fate and inclination ſtrong
Leads thee; I ſhall not lag behind, nor err
The way, thou leading: ſuch a ſcent I draw
Of carnage, prey innumerable, and taſte
The ſavor of death from all things there that
  live:
Nor ſhall I to the work thou enterpriſeſt
Be wanting, but afford thee equal aid.
  So ſaying, with delight he ſnuff'd the ſmell
Of mortal change on earth. As when a flock
Of ravenous fowl, tho' many a league remote,
Againſt the day of battle, to a field

Se longè agglomerant, acrique cupidine carnis
Faucibus expectant jam viva cadavera ſiccis,
Cras cædi miſeræ et letho devota cruento.
Haud aliter prædæ dulces abſentis odores
Funeſtâ de ſede trahit deformis Imago,
Naribus infectum patulis procul aera captans.
Ambo erebi ex portis digreſſi, deinde frementis
Regna in opaca Chaûs, humentia, fœta procellis,
Diverſi fugere; undas ſuper impete magno
(Impete nam valuere) levatâ fortiter alâ
Suſpenſi, latè & ſolida & viſcoſa, furentes
Obvia per fluctus, cumulant ſimul omnia denſis
Molibus, ad ſtygias hinc inde coercita fauces.
Ut gemini abrupto ſi quondam turbine venti
Vexârint Cronium adverſis ex partibus æquor,
Convolvunt glaciem in rigidos denſo aggere montes,
Impediuntque aditus trans Moſcovitica regna

Where armies lie encamp'd, come flying, lur'd
With ſcent of living carcaſſes, deſign'd
For death the following day, in bloody fight:
So ſcented the grim feature, and up-turn'd
His noſtrils wide into the murky air;
Sagacious of his quarry from ſo far.
Then both from out hell-gates, into the waſte
Wide anarchy of Chaos, damp and dark,
Flew diverſe; and with pow'r (their pow'r was great)
Hovering upon the waters, what they met
Solid, or ſlimy, as in raging ſea
Toſt up and down, together crowded drove,
From each ſide ſhoaling tow'rds the mouth of hell.
As when two polar winds, blowing adverſe
Upon the *Cronian* ſea, together drive
Mountains of ice, that ſtop th' imagin'd way
Beyond *Petzora* eaſtward to the rich

Littus

Littus ad eoum feliciſque arva Cathaiæ.
At molem congeſtam Hades, clavæque gelatæ
Frigore ſaxifico percuſſam (more tridentis)
Fixit, ut Arcitenens errantem numine Delon:
Tum ſtabilem tenet aſphaltique bitumine et oris
Gorgonii obtutu: quantumque ibi porta patebat,
Tam latè, defixa erebi radicibus imis,
Concreta incurvæ ſtatuunt fundamina molis.
Exſuperans pelage ſpumantia pontis in arcum
Protrahitur fabrica alta, novi uſque ad mœnia mundi,
Heu malè jam munita, Hadiſque expôſta furori.
Hinc via ſe latè declivi tramite ducit
Prona patens, faciliſque nimis deſcenſus in orcum.
Haud aliter, (ſi magna licet componere parvis)
Ardens Argolicæ pubis ſubmittere ſævo
Colla jugo Xerxes, de Memnonis arce profectus
Stravit iter proclive fretum ſuper Helleſponti;
Admovitque Aſiam Europæ, tumidoſque repreſſit

Cathaian coaſt. The aggregated ſoil
Death with his mace petrific, cold and dry,
As with a trident, ſmote; and fix'd as firm
As *Delos*, floating once: the reſt his look
Bound with *Gorgonian* rigor, not to move:
And with *Aſphaltic* ſlime, broad as the gate,
Deep to the roots of hell, the gather'd beach
They faſten'd; and the mole immenſe wrought on,
Over the foaming deep high-arch'd, a bridge,
Of length prodigious, joining to the wall
Immovable of this now-fenceleſs world,
Forfeit to death. From hence a paſſage broad,
Smooth, eaſy, in-offenſive, down to hell.
So, if great things to ſmall may be compar'd,
Xerxes, the liberty of *Greece* to yoke,
From *Suſa*, his *Memnonian* palace high,
Came to the ſea; and over *Helleſpont*
Bridging his way, *Europe* with *Aſia* join'd;

Fruſtra

Fruſtra indignantes plagis immanibus æſtus.
Jamque ſuper rapidi præruptum immane barathri
Pendula protulerant rupis faſtigia, miro
Conſtructa ingenio ſcopuliſque inflexa recurvis,
Artifices, Satanæ veſtigia pone legentes,
Uſque ubi defeſsâ tutus requieverat alâ,
Atque Chaûs tenebris & inerti nocte relictis
Exteriore novi facie confederat orbis.
Tandem operi vectes et vincla adamantina figunt,
Indomitos vectes, nimiumque tenacia vincla.
Deinde Empyrei colluſtrant proxima cœli
Terrenique orbis confinia; tartara lævâ
Parte extenta jacent, longoque interſita tractu:
Hinc adeò calles terni ad tria regna patebant.
Hinc iter ad terras nunc primum & littus Edeni
Proſpiciunt; cum jam æthereæ ſub imagine formæ,
En Satanas, centaurum inter chelaſque minaces,

And ſcourg'd with many a ſtroke th' indignant waves.
Now had they brought the work, by wond'rous art
Pontifical, a ridge of pendent rock
Over the vex'd abyſs, following the track
Of *Satan*, to the ſelf-ſame place where he
Firſt lighted from his wing, and landed ſafe
From out of Chaos, to the out-ſide bare
Of this round world: with pins of adamant
And chains they made all faſt; too faſt they made,
And durable. And now in little ſpace,
The confines met of empyrean heav'n,
And of this world: and on the left hand hell,
With long reach interpos'd: three ſeveral ways,
In ſight, to each of theſe three places led
And now their way to earth they had deſcry'd,
To Paradiſe firſt tending; when, behold!
Satan, in likeneſs of an angel bright,
Betwixt the centaur, and the ſcorpion, ſteering

Molitur

Molitur ſublime viam, dum cornua ſolem
Arietis excipiunt: licet ore & imagine falsâ
Celatum, ſoboles agnoſcunt cara parentem.
Ille Evam inſidiis ut luſerat, inde propinquam
Condiderat ſeſe in ſilvam; versâque figurâ
Haud procul eventum ſpeculatus, viderat ipſam,
Infelicem animi, deceptum caſſibus iiſdem
Implicuiſſe virum facilem; victoſque pudore
Viderat, & vani quærentes tegmina veli.
At ſimul Omnipotentem, indutum judicis ora,
Cerneret unigenam deſcendere, terga repente
Dat celer, haud ſperans fatales fallere pœnas,
Conſcius at ſubiti fugiens fera tela furoris.
Judicio demum exacto clam nocte redibat
Improbus; & vario miſtis ſermone querelis
Par ſecum infelix dum murmurat, auribus ille
Cuncta bibit tacitis; & quæ ſibi fata ſuperſint
Diſcit, & amotas ventura in ſæcula pœnas.

His zenith, while the ſun in *Aries* roſe:
Diſguis'd he came; but thoſe his children dear
Their parent ſoon diſcern'd, tho' in diſguiſe.
He, after *Eve* ſeduc'd, un-minded ſlunk
Into the wood faſt by; and changing ſhape,
T' obſerve the ſequel, ſaw his guileful act
By *Eve*, though all un-weeting, ſeconded
Upon her huſband; ſaw their ſhame, that ſought
Vain covertures: but when he ſaw deſcend
The Son of God to judge them, terrify'd
He fled; not hoping to eſcape, but ſhun
The preſent; fearing guilty, what his wrath
Might ſuddenly inflict: that paſs'd, return'd
By night, and liſtening where the hapleſs pair
Sat in their ſad diſcourſe, and various plaint,
Thence gather'd his own doom: which underſtood

Tum

Hinc dulci exultans ſucceſſu lætus ad umbras
Nuntius accelerat greſſus; cum margine ſummo
Ecce Chaûs, ipſo pontis ſub fine, recentis
Portenti, ſe bina oculis mirantibus ultro
Obtulit inſperata patri cariſſima proles:
Plurima ad occurſus fauſtos geminantur utrinque
Gaudia: ſed qualis Satanam, quàm immenſa voluptas
Arripuit, vaſti ut primum miracula pontis
Cerneret! uſque avidis intentus & uſque moratur
Luminibus: tandem quum Nata, placentibus Ate
Inſtructa illecebris, ſic voce ſilentia rupit:

Hæc tua ſunt monumenta artis, tuaque iſta trophæa,
Si minus agnoſcas, genitor; tu maximus auctor.
Corde ſimul præſaga, tuo conſentit enim cor
Uſque meum cæco naturæ fœdere vinctum,
Concepi tibi res terris ceſſiſſe ſecundo
Omine (jamque iſti firmant præſagia vultus)

Not inſtant, but of future time, with joy
And tidings fraught, to hell he now return'd:
And at the brink of Chaos, near the foot
Of this new wond'rous pontifice, unhop'd
Met, who to meet him came, his off-ſpring dear.
Great joy was at their meeting, and at ſight
Of that ſtupendous bridge, his joy increas'd.
Long he admiring ſtood, 'till ſin, his fair
Inchanting daughter, thus the ſilence broke:

O parent, theſe are thy magnific deeds;
Thy trophies, which thou view'ſt as not thine own;
Thou art their author, and prime architect.
For I no ſooner in my heart divin'd
(My heart, which by a ſecret harmony
Still moves with thine, join'd in connexion ſweet)
That thou on earth hadſt proſper'd, which thy looks

Ad te continuò impulsûs vi concita cæcâ,
Nos medii quanquam arcerent complexibus orbes,
Certa ſequi comitemque ſimul tibi ducere natum,
Corripior: tres tanta pari concordia fato
Alligat! haud jam erebus vaſtâ regione tenebat,
Invia nec picei cohibebant ſtagna barathri,
Sectantes tua clara avido veſtigia paſſu.
Hactenus horrendo tenebrarum in carcere clauſis,
Auſpice te, rediit libertas candida; regni
Tu bene munitos nobis huc tendere fines,
Tu pontis portentum hujus ſuper atra dediſti
Moliri vada; te magnum novus iſte tyrannum
Mundus habet, nactum latè virtute potenti
Alterius conſtructa manu: noſtram ulta ruinam
Egregiè miranda tuæ ſapientia mentis,
Et pugnæ pluſquam reparavit damna prioris.
Hìc princeps latè dominaberis; haud ita cœlo
Fas erat. Ille autem æthereâ ſine regnet in aulâ,

Now alſo evidence, but ſtrait I felt
(Tho' diſtant from thee worlds between, yet felt)
That I muſt after thee, with this thy ſon:
Such fatal conſequence unites us three!
Hell could no longer hold us in her bounds:
Nor this un-voyageable gulf obſcure
Detain, from following thy illuſtrious track.
Thou haſt atchiev'd our liberty, confin'd
Within hell-gates 'till now: thou us impower'd
To fortify thus far, and over-lay,
With this portentous bridge, the dark abyſs.
Thine now is all this world; thy virtue hath won
What thy hands builded not: thy wiſdom gain'd,
With odds, what war hath loſt: and fully aveng'd
Our foil in heav'n: here thou ſhalt monarch reign;
There did'ſt not: there let him ſtill victor ſway,

(Sic belli fortuna jubet) cum ſponte recenti
Migrârit mundo, & deſertis ceſſerit oris.
Scilicet hinc tecum imperium diſcrimine certo,
Ipſe empyrei contentus limite cœli,
Dividat æquali partitu jure, ſuâque
Quadratâ ditione tuum diſterminet orbem;
Aut te alio tandem certamine viribus auctum
Sentiat, & ſolio ancipiti graviora minatum.
Huic deinde exultans tenebrarum talia princeps:
Filia pulcra, idemque mihi tu nate nepoſque,
Jam claris patet indiciis a ſanguine cretos
Vos Satanæ (namque omnipotentis numinis hoſtem
Et dici juvat, & celſo me nomine jacto)
Ampla quidem de me, ſtygiæ de fratribus aulæ
Omnibus ampla etiam meriti; prope mœnia cœli
Ipſa triumphantes qui ſic junxiſtis opima
Veſtra trophæa meis; mundique hæc arva plagaſque
Infernas, nunc regna eadem ſociâſtis, eandem

As battle hath adjudg'd; from this new world
Retiring, by his own doom alienated:
And henceforth monarchy with thee divide
Of all things, parted by th' empyreal bounds,
His quadrature, from thy orbicular world;
Or try thee now more dang'rous to his throne.
Whom thus the prince of darkneſs anſwer'd glad:
Fair daughter, and thou ſon and grand-child both,
High proof ye now have giv'n to be the race
Of *Satan*, (for I glory in the name,
Antagoniſt of heav'n's Almighty King)
Amply have merited of me, of all
Th' infernal empire, that, ſo near heav'n's door,
Triumphal with triumphal act have met,
Mine with this glorious work; and made one realm
Hell, and this world, one realm, one continent

Nunc

Nunc patriam, atque unas communi littore ſedes.
Ergo agite, & tenebras inter dum tramite veſtro
Ipſe iter ad ſocios ſectabor lætius arces,
Ut pandam hæc portenta, ut dulcia partiar illis
Gaudia, vos celeres Edeni tendite regna
Per varios, quos latè orbes ditione tenetis.
Macte ibi perpetuis ſceptris, ibi pace ſerenâ
Per terras dulce imperium exercete, per auras
Undique; præ cunctis hominem, qui ſcilicet unus
Regnator terrarum audit, compeſcite; fræno
Hunc premite ac vinclis, & tandem abſumite letho.
In veſtras ibi plena manus tranſmiſſa poteſtas,
Viſque immenſa meî, nulliſque coercita virtus
Finibus; in vobis cuncta inclinata recumbunt.
Hæc alacres nova regna opibus defendite junctis,
Atis & auſpiciis ſpatia ampla potentior Hades
Occupet: hinc quantis ſe attollet gloria rebus
Tartarea! ite igitur fortes, atque omine læto.

Of eaſy thorough-fare. Therefore while I
Deſcend thro' darkneſs on your road with eaſe
To my aſſociate pow'rs, them to acquaint
With theſe ſucceſſes, and with them rejoice;
You two this way, among theſe numerous orbs
All yours, right down to paradiſe deſcend:
There dwell, and reign in bliſs; thence on the earth
Dominion exerciſe, and in the air,
Chiefly on man, ſole lord of all declar'd:
Him firſt make ſure your thrall, and laſtly kill.
My ſubſtitutes I ſend you, and create
Plenipotent on earth, of matchleſs might
Iſſuing from me: on your joint vigor now
My hold of this new kingdom all depends;
Thro' ſin to death expos'd, by my exploit.
If your joint pow'r prevail, th' affairs of hell
No detriment need fear: go, and be ſtrong.

His dictis, illi raptim inter ſidera denſa
Præcipitem per inane fugam celerare, venena
Spargentes latè: tabenti protinus igne
Sidera defecere polo, tenebriſque malignis
Ceſſerunt ſtygiâ contacti peſte planetæ.
Parte aliâ inſuetum Satanas tendebat averni
Ad portas iter attonitus, quà ponte recenti
Hinc atque hinc ſonitum immanem diviſa dederunt
Stagna Chaûs, fruſtra impoſitam indignantia molem.
Dein portam ingreditur, nullò cuſtode, patentem;
Et deſolatas circum videt undique ſedes:
Nam vigilum excubiæ, portæ queis cura, volârant
In ſuperi nova regna orbis: pars cetera averni
Se mediis collecta plagis glomeraverat ipſum
Ad Pandæmonium, ſolium ſedemque ſuperbam
Luciferi: id Satanas nomen de nomine duxit
Sideris, ante alios lucentis clarius ignes.

So ſaying, he diſmiſs'd them: they with ſpeed
Their courſe thro' thickeſt conſtellations held,
Spreading their bane: the blaſted ſtars look'd wan;
And planets, planet-ſtruck, real eclipſe
Then ſuffer'd. Th' other way, *Satan* went down
The cauſey to hell-gate: on either ſide,
Diſparted Chaos over-built exclaim'd,
And with rebounding ſurge the bars aſſail'd,
That ſcorn'd his indignation. Through the gate,
Wide open, and un-guarded, *Satan* paſs'd;
And all about found deſolate: for thoſe
Appointed to ſit there, had left their charge,
Flown to the upper world: the reſt were all
Far to th' in-land retir'd, about the walls
Of *Pandæmonium*, city, and proud ſeat
Of *Lucifer*, (ſo by alluſion call'd
Of that bright ſtar to *Satan* paragon'd)

Hic vigilum excubuere cohors, dum grande coacti
Concilium proceres regni de rebus agebant,
Solliciti mora quæ magnum tam longa teneret
Induperatorem: nam ſic mandaverat ipſe
Diſcedens; hi, quæ dederat mandata, faceſſunt.
Qualis ubi Scytha, quem prope Moſcoviticus hoſtis
Inſequitur, rura aggeribus cooperta nivoſis
Deſerit Aſtracanæ; ſeu qualis Perſa tyrannus,
Turcarum cum ſigna fugax lunata tremiſcit,
Et ſaltus longè armenios latèque vacantes
Deſtituens, abit aut Caſbini aut Tauridis arces:
Haud aliter profuga hæc dudum cœleſtibus oris
Agmina deſeruere unà, poſt jugera multa relictos
Jugera nigra, erebi fines; arcemque ſupremam
Mutatâ excubiis cautis ſtatione tenebant.
Jamque pererratis audaci indagine mundis
Impavidum expectant rediturum ad limina regem.
Ille autem ingenti taciti ſeſe intulit aulæ

There kept their watch the legions, while the grand
In council ſat, ſollicitous what chance
Might intercept their emperor ſent: ſo he
Departing gave command, and they obſerv'd.
As when the *Tartar* from his *Ruſſian* foe,
By *Aſtracan*, over the ſnowy plains,
Retires; or *Bactrian* ſophy from the horns
Of *Turkiſh* creſcent, leaves all waſte beyond
The realm of *Aladule*, in his retreat
To *Tauris*, or *Caſbin*. So theſe, the late
Heav'n baniſh'd hoſt, left deſert utmoſt hell
Many a dark league, reduc'd in careful watch
Round their metropolis; and now expecting
Each hour their great adventurer, from the ſearch
Of foreign worlds. He thro' the midſt un-mark'd,

Ordinis indutus formam vultuſque minoris,
Per medios latè incedens, neque cognitus ulli;
Dein ſolium aſcendit, ſummâ quod ſede ſuperbum
Auleis oſtro intextis effulſit & auro.
Sedit ibi paulùm & ſua circumſpexit ab alto
Agmina, opertus adhuc tenebris: tum ſideris inſtar
Erupit, veluti e nebulâ, penituſque videndum
Explicuit vanum ſplendorem, & quanta prioris
Omnipotens manſiſſe ſinit veſtigia lucis.
At ſtygiæ ſubito attonitos ſplendore catervæ
Convertere repente oculos, magnumque ſonanti
Sollicitè optatum plauſu, agnovere tyrannum:
Nec mora, concilio ex ſummo nigroque receſſu
Accelerantque ruuntque duces, fremituque ſecundo
Gratantur reducem: dehinc ipſe ſilentia dextrâ
Imperat, & trahit attentas his vocibus aures:
   Sceptra, poteſtateſque, excelſi nominis arces,

In ſhew plebeian angel militant
Of loweſt order paſs'd; and from the door
Of that *Plutonian* hall, inviſible
Aſcended his high throne: which, under ſtate
Of richeſt texture ſpread, at th' upper end
Was plac'd, in regal luſtre. Down a-while
He ſat, and round about him ſaw, unſeen.
At laſt, as from a cloud, his fulgent head,
And ſhape ſtar-bright appear'd, or brighter; clad
With what permiſſive glory ſince his fall
Was left him, or falſe glitter. All amaz'd
At that ſo ſudden blaze, the *Stygian* throng
Bent their aſpect; and whom they wiſh'd, beheld,
Their mighty chief return'd: loud was th' acclaim!
Forth ruſh'd in haſte the great conſulting peers,
Rais'd from the dark divan, and with like joy
Congratulant approach'd him; who with hand
Silence, and with theſe words, attention won:
   Thrones, dominations, princedoms, virtues, pow'rs,

Nominis

Nominis haud vani; lætâ nam voce ſaluto,
Nunc decus antiquum atque inſignia veſtra tenentes:
Fauſta adeò fortuna viæ mihi ceſſit, & ipſas
Spes ſuperans: hinc vos lugubri ex gurgite ducam,
Victor ego incedens, diro horrificoque barathro,
Carcere quo claudi, mœrorum ſedibus atris,
Iſte ſuos voluit rex implacabilis hoſtes.
Hinc properate alacres, mundique immenſa tenete
Regna novi, quæ vix cœli natalibus oris
Concedant; ego quæ vobis per mille labores
Hâc rapui, per mille ruens diſcrimina, dextrâ.
Quid memorem, mala quæ prædura, ac tædia paſſus,
Quam varios caſus; quanto molimine ſudans
Trans vacua atque immenſa, feroque agitata tumultu
Vix tandem obnitens ierim vada: quæ ſuper, Ate
Grande pavimentum magni jam condidit Hadis
Auxiliis: ea vos facili via tramite ducet.
Aſt ego, præruptumque atque intractabile abyſſi

For, in poſſeſſion ſuch, not only of right
I call you, and declare you now; return'd
Succeſsful beyond hope, to lead you forth
Triumphant out of this infernal pit
Abominable, accurs'd, the houſe of woe,
And dungeon of our tyrant! now poſſeſs,
As lords, a ſpacious world; to our native heav'n
Little inferior, by my adventure hard
With peril great atchiev'd. Long were to tell
What I have done; what ſuffer'd; with what pain
Voyag'd th' un-real, vaſt, un-bounded deep
Of horrible confuſion! over which,
By ſin and death, a broad way now is pav'd,
To expedite your glorious march: but I
Toil'd out my uncouth paſſage, forc'd to ride

Per barathrum, arduum iter vici, longùm obrutus atrâ
Æternæ Noctiſque Chaûſque ferocis in alvo:
Nam, ſua ne cæco obruerem ſecreta profundo,
Noxque Chaoſque viam inſuetam prohibere frementi
Invidiâ; & rabido latè clamore ſupremum
Fas obteſtari. Tenebris emerſus ab iſtis
Orbem deinde novum inveni, quem fama futurum
Cœlo olim cecinit, concinnum atque omnibus orbem
Perfectum numeris; hominemque ibi dulcia regna
Feliceſque domos ſibi noſtrâ ex clade trahentem.
Huic egomet magni legem violare parentis
Perſuaſi, pomoque trahens mirabile! vici.
Inde ardens pater, & ridendâ concitus irâ,
Ipſe ultro dilectum hominem & nova regna remittens,
Tædia non belli, non ulla pericula paſſis
Prædam Ati facilem atque Hadi, nobiſque proinde
Conceſſit; loca nos latè ditione tenentes
Immensâ, læto ſpatiabimur orbe, datiſque

Th' untractable abyſs, plung'd in the womb
Of un-original *night*, and *Chaos* wild:
That, jealous of their ſecrets, fiercely oppos'd
My journey ſtrange, with clamorous uproar
Proteſting fate ſupreme: thence, how I found
The new-created world, which fame in heav'n
Long had fore-told: a fabric wonderful,
Of abſolute perfection! therein man,
Plac'd in a paradiſe, by our exile
Made happy. Him by fraud I have ſeduc'd
From his creator; and, the more to increaſe
Your wonder, with an apple. He thereat
Offended, (worth your laughter!) hath giv'n up
Both his belov'd man, and all his world,
To ſin and death, a prey; and ſo to us;
Without our hazard, labor, or alarm;
To range in, and to dwell, and over man

Quondam

Quondam homini imperiis hominem exercebimus ipſum.
Et mihi, (fabor enim) aut ſerpenti denique bruto,
Quem fraudes adeò occultas mentitus agebam,
Judicii pœnam indixit: quod me attinet, inter
Meque hominemque odio æterno fera bella trahentur.
Eſt mihi conterere huic calcem: Semenque viciſſim
Hujus, at incertum quâ tempeſtate, caput mî
Atteret: attritâ cute quis dubitaverit orbem
Mercari, aut longè gravioris vulnere pœnæ?
Scilicet hæc vobis peperi. Quin gaudia adite
Celſa, Dei, uberibus ſemper manantia rivis.
  Conſtitit his dictis paulum, fremituſque ſecundos
Et plauſus comitum expectans: at ſibila contra
Innumeris miſeranda audit ſtridentia linguis,
Ludibrii ſigna unanimis. Stupet inſcius ingens
Portentum; ſua deinde magis ſtupet ipſius ora
In longum protracta apicem, concretaque coſtis

To rule, as over all he ſhould have rul'd.
True is, me alſo he hath judg'd, or rather
Me not, but the brute ſerpent, in whoſe ſhape
Man I deceiv'd. That which to me belongs,
Is enmity, which he will put between
Me and mankind. I am to bruiſe his heel;
His ſeed, when is not ſet, ſhall bruiſe my head.
A world who would not purchaſe with a bruiſe,
Or much more grievous pain? you have th' account
Of my performance: what remains, ye gods,
But up, and enter now into full bliſs?
  So having ſaid, a-while he ſtood, expecting
Their univerſal ſhout and high applauſe,
To fill his ear: when, contrary, he hears
On all ſides from innumerable tongues,
A diſmal univerſal hiſs, the ſound
Of public ſcorn! he wonder'd, but not long
Had leiſure, wond'ring at himſelf now more:
His viſage drawn he felt to ſharp, and ſpare;

 Brachia,

Brachia, multiplicique implexa volumine crura.
Tum ruit, ad terramque abjecto pectore pronus
Concidit, informi ſpectandus corpore ſerpens,
Multa ferox contra obluctans molimine vano:
Vi tenuit durâ jam dextra potentior, ipsâ
Pendentem, modo quâ peccârat imagine, pœnas;
Namque ita judicii data lex. Dein farier orſus
Sibila vana dedit, linguiſque arguta triſulcis
Lingua triſulca ſonos ſimili ſtridore remiſit:
Serpentis nam forma omnes jam adduxerat, omnes
Participes cœpti immanis ſceleriſque miniſtros.
Atria terrificis complentur vaſta ſuſurris;
Tot colubri capita implexi caudaſque minaces,
Sibila tot ſpiſſo ſtrident examine monſtra,
Scorpios atque Aſpis, dira Amphiſbæna, Ceraſtes
Corniger, Hydruſque ac Dipſas: quot triſtibus agris
Haud quondam effudit tellus conſperſa cruore
Gorgonio, aut horrens ſerpentum Ophiuſa creatrix.

His arms clung to his ribs; his legs intwining
Each other, till ſupplanted down he fell:
A monſtrous ſerpent on his belly prone
Reluctant, but in vain: a greater pow'r
Now rul'd him, puniſh'd in the ſhape he ſin'd,
According to his doom. He would have ſpoke;
But, hiſs for hiſs return'd, with forked tongue,
To forked tongue: for now were all transform'd
Alike, to ſerpents all, as acceſſories
To his bold riot: dreadful was the din
Of hiſſing thro' the hall! thick ſwarming now
With complicated monſters, head and tail;
Scorpion and Aſp, and Amphiſbæna dire,
Ceraſtes horn'd, Hydrus, and Ellops drear,
And Dipſas. Not ſo thick ſwarm'd once the ſoil
Bedrop'd with blood of *Gorgon*: or, the iſle

At

At celſis medius Satanas cervicibus extat,
Vaſtâ mole Draco; major, quàm vallibus olim
Limoſis genuit ſolis quem torrida flamma,
Immanis Python: viſus nec imagine tantùm,
At virtute etiamnum omnes ſuperare feroci.
Illum omnis campos abeuntem turba patentes
Inſequitur, profugæ cœlo quà tota cohortis,
Quanta ſuper vis eſſet adhuc, ſtatione potiti,
Aut longè explicuere acies, regemque tueri
Ducentem lætos avidi cupiere triumphos.
Ecce vident, heu longè alia ſpectacula, cœtus
Serpentum informes; gelidus ſimul omnibus horror
Incidit, & cognata lues: qualeſque tuentur,
Protinus induti fœdas ſtupuere figuras.
Brachia lapſa cadunt; clypeus procumbit & haſta,
Procumbunt ſimul ipſi, & ſibila dira repente
Inſtaurant, miſeræ paſſi contagia peſtis;

Ophiuſa. But ſtill greateſt he the midſt,
Now dragon grown; larger than whom the ſun
Ingender'd in the *Pythian* vale on ſlime,
Huge *Python!* and his pow'r no leſs he ſeem'd
Above the reſt ſtill to retain. They all
Him follow'd, iſſuing forth to th' open field;
Where all yet left of that revolted rout,
Heav'n-fall'n, in ſtation ſtood, or juſt array;
Sublime with expectation, when to ſee
In triumph iſſuing forth their glorious chief.
They ſaw, but other ſight inſtead! a crowd
Of ugly ſerpents: horror on them fell,
And horrid ſympathy: for what they ſaw,
They felt themſelves, now changing: down their arms,
Down fell both ſpear and ſhield; down they as faſt:
And the dire hiſs renew'd, and the dire form
Catch'd by contagion; like in puniſhment,

Jamque pares jungunt, ut quondam crimina, pœnæ.
Uſque adeò fera pro dulci convitia plauſu,
Pro læto multum attoniti ſenſere triumpho
Ingeminata ſuis ſibi ſæva opprobria linguis.
Quin ſubita emicuit, pœnas auctura feroces,
Silva, (Deo placitum) pulcri lætiſſima fructûs,
Qualis amabilibus Paradiſi floruit hortis,
Quo ſcelerum inventor captam deluſerat Evam.
Luſtravere diu portentum immane ſilentes,
Jam vetitas creviſſe rati pro ſimplice multas
Arbore, deteriorum irritamenta malorum.
At dirâ eſurieque ſitique urentibus acri,
Invitis carpſere animis: mora nulla, frequentes
Advolvere ſimul numeros, atque arbore in omni
Agmine pendentes denſo numeriſque coactis
Horrificæ anguineos crines vicere Megæræ.
Continuò poma avellunt, induta nitore

As in their crime. Thus was th' applauſe they meant,
Turn'd to exploding hiſs, triumph to ſhame,
Caſt on themſelves from their own mouths. There ſtood
A grove hard by, ſprung up with this their change,
(His will, who reigns above!) to aggravate
Their penance, laden with fruit, like that
Which grew in paradiſe, the bait of *Eve*
Us'd by the tempter: on that proſpect ſtrange
Their earneſt eyes they fix'd; imagining,
For one forbidden tree, a multitude
Now ris'n, to work them further woe or ſhame:
Yet parch'd with ſcalding thirſt and hunger fierce,
Tho' to delude them ſent, could not abſtain:
But on they roll'd in heaps, and up the trees,
Climbing, ſat thicker than the ſnaky locks
That curl'd *Megæra*: greedily they pluck'd
The fruitage, fair to ſight, like that which grew

Haud

Haud alio, quàm quæ Sodomæ flammantia propter
Mœnia floruerant piceoſque bituminis æſtus:
Hæc tactum inſidiis luſerunt, illa palatum.
Ardentes ſaturare famem, dulcedine frugis
Formoſæ allecti, pomis pro ſuavibus acres
Fregerunt cineres ſonitu crepitante remiſſos:
Sæpe, ſitis nam ſuadet, amorque irritat edendi,
Tentârunt; toties ora indignantia torquet
Aſpera fuligo, cinerumque ingratus amaror.
Ergo ipſos iterum atque iterum captabat acerbis
Fraus eadem laqueis, hominem qui nuper inani,
Exceptum ſemel inſidiis, riſere triumpho.
Sic miſeros macilenta fames repetitaque agebant
Sibila, dum formas veteres ſuprema poteſtas
Redderet: at ſequitur pœnis, ut fertur, eiſdem
Per certos renovata dies ſors dura quotannis,
Contuſi ut pereant faſtus, cedatque cruentis
Cordibus humanam ob cladem concepta voluptas.

Near that bituminous lake where *Sodom* flam'd:
This more deluſive, not the touch, but taſte
Deceiv'd: they fondly thinking to allay
Their appetite with guſt, inſtead of fruit
Chew'd bitter aſhes, which th' offended taſte
With ſpattering noiſe rejected: oft they aſſay'd,
Hunger and thirſt conſtraining: drug'd as oft
With hatefulleſt diſreliſh, writh'd their jaws,
With ſoot, and cinders fill'd: ſo oft they fell
Into the ſame illuſion; not as man
Whom they triumph'd, once laps'd. Thus were
they plagu'd
And worn with famine, long and ceaſeleſs hiſs,
'Till their loſt ſhape, permitted, they reſum'd:
Yearly injoin'd, ſome ſay, to undergo
This annual humbling certain number'd days,
To daſh their pride, and joy for man ſeduc'd.

Sed

Sed vaga per gentes quæſiti fama triumphi
Exiit; & cecinere, ut ſerpens, dictus Ophion,
Eurynome primò cum conjuge, (forſitan Evâ,
Nomine mutato, regnandi inſana cupido
Quam rapuit) celſum ditione teneret Olympum;
Pulſus deinde Opis ac Saturni viribus, ante
Dictæis lucem attigerat quàm Jupiter oris.
Par ſtygium interea fines penetrârat Edeni,
Heu nimis accelerans: Atis ſed dira poteſtas
Ante diu, vireſque aderant; nunc corpore vero
Ingreditur, ſtatuitque domos ibi ponere certas.
Deinde illam ſociis comitatus paſſibus Hades,
Nondum exceptus equi tergo pallentis, euntem
Inſequitur, greſſuſque premit. Cui talibus Ate:
  Quid tandem, ô latè domitor, Satanæ altera proles,
Imperia hæc cenſes, duro licet èmpta labore?
Nonne frui regno hìc ſatius, quàm limine nigro
Veſtibuloque erebi excubias agere uſque ſilentes,

However, ſome tradition they diſpers'd
Among the heathen, of their purchaſe got,
And fabled how the ſerpent, whom they call'd
Ophion, with *Eurynome* (the wide-
Encroaching *Eve* perhaps) had firſt the rule
Of high *Olympus*; thence by *Saturn* driv'n,
And *Ops*, e'er yet *Dictæan Jove* was born.
  Mean-while in paradiſe the helliſh pair
Too ſoon arriv'd; ſin, there in pow'r before,
Once actual; now in body, and to dwell
Habitual habitant; behind her death,
Cloſe follo'wing pace for pace, not mounted yet
On his pale horſe: to whom ſin thus began:
  Second of *Satan* ſprung, all-conqu'ring death!
What think'ſt thou of our empire now, tho' earn'd
With travel difficult? not better far,

Abjectos,

Abjectos, & honore carens & nomine vulgus;
Teque ubi ſæva fames ſpoliique urgebat egeſtas?
  Hæc properè reſponſa refert inamabile monſtrum:
Quid refert, rabies dum æterna fatigat edendi,
Tartara an Edenum teneam, cœlum-ne ſupernum?
Optimus ille locus, quà uberrima copia prædæ:
Ampla hìc luxuries; non quanta explêrit avaro
Ingluviem mî immanem & inexſaturabile corpus.
  Olli deinde iterum genetrix inceſta remiſit:
Ergo herbis primùm, pomiſque, & floribus iſtis
Veſcere; tum pecudes piſceſque, haud vilia fruſta,
Corripe, aveſque omnes; & quicquid ſtraverit uncâ
Falce rapax tempus, morſu conſume voraci.
Ut verò ſtirps tota hominum me acceperit imis
Inſidentem animis, vultuſque & pectora, voces,
Factaque polluero; tibi ſumma atque optima præda
Accedet miro tandem condita ſapore.

Than ſtill at hell's dark threſhold t'have ſat watch,
Un-nam'd, un-dreaded, and thy ſelf half ſtarv'd?
  Whom thus the ſin-born monſter anſwer'd ſoon:
To me, who with eternal famine pine,
Alike is hell, or paradiſe, or heav'n;
There beſt, where moſt with ravin I may meet:
Which here, tho' plenteous, all too little ſeems
To ſtuff this maw, this vaſt un-hide-bound corps.
  To whom th' inceſtuous mother thus reply'd:
Thou therefore on theſe herbs, and fruits, and
    flow'rs
Feed firſt; on each beaſt next, and fiſh, and fowl;
No homely morſels! and whatever thing
The ſcithe of *time* mows down, devour un-ſpar'd:
'Till I in man reſiding, thro' the race,
His thoughts, his looks, words, actions, all infect;
And ſeaſon him thy laſt and ſweeteſt prey.

Hæc

Hæc ubi dicta, gradum diverſis callibus ambo
Corripiunt, ambo ardentes diffundere cladis
Semina per terras, citiùſque aut ſeriùs omne
Viventûm genus eruere, atque abſumere letho.
Quod ſimul ac ſummâ ſolii proſpexit ab arce
Omnipotens, divûm circumdatus agmine denſo,
Affatus rutilas claro ſic ore catervas:

En ſtygios flammante canes furor impete qualis
Corripit, ut mundi vaſtent loca læta recentis,
Quem tanto decore ornavi, pulcrumque, bonumque
Conſtitui; & ſimili ſervâſſem in ſæcula formâ,
Has ultrò demens hominum ni admiſerat error
Prædantes furias, inopem me dicere mentis
Haud veritas: quali opprobrio nec parcit averni
Regnator grege cum turpi; quòd ſcilicet ipſos
Tam dulci ſinerem facilis ſuccedere terræ
Liberius, regnoque hoſtes dignarer atroces;
Qui rident, torrente irâ ceu concitus, ipſis

This ſaid, they both betook them ſeveral ways,
Both to deſtroy, or un-immortal make
All kinds; and for deſtruction to mature,
Sooner or later: which th'Almighty ſeeing,
From his tranſcendent ſeat the ſaints among,
To thoſe bright orders utter'd thus his voice:
See with what heat theſe dogs of hell advance,
To waſte and havock yonder world; which I
So fair and good created: and had ſtill
Kept in that ſtate, had not the folly of man
Let in theſe waſteful furies; who impute
Folly to me: ſo doth the prince of hell,
And his adherents, that with ſo much eaſe
I ſuffer them to enter, and poſſeſs,
A place ſo heav'nly; and conniving, ſeem
To gratify my ſcornful enemies;
That laugh, as if tranſported with ſome fit

Cuncta

Cuncta remiſiſſem, effræni dominanda furori.
Hos adeò fallit, veniſſe hæc littora noſtro
Imperio accitos, erebi de ſede moloſſos,
Ut lambant, hominum vitia impuriſſima fæces
Quas orbi intulerint puro, & ſine labe creato.
Dum ſanie immundâ ſaturati, ac ſordibus atris
Turgentes, ſimul Ate Hadeſque, horrenda nigrantis
Deſcendant per vaſta Chaûs, comitante Sepulcri
Ingluvie; dextræque tuæ, mea Nate voluptas
Unica, præcipites dejecti turbine, ſævas
Æternùm ſignent fauces prædantis averni.
Hinc cœlum emerget renovatâ fronte renidens
Sanctius, & maculæ non ulli obnoxia tellus:
Interea devota patent ſimul utraque peſti.
 Finierat; ſanctiſque Patrem chorus ætheris omnis
Unanimes cecinere modis; denſiſque frementes
Vocibus, altiſoni vicerunt murmura ponti:
" Juſta, Pater, quæcunque jubes, quæcunque faceſſis;

Of paſſion, I to them had quitted all,
At random yielded up to their miſ-rule:
And know not that I call'd and drew them thither,
My hell-hounds, to lick up the draff and filth,
Which man's polluting ſin with taint had ſhed
On what was pure: 'till cram'd and gorg'd nigh burſt,
With ſuck'd and glutted offal, at one fling
Of thy victorious arm, well-pleaſing Son,
Both ſin and death, and yawning grave, at laſt,
Through Chaos hurl'd, obſtruct the mouth of hell
For ever, and ſeal up his ravenous jaws.
Then heav'n and earth renew'd, ſhall be made pure
To ſanctity, that ſhall receive no ſtain:
'Till then, the curſe pronounc'd on both precedes.
 He ended, and the heav'nly audience loud
Sung hallelujah, as the ſound of ſeas,
Thro' multitude that ſung: " Juſt are thy ways,

" Quis poterit tenuare tuæ virtutis honores?
Dein Natum; quo dante, hominum reparata vigebit
Stirps, cœlumque novum, & læto fundamine tellus.
Hæc celſi ſonuere chori: cum maximus Auctor
Ardua pennigeris mandata, ut tempora poſcunt,
Nomine quemque ciens, tradit diverſa miniſtris.
Sol primus curſum ſic flectere juſſus, ut ignes
Alternis rapidos & non tolerabile terris
Protulerit frigus; rigidum borealibus oris
Nunc brumæ horrorem, ſævos nunc traxerit æſtus
Solſtitii flammante ſinu. Tum munera lunæ
Pallenti certa inſtituunt; reliquiſque planetis
Cœlivagos curſus, varia intervalla, ſituſque
Diverſos; ut jam ſcirent ſe opponere lævis
Frontibus, horrendos jam deinde adjungere cœtus.
Necnon ſideribus fixis jactare malignas
Monſtravere faces; quæque ortum lumina ſolem,

" Righteous are thy decrees on all thy works;
" Who can extenuate thee? next to the Son,
Deſtin'd reſtorer of mankind, by whom
New heav'n and earth ſhall to the ages riſe,
Or down from heav'n deſcend. Such was their ſong,
While the Creator calling forth by name
His mighty angels, gave them ſeveral charge,
As ſorted beſt with preſent things. The ſun
Had firſt his precept ſo to move, ſo ſhine,
As might affect the earth with cold, and heat,
Scarce tolerable: and from the north to call
Decrepit winter: from the ſouth to bring
Solſtitial ſummer's heat. To the blanc moon
Her office they preſcrib'd: to th' other five,
Their planetary motions and aſpects,
In ſextile, ſquare, and trine, and oppoſite,
Of noxious efficacy; and when to join
In ſynod un-benign: and taught the fix'd
Their influence malignant when to ſhow'r;

Quæ

Quæ comitata cadentem, hiemes nimboſque cierent.
Et ventos docuere, acri quando impete terras
Miſcerent, maria ac cœlos; & fulmina, quando
Æthereas quaterent nigris terroribus arces.
Deinde ſuis (memorant) alto Deus ore miniſtris
Imperat obliquo flexu telluris utroſque
Solis ab axe polos gradibus bis pellere denis
Ampliùs: hi totis connixi viribus, ægrè
Motabant ſtabili libratam pondere molem.
Aſt (alii ut perhibent) verſas ſol juſſus habenas
Tot ſpatia e ſoliti deflexit tramite cursûs
Ad Taurum eoaſque Atlantidas, atque fideles
Ad Geminos, Cancri dum metam attingeret: inde
Perque Leonis agens, Libræque & Virginis aſtra,
Uſque iter extremos Capricorni detulit ignes.
Hinc varia in varias deſcendunt tempora terras:
Certè aliter tellus veris ſine fine virentis
Perpetuas jactârat opes, & noctibus æquæ

Which of them, riſing with the ſun, or falling,
Should prove tempeſtuous. To the winds they ſet
Their corners; when with bluſter to confound
Sea, air and ſhore: the thunder, when to roll
With terror thro' the dark aëreal hall.
Some ſay, he bid his angels turn aſcanſe
The poles of earth, twice ten degrees and more
From the ſun's axle; they with labor puſh'd
Oblique the centric globe. Some ſay, the ſun
Was bid turn reins from th' æquinoctial road
Like diſtant breadth to *Taurus*, with the ſev'n-
Atlantic ſiſters, and the *Spartan* twins,
Up to the *Tropic* Crab; thence down amain
By *Leo*, and the *Virgin*, and the *Scales*,
As deep as *Capricorn*; to bring in change
Of ſeaſons to each clime: elſe had the ſpring
Perpetual ſmil'd on earth with vernant flow'rs,
Equal in days and nights, except to thoſe

Prodierant luces, niſi quà frigeſcit utriſque
Terra polis vicina: ibi neſcia cedere noćti
Fulſerat alma dies; dum ſol, licet igne remotas
Debiliore faces jaceret, tamen uſque videndus
Indigenis conſtans, ortûſque ignarus eoi
Heſperiique obitûs, acies quantum uſque tuentûm
Proſpiceret, certo luſtrârat lumine terras:
Neſcierantque nives ſævas glaciemque rigentem
Gens extrema virûm, quæ proxima triſtibus auſtris,
Quæque tremit gelido ſeptem ſubjećta trioni.
Dextra ſimul frućtus avulſerat impia, vultu
Sol trepido attonitus fugit, (ceu fama Thyeſtis
Infandas fugiſſe epulas) curſuſque repente
Conſueto flexit de tramite. Sin minùs, ortu
An poterat primo terrarum habitabilis orbis,
Labe licet vitioque carens, vitâſſe ſevera
Frigora, torrentes-ve æſtus? has deinde ſecutæ
Æthereas, ſimiles terris pontoque profundo
Lentius irrepſere vices; ſubiere maligni

Beyond the polar circles: to them day
Had un-benighted ſhon, while the low ſun
To recompenſe his diſtance, in their ſight
Had rounded ſtill th' horizon, and not known
Or eaſt, or weſt; which had forbid the ſnow
From cold *Eſtotiland*; and ſouth as far
Beneath *Magellan*. At that taſted fruit,
The ſun, as from *Thyeſtean* banquet, turn'd
His courſe intended: elſe, how had the world
Inhabited, tho' ſinleſs, more than now
Avoided pinching cold, and ſcorching heat?
Theſe changes in the heav'ns tho' ſlow produc'd
Like change on ſea and land; ſideral blaſt,
Vapor and miſt, and exhalation hot;

Aſtrorum

Aſtrorum vultus, contactæ peſtibus auræ
Tabificis, triſtes nebulæ, dirique vapores:
Arctoûm a populis Scythicique ab littoris orâ
Jam Boreas Caurusque, & atroci Thraſcias unà
Impete, præruptis clauſtris de carcere aheno
Proſiliunt, glacieque truces, nive, grandine, nimbis,
Convellunt ſilvas, evertuntque æquora fundo.
Jamque Notus Lybicis deſcendit montibus acer
Præcipitans hiemeſque feras tonitruque ſonorum,
Et rapidis ſimul adverſo de cardine flabris
Euruſque Zephyruſque ruunt, Euroque propinqui
At Zephyro, altiſonus Vulturnus & Africus horrens.
Concita ſic primos movere elementa tumultus.
Nunc Atis fera progenies Diſcordia demens
Brutorum immiſit generi rationis egenti
Mortem odio immani: miſcent civilia bella
Commotæ pecudum turmæ, genteſque natantûm
Squamigeræ, levibuſque ſecant quæ nubila pennis:

Corrupt and peſtilent. Now from the north
Of *Norumbega*, and the *Samoed* ſhore,
Burſting their brazen dungeon, arm'd with ice,
And ſnow, and hail, and ſtormy guſt, and flaw,
Boreas and *Cæcias*, and *Argeſtes* loud,
And *Thraſcias*, rend the woods, and ſeas up-turn:
With adverſe blaſt up-turns them from the ſouth
Notus, and *Afer*, black with thund'rous clouds
From *Serraliona*: thwart of theſe, as fierce,
Forth ruſh the *Levant*, and the *Ponent* winds,
Eurus and *Zephyr*; with their lateral noiſe,
Sirocco and *Libecchio*. Thus began
Out-rage from life-leſs things: but diſcord firſt,
Daughter of ſin, among th' irrational
Death introduc'd, thro' fierce antipathy:
Beaſt now with beaſt 'gan war, and fowl with fowl,

Quin

Quin ſolitos paſtus herbamque oblita recentem
Cognatos lacerant animalia morſibus artus;
Nec ſanctos velut ante hominis venerantia vultus,
Inde procul fugiunt, aut prætereuntia luſtrant
Aere tuenti oculo torvoque inimica furore.
Tantæ adeò denſo incubuerunt agmine peſtes
Externæ; quarum & partem jam vidit Adamus,
Se licet abdiderat nemorum ſecretius imis
Afflictus tenebris; intus mala corde ſub ægro
Perſenſit, longè externis graviora, dolorum
Immanes volvens æſtus: tum pectus anhelum
Sic lenire parat, luctuſque effundere queſtu:
   Quæ mihi, tam læto pridem, ſors aſpera venit!
Gloria quàm periit mundi fugitiva recentis,
Ipſe ego quàm perii, dulcis modò gloria mundi!
Ecce fluunt cœlo peſtes, quo munera dudum
Fluxerunt: ora attonitus divina tremiſco,
Quæ nuper vidiſſe adeò mihi ſumma voluptas.

And fiſh with fiſh: to graze the herb all leaving,
Devour'd each other: nor ſtood much in awe
Of man, but fled him; or with count'nance grim,
Glar'd on him paſſing. Theſe were from without
The growing miſeries, which *Adam* ſaw
Already in part, tho' hid in gloomieſt ſhade,
To ſorrow abandon'd: but worſe felt within:
And in a troubled ſea of paſſion toſt,
Thus to diſburden ſought with ſad complaint:
   O miſerable of happy! is this the end
Of this new glorious world, and me ſo late
The glory of that glory, who now become
Accurs'd, of bleſſed? hide me from the face
Of God, whom to behold was then my height

Sed

Sed mœreor, meritiſque velim ſuccumbere pœnis.
Hæc utinam noſtros finiret meta labores!
Plura tamen ſuperant: quicquid comedamve bibamve,
Quid niſi peſtis erit? peſtis, mea tota propago?
O vox exaudita olim dulcedine mirâ
Correpto, " Serite uberius, prolem edite! lethi
Vulnere nunc gravior! quid enim miſerabilis edam,
Quid præter maledicta feram funeſta, graveſque
Huic capiti diras? Series ita longa nepotum
Incuſabit avum turpem, incuſabit Adamum,
Et meritis nimium opprobriis inimica laceſſet:
Mœſtaque peſtifero contacta libidinis igni
Progenies ſero demum execrabitur ævo.
Inſuper & ſtirpis vitium & ſcelus omne futuræ
Mî validis, fonti miſero, revoluta recurrent
Viribus; inque ſuas quanquam remeantia ſedes,
Ipſum infeſta prement inſueto pondere centrum.
O brevia Edeni longis mœroribus empta

Of happineſs!—yet well, if here would end
The miſery; I deſerv'd it, and would bear
My own deſervings: but this will not ſerve.
All that I eat or drink, or ſhall beget,
Is propagated curſe. O voice, once heard
Delightfully, *Increaſe and Multiply!*
Now death to hear! for what can I increaſe
Or multiply, but curſes on my head?
Who of all ages to ſucceed, but feeling
The evil on him brought by me, will curſe
My head? ill fare our anceſtor impure!
For this we may thank *Adam!* but his thanks
Shall be the execration. So beſides
Mine own that bide upon me, all from me
Shall with a fierce reflux on me redound:
On me, as on their natural centre, light:
Heavy, tho' in their place. O fleeting joys
Of paradiſe, dear-bought with laſting woes!

Gaudia!

Gaudia! Tene ullâ orabam prece, Conditor, ut me,
Compoſitum terræ mollito e corpore, vultûs
Humani in formam fabricares? tene rogabam,
Erueres tacitis tenebris, hortique nitentis
Donares ſede hâc lætâ? quoniam eſſe voluntas
Haud mea mî dederit, fas certè æquumque reſolvi
Me veterem in terram; cupiam qui reddere cuncta
Quæ tuleris, legi rigidæ parere recuſans,
Quâ bona, nec quæſita mihi, retinenda dabantur.
Nonne ſatis viſum eſt bona reddier iſta? dolores
Æternos etiam addideris? Quin ſe tua ſolvat
Juſtitia his nodis. At jurgia ſera, fatebor,
Nunc moveo: tibi conditio, quæcunque fuiſſet,
Jam tum debuerat, cum primùm oblata, repelli.
Perfrueris-ne bono, legem renuiſque fruendi?
Sin verò ſine pace tuâ te finxerit auctor;
Ergone, ſi tibi ſors immanibus improba proles
Vocibus inſurgat, te corripiente retorquens,
“ Quid me adeò genuiſti, etenim nil tale rogabam;

Did I requeſt thee, Maker, from my clay
To mold me man? did I ſollicite thee
From darkneſs to promote me? or here place
In this delicious garden? As my will
Concur'd not to my being, it were but right
And equal, to reduce me to my duſt;
Deſirous to reſign, and render back
All I receiv'd; un-able to perform
Thy terms too hard, by which I was to hold
The good I ſought not. To the loſs of that,
Sufficient penalty, why haſt thou added
The ſenſe of endleſs woes? in-explicable
Thy juſtice ſeems. Yet to ſay truth, too late
I thus conteſt; then ſhould have been refus'd

Dictane

Dictane tam duri matereris atrocia nati?
Hunc verò non ulla tuæ ſententia mentis
Edidit in lucem, at naturæ immobilis ordo.
Sed finxit te ſponte ſuâ Deus, ut data juſſa
Perficeres gratus; merces te ſiqua beâſſet,
Gratia ſola Dei dederat: delicta patrantem
Ergo premet, quaſcunque volet decernere, pœnis.
Eſto; cedo lubens; æqua eſt ſententia: natus
Pulvere, pulvis ero. Quàm grata avidoque petita
Adveniet mihi corde, ubicunque advenerit, hora?
Cur ita moliri omnipotens jam dextra moratur,
Luce quod hâc fixum ſtatuit? cur triſtius ævum
Protrahitur, lethi toties ſpe ludor inani,
Cogor & æterno mœrens ſupereſſe dolori?
Quàm vellem amplecti mortalis munera ſortis
Lætior, in veteris ſolvi primordia terræ,
Exanimis, ſecurus, iners; velutique parentis

These terms whatever, when they were propos'd.
Thou didſt accept them: wilt thou enjoy the good,
Then cavil the conditions? and tho' God
Made thee without thy leave, what if thy ſon
Prove diſobedient, and reprov'd retort,
Wherefore didſt thou beget me? I ſought it not:
Would'ſt thou admit, for his contempt of thee,
That proud excuſe? yet him not thy election,
But natural neceſſity begot.
God made thee of choice his own, and of his own
To ſerve him; thy reward was of his grace;
Thy puniſhment then juſtly is at his will.
Be it ſo! for I ſubmit; his doom is fair,
That duſt I am, and ſhall to duſt return.
O welcome hour whenever! why delays
His hand to execute, what his decree
Fix'd on this day? why do I over-live?
Why am I mock'd with death, and lengthen'd out
To deathleſs pain? how gladly would I meet
Mortality my ſentence, and be earth
Inſenſible! how glad would lay me down,
As in my mother's lap! there I ſhould reſt,

In gremio recubans dulci producere ſomnos!
Sic poſito foret alta quies: non illius ultrà
Tunderet attonitas vox fulmine ſævior aures;
Non ultrà capitique meo ſobolique futuræ
Præciperem trepidus volvendos uſque labores.
Hoc tamen incertus metuo, ne forſitan omnis
Non moriar; vigor æthereæ ne purior auræ,
Quâ Deus afflavit terrenos conditor artus,
Corporis extingui tardâ cum mole recuſet.
Sic tumulo pars mœſta meî, aut caligine clauſa
Neſcio quâ, ſuperabit adhuc, nec morte fruetur.
Hæc quantum incuterent animo, ſi vera, pavorem!
At quianam? æthereæ peccavit ſpiritus auræ:
Quid moritur, niſi quod vixêt crimenque patraſſet?
At corpus, propriè, vitæque & criminis expers.
Ergo omnis moriar: ſedentur pectoris æſtus
Ancipitis; namque ultra hominis mens tendere neſcit.
Sit quanquam Deus æternus, duraverit ira

And ſleep ſecure: his dreadful voice no more
Would thunder in my ears: no fear of worſe
To me, and to my off-ſpring, would torment me
With cruel expectation. Yet one doubt
Purſues me ſtill, leſt all I cannot die;
Leſt that pure breath of life, the ſpirit of man,
Which God inſpir'd, cannot together periſh
With this corporeal clod: then in the grave,
Or in ſome other diſmal place, who knows
But I ſhall die a living death? O thought
Horrid if true! yet why? it was but breath
Of life that ſin'd: what dies but what had life
And ſin? the body properly hath neither.
All of me then ſhall die: let this appeaſe
The doubt, ſince human reach no further knows.
For tho' the Lord of all be infinite,

Æternùm? poſſit-ne ſequi ſine limite pœnis
Uſque hominem, certus vitæ cui terminus hæret?
Mortem immortalem reddet? pugnantia ſecum
Moliri nequit ipſe Deus: molimina cæca
Illum adeò invalidum arguerent, minimèque potentem.
In ſpatia infinita hominis produxerit ævum
Finitum, ut ſaturârit inexſaturabile pectus
Perpetuis gaudens furiis? ſic traxerit iras
Fas ultra juſtumque, & rerum immobile fœdus.
Namque omnes ſtabili naturæ fœdere cauſæ
Efficiunt, quantùm ſubjecta admittere novit
Materies, non quantùm ipſæ contendere poſſent.
Quid verò, ſi mors homini non ſimplice plagâ,
Ut rebar, ſenſum abſtulerit? ſi longa dolorum
Sit ſeries, quos intra hodie turbatus & extra
Accipio, æternum aſſiduè renovanda per ævum?
Me miſerum! capiti pavor iſte repulſus inermi

Is his wrath alſo? be it; man is not ſo,
But mortal doom'd. How can he exerciſe
Wrath without end on man, whom death muſt end?
Can he make deathleſs death? that were to make
Strange contradiction, which to God himſelf
Impoſſible is held, as argument
Of weakneſs, not of power. Will he draw out,
For anger's ſake, finite to infinite,
In puniſh'd man to ſatisfy his rigor,
Satisfy'd never? that were to extend
His ſentence beyond duſt, and nature's law:
By which all cauſes elſe, according ſtill
To the reception of their matter act:
Not to th' extent of their own ſphere. But ſay
That death be not one ſtroke, as I ſuppos'd,
Bereaving ſenſe: but endleſs miſery
From this day onward; which I feel begun
Both in me and without me; and ſo laſt
To perpetuity. Ah me! that fear
Comes thund'ring back with dreadful revolution

Intonat horrendùm inſultans, rapidoque recurrit
Impete; mors mecum ſuperabit in omnia ſæcla;
Artubus heu nimiùm juncti ſuperabimus îſdem.
Quin vitiis onerata meis ruet omnis & unà
Poſteritas: en quæ patrimonia læta relinquam
Stirpe meâ genitis! Utinam ipſe abſumere poſſem!
Tum me, pro diris, precibus ſequerentur amicis.
Unius ob noxam cur gens ſimul occidat inſons?
Inſons ſi fuerit: quid enim deſcenderit unquam
Stirpe meâ, niſi cui penitus corrupta voluntas,
Perverſique animi impulſus? eademque patrabunt
Mecum, eademque volent: meritâ hinc Deus obruet irâ.
Illum ego jam culpæ poſt jurgia vana coactus
Abſolvo, fruſtraque fugam per tot labyrinthos
Ambageſque petens: mihi lux ambagibus ipſis
Clarior acceſſit ſceleri, ſubigitque fateri.
Cuncta in me redeunt, me ſolum crimina fontem;

On my defenſeleſs head: both death and I
Am found eternal, and incorporate both.
Nor I on my part ſingle; in me all
Poſterity ſtands curs'd. Fair patrimony
That I muſt leave ye, Sons! O were I able
To waſte it all my ſelf, and leave ye none!
So diſ-inherited, how would ye bleſs
Me, now your curſe! Ah! why ſhould all man-
kind,
For one man's fault thus guiltleſs be condemn'd,
If guiltleſs? but from me what can proceed,
But all corrupt; both mind and will deprav'd:
Not to do only, but to will the ſame
With me? how can they then acquitted ſtand
In ſight of God? Him after all diſputes,
Forc'd I abſolve: all my evaſions vain,
And reaſonings, tho' thro' mazes, lead me ſtill
But to my own conviction: firſt and laſt
On me, me only, as the ſource and ſpring
Of all corruption, all the blame lights due:

Fraus

Fraus omnis, ſcelus omne meum eſt: ô ſi omnis in unum
Me ſimul ira cadat! —Vani temeraria vota
Pectoris! an molem tantam, immenſamque gravemque,
Quæ ſuperat terraſque, & vaſtum pondere mundum,
Tu tolerare unus potes? an, partita laborem
Si tecum ipſa humeris mulier ſcelerata ſubiret?
Hinc adeò, quæcunque times, quæcunque precaris,
Spem reducis cuncta expellunt abiguntque ſalutis.
O miſer egregiè ante alios; qualemque priora
Non videre olim, non poſtera ſæcla videbunt;
Noxâ uni ſimilis Satanæ pœniſque ſeveris!
Conſcia mens, quali implicitum me ſæva barathro
Volviſti; neque enim ulla patet fuga; gurgite tanto
Uſque magis furioſa magiſque immergit abyſſus!
  Hæc mœſtus lamenta alto rumpebat Adamus
Pectore, per ſolæ tenebroſa ſilentia noctis;
Quam non dulciſonis afflantia lene ſuſurris,
Ut cladem ante hominis, mulſere ſalubribus auris

So might the wrath! fond wiſh! could'ſt thou ſupport
That burden, heavier than the earth to bear;
Than all the world much heavier; tho' divided
With that bad woman? thus what thou deſir'ſt,
And what thou fear'ſt, alike deſtroys all hope
Of refuge; and concludes thee miſerable,
Beyond all paſt example and future:
To *Satan* only like, both crime and doom.
O conſcience! into what abyſs of fears
And horrors haſt thou driv'n me? out of which
I find no way; from deep to deeper plung'd!
  Thus *Adam* to himſelf lamented loud,
Thro' the ſtill night; not now, as e'er man fell,
Wholſom and cool, and mild; but with black air
Accompany'd; with damps and dreadful gloom:

Frigora;

Frigora; ſed piceus caligine inhorruit aer
Humenti: unde omnis turbabat conſcia corda
Triſtibus ingeminans furiis terroris imago.
Tam terrâ, egelidâ terrâ, languentia membra
Porrigitur, diris ſæpe execratus iniquos
Natales: toties, quam luce optaverat iſtâ,
Cunctantem incuſat mortem: cur ſæva moratur
Mors, inquit? quæſitum adeò cur diſtinet ictum?
Fallat ſancta Fides? æquum divina retardet
Juſtitia? at mihi mors, iterumque iterumque vocata,
Surda manet: retinet greſſus divina morantes
Juſtitia, ſpernitque preces, lamentaque ridet.
O nemora, ô fontes, colles, valleſque profundæ,
Vos alios nuper cantus vocalibus umbris
Reddere, longè alios numeros reſonare docebam.
Quem ſimul ac tales curarum volvere fluctus
Eva procul miſera aſpexit; feſtinat, acerbum
Mollibus alloquiis lenire aggreſſa dolorem:

Which to his evil cónſcience repreſented
All things with double terror. On the ground
Out ſtretch'd he lay, on the cold ground; and oft
Curs'd his creation: death as oft accus'd
Of tardy execution, ſince denounc'd
The day of his offence. Why comes not death,
Said he, with one thrice-acceptable ſtroke
To end me? ſhall truth fail to keep her word?
Juſtice divine not haſten to be juſt?
But death comes not at call; juſtice divine
Mends not her floweſt pace, for pray'rs or cries.
O woods, o fountains, hillocks, dales, and bow'rs,
With other echo late I taught your ſhades
To anſwer and reſound far other ſong.
Whom thus afflicted when ſad *Eve* beheld,
Deſolate where ſhe ſat, approaching nigh,

Ille

Ille propinquantem torvo ſic reppulit ore:
Hinc, procul hinc, Serpens! jam nomine diceris iſto
Aptius; infando Serpenti fœdere juncta,
Nec jam inviſa minùs, diris nec fraudibus impar.
Par utinam tibi forma accederet, & color idem,
Ut videant gens cuncta nefas, caveantque videndo;
Ne pulcro ſtygias obvolvens corpore fraudes
Luſerit ah! nimiùm vultûs divina venuſtas.
En ego manſiſſem felix, ni cæca libido
Errandi, inſanæque invicta ſuperbia mentis
Te (triſti inſtarent capiti cum ſæva pericla)
Impulerant, monita indignantem fida mariti
Duriùs, & blando conceptos corde timores.
Quin ipſi & Satanæ formam oſtentare proterva
Arſiſti, Satanamque ipſum viciſſe putâſti.
Obvius at Serpens facili te luſit hiantem
Fraude vafer; tu me amentem, qui cedere paſſus
Hoc latere, erectam & fortem ratus, hoſtis & omnes

Soft words to his fierce paſſion ſhe aſſay'd:
But her with ſtern regard he thus repell'd:
Out of my ſight thou Serpent! That name beſt
Befits thee with him leagu'd; thy ſelf as falſe,
And hateful! nothing wants, but that thy ſhape,
Like his, and color ſerpentine may ſhew
Thy inward fraud; to warn all creatures from thee
Henceforth; leſt that too heav'nly form pretended
To helliſh falſhood ſnare them. But for thee
I had perſiſted happy; had not thy pride,
And wand'ring vanity when leaſt was ſafe,
Rejected my fore-warning, and diſdain'd
Not to be truſted; longing to be ſeen,
Tho' by the devil himſelf; him over-weening
To over-reach: but with the ſerpent meeting,
Fool'd and beguil'd; by him thou, I by thee,
To truſt thee from my ſide; imagin'd wiſe,
Conſtant, mature, proof againſt all aſſaults:

Aſſultus

Aſſultus conſtanti animo ſuperare potentem:
Infelix! neque enim novi, quàm vana niteres
Virtutis ſpecie falsâ; quàmque improba coſta,
Quàm curvata fores, naturæ errore labantis,
(Namque patet) deducta meî de parte ſiniſtrâ.
O utinam hæc primo periiſſet coſta ſub ortu!
Heu quianam magni prudentia ſumma Parentis,
Quæ cœlum aribus decrevit prima colendum,
Deinde novum hoc terris animal, labemque venuſtam
Naturæ, intulerit? quidni, velut ardua divûm
Sæcula, condiderit ſexûs ſimul unius omne
Humanum genus, aut alio generaverit ortu
Quolibet? hæc adeò abfuerat ſæviſſima peſtis,
Quaſque orbi innumeras funeſtis fraudibus olim
Triſtia fœminei parient commercia ſexûs.
Rarò vir uxori poſthac ſociabitur aptæ;
Sed qualem mala ſors dederit, vel ſævior error.

And underſtood not all was but a ſhew,
Rather than ſolid virtue; all but a rib,
Crooked by nature, bent, as now appears,
More to the part ſiniſter from me drawn;
Well if thrown out, as ſupernumerary
To my juſt number found! O! why did God,
Creator wiſe, that peopl'd higheſt heav'n
With ſpirits maſculine, create at laſt
This novelty on earth, this fair defect
Of nature? and not fill the world at once
With men as angels, without feminine?
Or find ſome other way to generate
Mankind? this miſchief had not then befall'n,
And more that ſhall befal: innumerable
Diſturbances on earth thro' female ſnares,
And ſtrait conjunction with this ſex! for either
He never ſhall find out fit mate; but ſuch
As ſome misfortune brings him or miſtake:

Sæpe

Sæpe avidis, toto ardebit quam pectore, votis
Pugnantem inveniet; duri renuentve parentes,
Si virgo annuerit: rapietque indignior alter.
Aut quam prætulerit reliquis quàcunque puellis,
Seriùs heu mœſto tabeſcens corde videbit,
Ante viri propriam alterius; ſors hoſtis acerbi:
Torquebunt miſeram furiis pudor iraque mentem.
Hinc mala millia provenient; hinc fœdera vitæ
Diſſolventur amica, quieſque domeſtica cedet.

Nec plura his; ſeque indignans avertit: at illa
Uberibus ſupplex lacrimis, nec paſſa repulſam,
Vexatos diffuſa humeris ſine lege capillos,
Procubuit, complexa pedes; genubuſque prehenſum
Implorans, tales fundebat pectore queſtus:

Ah ne me, conjux, ne deſere! conſcia teſtor
Sidera, te quanto fervens complectar amore,
Quo veneror ſtudio. Funeſtum errore ſiniſtro
Admiſi male cauta nefas: en ſupplice voce

Or whom he wiſhes moſt, ſhall ſeldom gain
Thro' her perverſeneſs; but ſhall ſee her gain'd
By a far worſe: or if ſhe love, with-held
By parents; or his happieſt choice too late
Shall meet, already link'd, and wedlock-bound
To a fell adverſary, his hate or ſhame:
Which infinite calamity ſhall cauſe
To human life, and houſhold peace confound.
He added not, and from her turn'd. But *Eve*,
Not ſo repuls'd, with tears that ceas'd not flowing,
And treſſes all diſ-order'd at his feet
Fell humble; and embracing them, beſought
His peace, and thus proceeded in her plaint:
Forſake me not thus *Adam!* Witneſs heav'n
What love ſincere, and reverence in my heart
I bear thee, and un-weeting have offended,
Unhappily deceiv'd. Thy ſuppliant
I beg and claſp thy knees: bereave me not

Sollicitans genua amplector: ne rebus in arctis
Conſilii jucunda tui jam ſurripe durus
Munera; ne placidos vultus mihi ſurripe, ſolas
Delicias vitæ, & curarum dulce levamen.
O ubi, te viduata, ferar, quæ denique quæram
Auxilia? at ſaltem dum vivimus, (et brevis ævum
Fors hora abſolvet) pacem foveamus amicam.
Conjungant animi, quos ſæva injuria junxit;
Et nobis decretum aſtris crudelibus hoſtem
Ambo inſectemur ſocio ſimul impete, dirum
Serpentem. Ne deinde tuis, ob triſtia damna,
Exerceto odiis nimiâ me clade gravatam,
Me luctu oppreſſam gemino: peccavimus ambo:
At ſolum tibi noxa Deum, mihi teque Deumque
Reddidit infenſos. Quin protinus ipſa tremendas
Judicii repetam ſedes, precibuſque laceſſam
Perpetuis cœlum, gravis ut te ſoſpite pœna
In me adeò cauſamque tui fontemque doloris

Whereon I live, thy gentle looks, thy aid,
Thy counſel in this uttermoſt diſtreſs,
My only ſtrength and ſtay. Forlorn of thee,
Whither ſhall I betake me, where ſubſiſt?
While yet we live, ſcarce one ſhort hour perhaps,
Between us two let there be peace; both joining
As join'd in injuries, one enmity
Againſt a foe by doom expreſs aſſign'd us,
That cruel ſerpent. On me exerciſe not
Thy hatred, for this miſery befall'n;
On me already loſt, me than thy ſelf
More miſerable! Both have ſin'd: but thou
Againſt God only; I againſt God and thee:
And to the place of judgment will return,
There with my cries importune heav'n, that all
The ſentence, from thy head remov'd, may light

Tota cadat; me, me, dignam illius omnibus iris.
  Finierat lacrimans. Illam conſtantibus uſque
Orantem veniam votis, ſua crimina faſſam
Lamentis fletuque humili, commotus & imo
Corde remolleſcens, ultro miſeratur Adamus.
Illam, delicias nuper ſupremaque vitæ
Gaudia, nunc genua amplexam flentemque, benignâ
Reſpexit pietate dolens; nunc ore decoro
Ipſius auxilium, quem læſerat, ipſius alma
Conſilia implorantem: animum mentemque ferocem
Exuit, & trepidam dictis erexit amicis:
  Ah præceps animi, & correpta cupidine cæcâ,
Ut priùs: an pœnis communibus una duorum
Sufficis? ipſa tuas diſcas bene ferre; mariti
Vix iram pateris: cœli effuſos-ne furores
Suſtineas, quorum & minimâ jam parte gravaris?
Quòd ſi ſupremum flecti jùs poſſe precando
Sperarem, ſedes peterem, mora nulla, ſacratas

On me; ſole cauſe to thee of all this woe;
Me, me, only juſt object of his ire.
  She ended weeping; and her lowly plight
Immoveable, 'till peace obtain'd from fault
Acknowledg'd and deplor'd, in *Adam* wrought
Commiſeration: ſoon his heart relented
Tow'rds her, his life ſo late, and ſole delight
Now at his feet ſubmiſſive in diſtreſs;
Creature ſo fair his reconcilement ſeeking,
His counſel, whom ſhe had diſpleas'd, his aid:
As one diſarm'd, his anger all he loſt;
And thus with peaceful words up-rais'd her ſoon:
  Unwary, and too deſirous, as before,
So now, of what thou know'ſt not, thou deſir'ſt
The puniſhment all on thy ſelf: alas!
Bear thine own firſt; ill able to ſuſtain
His full wrath, whoſe thou feel'ſt as yet leaſt part;
And my diſpleaſure bear'ſt ſo ill. If pray'rs

Te prior, atque alto orarem vehementius ore
Ut caput hoc premeret ſolum quæcunque mali vis;
Tu culpam effugeres, ſexu tam mollis inermi,
Cui neque fidus eram cuſtos, nec debita curæ
Munera præſtabam. Quin tandem mente receptâ
Erige te, conjux; finem diſcordia noſtra
Hinc capiat: nobis plus extera ſufficit ira.
At blando interea certemus amore, benigniſque
Officiis, onera ut gravium diviſa laborum
Participes minùs inde premant: mors quippe, propinqua
Credita, ni veri vanus feror, huc pede tardo
Adventat, noſtrum cunctando auctura dolorem;
Hinc ſtirpi, ah miſeræ ſtirpi, tradenda futuræ.
  Deinde olli, revocans animos, ſic rettulit Eva:
Heu nimiùm, conjux, uſu monſtrante magiſtro
Jam patuit, mea quàm merito ſpernantur inepta
Conſilia, eventu dudum comitata ſiniſtro.
At quoniam indignæ facili tam pace favorem

Could alter high decrees, I to that place
Would ſpeed before thee: and be louder heard,
That on my head all might be viſited;
Thy frailty, and infirmer ſex, forgiv'n;
To me committed, and by me expos'd.
But riſe; let us no more contend, nor blame
Each other, blam'd enough elſewhere; but ſtrive
In offices of love, how we may light'n
Each other's burthen in our ſhare of woe:
Since this day's death denounc'd, if ought I ſee,
Will prove no ſudden, but a ſlow-pac'd evil,
A long day's dying, to augment our pain;
And to our ſeed, o hapleſs ſeed, deriv'd.
  To whom thus *Eve*, recovering heart, reply'd:
Adam, by ſad experiment I know
How little weight my words with thee can find,
Found ſo erroneous; thence by juſt event
Found ſo unfortunate: nevertheleſs

Red-

Reddideris, revocare tuos cor ardet amores,
Vitæ adeò ſolas, ſolas mihi morte ſub ipsâ
Delicias: nec te lateat, quæ pectore triſti
Poſt varios tandem ſteterit ſententia fluctus;
Quam nobis requiem ingrati finemve laboris
Quæſierim: quod triſte quidem, at tolerabile viſum eſt,
At minus his leviuſque malis. Si cura nepotum
Summa movet, certi primâ quos luce dolores
Excipient, tandemque avidus prædabitur Hades;
(Et miſerum eſt latè in propriam diffundere luctus
Progeniem, noſtro de ſanguine mittere in oras
Gentem infelices, longæ poſt tædia vitæ
Tradendam turpi ſpolium miſerabile monſtro)
Te penes eſt tantæ tam dira avertere cladis
Promiſſa, & nondum generatæ parcere genti.
Nulla tibi eſt ſoboles: ô ſit tibi nulla futura:
Sic avidâ ingluvie & ſævis nos faucibus unos

Reſtor'd by thee, vile as I am, to place
Of new acceptance, hopeful to re-gain
Thy love, the ſole contentment of my heart
Living or dying; from thee I will not hide
What thoughts in my un-quiet breaſt are ris'n:
Tending to ſome relief of our extremes,
Or end; tho' ſharp and ſad, yet tolerable
As in our evils, and of eaſier choice.
If care of our deſcent perplex us moſt,
Which muſt be born to certain woe, devour'd
By death at laſt, and miſerable it is
To be to others cauſe of miſery,
Our own begotten; and of our loins to bring
Into this curſed world a woeful race;
That after wretched life muſt be at laſt
Food for ſo foul a monſter! in thy pow'r
It lies yet, e'er conception, to prevent
The race un-bleſt, to being yet un-begot.
Childleſs thou art, childleſs remain: ſo death
Shall be deceiv'd his glut; and with us two

Hauriet

Hauriet, invitumque gemens os comprimet Hades.
Sin grave credideris conſuetos inter amores,
Inter & intuitus dulces & blanda viciſſim
Alloquia, innocuos lecti neſcire jugalis
Complexus rituſque ſacros; ardeſcere flammis
Spe ſine perpetuis, juxtàque ardente ſodali
Ignibus haud aliis; (tormenta quod omnia vincat)
Tum mala pulſuri nobiſque ac ſemine noſtro,
Corripiamus opus: quæramus protinus Haden.
Sin aberit, noſtris in nos præſtemus amicum
Illius officium dextris. Gelidoſne timores
Horrentes patimur, lethum queis terminus unus,
Totque patent letho portæ? quæ proxima, inire
Quid dubitemus adhuc, cladem nec clade ruamus?
  Sermonem abrupit dejecti pectoris horror;
Et mortis, quæ ſenſa animi penetraverat ima,
Fœmineas pallore genas infecit imago.

Be forc'd to ſatisfy his rav'nous maw.
But if thou judge it hard and difficult,
Converſing, looking, loving to abſtain
From love's due rights, nuptial embraces ſweet;
And with deſire to languiſh without hope,
Before the preſent object languiſhing
With like deſire: which would be miſery
And torment, leſs than none of what we dread:
Then both ourſelves and ſeed at once to free
From what we fear for both, let us make ſhort,
Let us ſeek death: or he not found, ſupply
With our own hands his office on our ſelves.
Why ſtand we longer ſhivering under fears,
That ſhew no end but death; and have the pow'r
Of many ways to die, the ſhorteſt chuſing,
Deſtruction with deſtruction to deſtroy?
  She ended here; or vehement deſpair
Broke off the reſt: ſo much of death her thoughts
Had entertain'd, as dy'd her cheeks with pale.
But *Adam* with ſuch counſel nothing ſway'd,

Talibus at dictis nequaquam auſcultat Adamus:
Ille animum nitentem ultra melioribus ardens
Extulit auſpiciis, ſortiſque hæc dicta remiſit:
Quòd vitam vitæque auſis contemnere, conjux,
Illecebras, aliquid majus ſpirare videtur
Mens tua nobiliuſque, & pectore dignius alto:
Sed propriâ idcirco lethum conſciſcere dextrâ,
Nil generoſum adeò, nil alto pectore dignum,
Aſt animum imbellem, vitâ indocilemque carere
Arguit, intentum illecebris nimiùmque morantem.
Si tibi mors petitur, longi ceu meta laboris
Ultima, decretam tali ſi evadere pœnam
Speras conſilio; ſpes protinùs exue vanas;
Nec dubita, Deus ultrices quin certiùs iras
Jecerit. At metuam potiùs, ne rapta adeò mors
Decretas geminet pœnas; ſævoque furore
Flammatum ardeſcat Numen, quò triſtia fata
Auxerit, & ſero mortem æternaverit ævo.

To better hopes his more attentive mind
Lab'ring had rais'd; and thus to *Eve* reply'd:
Eve, thy contempt of life and pleaſure ſeems
To argue in thee ſomething more ſublime,
And excellent, than what thy mind contemns.
But ſelf-deſtruction therefore ſought refutes
That excellence thought in thee: and implies,
Not thy contempt, but anguiſh and regret
For loſs of life and pleaſure over-lov'd.
Or if thou covet death, as utmoſt end
Of miſery, ſo thinking to evade
The penalty pronounc'd; doubt not but God
Hath wiſelier arm'd his vengeful ire, than ſo
To be foreſtall'd: much more I fear, leſt death,
So ſnatch'd, will not exempt us from the pain
We are by doom to pay. Rather ſuch acts
Of contumacy will provoke the Higheſt,
To make death in us live. Then let us ſeek

Aſt

Quin age, quæramus meliuſque & tutius, oro,
Conſilium; mihi quod videor reperire, minacis
Judicii revocans partem, memorique revolvens
Pectore; " Serpentis dirum caput atteret olim
Semen fœmineum:" verùm id malè damna rependat,
His niſi monſtretur dictis, quod & auguror, hoſtis
Iſte ferox Satanas, bruti ſub imagine fraudes
Molitus: Satanæ criſtam contundere, flammas
Ultrices, totaſque animi ſatiaverit iras.
Dempſerit at palmam hanc nobis quæſita lacertis
Mors propriis, ſterilis ſine ſemine dempſerit ætas,
Tu mihi quæ ſuades temerè: pœnam Iſte paratam
Vitârit, noſque inde dolor cruciaverit auctus.
Ergo manu propriâ cadere, aut ſine ſemine totos
Ultro agitare dies, noſtro procul exulet ore
Atque animis: ſic ſpes caderent; menteſque paterent
Indomitæ, & pronæ nimiùm obluctarier æquis
Legibus, ac collo juga detrectare feroci.

Some ſafer reſolution; which methinks
I have in view, calling to mind with heed
Part of our ſentence, that "*thy ſeed ſhall bruiſe*
"*The ſerpent's head:*" Piteous amends! unleſs
Be meant, whom I conjecture, our grand foe,
Satan: who in the ſerpent hath contriv'd
Againſt us this deceit. To cruſh his head
Would be revenge indeed: which will be loſt
By death brought on our ſelves; or childleſs days
Reſolv'd, as thou propoſeſt: ſo our foe
Shall 'ſcape his puniſhment ordain'd; and we
Inſtead ſhall double ours upon our heads.
No more be mention'd then of violence
Againſt our ſelves; and wilful barrenneſs,
That cuts us off from hope; and favors only
Rancor and pride, impatience and deſpite,
Reluctance againſt God, and his juſt yoke
Laid on our necks. Remember with what mild

Ille

Ille, memor recolas, quâ nos bonitate ſerenus
Audiret trepidos, quàm caſtigaret amicâ
Voce; nec opprobriis, meritâ nec læderet irâ.
Nos mortem jam inſtare rati, quæ criminis ipſo.
Intentata die. En! partu redeunte dolores
Ore tibi cecinit ſolos, mox prole beatâ
Penſandos: at me illæſum deflexa mali vis
Perſtrinxit, terramque obliquo perculit ictu.
Sollicitanda mihi tellus, ſudore merendus
Panis. An hoc grave ſit? plus certè lenta gravâſſet
Segnities: alet iſte labor. Neu frigora lædant
Aut calor, Ipſe ultro cavit; pœniſque miſertus
In mediis, dulci immeritos veſtivit amore.
At quantò magis indulgens miſereſcet, honeſtas
Fundamus ſi rite preces? quàm vota benignus
Accipiet; denſaſque nives monſtrabit & acres
Evitare hiemes, mixtâ ſeu grandine nimbi

And gracious temper he both heard and judg'd,
Without wrath, or reviling. We expected
Immediate diſſolution, which we thought
Was meant by death that day: when lo! to thee
Pains only in child-bearing were foretold,
And bringing forth, ſoon recompens'd with joy,
Fruit of thy womb. On me the curſe aſlope
Glanc'd on the ground; with labor I muſt earn
My bread: what harm? Idleneſs had been worſe:
My labor will ſuſtain me. And leſt cold
Or heat ſhould injure us, his timely care
Hath, un-beſought, provided; and his hands
Cloath'd us unworthy; pitying while he judg'd.
How much more, if we pray him, will his ear
Be open, and his heart to pity incline?
And teach us further by what means to ſhun
Th' inclement ſeaſons, rain, ice, hail, and ſnow;
Which now the ſky, with various face, begins

Præcipitent, rigidas glacies ſive aſperet undas.
Has ſævâ jam fronte vices mutabilis æther
Heu nimiùm oſtendit; ſummi jam vertice montis
Murmurat eurus acerba fremens, latèque comantûm
Silvarum nitidos lacerat crudelis honores.
Tegmina nunc trepidis meliora exquirere membris
Frons inverſa poli monet, ardoriſque benignas
Sufficere ante faces, noctem quàm ſtella diurna
Liquerit horrentem, gelidam: ſive illius unà
Colligimus radios denſos, apicemque in acutum
Contractos, ſicco rapturos fomite flammam:
Sive acri duo collidentes corpora niſu
Aera contritum exſtrictâ ferveſcere luce
Cogimus; ut nubes ventis cum nuper adactæ
Excuſſere obliqua ferocibus incita plagis
Fulgura: tranſversâ vi tela immiſſa per oras
Abietis aut pinûs, flammiſque in cortice pingui
Conceptis, procul in terras miſere calorem

To ſhew us in this mountain; while the winds
Blow moiſt, and keen, ſhattering the graceful locks
Of theſe fair ſpreading trees: which bids us ſeek
Some better ſhroud, ſome better warmth, to cheriſh
Our limbs benumb'd; e'er this diurnal ſtar
Leave cold the night, how we his gather'd beams
Reflected may with matter ſere foment;
Or by colliſion of two bodies grind
The air attrite to fire; as late the clouds
Juſtling, or puſh'd with winds, rude in their ſhock
Tine the ſlant light'ning; whoſe thwart flame driv'n down,
Kindles the gummy bark of fir, and pine;
And ſends a comfortable heat from far,
Which might ſupply the ſun. Such fire to uſe,

Læti-

Lætificum, ſolis poſſet qui munere fungi.
His uti, poteritque ægris quodcunque mederi
Luctibus, intulerunt nobis quos crimina noſtra,
Monſtrabit Pater ex alto, ſi ſupplice voce
Quæramus pacem orantes; dona ille benignus
Fundet adhuc varia, & lapſis ſolatia rebus:
Dum fragiles rurſum in veteris primordia terræ
Reddamur, requiem extremam patrioſque penates.
Jam verò ad ſedem, quâ jus modò crimine dixit
Damnatis, celeremus iter, genubuſque voluti
Demiſſis delicta ultro fateamur, et imis
Ex animis pacem triſtes veniamque precemur;
Spargenteſque ſolum lacrimis, reſonumque frequenti
Aera pulſantes gemitu, teſtemur acerbos
Corde ſub afflicto ſtimulos mœſtumque pudorem.
Hinc certè facilis manſueſcet, & exuet iras;
Cui nuper, pœnas etiam dum indiceret, almo
Quid niſi amor vultu, bonitaſque & gratia fulſit?

And what may elſe be remedy, or cure
To evils, which our own miſ-deeds have wrought;
He will inſtruct us praying, and of grace
Beſeeching him. So as we need not fear
To paſs commodiouſly this life, ſuſtain'd
By him with many comforts, 'till we end
In duſt, our final reſt, and native home.
What better can we do, than to the place
Repairing where he judg'd us, proſtrate fall
Before him reverent; and there confeſs
Humbly our faults, and pardon beg; with tears
Wat'ring the ground, and with our ſighs the air
Frequenting, ſent from hearts contrite, in ſign
Of ſorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek?
Undoubtedly he will relent, and turn
From his diſpleaſure: in whoſe look ſerene,
When angry moſt he ſeem'd, and moſt ſevere,
What elſe, but favor, grace, and mercy, ſhone?

Dixerat ille, dolens: ſed nec minùs Eva dolebat.
Continuò ad ſedem, quâ jus modò crimine dixit
Damnatis, celerant greſſus; genubuſque voluti
Demiſſis ultro delicta fatentur, & imis
Ex animis pacem triſtes veniamque precantur;
Spargenteſque ſolum lacrimis, reſonumque frequenti
Aera pulſantes gemitu, teſtantur acerbos
Corde ſub afflicto ſtimulos, mœſtumque pudorem.

So ſpake our father penitent: nor *Eve*
Felt leſs remorſe. They forthwith to the place
Repairing where he judg'd them, proſtrate fell
Before him reverent; and both confeſs'd
Humbly their faults, and pardon begg'd, with tears
Wat'ring the ground, and with their ſighs the air
Frequenting, ſent from hearts contrite, in ſign
Of ſorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.

Finis Libri Decimi.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER UNDECIMUS.

STabant ſuppliciter triſtes, pacemque precantes:
Gratia namque Dei facilis deſcenderat ultro
Lenibus ex adytis, & corda adamantina flectens
Duritiemque domans blandâ virtute, renatas
Annuerat meliore luto ſuccedere carnes.
Quales tum gemitus, ſuſpiria quanta cieri!
Quæ ſanctæ precis ipſe afflavit Spiritus, aliſque
Extulit in cœlum, vincentibus eloquii vim
Altiſoni. Sed non ollis indigna precantum
Geſtus erat, ſpecies-ve minor, quàm (ſerior olim
Fabula quos memorat) Pyrrhâ cum conjuge geſſit
Deucalion, ubi ſolliciti de gente novandâ

PARADISE LOST.

Book XI.

THus they in lowlieſt plight repentant ſtood
Praying; for from the mercy-ſeat above,
Prevenient Grace deſcending had remov'd
The ſtony from their hearts, and made new fleſh
Regenerate grow inſtead: that ſighs now breath'd
Un-utterable; which the Spirit of pray'r
Inſpir'd, and wing'd for heav'n with ſpeedier flight
Than loudeſt oratory. Yet their port
Not of mean ſuitors; nor important leſs
Seem'd their petition, than when the antient pair
In fables old, leſs antient yet than theſe,
Deucalion, and chaſte *Pyrrha,* to reſtore

Humanâ

Humanâ ſancto Themidos delubra pavore
Submiſſi peterent. Volitant pia vota repente
Æthereas rectà in ſedes, expôſtaque nulli
Ventorum invidiæ, ſpatiiſque coercita nullis,
Stellantes penetrant valvas; ea thure recenti,
Aureæ ubi halârunt aræ, veſtita ſacerdos,
Qui medium ſeſe intulerat, blandiſſimus offert
Filius, & magni ſolio Patris obvia ſiſtit:
  En, Genitor, quales homini tua Gratia fudit
Inſita primitias! en hos gemituſque preceſque;
Quos ſacro cum thure, aureâ veneratus acerrâ,
Ipſe tuus tibi rite fero pia dona ſacerdos,
Illius orta, tuo de ſemine, corde novato;
Grata magis, quàm quæ Paradiſi ex arbore cunctâ
Ille manu propriâ poterat generâſſe colendo,
Integer ac ſcelerum immunis. Tu lenior aurem
Adverte, & muti ſuſpiria ſupplicis audi.

The race of mankind drown'd, before the ſhrine
Of *Themis* ſtood devout. To heav'n their pray'rs
Flew up, nor miſs'd the way, by envious winds
Blown vagabond, or fruſtrate: in they paſs'd
Dimenſionleſs thro' heav'nly doors; then clad
With incenſe, where the golden altar fum'd,
By their Great Interceſſor, came in ſight
Before the Father's throne; them the glad Son
Preſenting, thus to intercede began:
  See, Father, what firſt-fruits on earth are ſprung
From thy implanted Grace in man! theſe ſighs,
And pray'rs, which in this golden cenſer, mix'd
With incenſe, I thy prieſt before thee bring:
Fruits of more pleaſing ſavor, from thy ſeed
Sown with contrition in his heart, than thoſe
Which (his own hand manuring) all the trees
Of Paradiſe could have produc'd, e'er fall'n
From innocence. Now therefore bend thine ear
To ſupplication; hear his ſighs, tho' mute.
Unſkilful with what words to pray, let me

Perditus

Perditus heu neſcit, quo te nunc ambiat ore:
Ergo Ipſe interpres ſponſorque & victima tandem
Sim votiva, ſinas: Tute illius omnia facta
Inſere mî, bona ſeu mala fecerit; illa valebunt
Plus, meritis perfecta meis; hæc morte piabo.
Accipe me facilis; per me accipe pacis odorem
Erga hominem; vivat te coram pace novatâ,
Atque dati reliquos, fuerit ſi triſtius, ævi
Abſolvat numeros; donec mors debita (noxæ
Indictas tenuare velim, haud avertere pœnas)
Reddiderit vitæ meliori; ubi ſanguine tota
Gens reparata meo mecum lætiſſima carpat
Gaudia, perpetuâ ſerie reditura; mihique,
Ut tibi ego, more haud alio concreſcat in unum.
  Cui deinde omnipotens Genitor, ſine nube ſerenus:
Quæ tu adeò indulgenda homini, gratiſſime Nate,
Orâſti, en ultro dantur: quæ cuncta petîſti,
Ipſe eadem ſtatui, atque animò mecum ante peregi.

Interpret for him: me, his advocate,
And propitiation; all his works on me,
Good, or not good, ingraft: my merit thoſe
Shall perfect; and for theſe my death ſhall pay.
Accept me; and, in me, from theſe receive
The ſmell of peace tow'rd mankind: let him live
Before thee reconcil'd, at leaſt his days
Number'd, tho' ſad; 'till death (his doom, which I
To mitigate thus plead, not to reverſe)
To better life ſhall yield him: where with me
All my redeem'd may dwell, in joy and bliſs;
Made one with me, as I with thee am one.
  To whom the Father, without cloud, ſerene:
All thy requeſt for man, accepted Son,
Obtain; all thy requeſt was my decree.
But longer in that Paradiſe to dwell,

Hunc

Hunc verò ulteriùs Paradiſi in ſede morari
Fas prohibet: namque ipſa elementa, immunia labis,
Immortalia, ſpurcitie metuentia tingi,
Pollutum vitiis hominem indignantur, & arcent
Ceu morbum, ejiciuntque; ut craſſior aera craſſum
Mortaleſque cibos carpat: ſenſim inde relabens
Verget in occaſum, noxâ mutante vigorem;
Noxâ, quæ peperit terris morboſque luemque,
Undique tabificum ſpargens per pura venenum.
Scilicet Hunc geminis ab origine dotibus auxi
Eximiis; mentiſque beatæ gaudia, & ævum
Immortale dedi: poſtquam projecerat illa
Impius, hæc lentos miſerè protracta dolores
Tantùm æternâſſet, mortem ni deinde parâram:
Mors ita munus erit, requies finiſque laborum.
Verùm ubi jam pœnis exercitus acribus ævum
Duxerit, & fidei ſpectatæ inſignia clara
Egregiis dederit factis, hinc munera vitæ

The law I gave to nature him forbids.
Thoſe pure immortal elements, that know
No groſs, no un-harmonious mixture foul,
Eject him, tainted now; and purge him off,
As a diſtemper, groſs to air as groſs,
And mortal food; as may diſpoſe him beſt
For diſſolution wrought by ſin, that firſt
Diſtemper'd all things; and of in-corrupt
Corrupted. I at firſt with two fair gifts
Created him endow'd; with happineſs,
And immortality: That fondly loſt,
This other ſerv'd but to eternize woe;
'Till I provided death: ſo death becomes
His final remedy: and after life
Try'd in ſharp tribulation, and refin'd
By faith and faithful works, to ſecond life

Alterius,

Alterius, decreta piis, renovatus adibit,
Miratuſque aliud cœlum terraſque recentes.
Continuò in cœtum divorum immenſa vocemus
Agmina, diffuſi ſuper ampla palatia cœli:
Conſpiciant teſtes, homini quæ jura caduco
Nunc dederim; ut quondam videre, cadente ſuorum
Parte aliquâ; atque ipſis vires crevere videndo,
Fortior & ſtabili venit ſub pectore virtus.
Vix ea finierat Genitor; Natuſque tenenti
Excubias ſummo dedit ardua ſigna Miniſtro:
Ille tubam inflavit, fòrs quondam in vertice Orebi
Deſcendente Deo auditam; reſonumque canorem
Fortè iterum, mundi ad buſtum commune, daturam.
In cœli loca vaſta effunditur undique flatûs
Aura Seraphini: longè latèque Amaranti
Suavibus hoſpitiis, fluvioque aut fonte relictis,
Propter aquas vitæ quà gaudia læta beato
Conſeruere choro, ſignum ſublime ſecuti

Wak'd in the renovation of the juſt,
Reſigns him up, with heav'n and earth renew'd.
But let us call to ſynod all the bleſt,
Thro' heav'n's wide bounds: from them I will not hide
My judgments, how with mankind I proceed;
As how with peccant angels late they ſaw;
And in their ſtate, tho' firm, ſtood more confirm'd.
He ended; and the Son gave ſignal high
To the bright miniſter that watch'd: he blew
His trumpet, heard in *Oreb* ſince perhaps,
When God deſcended; and perhaps once more
To ſound at general doom. Th' angelic blaſt
Fill'd all the regions: from their bliſsful bow'rs
Of amarantin ſhade, fountain or ſpring,
By the waters of life, where-e'er they ſat
In fellowſhip of joy, the ſons of light
Haſted, reſorting to the ſummons high;

Agglomerant lucis Soboles, & ſedibus aureis
Ordine conſidunt. Solio deinde orſus ab alto
Omnipotens, veneranda palam decreta profatur:
En, Nati, illicitâ decerptis arbore pomis,
Jam ſimilem nobis Hominem, mala nôſſe potentem
Et bona; ſed nôſſe hæc ſublata, ſed altera parta
Jactet, inops animi: quantò felicior eſſet,
Si mala neſcierat, contentus dote bonorum
Permiſsâ. Nunc auſa dolet, mœſtiſque precatur
Fletibus; hos olli ſtimulos ſub pectore verto:
Sin retraham, cor quàm vanum & mutabile, novi,
Ne tandem ambroſios audentior arbore fœtus
Vitali avellat præceps, morſuque nefando
Immortale ævum carpat, (ſeu ſomnia vana
Saltem animo foveat) certum eſt depellere ab hortis,
Ut raſtris magis apta ſibi ſola patria vertat.
His pare imperiis & juſſa faceſſe, Michàal:
Hinc bellatores tecum de flore Cherubum

And took their ſeats: 'till from his throne ſupreme
Th'Almighty thus pronounc'd his ſovereign will:
O Sons, like one of us man is become
To know both good and evil, ſince his taſte
Of that defended fruit: but let him boaſt
His knowledge of good loſt, and evil got:
Happier, had it ſuffic'd him to have known
Good by itſelf, and evil not at all.
He ſorrows now, repents, and prays contrite;
My motions in him: longer than they move,
His heart I know how variable and vain,
Self-left. Leſt therefore his now bolder hand
Reach alſo of the tree of life, and eat,
And live for ever, dream at leaſt to live
For ever, to remove him I decree,
And ſend him from the garden forth, to till
The ground whence he was taken, fitter ſoil.
Michael, this my beheſt have thou in charge:

Duc

Duc age flammantes, ſolitis ne fraudibus hoſtis
Aut meditans homini auxilium, aut invadere ſedes
Aggreſſus vacuas, alios agitare tumultus
Audeat: accelera, depelle Dei paradiſo
Par ſontûm, nec te mollis clementia vincat,
Sedibus extemplò ſacris depelle profanos:
Exiliumque æternum ipſis denuntia, & omni
Ex ipſis ſoboli. Aſt animos ne fortè labantes
Mandatum triſte obruerit, nam conſcia corda
Ingenuis vidi molleſcere luctibus, iras
Exue. Sin faciles tua juſſa & mentibus æquis
Accipiant, mitte haud nudos ſolamine: Adamo
Da meliora videre, ævo ventura ſequenti,
(Ut tibi pandam egomet divinâ luce) meumque
Inſere fœmineo renovatum in ſemine fœdus.
Mœrentes dimitte, at blandæ munere pacis
Donatos: hortique eois partibus, unde

Take to thee from among the cherubim
Thy choice of flaming warriors; leſt the fiend,
Or in behalf of man, or to invade
Vacant poſſeſſion, ſome new trouble raiſe.
Haſte thee, and from the paradiſe of God,
Without remorſe, drive out the ſinful pair,
From hallow'd ground th' unholy: and denounce
To them, and to their progeny, from thence
Perpetual baniſhment. Yet leſt they faint
At the ſad ſentence rigorouſly urg'd,
(For I behold them ſoften'd, and with tears
Bewailing their exceſs) all terror hide.
If patiently thy bidding they obey,
Diſmiſs them not diſconſolate: reveal
To *Adam* what ſhall come in future days,
As I ſhall thee inlighten: intermix
My cov'nant in the woman's ſeed renew'd,
So ſend them forth, tho' ſorrowing, yet in peace.

Scandendum facili niſu ſe præbet Edenus,
Ardentes vigilum excubias appone Cherubum,
Et latè undantem flammis vibrantibus enſem
Conſtitue; atque omnes aditus cuſtode corona
Undique, vitai ad plantam quà ſemita ducit.
Ne turpes iterum excipiat Paradiſus amicâ
Sede animas, omni quæ fructibus arbore raptis
Illecebras alias homini & nova retia tendant.
    Dixerat: et virtus ſummi præcelſa Seraphæ
Labier in terras ſe accinxerat; omnis & unà
Clara Cherubum acies vigilum: quiſque ora quaterna
Explicuit, duplicis faciem referentia Jani.
Cuique oculis ſparſa eſt ſtellantibus undique forma,
Queis neque certaſſent numero nec viribus Argi
Lumina; non lentum ſuaſiſſet inire ſoporem
Dulciſona Arcadicis de vallibus Hermis arundo,
Somnifero-ve potens medicata papavere virga.
At lætum interea Matuta reviſerat orbem

And on the eaſt-ſide of the garden place,
Where entrance up from *Eden* eaſieſt climbs,
Cherubic watch; and of a ſword the flame
Wide-waving; all approach far off to fright,
And guard all paſſage to the tree of life:
Leſt Paradiſe a receptacle prove
To ſpirits foul, and all my trees their prey;
With whoſe ſtol'n fruit man once more to delude.
    He ceas'd; and th'Arch-Angelic Pow'r prepar'd
For ſwift deſcent; with him the cohort bright
Of watchful Cherubim: four faces each
Had like a double *Janus*; all their ſhape
Spangled with eyes, more numerous than thoſe
Of *Argus*; and more wakeful than to drouze,
Charm'd with *Arcadian* pipe, the paſt'ral reed
Of *Hermes*, or his opiate rod. Mean-while,

Luce

Luce ſacrâ recreans, roriſque afflârat odores
Ambroſii. Adamus primâ cum Matre, recenti
Mane Deum votis ſolito de more precati,
Cœlitùs immitti reduces in pectora vires
Speſque ſubire novas ſenſere, & miſta pavore
Gaudia: tum dictis mulcet vir talibus Evam:
  Eva, fide dignum eſt cœlo deſcendere, nobis
Quæ paſſim bona cunque fluunt: nos poſſe referre
Æthereas quidquam in ſedes, quod corda beati
Summa Dei attigerit, ſenſuſve inflexerit altos,
Credere non adeò facile eſt. At vota preceſque
Id poterunt; gemituſque hominis brevis editus ore
Uſque Dei ſolium & penetralia ſancta volabit.
Nam, ſimul ac votis avertere Numinis iras
Quærebam genubus flexis & ſupplice corde
Demiſſus venerans, vultu ſe offerre ſereno
Viſus erat, facileſque aures adhibere precanti.

To re-ſalute the world with ſacred light
Leucothea wak'd; and with freſh dews imbalm'd
The earth; when *Adam*, and firſt matron *Eve*,
Had ended now their oriſons; and found
Strength added from above; new hope to ſpring
Out of deſpair; joy, but with fear yet link'd;
Which thus to *Eve* his welcome words renew'd:
  Eve, eaſily may faith admit, that all
The good which we enjoy, from heav'n deſcends;
But that from us ought ſhould aſcend to heav'n,
So prevalent, as to concern the mind
Of God high-bleſt, or to incline his will,
Hard to belief may ſeem: yet this will pray'r,
Or one ſhort ſigh of human breath, up-born
Ev'n to the ſeat of God. For ſince I ſought
By pray'r th' offended Deity t'appeaſe;
Kneel'd, and before him humbled all my heart;
Methought I ſaw him placable and mild,
Bending his ear: perſuaſion in me grew
That I was heard with favour; peace return'd

Spem

Spem ſovi mea vota audiri; in pectus amica
Pax rediit; promiſſa memor divina revolvi,
" Colla tuum pedibus ruiturum hoſtilia ſemen."
Fœdera læta animo quondam deleverat horror:
At revoco; mentique alacris fiducia ſurgit,
Aſpera diſpelli mortis, rediiſſe ſalutem.
Inde mihi ſalve Eva, illo digniſſima ſalve
Nomine! Te jactant hominum gens tota parentem,
Te latè genus omne animalia; cujus amicis
Auſpiciis victurus homo eſt, atque illius ergô
Cetera. Cui vultu conjux dejecta modeſto
Rettulit: haud equidem tanto me nomine dignor,
Quæ te adeò, dulce auxilium tibi nata, nefandos
Prodiderim in laqueos: merces mihi verior eſſet
Suſpicio, triſteſque iræ, atque infamia turpis.
At miram indulſit veniam clementia blandi
Judicis; ut, mortem quæ gentibus unica cunctis
Intulerim, lætæ celebrer fons undique vitæ.

Home to my breaſt; and to my memory
His promiſe, that "thy ſeed ſhall bruiſe our foe:"
Which, then not minded in diſmay, yet now
Aſſures me that the bitterneſs of death
Is paſt, and we ſhall live. Whence, hail to thee!
Eve rightly call'd, mother of all mankind,
Mother of all things living, ſince by thee
Man is to live; and all things live for man.

To whom thus *Eve*, with ſad demeanor meek:
Ill-worthy I, ſuch title ſhould belong
To me tranſgreſſor; who, for thee ordain'd
A help, became thy ſnare: to me reproach
Rather belongs, diſtruſt, and all diſpraiſe.
But infinite in pardon was my judge,
That I, who firſt brought death on all, am grac'd
The ſource of life: next favourable thou;

Te

Te deinde accepi facilem, qui talibus ultro
Exornas titulis, longè diverſa merentem
Nomina. Sed rura expectant, campique colendi,
Hactenus ignoto campi ſudore colendi,
Heu noctem inſomnem paſſos: namque aſpice, curſum
Aurora ingreditur roſeo lætiſſima vultu,
Nil noſtras miſerans curas vigileſque dolores.
Tendamus; latus ipſa tuum nec deinde relinquam,
Quò nos cunque vocant auctâ nunc mole labores,
Solis ad occaſum: his ſpatiis, quantum uſque morari
Contigerit, quæ penſa gravent felicibus? hìc nos
Sorte datâ, in pejus fuerit ſi lapſa, fruamur.
  Hæc ſupplex effata, humilique hæc corde petebat:
Cœlo aliter viſum eſt: ſignis natura minata eſt
Per pecudum volucrumque genus, perque aeris auras.
Ut rubuit jam Aurora recens, ferruginis æther
Horruit inſolitæ tenebris. Tum regius Ales,
Ipſius ante oculos, e cœli vertice pronus

Who highly thus t'intitle me vouchſaf'ſt:
Far other name deſerving. But the field
To labor calls us, now with ſweat impos'd,
Though after ſleepleſs night: for ſee, the morn,
All un-concern'd with our un-reſt, begins
Her roſy progreſs ſmiling: let us forth;
I never from thy ſide henceforth to ſtray,
Where-e'er our day's work lies, tho' now enjoin'd
Laborious, 'till day droop: while here we dwell,
What can be toilſom in theſe pleaſant walks?
Here let us live, though in fall'n ſtate, content.
  So ſpake, ſo wiſh'd much-humbled *Eve*; but fate
Subſcrib'd not: nature firſt gave ſigns, impreſs'd
On bird, beaſt, air; air ſuddenly eclips'd,
After ſhort bluſh of morn: nigh in her ſight,
The bird of *Jove*, ſtoop'd from his aëry tour,

Deſcen-

Deſcendens geminas plumæ ſplendore ſuperbas
Præcipites agit acer aves: nemorumque tyrannus,
Jam primum venari orſus, de culmine montis
Aerii, binos præſtanti corpore cervos
Inſequitur: tendit recto fuga tramite portam
Edeni eoam. Servabat utrumque ſecutus
Luminibus, ſic deinde Evam compellat Adamus:
Eva, vices aliæ rerum & nova fata propinquant:
Scilicet id muta hæc cœli portenta loquuntur,
Propoſiti ingentis prænuntia: fortè vacantes,
Securoſque nimis, ventientûm haud alite curſu
Pœnarum meminiſſe monent. Jam quanta ſuperſint
Tempora, vel quis erit vitæ color, abdidit atrâ
Nube Deus: patet hoc ſolum, nos pulvere natos
In veteris remeare eadem primordia terræ.
Hoc erat, ante oculos terris quòd nuper et auris
Uſque adeò geminata fugæ trepidantis imago
Tempore non alio metam properabat eandem,

Two birds of gayeſt plume before him drove:
Down from a hill the beaſt that reigns in woods,
Firſt hunter then, purſu'd a gentle brace,
Goodlieſt of all the foreſt, hart, and hind;
Direct to th'eaſtern gate was bent their flight.
Adam obſerv'd, and with his eye the chaſe
Purſuing, not unmov'd, to *Eve* thus ſpake:
O *Eve*, ſome further change awaits us nigh,
Which heav'n by theſe mute ſigns in nature ſhews,
Fore-runners of his purpoſe: or to warn
Us haply too ſecure of our diſcharge
From penalty, becauſe from death releas'd
Some days: how long, and what 'till then our life,
Who knows? Or more than this, that we are duſt,
And thither muſt return, and be no more?
Why elſe this double object in our ſight,
Of flight purſu'd in th' air, and o'er the ground,
One way the ſelf-ſame hour? Why in the eaſt

Hinc

Hinc medium ante diem tenebræ naſcuntur eois
Tractibus: heſperiâque hinc nube aurora refulgens
Clarior albenti radiorum illuſtrat amictu
Æthera cœruleum, deſcendens lenta, decuſque
Neſcio quod cœleſte ferens.—Nec imagine vanâ
Fallitur. Ardentes liquidæ per iaſpidis auras
Jam ſuperis cœleſte plagis deſcenderat agmen,
Et paradiſci conſidit vertice montis;
Illuſtres viſu formæ! ni offuſa pavoris
Attonitos caligo oculos hebetârat Adamo.
At neque nobiliora pius ſpectacula vidit
Iſacides, radiare tuens tentoria latè
Ætherea, & claris cinctos cuſtodibus agros.
Gloria nec quondam Dothaneo in monte reluxit
Splendidior, ſenſit quà flammea fulgere caſtra
Aſſyriæ rex ille, unum qui turpibus ardens
Exceptare virum inſidiis, clam bella parârat,
Ceu prædo infamis. Turmas ſtatione morantes

Darkneſs e'er day's mid-courſe? and morning-light
More orient in yon weſtern cloud, that draws
O'er the blue firmament a radiant white,
And ſlow deſcends, with ſomething heav'nly fraught?
He err'd not; for by this the heav'nly bands
Down from a ſky of jaſper lighted now
In paradiſe, and on a hill made alt:
A glorious apparition! had not doubt
And carnal fear that day dim'd *Adam*'s eye.
Not that more glorious, when the Angels met
Jacob in *Mahanaim*; where he ſaw
The field pavilion'd with his guardians bright:
Nor that, which on the flaming mount appear'd
In *Dotham*, cover'd with a camp of fire,
Againſt the *Syrian* king; who to ſurprize
One man, aſſaſſin like, had levy'd war,

Præſidio radiante hortos circumdare juſſit
Agminis ætherei dux regius: ipſe per umbras
Solus abit, ſiquà tacitis reperiret Adamum
Silvarum hoſpitiis: longè ſervabat Adamus;
Atque hæc deinde Evæ, magnus dum accederet hoſpes,
Incipit: Expectanda tibi ſublimia, conjux,
Nuntia, quæ forſan nobis fata ultima demum
Indicent, legeſve novas ac fœdera pandent.
Namque aureâ de nube, operit qui culmina montis
Iſtius, en! oculis ſeſe obtulit agminis unus
Ætherei: ſublimi habitu geſtuque videtur
Ordinibus ſuperûm ex primis, ſceptriſque potitus:
Is venientem illuſtrat honos! verùm omnis ab ore
Terror abeſt: ſed nec facilis Raphialis amici
Elucet favor, ut mihi cor fiducia firmet.
Hoſpitis ipſe adeò adventum veneratus, honore
Obvius excipiam digno; Tu deinde recedas.
  Finierat Genitor. Cœleſtiaque exuit ora

War un-proclaim'd. The princely hierarch
In their bright ſtand there left his pow'rs to ſeize
Poſſeſſion of the garden: he alone,
To find where *Adam* ſhelter'd, took his way;
Not un-perceiv'd of *Adam*, who to *Eve*,
While the great viſitant approach'd, thus ſpake:
  Eve, now expect great tidings, which perhaps
Of us will ſoon determine; or impoſe
New laws to be obſerv'd; for I deſcry,
From yonder blazing cloud that veils the hill,
One of the heav'nly hoſt; and by his gait,
None of the meaneſt: ſome great potentate,
Or of the thrones above; ſuch majeſty
Inveſts him coming! yet not terrible,
That I ſhould fear; nor ſociably mild,
As *Raphael*, that I ſhould much confide;
But ſolemn and ſublime: whom not t'offend,
With reverence I muſt meet, and thou retire.

Dux

Dux ſuperûm, humanæque homini ſub imagine formæ
Maluit occurſare: ſuper lucentibus armis
Fuſa ſinus rutilos fluitabat bellica veſtis,
Cui vivo neque certârit Meliboea nitore
Nec Sarrana chlamys, veterum geſtamina quondam
Heroum, regumque ſequeſtrâ pace fruentum;
Tinxerat ipſa Iris ſubtemina. Deinde ſoluto
Stellantis vinclo galeæ, virtute virili
Effulſit, mixtiſque roſis & flore juventæ.
Haſta manum armârat; laterique affixus, ut orbe
Signifero pendens, ardebat fulgidus enſis,
Enſis atrox, Satanæ terror. Tum flexit Adamus
Genua humilis: non inclinato regius Hoſpes
Vertice, ſic mandata refert ſublimis: Adame,
Nil opus eſt ſermonum ambagibus, ardua ſummi
Juſſa Dei ut memorem; ſat erit tua vota preceſque
Audiri: tibi mors indicta, & crimine in ipſo
Debita, jam cœli blando mediante favore,

He ended; and th' Arch-angel ſoon drew nigh;
Not in his ſhape cœleſtial, but as man
Clad to meet man: over his lucid arms
A military veſt of purple flow'd;
Livelier than *Melibœan*, or the grain
Of *Sarra*, worn by kings and heroes old,
In time of truce; *Iris* had dip'd the wooff.
His ſtarry helm unbuckled ſhew'd him prime
In manhood, where youth ended: by his ſide
As in a gliſt'ring zodiack, hung the ſword,
Satan's dire dread; and in his hand the ſpear.
Adam bow'd low: he kingly from his ſtate
Inclin'd not, but his coming thus declar'd:
Adam, heav'n's high beheſt no preface needs:
Sufficient that thy pray'rs are heard, and death,
Then due by ſentence when thou didſt tranſgreſs,
Defeated of his ſeizure, many days
Giv'n thee of grace, wherein thou may'ſt repent,

Uſque dies etiam in ſeros dilata receſſit.
At te pœniteat culpæ; in meliuſque relatis
Moribus, innumeris noxam virtutibus unam
Obvolvas: hâc lege Deus placabilis, ultro
Servatum nigri miſeris ex faucibus orci
Eripiet: ſed enim paradiſi in ſede morari
Non ſinit ulteriùs. Jam te miſſurus ab horto
Adveni viridante; ſola ut magis apta, genuſque
Unde trahis, terram aſſiduo inſectere labore.

Nec plura his. Subitus namque ima gelârat Adamo
Corda dolor, ſenſuſque ferox perſtrinxerat omnes:
Horrendum ſimul Eva ſonum, quà tecta latebat,
Accipiens, queſtuque & fœmineo ululatu
Prodidit arcanos densâ ſub fronde receſſus:

Improviſa mali, letho mihi pejor, imago!
Siccine te, Paradiſe, ah lege coercita durâ,
Te linquam, natale ſolum! ſpatia hæc peramœna,
Has umbras, loca digna Deis? quà, mente dolorem

And one bad act with many deeds well done
May'ſt cover: well may then thy Lord appeas'd
Redeem thee quite from death's rapacious claim.
But longer in this paradiſe to dwell
Permits not: to remove thee I am come,
And ſend thee from the garden forth, to till
The ground whence thou waſt taken, fitter ſoil.
He added not; for *Adam* at the news
Heart-ſtruck with chilling gripe of ſorrow ſtood,
That all his ſenſes bound. *Eve*, who un-ſeen
Yet all had heard, with audible lament
Diſcover'd ſoon the place of her retire:
O unexpected ſtroke, worſe than of death!
Muſt I thus leave thee, paradiſe? thus leave
Thee, native ſoil! theſe happy walks and ſhades,
Fit haunt of Gods? where I had hope to ſpend,

Mœſta

Mœſta fovens tacitâ, ſperabam agitare diei
Quod ſupereſt potuiſſe, ſupremæ munera lucis.
Vos ô, non alio riſuri ſidere, Flores,
Mane novo mihi prima atque ultima veſpere cura,
Quos colui, teneràque fovens nova germina dextrâ,
Nomina cuique dedi! quis vos, quis lucida colla
Eriget ad ſolem quondam? quis ſæcla tribuſque
Digeret, ambroſiis ſpargens è fontibus imbres?
Te-ne etiam, Thalame ô frondens, decora omnia paſſim
Cui legi, formâque & odore placentia; te-ne
Abſcedam? quonam inferiùs dehinc orbe vagabor,
Deſerto, horrenti? quo more ſub aere craſſo
Spirandum, aſſuetis poma immortalia paſci?
  Illam incendentem luctus caſtigat amicè
Nuntius: Eva, queri deſiſte, lubenſque relinque,
Quæ meritò amittis; neve anxia pectore vano
Non tua ſuſpires nimiùm. Nec ſola recedis;

Quiet, though ſad, the reſpite of that day
That muſt be mortal to us both! O flow'rs,
That never will in other climate grow;
My early viſitation, and my laſt
At ev'n, which I bred up with tender hand
From the firſt op'ning bud, and gave ye names!
Who now ſhall rear ye to the ſun, or rank
Your tribes, and water from th' ambroſial fount?
Thee laſtly, nuptial bow'r, by me adorn'd
With what to ſight or ſmell was ſweet! from thee
How ſhall I part; and whither wander down
Into a lower world, to this obſcure,
And wild? how ſhall we breathe in other air
Leſs pure, accuſtom'd to immortal fruits?
  Whom thus the Angel interrupted mild:
Lament not, *Eve*, but patiently reſign
What juſtly thou haſt loſt: nor ſet thy heart,
Thus over-fond, on that which is not thine.
Thy going is not lonely; with thee goes
Thy huſband; him to follow thou art bound:

Tecum

Tecum unà egreditur, tibi qui dux uſque ſequendus;
Crede ſolum natale, habitet quàcunque maritus.
Jam verò, ut gelidus diſceſſit ſenſibus horror,
Atque animos reduces mentemque recepit Adamus,
Deinde humili ſanctum affatur ſic voce miniſtrum:
Quiſquis ades, cœli clarum genus, an mihi primus
Cœligenûm, (namque hi formæ ſplendentis honores
Te vel principibus dare regia jura fatentur)
Mitiùs hæc certè mandata, ah! dura, tuliſti;
Aſperiùs narrâſſe, immania cordibus ægris
Vulnera, fòrs lethum intulerat. Jam, quicquid acerbi
Suſtinuiſſe animus potuit, quodcunque dolorum
Debilitas humana pati, trepidantibus affers,
Suavibus his mandans terris migrare. Manebant
Deliciæ hæ tandem extremæ, ſolatia luctûs
Unica, conſuetæ ſedes,契vetereſque receſſus.
Cætera ſe latè loca nuda & inhoſpita viſu
Oſtendunt, nobiſque ignota atque inſcia noſtri.

Where he abides, think there thy native ſoil.
Adam by this from the cold ſudden damp
Recov'ring, and his ſcatter'd ſpirits return'd,
To *Michael* thus his humble words addreſs'd:
Cœleſtial! whether among the thrones, or nam'd
Of them the higheſt; for ſuch of ſhape may ſeem
Prince above princes! gently haſt thou told
Thy meſſage, which might elſe in telling wound,
And in performing end us: what beſides
Of ſorrow and dejection, and deſpair,
Our frailty can ſuſtain, thy tidings bring,
Departure from this happy place, our ſweet
Receſs, and only conſolation left
Familiar to our eyes. All places elſe
Inhoſpitable appear, and deſolate,
Nor knowing us, nor known. And if by pray'r
Inceſſant I could hope to change the will

Sin

Sin Pater omnipotens poſſet modò flectier; ullus
Si precibus locus, aſſiduo precis impete numen
Laſſarem. At contra æternæ rata fœdera legis
Vana nihil plus vota valent, quàm miſſus in auſtrum
Spiritus, efflantis repetens violentior ora.
En cedo imperiis, nec cœli juſſa recuſo.
Quin hoc præcipuis mentem mœroribus angit,
Divinâ quòd luce procul vultuque beato
Migrandum. Hìc poſſem repetito accedere cultu,
Hìc celebrare alia ex aliis loca, queîs Deus olim
Effulſit præſens; ſobolique loquentis ab ore
Pendenti narrare: " ultro ſeſe ipſe videndum
" Obtulit hoc mihi monte, iſtâque ſub arboris umbrâ
" Adſtitit; has inter pinos vocem illius hauſi;
" Ad fontem hunc ſocii indulſit ſermonis honores.
Ceſpite tot gratus ſtatuiſſem altaria vivo,
Lucenteſque legens varios ex amne lapillos
Struxiſſem in cumulum, ſæclis monumenta futuris;

Of him who all things can, I would not ceaſe
To weary him with my aſſiduous cries.
But pray'r againſt his abſolute decree
No more avails, than breath againſt the wind,
Blown ſtifling back on him that breathes it forth.
Therefore to his great bidding I ſubmit.
This moſt afflicts me, that departing hence,
As from his face I ſhall be hid, depriv'd
His bleſſed count'nance. Here I could frequent
With worſhip, place by place, where he vouchſaf'd
Preſence divine; and to my ſons relate:
" On this mount he appear'd: under this tree
" Stood viſible: among theſe pines his voice
" I heard; here with him at this fountain talk'd.
So many grateful altars I would rear
Of graſſy turff; and pile up every ſtone
Of luſtre from the brook; in memory,
Or monument to ages: and thereon

His

His ſuper aſſiduus fragrantia dona parâſſem,
Frugeſque, floreſque, & amicos thuris odores.
Aſt ubi ſigna pedum mundi luſtrare jacentis
Callibus obſcuris, radiantiave ora tueri
Fas erit? Iratum fugi: ſed numine amico
In vitam & ſobolis promiſſæ dona vocatus,
Divinæ recolo lucis jam lætior oras
Extremas, & ſancta procul veſtigia adoro.
Quem deinde excepit blandâ ſic vòce Michàal:
Non rupes hæc ſola, (neque id te fallit, Adame,)
Illius at cœlum eſt, terrarumque undique tractus
Diffuſi: omnivago ſimul æquora numine complet
Littoraque, æthereaſque auras; vegetoque vigore
Ipſe fovet genus omne animantum & ſuſcitat unus.
Ille plagas terrarum, & non ignobile munus!
Jura tibi, imperiumque dedit. Tune Illius amplam
Virtutem, aut Paradiſi, Edeni aut finibus arctis
Comprendi credas? Fors hìc tibi regia ſedes

Offer ſweet-ſmelling gums, and fruits, and flow'rs.
In yonder nether world where ſhall I ſeek
His bright appearances, or foot-ſtep trace?
For though I fled him angry, yet recall'd
To life prolong'd, and promis'd race, I now
Gladly behold tho' but his utmoſt ſkirts
Of glory: and far off his ſteps adore.
To whom thus *Michael* with regard benign:
Adam, thou know'ſt heav'n his, and all the earth,
Not this rock only: his Omnipreſence fills
Land, ſea, and air, and every kind that lives,
Fomented by his virtual pow'r, and warm'd.
All th' earth he gave thee to poſſeſs, and rule,
No deſpicable gift! Surmiſe not then
His preſence to theſe narrow bounds confin'd
Of Paradiſe, or *Eden*: this had been
Perhaps thy capital ſeat, from whence had ſpread
All generations; and had hither come,

Conſti-

Conſtiterat; latè in gentes hinc ſæc'la nepotum
Derivata ierant; atque huc confluxerat omnis
Diverſis longè ſoboles de partibus orbis,
Te magnum obſequio celebri venerata parentem.
Hæ tibi nunc ſurreptæ arces: æquabere natis
Collapſus, terramque ſimul calcabis eandem.
Tu tamen haud dubites, quin campo & vallibus imis,
Tanquam hìc, intererit præſens Deus; uſque ſequetur
Amplexu propiore fovens; ſtudioque paterno
Plurima divinæ pandet veſtigia formæ,
Oſtendetque ſacros manifeſto in lumine vultus.
Quò magis his fidas dictis, animumque ſerenes,
Ante ſolo patrio quàm ceſſeris; en! tibi ſummo
Æthere me demiſſum, ævo qui deinde ſequenti
Cuncta tibi generique tuo ventura revolvam.
Audire eſt bona mixta malis; utque ardua cœli
Gratia perverſis hominum obluctabitur auſis.
Inde vices rerum varias perferre patique

From all the ends of th' earth to celebrate
And reverence thee, their great progenitor.
But this præ-eminence thou haſt loſt; brought down
To dwell on even ground now with thy ſons,
Yet doubt not but in valley, and in plain,
God is as here; and will be found alike
Preſent; and of his preſence many a ſign
Still following thee, ſtill compaſſing thee round
With goodneſs and paternal love, his face
Expreſs, and of his ſteps the track divine.
Which that thou may'ſt believe, and be confirm'd
E'er thou from hence depart; know, I am ſent
To ſhew thee what ſhall come in future days
To thee, and to thy off-ſpring: good with bad
Expect to hear, ſupernal grace contending
With ſinfulneſs of men; thereby to learn
True patience; and to temper joy with fear,

Condiſces, luctuque pio, ſanctoque pavore
Gaudia caſtigans, fortunam erectus utramque
Excipies, dubiis pariter lætiſque ſerenus.
Sic tibi labentur luces, quæcunque ſuperſint,
Molliùs; & vitæ impavidus ſpatia ultima tanges.
Hoc conſcende jugum: Conjux ſine dormiat; olli
Rore graves oppreſſi oculos. Te ſomnus habebat,
Ipſa in vitales lucis dum ſurgeret auras.
  Deinde iterum grato ſic corde remiſit Adamus:
Ergò aſcende; ſequor, dux optime, quem mihi callem
Monſtrâris; dextræque Dei, quodcunque minetur,
Cedo lubens; ipſis obvertam pectora pœnis,
Omne ferendo malum ſuperans, paciſque requirens
Otia per longos, liceat modò, ſera labores.
Tum gradibus pariter junctis in celſa feruntur
Viſa Dei. Paradiſæis ſupremus in oris
Mons erat; unde oculis, purâque in luce refulgens,
Hinc atque hinc latè terrarum apparuit orbis.

And pious ſorrow; equally inur'd
By moderation either ſtate to bear,
Proſperous or adverſe: ſo ſhalt thou lead
Safeſt thy life, and beſt prepar'd indure
Thy mortal paſſage when it comes. Aſcend
This hill; let *Eve*, for I have drench'd her eyes,
Here ſleep below: while thou to foreſight wak'ſt;
As once thou ſlepſt, whilſt ſhe to life was form'd.
  To whom thus *Adam* gratefully reply'd:
Aſcend, I follow thee, ſafe guide, the path
Thou lead'ſt me; and to the hand of heav'n ſubmit,
However chaſt'ning; to the evil turn
My obvious breaſt; arming to overcome
By ſuffering, and earn reſt from labor won;
If ſo I may attain — So both aſcend
In the viſions of God. It was a hill
Of Paradiſe the higheſt; from whoſe top
The hemiſphere of earth, in cleareſt ken,

Nec

Nec magis hoc ſublimis apex, nec apertior inde
Proſpectus, melior quem conſcendebat Adamus,
Cui fraudum antiquus Genitor molitus inani
Arte dolos, varia oſtentans monſtrabat ab alto
Terrarum imperia, & mundi decus omne patentis.
Inde urbes famâ antiquâ notaſque recenti
Perluſtrare procul poterat, loca clara ſupremis
Imperiis; Scythicâ ex terrâ, quà ſceptra Cathaiæ
Torquet atrox Dominus, ſolioque Temirus ad Oxi
Flumina magnifico ſe jactat, ad uſque Pechini
Mœnia, quæ vaſtâ reges ditione Sinenſes
Summa tenent. Agræ dein regna, patentia latè
Indum ultra Gangen, ad littora Cherſoneſi
Divitis: & celſum Ecbatanæ quà maximus implet
Perſa thronum; Cæſar-ve ubi Moſcoviticus arces
Poſſidet, aut ubi fulmineâ Byzantia dextrâ
Arva quatit claro Turcarum ex ſanguine Princeps.
At neque Abyſſinii fines ſpectare Tyranni

Stretch'd out to th' ampleſt reach of proſpect lay.
Not high'r that hill, nor wider looking round,
Whereon, for different cauſe, the Tempter ſet
Our ſecond *Adam* in the wilderneſs,
To ſhew him all earth's kingdoms, and their glory.
His eye might there command wherever ſtood
City of old or modern fame; the ſeat
Of mightieſt empire: from the deſtin'd walls
Of *Cambalu*, ſeat of *Cathaian Can*;
And *Samarcand* by *Oxus*, *Temir*'s throne;
To *Pekin*, of *Sinæan* kings: and thence
To *Agra* and *Labor* of great *Mogul*;
Down to the golden *Cherſoneſe*: or where
The *Perſian* in *Ecbatan* ſat; or ſince
In *Hiſpaban*: or where the *Ruſſian Kzar*
In *Moſcow*; or the *Sultan* in *Bizance*,
Turcheſtan-born: nor could his eye not ken
Th' empire of *Negus* to his utmoſt port

Non erat, Erquicium ad portum, & quæ proxima ponto
Regna minora jacent, Mombazæque atque Melindæ,
Et Quiloæ, Sophalæque, aliis quæ fertur Ophirus.
Tum Nigro à fluvio frontem proſpectat Atlantis,
Accolit & varias quà gens Mauruſia terras,
Ruraque Barbariæ Dominis ſubjecta ſuperbis.
Vidit & Europen, & quà dictura ſubacto
Roma orbi leges. Quin fòrs conceſſa videri
Mexica; gazarum fœcunda Peruvia; nondumque
Effoſſis Guiana opibus, regnata potenti
Geryonis ſoboli nunc aurea nomine tellus.
Majorum interea ductor miracula rerum
Nobiliora parans, oculis dimovit Adami
Quas ſuper intulerant nebulas mendacia poma.
Tum fragiles rutâ euphraſiâque, potentibus herbis,
Exacuit viſûs nervos, luſtratque, vigorem
Inſolitum immittens; (oculis namque acribus uſus)
Tres ſimul inſtillans vitai ex flumine guttas.

Ercoco; and the leſs maritim kings,
Monbaza, and *Quiloa*, and *Melind*,
And *Sofala*, thought *Ophir*, to the realm
Of *Congo* and *Angola*, fartheſt ſouth:
Or thence, from *Niger* flood to *Atlas* mount,
The kingdoms of *Almanſor*, *Fez*, and *Sus*,
Morocco and *Algiers*, and *Tremiſen*:
Or *Europe* thence, and where *Rome* was to ſway
The world: in ſpirit perhaps he alſo ſaw
Rich *Mexico*, the ſeat of *Montezume*,
And *Cuſco* in *Peru*, the richer ſeat
Of *Atabalipa*: and yet un-ſpoil'd
Guiana; whoſe great city *Geryon*'s ſons
Call *El Dorado*. But to nobler ſights,
Michael from *Adam*'s eyes the film remov'd,
Which that falſe fruit that promis'd clearer ſight
Had bred; then purg'd with euphraſy, and rue,
The viſual nerve; for he had much to ſee;

At

At vis ætherei medicaminis alta receſſus
Uſque etiam extremos mentis penetravit; Adamus
Concidit, occluſitque acies, lucemque refugit.
Ergo illum dextræ auxilio dux blandus amico
Erigit, atque animos renovans, his vocibus infit:
En acres intende acies, & conſpice, Adame,
Quas pœnas ſoboli tua crimina prima futuræ
Immeritas pariunt, vetitos qui avellere fructus
Non auſi, grave Serpentis nec fœdus inibant;
Immuneſque tui ſceleris; verùm inde maligna
Derivant vitia, & graviorum ſemina fraudum.
Intenditque oculos, campumque aſpectat apertum:
Hinc ſegetem & demeſſa recens videt hordea, paſtus
Hinc & ſepta ovium: medioque ut limes in agro,
Ara rudis congeſta herbis & ceſpite agreſti
Conſtitit; huc porrò viridantem Meſſor ariſtam
Primitias ſudans, tulit huc flaventia farra,

And from the well of life three drops inſtill'd.
So deep the pow'r of theſe ingredients pierc'd,
Ev'n to the inmoſt ſeat of mental ſight,
That *Adam* now inforc'd to cloſe his eyes,
Sunk down, and all his ſpirits became intrans'd:
But him the gentle Angel by the hand
Soon rais'd, and his attention thus recall'd:
Adam, now ope thine eyes; and firſt behold
Th' effects, which thy original crime hath wrought
In ſome to ſpring from thee; who never touch'd
Th' excepted tree; nor with the ſnake conſpir'd,
Nor ſin'd thy ſin; yet from that ſin derive
Corruption to bring forth more violent deeds.
His eyes he open'd, and beheld a field,
Part arable and tilth; whereon were ſheaves
New reap'd: the other part ſheep-walks and folds:
I' th' midſt an altar, as the land-mark ſtood;
Ruſtic, of graſſy ſord: thither anon
A ſweaty reaper from his tillage brought
Firſt fruits, the green ear, and the yellow ſheaf;

Quæ

Quæ ſibi ſorte vagâ collegerat obvia dextræ.
Proximus Upilio acceſſit, geſtuque modeſto
Primitias pecorum, præſtanti corpore, lectas
Adduxit ſupplex; tum ritè operatus, omaſum
Extaque conſperſo fragrantia thure reſectis
Impoſuit lignis, ſolenni more ſacrorum.
Hujus odoratis confeſtim halantia fumis
Munera, propitio deſcendens lætiùs igni,
Perculit æthereæ raptim vis vivida flammæ:
At non Alterius; deerat nam pectus honeſto
Incoctum. Hinc præceps medio in ſermone vibratum
Ille rotans rapidè ſaxum trans pectus adegit
Paſtori: ruit attonitus, pallenſque gemenſque
Indignantem animam multo cum ſanguine fudit.
Ilicet, immani trepidans formidine, viſu
Horruit Adamus, ſubitiſque ita vocibus crſus:
  Heu quæ, cœleſtis Monitor, tam ſæva modeſtum
Inſequitur fortuna virum, pia ſacra ferentem?

Uncull'd, as came to hand. A ſhepherd next,
More meek, came with the firſtlings of his flock,
Choiceſt and beſt: then ſacrificing laid
The inwards, and their fat with incenſe ſtrew'd,
On the cleft wood, and all due rites perform'd:
His off'ring ſoon propitious fire from heav'n
Conſum'd with nimble glance and grateful ſteam:
The other's not, for his was not ſincere:
Whereat he inly rag'd, and as they talk'd,
Smote him into the midriff with a ſtone,
That beat out life: he fell; and deadly pale,
Groan'd out his ſoul with guſhing blood effus'd.
Much at the ſight was *Adam* in his heart
Diſmay'd, and thus in haſte to th' Angel cry'd:
  O teacher! ſome great miſchief hath befall'n
To that meek man, who well had ſacrific'd:

Hic

Hic pietatis honos? hæc caſtæ præmia mentis?
  Olli reſpondit, commotus & ipſe, Michàal:
Cernis ibi fratres binos, Adame, tuoque
Sanguine venturos quondam: Juſtum iſte cecidit
Impius, invidiæ ſtimulis accenſus amaris,
Munera quòd meliùs cœlo fraterna placebant.
Dirum vindicibus pœnis mulctabitur auſum:
Nec tamen alterius meritâ mercede carebit
Pura fides, quanquam indigno jam funere cernis
Mactari, ſanieque immundâ ac pulvere volvi.
  Cui pater: heu facinus dirum, cauſamque nefandam!
At mortem aſpexi? remeandum hoc tramite priſcum
In cinerem? ô facies inamœna, horrenda vel ipſo
Conceptu! ah! quantus ſubeuntem invaſerit horror!
  Nuntius hæc contra: Quâ formâ corripiet mors
Prima hominem, tibi jam patuit: ſed mortis imago eſt
Plurima; mille viis, inamœnis omnibus, antrum
Itur in obſcurum, deforme; at liminis ipſo

Is piety thus, and pure devotion paid?
  T'whom *Michael* thus, he alſo mov'd, reply'd:
Theſe two are brethren, *Adam*, and to come
Out of thy loins: th' unjuſt the juſt hath ſlain
For envy, that his brother's offering found
From heav'n acceptance: but the bloody fact
Will be aveng'd; and th' other's faith approv'd
Loſe no reward; tho' here thou ſee him die,
Rolling in duſt and gore. To which our ſire:
  Alas both for the deed, and for the cauſe!
But have I now ſeen death? Is this the way
I muſt return to native duſt? O ſight
Of terror foul, and ugly to behold,
Horrid to think, how horrible to feel!
  To whom thus *Michael*: Death thou haſt ſeen
In his firſt ſhape on man: but many ſhapes
Of death, and many are the ways that lead
To his grim cave: all diſmal! yet to ſenſe

Introitu

Introitu magis horrificum quàm ſedibus imis.
Pars ſubitâ cadet ante diem vi, quale videbas
Haud pridem; flammâ aut fluviis abrepta peribit,
Atque fame. At plures cyathorum largior uſus
Et cœnæ immodicæ perdent: unde ingruet orbi
Morborum atra cohors, qui ſe ſimul ordine ſiſtent
Horrendo ante oculos; ut ſit tibi cernere, ſæc'lis
Damna quot humanis Evæ vitioſa libido
Inſeret. En! oculis ſubitò domus ampla patebat;
Turpis, opaca, horrens, miſeræ domus hoſpita turbæ,
Quos Morbi paſſim innumeri preſſere jacentes;
Hic omnis ſe forma Mali agglomerata ferebat,
Membra modis vultuſque trahens crudelibus; Angor
Cardiacus, Febres variæ, immaneſque Catarrhi,
Nervorum rigor, attonitæ Vertiginis horror,
Ulcus edax, rodens malè viſcera Calculus, alvi
Tormina, defixo Stupor anxius ore, Phreneſis,
Et Rabies, languens Phthiſis, attenuataque Tabes,

More terrible at th' entrance, than within.
Some, as thou ſaw'ſt, by violent ſtroke ſhall die;
By fire, flood, famine; by intemperance more,
In meats and drinks, which on the earth ſhall bring
Diſeaſes dire: of which a monſtrous crew
Before thee ſhall appear; that thou may'ſt know
What miſery th' in-abſtinence of *Eve*
Shall bring on men. Immediately a place
Before his eyes appear'd, ſad, noiſom, dark,
A lazar-houſe it ſeem'd; wherein were laid
Numbers of all diſeas'd: all Maladies
Of gaſtly ſpaſm, or racking torture, qualms
Of heart-ſick Agony, all Fev'rous kinds,
Convulſions, Epilepſies, fierce Catarrhs,
Inteſtine Stone and Ulcer, Cholic pangs,
Dæmoniac Phrenzy, moaping Melancholy,

Et Peſtis latè populans, et Anhelitus æger,
Hydrops, excrucianſque imos Fluor acrior artus.
Ut membra irrequieta agitantur! ut undique mœſti
Erumpunt gemitus! ut deſperantia corda
Creber agens, hinc inde toros circumvolat Horror!
Quin Hades capita inſultans ſuper anxia telum
Terrificum quatit; at lentum malè detinet ictum
Sævior, heu votis iterumque iterumque vocatus
Sollicitis, ut ſumma ſalus requieſque laborum.
Ecquis, dura adamas cui circum corda rigeſcat,
Illa diu ſpectacla oculis deformia ſiccis
Cerneret? illacrimat, quanquam olli fœmina mater
Non erat, Adamus; mentemque animoſque viriles
Exſuperat pietas, miſeriſque immittit habenas
Luctibus: at revocans vires, lacrimaſque coercens,
Deinde iterum queſtus reduci vix voce retentat:
  Proh gentem miſerandam hominum! quàm immane ruiſti
In præceps! queîs dura malis fortuna reſervat!

And moon-ſtruck Madneſs, pining Atrophy,
Maraſmus, and wide-waſting Peſtilence,
Dropſies and Aſthmas, and joint-racking Rheums.
Dire was the toſſing! deep the groans! Deſpair
Tended the ſick, buſieſt from couch to couch:
And over them triumphant Death his dart
Shook; but delay'd to ſtrike, tho' oft invok'd
With vows, as their chief good and final hope.
Sight ſo deform what heart of rock could long
Dry-ey'd behold? *Adam* could not; but wept,
Though not of woman born; compaſſion quell'd
His beſt of man, and gave him up to tears
A ſpace; 'till firmer thoughts reſtrain'd exceſs,
And ſcarce recovering words his plaint renew'd;
  O miſerable mankind! to what fall
Degraded, to what wretched ſtate reſerv'd!

Quin tenebris jam extincta, omni cum ſtirpe, premaris?
Cur data vita, per hos miſerè extorquenda labores?
Obtruſam an potiùs memorem? Nam vita quid eſſet,
Si modò fas præſcire homini; aut penetrare recuſet
Limina, quamprimùm attigerit; celeri-ve retrorſum
Ardeat ire fugâ, lætâque in pace reverti.
Ergo Dei effigies, homini decus addita quondam
Erecto, celſoſque ferenti ad ſidera vultus
Aurea, ſi priſcâ exciderit virtute, labores
Tot ſubeat genere indignos, tot monſtra dolorum?
Ah! quianam horrificis pœnis, viſuque tremendis,
Vivida quæ ſuperant veteris veſtigia formæ,
Non prohibent? Nec ſancta Patris defendit imago?
  Continuò Auctoris deceſſit imago, Michäal
Rettulit, à patrio cum degenerare decore
Auderent, diroque agitante libidinis æſtro,
Demiſſi in terras pecudumque exempla ſecuti,
Se Vitii formâ induerent: hinc incidit Evæ

Better end here unborn! Why is life giv'n,
To be thus wreſted from us? rather why
Obtruded on us thus? who, if we knew
What we receive, would either not accept
Life offer'd; or ſoon beg to lay it down;
Glad to be ſo diſmiſs'd in peace. Can thus
Th' image of God in man, created once
So goodly, and erect, tho' faulty ſince,
To ſuch unſightly ſufferings be debas'd,
Under inhuman pains? Why ſhould not man,
Retaining ſtill divine ſimilitude
In part, from ſuch deformities be free,
And for his Maker's image ſake exempt?
  Their Maker's image, anſwer'd *Michael*, then
Forſook them, when themſelves they vilify'd
To ſerve ungovern'd appetite: and took
His image whom they ſerv'd, a brutiſh vice,
Inductive mainly to the ſin of *Eve*.

Prima mali labes; hinc ſordida pœna ſecuta eſt.
Effigiem nec enim divinam turpibus auſis,
Sed propriam maculant, aut ſaltem auctoribus ipſis
Mutatam in pejus; dum quas natura ſalubres
Caſta dedit, renuunt normas, morboſque moleſtos
Adſciſcunt: meritò; effigiem quia numinis, ipſis
Impreſſam, haud colerent. Fas omne eſt, inquit Adamus,
Cedo lubens: at nulla, aditus hos præter acerbos,
Ad mortem, ad cineres cognatos ſemita nulla eſt?
  Mollior eſt certè, Dux deinde remiſit; honeſtum
Si diſcas ſervare modum, ſi pocula ſumas
Sobria, nec victus nimios: alimenta petantur,
Quæ ſibi vult natura; abſit vitioſa libido.
Sic longâ reduces ſerie cum evolveris annos
Integer, hinc morti tandem maturus, amicum
In matris labere ſinum, ceu mitia poma
Autumno collapſa cadunt: ſin fortè legentis
Admôrit ſe dextra, volens faciliſque ſequeris.

Therefore ſo abject is their puniſhment,
Disfiguring not God's likeneſs, but their own:
Or if his likeneſs, by themſelves defac'd;
While they pervert pure nature's healthful rules
To loathſome ſickneſs: worthily, ſince they
God's image did not reverence in themſelves.
  I yield it juſt, ſaid *Adam*, and ſubmit.
But is there yet no other way, beſides
Theſe painful paſſages, how we may come
To death, and mix with our connatural duſt?
  There is, ſaid *Michael*, if thou well obſerve
The rule of not too much; by temperance taught
In what thou eat'ſt and drink'ſt; ſeeking from thence
Due nouriſhment, no gluttonous delight:
'Till many years over thy head return,
So may'ſt thou live; till like ripe fruit thou drop
Into thy mother's lap; or be with eaſe

Hoc ſenium eſt: ſed flos viridis deceſſerit ævi,
Sed vires, formæque decor: queîs lenta ſubibit
Debilitas, rugæque, & rari in vertice cani.
Nec tibi jam poterit ſenſus penetrare voluptas
Obtuſos; pro ſpe juvenili, alacrique vigore,
Inſolitum effœto torpeſcet ſanguine frigus;
Quin animæ nervorum alacres atque aura premetur
Lætifica; & mollis vitæ exſiccabitur humor.
Cui Pater: haud equidem defendi à morte, nec ævi
Jam ſpatium proferre velim; jam cura tenebit
Unica, queîs meliùs ſtudiis hoc molis iniquæ
Pondere me tandem expediam: ſtat cuncta ſereno
Ferre animo, vitæque datos contingere fines.
Ille autem: nec vita odio tibi, nec ſit amori;
Tu bene fac vivas, dum vixeris; an breve, cœli
Arbitrio permitte, an ſit tibi longius ævum.
Quin age, ſeſe oculis nova jam ſpectacula præbent.

Gather'd, not harſhly pluck'd; for death mature.
This is old age: but then thou muſt out-live
Thy youth, thy ſtrength, thy beauty, which will
change
To wither'd, weak, and gray: thy ſenſes then
Obtuſe, all taſte of pleaſure muſt forego,
To what thou haſt; and for the air of youth,
Hopeful and chearful, in thy blood will reign
A melancholy damp of cold and dry,
To weigh thy ſpirits down; and laſt conſume
The balm of life.—To whom our anceſtor:
Henceforth I fly not death, nor would prolong
Life much; bent rather, how I may be quit,
Faireſt and eaſieſt, of this cumb'rous charge;
Which I muſt keep 'till my appointed day
Of rend'ring up, and patiently attend
My diſſolution. *Michael* reply'd:
Nor love thy life, nor hate; but what thou liv'ſt,
Live well; how long or ſhort, permit to heav'n:
And now prepare thee for another fight.

Reſpi-

Reſpicit; et campi luſtrans ſpatia ampla patentis,
Cernit ibi vario tentoria picta colore:
Hinc vaga paſcuntur virides armenta per herbas;
Illinc exaudita, melos modulata canorum
Organa, dulciſonæque lyræ; nec dextra latebat
Artificis, ſciret qui verrere fila, modoſque
Vertere, veloci diſcrimina mille ſonorum
Alternans digito, certoque errore vagatus;
Nunc faciles mutat numeros, nunc deinde retractat
Tranſcurrens, varioque fugit ſequiturque volatu.
Parte aliâ ſteterat, validâ qui incude laborans
Pondera bina, æris ferrique, immenſa domârat;
Sive reperta, ruens quà fòrs abſumpſerat ignis
Montanis nemora alta jugis aut vallibus imis,
Uſque cavas terræ in venas, liquida inde cavernæ
Ad fauces effuſa; acri ſeu vortice in auras
Impulerat rapidâ vi ſubterraneus amnis.
Hinc maſſam in cellas reſolutam ritè paratas

He look'd, and ſaw a ſpacious plain, whereon
Were tents of various hue: by ſome were herds
Of cattle grazing: others, whence the ſound
Of inſtruments, that made melodious chime,
Was heard of harp and organ; and who mov'd
Their ſtops and chords, was ſeen: his volant touch
Inſtinct through all proportions, low and high,
Fled and purſu'd tranſverſe the reſonant fugue.
In other part ſtood one, who at the forge
Lab'ring, two maſſy clods of ir'n and braſs,
Had melted; whether found, where caſual fire
Had waſted woods on mountain, or in vale,
Down to the veins of earth; thence gliding hot
To ſome cave's mouth; or whether waſh'd by ſtream
From under-ground: the liquid ore he drain'd
Into fit molds prepar'd; from which he form'd

Detulit;

Detulit; unde artis varia ut ſabricaverat arma,
Tum quicquid fuſum fieret ſculptum-ve metallo.
Se deinde agglomerant diverſâ ex parte virûm gens
Diſſimilis, patriiſque altè de collibus omnem
Infuſi campum implêrant. Formâque patebant
Atque habitu juſti; ſtudiiſque ac pectore toto
Ritè Deum colere arrecti, & mirac'la potentum,
Quà datur, explorare operum; nec ea ultima, per quæ
Pacis amica homines libertatiſque bearent
Munera. Continuò patulis tentoria valvis
Fœmineas fudere greges, pulchraſque videri,
Et gemmis nitidas, & pictis veſtibus oſtro.
Mollia laſcivæ citharis modulamina vocis
Aptârunt, pedibuſque leves plauſere choreas.
Convertere repente Viri pietate ſeveri
Lumina, per lætas ſine lege vagantia turmas:
Tum ſenſim illecebris in cæca procacibus acti
Retia, quiſque ſuam ante alias cupiere, cupitam

Firſt his own tools: then what might elſe be wrought
Fuſil or grav'n in metal. After theſe,
But on the hither ſide, a different ſort
From the high neighb'ring hills, which was their ſeat,
Down to the plain deſcended: by their guiſe
Juſt men they ſeem, and all their ſtudy bent
To worſhip God aright, and know his works
Not hid; nor thoſe things laſt, which might preſerve
Freedom and peace to men: they on the plain
Long had not walk'd, when from the tents behold!
A bevy of fair women; richly gay
In gems and wanton dreſs: to th' harp they ſung
Soft amorous ditties, and in dance came on.
The men, tho' grave, ey'd them; and let their eyes
Rove without rein; 'till in the amorous net
Firſt caught, they lik'd, and each his liking choſe;

Legerunt

Legerunt ſibi quiſque; ineuntque tenerrima amoris
Fœdera, dum veneris prænuntius ille rediret
Heſperus: hinc (venis ea ſubdita flamma!) jugales
Accendunt properè tædas; avidiſque petentes
Te votis, Hymenæe, vocant, haud ante vocatum:
Fervent altiſonis tentoria feſta triumphis.
Hos ubi congreſſus lætos proſpexit, amoris
Carpentem fructus & mollia dona juventam,
Serta inter floreſque, lyraſque & grata viciſſim
Carmina; corripitur mirâ dulcedine Adamus
Exultans; adeò inſinuat per corda voluptas
Mollia, naturâ nimiùm ſuadente magiſtrâ.
Sic deinde effatur fervens: Fidiſſime cœli
Interpres, mihi qui liquidò das cernere, gentis
Summe Seraphinæ! en rerum felicior ordo
Ingreditur, viſis contraria viſa rependens,
Speſque novas pacemque ferens. Odia aſpera nuper,
Horrida mors, dolor horridior: lætiſſima vultûs

And now of love they treat, 'till th' ev'ning ſtar
Love's harbinger appear'd: then all in heat
They light the nuptial torch; and bid invoke
Hymen, then firſt to marriage rites invok'd:
With feaſt and muſic all the tents reſound.
Such happy interview and fair event
Of love, and youth not loſt, ſongs, garlands, flow'rs,
And charming ſymphonies, attach'd the heart
Of *Adam*, ſoon inclin'd t' admit delight,
The bent of nature! which he thus expreſs'd:
True opener of mine eyes, prime Angel bleſt!
Much better ſeems this viſion, and more hope
Of peaceful days portends, than thoſe two paſt:
Thoſe were of hate and death, or pain much worſe;
Here nature ſeems fulfill'd in all her ends.

Hìc decora, hìc ſummos natura oſtentat honores.
Nuntius inde refert: ah ne tibi pectora blando
Decipiat nimiùm vultu ſpecioſa voluptas:
O præſtans animi, & meliora in munera nate,
Sanctior, & ſine labe, Dei omnipotentis imago!
Quæ tibi riſerunt tentoria, læta videri,
Fraudis erant ſcelerumque domus; ibi cæde madentis
Fraternâ infelix ſoboles habitura penates.
Scilicet egregias ſtudiis felicibus artes
Expolient, vitæ decus; ingenioque ſagaci
Artificum famam adſciſcent; Patris omnipotentis
Immemores, qui ſcire dedit, qui munera pleno
Numine diffudit; nec fontem, unde orta, fatentur:
At ſe formosâ jactabunt prole parentes.
Lætior illa cohors, roſeo quas ore decoras
Vidiſti, lepidaſque adeò, ſimileſque deabus,
Ingenuos, qualeſque colat matrona pudica,
Contemnent mores, veræque domeſtica laudis

To whom thus *Michael:* Judge not what is beſt,
By pleaſure, tho' to nature ſeeming meet;
Created as thou art to nobler end,
Holy and pure, conformity divine!
Thoſe tents thou ſaw'ſt ſo pleaſant, were the tents
Of wickedneſs; wherein ſhall dwell his race,
Who ſlew his brother: ſtudious they appear
Of arts that poliſh life; inventors rare;
Unmindful of their Maker, tho his ſpirit
Taught them; but they his gifts acknowledg'd none.
Yet they a beauteous off-ſpring ſhall beget.
For that fair female troop thou ſaw'ſt, that ſeem'd
Of goddeſſes ſo blithe, ſo ſmooth, ſo gay;
Yet empty of all good, wherein conſiſts
Woman's domeſtic honor, and chief praiſe:

Munera;

Munera; laſcivas inſtructæ gnaviter artes,
Molle melos, choreas; ornatu effulgere, linguæ
Blanditias jactare, oculique procacia tela.
Illis ſancta virûm gens, ob pietatis amorem
Dicta Dei quondam ſoboles, (venerabile nomen!)
Cedet iners, decoriſque ruet famæque prioris
Immemor, illecebris turbæ deluſa profanæ;
Ebria jam dulci fortunâ, undanſque tumenti
Lætitiâ: at rivo hinc manabunt ubere luctus.
Tum brevia infelix ſic gaudia mittit Adamus:
Heu viſu indignum! quæ tanta inſania verum
Virtutis callem ingreſſos, quis devius error
Splendenti medium per iter de tramite torquet?
At video humanos etiamnum errore dolores
Fœmineo, veterique eadem mala fonte renaſci.
Fons, unde effluxere, (remiſit deinde Michàal)
Mollities vitioſa viri eſt: quem ſancta tueri
Imperia, atque arces decuit tenuiſſe receptas.

Bred only and completed to the taſte
Of luſtful appetence; to ſing, to dance,
To dreſs and troule the tongue, and roll the eye;
To theſe, that ſober race of men, whoſe lives
Religious titled them the ſons of God,
Shall yield up all their virtue, all their fame,
Ignobly! to the trains, and to the ſmiles
Of theſe fair atheiſts; and now ſwim in joy,
E'er long to ſwim at large, and laugh: for which
The world e're long (a world of tears!) muſt weep.
To which thus *Adam* of ſhort joy bereft:
O pity and ſhame! that they, who to live well
Enter'd ſo fair, ſhould turn aſide to tread
Paths indirect, or in the mid-way faint!
But ſtill I ſee the tenor of man's woe
Hold on the ſame, from woman to begin.
From man's effeminate ſlackneſs it begins,
Said th' Angel, who ſhould better hold his place

Verùm age, flecte oculos, ſcenæque adverte recenti.
  Continuò immensâ ditione patentia regna
Aſpectat; celebreſque urbes, commiſtaque rura,
Eductas cœlo turres, portaſque ſuperbas;
Concurſuſque feros, facieſque horrenda minatas
Bella; giganteæ prolis magna oſſa, animoſque
Audentes. Pars tela vibrant; pars effera frænis
Ora premunt ſpumantis equi: mora nulla, ruentes
Hinc equites peditеſque, aut concurrêre viro vir
Cominus, aut denſas acie explicuere cohortes,
Haud bello ignavas. Aſt hinc delecta virorum
Agmina de pratis armenta recentibus arcent
Bucera, præſtantes tauros, nitidaſque juvencas;
Lanigerumque pecus, querulos cum matribus agnos.
Cuſtodes fugere, animâ trepidante, cientque
Auxilia attoniti: pugna inde cruenta; feroces
Confligunt ſævo inter ſe certamine turmæ:
Quà paſtæ nuper pecudes, nunc ſquallida tabo

By wiſdom and ſuperior gifts receiv'd.
But now prepare thee for another ſcene.
  He look'd, and ſaw wide territory ſpread
Before him, towns, and rural works between:
Cities of men, with lofty gates and tow'rs;
Concourſe in arms; fierce faces threat'ning wars;
Giants of mighty bone, and bold empriſe.
Part wield their arms; part curb the foaming ſteed;
Single, or in array of battle rang'd,
Both horſe and foot; nor idly muſt'ring ſtood:
One way, a band ſelect from forage drives
A herd of beeves, fair oxen and fair kine,
From a fat meadow-ground; or fleecy flock,
Ewes and their bleating lambs, over the plain,
Their booty: ſcarce with life the ſhepherds fly;
But call in aid; which makes a bloody fray.
With cruel tournament the ſquadrons join!
Where cattle paſtur'd late, now ſcatter'd lies

Horret ubique armis multoque cadavere tellus,
Heu latè deſerta. Arcem obſidione ſuperbam
Circumdant alii in caſtris, atque ariete crebo
Oppugnant, ſcaliſque petunt, tacitiſve fodinis.
Miſſilibuſque alii telis ſe mœnibus altis
Defendunt, lapideſque & flammea ſulphura jactant;
Hinc atque hinc diræ cædes, & geſta gigantum.
Concilium ex aliâ Præcones parte ciebant
Sceptrigeri in portis, urbiſque in limine primo:
Huc venere ſenes, conſperſi tempora canis;
Huc bellatores validi coiere; feruntur
Sermones varii: ſubitò cum exorta tumultu
Seditio. Vir deinde gravis ſeſe extulit, ævi
Jam medium emenſus ſpatium; qui multa locutus
Faſque nefaſque ſuper, ſuper æqui examine multa,
Pace, fideque, Dei cultu, ſummique tremendo
Judicis arbitrio. Simul hunc juveneſque ſeneſque
Riſere; & cæſum laniâſſent acribus iris,

With carcaſſes and arms, th'inſanguin'd field,
Deſerted. Others to a city ſtrong
Lay ſiege, incamp'd; by batt'ry, ſcale and mine,
Aſſaulting: others from the wall defend
With dart and jav'lin, ſtones, and ſulph'rous fire;
On each hand ſlaughter and gigantic deeds.
In other part the ſceptred heralds call
To council, in the city gates; anon
Gray-headed men and grave, with warriors mix'd,
Aſſemble; and harangues are heard: but ſoon
In factious oppoſition; till at laſt,
Of middle age one riſing, eminent
In wiſe deport, ſpake much of right and wrong,
Of juſtice, of religion, truth and peace,
And judgment from above: him old and young
Exploded, and had ſeiz'd with violent hands;
Had not a cloud deſcending ſnatch'd him thence,

Nocte niſi aeriâ deſcendens cærula nubes
Inſano ereptum fremitu ſuper aſtra tuliſſet.
Sic rabidus furor, & gladii vis dura minacis
Incubuere arvis; nec ſpes erat ulla ſalutis.
Talia proſpiciens multùm lacrimabat Adamus,
Affatuſque ducem, queſtuque & triſtibus inſit
Lamentis: ah! quæ iſta cohors? Hadiſne miniſtri?
Non homines certè; fraternâ cæde rubentis
Crimina qui toties iterant, & funera latè
Funeribus cumulant: adeò fratrem undique frater,
Leto hominem dat homo. Sed quis pius ille, periclis
Quem Deus eripuit, natis pietate periclis?
Dux iterum ſic orſa refert: Hæc edita proles
Imparibus, tibi nuper erat quæ cernere, vinclis
Connubii; quà juncta Piis ita fœdere lævo
Impia gens, penitus ſtudiis atque indole diſcors;
Hinc animis orti immanes, hinc corpore partus.

Unſeen amid the throng. So violence
Proceeded, and oppreſſion, and ſword-law,
Through all the plain, and refuge none was found.
Adam was all in tears, and to his guide
Lamenting turn'd full ſad: O! what are theſe?
Death's miniſters, not men! who thus deal death
Inhumanly to men: and multiply
Ten thouſand-fold the ſin of him who ſlew
His brother: for of whom ſuch maſſacre
Make they, but of their brethren; men of men?
But who was that juſt man, whom had not heav'n
Reſcu'd, had in his righteouſneſs been loſt?
To whom thus *Michael:* Theſe are the product
Of thoſe ill-mated marriages thou ſaw'ſt;
Where good with bad were match'd; who of themſelves
Abhor to join: and by imprudence mix'd,
Produce prodigious births of body or mind.
Such were theſe giants; men of high renown:
For in thoſe days might only ſhall be admir'd;

Talia

Talia conſpecti nuper portenta gigantes,
Sic famâ memorati: illis nam ſola cluebit
Temporibus rabies violens, mentita colorem
Virtutis: bellis domitare ferocibus, urbes
Obruere, ac populos paſſim, ſpolia ampla referre
Cædem inter ſtragemque immanem, ea ſumma feretur
Gloria; magnificis patriâ plaudente triumphis,
Victores latè incedent, gentiſque patroni
Humanæ, divi, divûmque invicta propago;
Ah! vaſtatores potiùs, peſteſque vocandi.
Is terris clareſcet honos: digniſſima famâ
Quæ fuerint, premet obſcuris nox dira tenebris.
Ille autem, lucis de te qui ſeptimus oras
Inviſet, quem ſolum inter tot millia juſtum
Agmina vidiſti; furiiſque hoſtilibus actum,
Auderet quoniam turbâ colere unus in omni
Juſtitiam, et vera in mediis malè grata profari,
" Ut Deus in terras quondam deſcenderit ultor,

And valor, and heroic virtue, call'd:
To overcome in battel, and ſubdue
Nations, and bring home ſpoils with infinite
Man-ſlaughter, ſhall be held the higheſt pitch
Of human glory; and for glory done
Of triumph, to be ſtyl'd great conquerors,
Patrons of mankind, Gods, and ſons of Gods:
Deſtroyers rightlier call'd, and plagues of men.
Thus fame ſhall be atchiev'd, renown on earth;
And what moſt merits fame, in ſilence hid.
But he, the ſeventh from thee, whom thou beheldſt
The only righteous in a world perverſe,
And therefore hated, therefore ſo beſet
With foes, for daring ſingle to be juſt,
And utter odious truth, that God would come
To judge them with his ſaints: him the moſt High

Stipa-

Stipatus latè divis:" Illum omnipotens Rex,
Ambroſiâ raptum in nebulâ ſuper aſtra quadrigis
Aligeris, cœlo, te conſpiciente, recepit:
Scilicet ut major fato, immuniſque ſepulcri,
Regna voluptatis liquidæ ſanctæque ſalutis
Incolat, & propiora Dei conſortia jactet.
Vidiſti quæ dona piis: quæ ſontibus iræ
Immineant, en iſta tibi ſpectacula pandent.
  Reſpexit; rerumque oculis nova forma patebat:
Clangore horriſono ceſsârat ahenea belli
Vox furere; inque vicem ludi & ſubiere lepores,
Luxus, feſta, chori, fremitus: connubia miſcent
Præcipites, proſtrant-ve, ut fert furioſa libido;
At neque adulteriis parcunt diriſque rapinis,
Quà fòrs cunque trahit conſpectæ gratia formæ:
Crebreſcunt cyathi, & civilia prælia fervent.
Ingreditur tandem Senior pietate verendus;
Acribus objurgat dictis; & voce ſeverâ

Rap'd in a balmy cloud with winged ſteeds,
Did, as thou ſaw'ſt, receive; to walk with God
High in ſalvation, and the climes of bliſs,
Exempt from death: to ſhew thee what reward
Awaits the good; the reſt what puniſhment:
Which, now direct thine eyes, and ſoon behold.
  He look'd, and ſaw the face of things quite chang'd:
The brazen throat of war had ceas'd to roar;
All now was turn'd to jollity and game,
To luxury and riot, feaſt and dance;
Marrying, or proſtituting, as befel,
Rape or adultery, where paſſing fair
Allur'd them: thence from cups to civil broils.
At length a reverend Sire among them came,
And of their doings great diſlike declar'd,
And teſtify'd againſt their ways: he oft
Frequented their aſſemblies, whereſo met,

Teſtatus,

Teſtatus, vitia inſequitur vitaſque pudendas.
Cœtibus ille frequens variis, epuliſque triumphiſque,
Adfuit; indecores juſſit deſueſcere mores,
Atque odiſſe neſas; miſeriſque inſtare tremendas
Admonuit, cæco clauſis ceu carcere, pœnas.
Nequicquam—quare indignans, nec tendere contra
Ampliùs aggreſſus, procul hinc tentoria movit.
Deinde ruens montis proceras vertice pinos,
Navigium ingenti molitur mole, figuram
Deſignans cubiti ad normam, quàm longa, profunda,
Lataque; tum pice perfudit; latere oſtia fixit
In medio; & cumulis congeſta cibaria largis,
Omne genus, hominis pecorumque extruxit in uſus.
Cum ſubitò è pecudum ſæclis, (mirabile viſu!)
Ex variis aviumque inſectorumque minorum
Agminibus, numero ſepteni adiere, pareſque,
Ritè ſacram ingreſſi, proprio quiſque ordine, navem:
Tum demùm & ternâ Senior cum prole, ſecutâ

Triumphs or feſtivals: and to them preach'd
Converſion and repentance, as to ſouls
In priſon, under judgments imminent:
But all in vain! which when he ſaw, he ceas'd
Contending, and remov'd his tents far off.
Then from the mountain hewing timber tall,
Began to build a veſſel of huge bulk;
Meaſur'd by cubit, length, and breadth, and height;
Smear'd round with pitch; and in the ſide a door
Contriv'd; and of proviſions laid in large,
For man and beaſt: when lo, a wonder ſtrange!
Of every beaſt, and bird, and inſect ſmall
Came ſevens, and pairs, and enter'd in, as taught
Their order: laſt the Sire and his three ſons,
With their four wives: and God made faſt the door.

Conjuge

Conjuge quemque ſuâ: portas Deus obice firmat.
Conſurgit notus intereà, atque horrentibus alis
Hinc atque hinc latè incumbens, unà undique nubes
Denſat agens cœlo varias: dant nubibus ingens
Subſidium aerii montes, glomerante coactas
Agmine nigrantes nebulas, fluidoſque vapores.
Tum piceâ involvi caligine triſte lacunar
Cœlorum; ruere indomito properantiùs imbres
Impete, dum penitus tellus jam immerſa lateret.
Inter aquas equitat Navis, prorâque triumphans
Roſtratâ, fluctus premit indignata tumentes.
Diluvium immani delêrat tecta ruinâ
Cætera, cum gazis ſimul omnibus obruta: pontus
Uſque adeò ponto incubuit, ſine littore pontus.
Quà nuper vario fluxere palatia luxu,
Monſtra marina ibi jam ſtabulant, catuloſque biformes
Progenerant; hominumque ex tot modò millibus, omne
Quod ſupereſt, capiunt ſpatia unius arcta carinæ.

Mean while the ſouth-wind roſe, and, with black wings
Wide-hovering, all the clouds together drove
From under heav'n; the hills to their ſupply
Vapor and exhalation duſk, and moiſt,
Sent up amain: and now the thicken'd ſky
Like a dark cieling ſtood: down ruſh'd the rain
Impetuous; and continu'd, 'till the earth
No more was ſeen: the floating veſſel ſwum
Up-lifted; and ſecure with beaked prow
Rode tilting o'er the waves: all dwellings elſe
Flood overwhelm'd, and them with all their pomp
Deep under water roll'd; ſea cover'd ſea;
Sea without ſhoar! and in their palaces
Where luxury late reign'd, ſea monſters whelp'd,
And ſtabled: of mankind, ſo numerous late,

Quis tibi tunc, Adame, dolor, genus omne tuenti
Everſum, & miſerè vaſtatas undique terras!
Attonito tibi tunc fluctus fremuere ſub alto
Pectore, curarumque haud mitior obruit æſtus:
At te tollere humo Ductor dignatus, amicis
Solari auxiliis quærens, ſolatia ſiqua
Acciperes. Qualis Genitor, qui fortè domûs ſpem,
Ipſius ante oculos, ictu conſpexerit uno
Abreptos natoſque ſimul caroſque nepotes.
Deinde ita vix ægro rumpebas pectore queſtus:
  Hæc utinam haud præviſa! utinam caligo futuri
Pectus adhuc premeret. Sic me, mihi debita fato,
Vexârat pars ſola mali; quod & uſque recurrit
Heu nimium! redeunte die. Nunc incubat uni
Congeſtum, ſeris quodcunque nepotibus olim
Volventis paritura ævi longinqua vetuſtas;
Præcipiteſque ruunt alieno tempore luctus.
At nemo hinc avidis, ſibi quæ ventura fuiſve,

All left in one ſmall bottom ſwum im-bark'd.
How didſt thou grieve then, *Adam!* to behold
The end of all thy off-ſpring, end ſo ſad,
Depopulation! Thee another flood,
Of tears and ſorrow a flood, thee alſo drown'd;
And ſunk thee as thy ſons: 'till gently rear'd
By th' Angel, on thy feet thou ſtood'ſt at laſt,
Tho' comfortleſs: as when a father mourns
His children, all in view deſtroy'd at once:
And ſcarce to th' Angel utter'dſt thus thy plaint:
  O viſions ill foreſeen! Better had I
Liv'd ignorant of future! ſo had born
My part of evil only, each day's lot
Enough to bear: thoſe now, that were diſpens'd
The burden of many ages, on me light
At once, by my fore-knowledge; gaining birth
Abortive to torment me e'er their being,
With thought that they muſt be. Let no man ſeek

Exploret ſtudiis; mala nam ventura neceſſe eſt:
Nec poterit prævisa evadere; nec minùs ipſa
Torquebunt, quàm ſi exacto jam tempore adeſſent.
Iſta abiit ſed cura: hominum mihi voce monendum
Quem tandem inveniam? raros, ſupereſſe ruinæ
Queîs licitum, abſumet rabies famis aſpra dolorque,
Undarum miſeranda inter deſerta vagantes.
Sperâram, ſimul horriſoni violentia ferri
Bellorumque furor requieverat, omnia lætè
Terrarum ceſſura plagis; paciſque beatæ
Otia, perpetuæque habituros dona ſenectæ
Mortales: ſed enim veri mens vana fefellit.
Pax nocet ipſa; luemque effundens undique, diras
Exæquat belli clades. Quo talia pacto
Eveniunt, Dux, ede mihi, cœleſtis; & iſtic
An ruat omne hominum genus, & ſtirps occidat omnis?
Dux contra: quos jam gazis reſoniſque triumphis

Henceforth to be foretold, what ſhall befall
Him or his children: evil he may be ſure:
Which neither his fore-knowing can prevent;
And he the future evil ſhall no leſs
In apprehenſion, than in ſubſtance feel;
Grievous to bear! But that care now is paſt;
Man is not whom to warn: thoſe few eſcap'd,
Famin and anguiſh will at laſt conſume,
Wand'ring that wat'ry deſert. I had hope,
When violence was ceas'd, and war on earth,
All would have then gone well; peace would have crown'd
With length of happy days the race of man.
But I was far deceiv'd! for now I ſee
Peace to corrupt no leſs, than war to waſte.
How comes it thus? Unfold, cœleſtial guide!
And whether here the race of man will end.
To whom thus *Michael:* Thoſe whom laſt thou ſaw'ſt
In triumph, and luxurious wealth, are they

Lætantes

Lætantes mirare, inſigni laude videbas
Bellorum haudpridem tumidos, animiſque ſuperbos
Fortibus: at veræ deerant virtutis honores.
Hi devaſtatis, cum cæde & ſanguine, latè
Gentibus, illuſtres titulos ac nomina famâ
Sortiti egregia, exuviiſque ingentibus aucti,
Turpia mutato labentur in otia curſu,
Deſidiam, & plumas, molleſque libidinis artes;
Hinc dominata impune ſuperbia ducet ab ipſis
Prælia amicitiis, & pacis fœdera rumpet.
Quinetiam bello domiti, & juga triſtia paſſi,
Exuerint mores cum libertate, Deique
Solennes cultus; pietas quem flectere mendax
Neſciit, ut duro tegeret certamine pugnæ,
Prædantiſ-ve minas rabiemque averteret hoſtis.
Tum verò, & ſpecie poſitâ pietatis & umbrâ,
Effreni aſſueſcent luxu variiſque natare
Deliciis, ſaturo dederint quas corde tyranni.

First ſeen in acts of prowefs eminent,
And great exploits; but of true virtue void:
Who having ſpil'd much blood, and done much
waſte,
Subduing nations; and atchiev'd thereby
Fame in the world, high titles, and rich prey,
Shall change their courſe to pleaſure, eaſe, and
floth,
Surfeit and luſt; 'till wantonneſs and pride,
Raiſe out of friendſhip hoſtile deeds in peace.
The conquer'd alſo, and inſlav'd by war,
Shall with their freedom loſt, all virtue loſe,
And fear of God; from whom their piety feign'd,
In ſharp conteſt of battle found no aid
Againſt invaders: therefore cool'd in zeal,
Thence-forth ſhall practiſe how to live ſecure,
Worldly or diſſolute; on what their lords
Shall leave them to enjoy: for the earth ſhall bear

Namque ſinu plus terra ſatis generabit; ut inde
Spectetur, ſi fas poſſint ſervare modùmque.
Ergo omnes in prava ruent audentiùs, omnes
Degeneres; fidei obliti, juriſque, modique;
Dum tandem ſeſe, rerum in caligine tantâ,
Filius extulerit lucis, qui ſolus iniquis
Moribus, illecebriſque obnitier uſque nefandis
Auſit, & irato impavidum ſe opponere mundo.
Major et opprobriis pariter rabieque, ſeveris
Facta palàm inceſſet dictis; deinde æquus honeſti
Monſtrabit callem, quà ſe via certior, almâ
Pace nitens, via læta, aperit; pœnaſque monebit
Cordibus indomitis, meritumque inſtare furorem.
Irriſus populo redit. At pietatis amantem
Omnipotens, unum in terris, læto ore tuetur.
Hinc, mandante Deo, molem mirabilis arcæ,
(Vidiſti) ingentem ſtatuet, quà ſeque ſuoſque
Incolumes foveat Pater, eripiatque tremendo

More than enough, that temperance may be try'd:
So all ſhall turn degen'rate, all deprav'd;
Juſtice and temperance, truth and faith forgot;
One man except, the only ſon of light
In a dark age, againſt example good,
Againſt allurement, cuſtom, and a world
Offended: fearleſs of reproach, and ſcorn,
Or violence, he of their wicked ways
Shall them admoniſh; and before them ſet
The paths of righteouſneſs, how much more ſafe,
And full of peace; denouncing wrath to come
On their impenitence; and ſhall return
Of them derided. But of God obſerv'd,
The one juſt man alive, by his command
Shall build a wondrous ark, as thou beheldſt,
To ſave himſelf and houſhold from amidſt

Rerum

Rerum è naufragio, & mundi impendente ruinâ.
Aſt ubi jam Senior navem, & conſcenderit unà
Lecta hominum ac pecudum manus, & quæcunque animantum
Gens vitâ fruitura ſuperſtite, clauſa benignis
Tutiùs hoſpitiis; ſimul ætheris undique vaſti
Pandentur cataractæ, effuſiſque imbribus atris,
Nocte dieque, ruent terras: ruptiſque profundi
Fontibus, in dorſum oceanus ſublime tumeſcet
Spumeus, aerioſque invadet vortice montes.
Ipſe ſuâ mons hic Paradiſi è ſede feretur
Undarum vi divulſus, fluviique furore
Cornigeri, volventis opes & amœna vireta
Et nemorum decus omne, uſque alti in gurgitis ora:
Rurſus ibi infixis radicibus inſula fiet
Immanis, ſale fœta, horrens, ingloria ſedes
Phocarum, orcarumque, & clangentum fulicarum.
His ſeſe Omnipotens ſanctos teſtatur honores
Haud ulli impreſſiſſe loco, ni caſta hominum gens

A world devote to univerſal wreck.
No ſooner he, with them of man and beaſt,
Select for life, ſhall in the ark be lodg'd,
And ſhelter'd round; but all the cataracts
Of heav'n ſet open, on the earth ſhall pour
Rain day and night; all fountains of the deep
Broke up, ſhall heave the ocean to uſurp
Beyond all bounds; 'till inundation riſe
Above the higheſt hills. Then ſhall this mount
Of paradiſe, by might of waves, be mov'd
Out of his place, puſh'd by the horned flood;
With all his verdure ſpoil'd, and trees a-drift
Down the great river to the opening gulf,
And there take root; an iſland ſalt, and bare,
The haunt of ſeals and orcs, and ſea-mews' clang;
To teach thee that God attributes to place
No ſanctity, if none be thither brought
By men who there frequent, or therein dwell.

Mori-

Moribus ornârit, quaſcunque habitaverit, oras.
Quin age, nunc oculis hauri, quæ deinde ſequuntur.
 Extulit ille oculos; navemque in gurgite vidit
Jam decreſcenti: toto undique nubila cœlo
Fugiſſent, boreâ rigido ſpirante repulſa;
Qui rugis cava diluvii contraxerat ora,
Marcentis veluti ſenio. Cum ſæva quièrant
Flamina, jamque lacu placido ſtetit æquor: aquai
Colluſtrat latè ſpeculum ſol lumine claro
Acre tuens, largoſque trahit de fluctibus hauſtus.
At ſeſe ſenſim ſubſidens unda retraxit
Molliùs, in gremium lento pede lapſa Profundi,
Siſtentis rivos, ſimul oſtia clauſerat æther.
Arca nec ulteriùs fluitat; jam fixa videri,
Culmine ceu montis. Montana cacumina tandem,
Haud ſecus ac ſcopuli, apparent: clamore ſonoro
Inde ruentem æſtum cedentia ad æquora torquent
Torrentes longè rapidi. Tum miſſa carinâ

And now, what further ſhall enſue, behold.
 He look'd, and ſaw the ark hull on the flood,
Which now abated: for the clouds were fled,
Driv'n by a keen north-wind, that blowing dry,
Wrinkled the face of deluge, as decay'd;
And the clear ſun on his wide wat'ry glaſs
Gaz'd hot, and of the freſh wave largely drew,
As after thirſt; which made their flowing ſhrink
From ſtanding lake, to tripping ebb; that ſtole
With ſoft foot tow'rds the deep; who now had ſtop'd
His ſluices, as the heav'n his windows ſhut.
The ark no more now floats, but ſeems on ground,
Faſt on the top of ſome high mountain fix'd.
And now the tops of hills, as rocks, appear:
With clamor thence the rapid currents drive,
Tow'rds the retreating ſea, their furious tide.

Evolat

Evolat extemplò cornix; quam deinde ſecuta
Nuntia certa magis vacuum per inane columba,
Jam ſemel atque iterum, viridis ſi fortè cacumen
Arboris exploret, terramve, ubi ſiſtere detur.
Ut redit illa iterum, frondem felicis olivæ
Ore refert, lætæ jucunda inſignia pacis.
Arida jam prodit tellus: venerandus ab arcâ
Deſcendit Senior, latè comitum ordine denſo
Stipante. Ut verò palmaſque & lumina tendit
Grata pius cœlo, ſupra caput æthere nubem
Rorantem expandi, mediâque in nube tuetur
Formoſi triplices arcûs ſplendere colores,
Teſtatos pacem reducem, & nova fœdera cœli.
Pectora continuò, dejectus nuper, Adamus
Exultat; lætiſque ita gaudia vocibus effert:
O, rerum qui cæca aperis, venturaque longè
Das luſtrare oculis, Interpres maxime cœli!
Hæc mihi ſufficiunt animos nova Viſa recentes;

Forthwith from out the ark a raven flies,
And after him, the ſurer meſſenger,
A dove, ſent forth once and again, to ſpy
Green tree or ground, whereon his foot may light:
The ſecond time returning, in his bill
An olive-leaf he brings, pacific ſign!
Anon dry ground appears, and from his ark
The antient ſire deſcends with all his train:
Then with uplifted hands, and eyes devout,
Grateful to heav'n, over his head beholds
A dewy cloud, and in the cloud a bow
Conſpicuous, with three lifted colors gay,
Betok'ning peace from God, and covenant new:
Whereat the heart of *Adam*, erſt ſo ſad,
Greatly rejoic'd; and thus his joy broke forth:
O thou, who future things canſt repreſent
As preſent, heav'nly inſtructor! I revive
At this laſt ſight; aſſur'd that man ſhall live,

Quæ ſpondent victurum hominem, atque animantia paſſim
Cætera, manſurumque extrema in ſæcula ſemen.
Ergo licèt raptum infandis cum gentibus orbem
Conſpexiſſe piget; lætor magis, eſſe repertum
Tam ſanctâ pietate Virum, rigidæque tenacem
Juſtitiæ; quo patre novas deducere gentes
Annuit Omnipotens, odiorum oblitus & iræ.
At quid clara velint pictas diffuſa per auras
Lumina, pacati ceu frons radiata Tonantis?
An limbo rutilante ſinus intexta coercent
Roriferæ nubis; ne rupta iterum obruat undis
Attonitas terras?—Superûm cui talia Princeps:
Haud erras, Adame: ultrò Deus exuit iras
Manſueſcens; quem prava hominum modò ſæcla creâſſe
Pœnituit; doluitque, ut cœli ex arce videret
Omnia terrarum latè loca fœta rapinis,
Degenerâſſe omnes, ſua crimina quemque ſecutos:
His tamen expulſis, unum pietatis amantem

With all the creatures, and their ſeed preſerve.
Far leſs I now lament for one whole world
Of wicked ſons deſtroy'd, than I rejoice
For one man found ſo perfect, and ſo juſt,
That God vouchſafes to raiſe another world
From him, and all his anger to forget.
But ſay, what mean thoſe color'd ſtreaks in heav'n,
Diſtended, as the brow of God appeas'd?
Or, ſerve they, as a flow'ry verge, to bind
The fluid ſkirts of that ſame wat'ry cloud,
Leſt it again diſſolve, and ſhow'r the earth?
To whom th'Arch-angel: Dext'rouſly thou aim'ſt:
So willingly doth God remit his ire,
Tho' late repenting him of man deprav'd;
Griev'd at his heart, when looking down he ſaw
The whole earth fill'd with violence; and all fleſh
Corrupting each their way: yet thoſe remov'd,
Such grace ſhall one juſt man find in his ſight,

Corde

Corde virum toto interiùs ſovet: illius ergô,
Ultrices poſuit furias, generique pepercit;
Fœdere pollicitus ſancto, ſe diluvii vi
Non ruiturum iterum terras, non æquora metas
Paſſurum ſuperare datas, pluviaſve per orbem
Graſſari, atque hominum pecudumque exſcindere gentes:
At nubem quoties terris induxerit, unà
Inducturum arcûs ſpeciem tripliceſque colores,
Æternum ut memori recolat ſub pectore fœdus.
Hinc noctis luciſque vices, et certa ſerendi
Tempeſtas, meſſiſque, calor, canæque pruinæ,
Conſuetos peragent curſus; incendia mundum
Dum luſtrent, cœlumque recens telluſque favillâ
Emergant, ſedes patriæ, & loca læta piorum.

That he relents, not to blot out mankind;
And makes a covenant never to deſtroy
The earth again by flood; nor let the ſea
Surpaſs his bounds; nor rain to drown the world,
With man therein, or beaſt: but when he brings
Over the earth a cloud, will therein ſet
His triple-color'd bow, whereon to look,
And call to mind his covenant: day and night,
Seed-time, and harveſt, heat, and hoary froſt,
Shall hold their courſe; 'till fire purge all things new,
Both heav'n and earth, wherein the juſt ſhall dwell.

Finis Libri Undecimi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER DUODECIMUS.

QUALIS, iter celeret quanquam, jam luce Viator
Conſtiterit paulum mediâ: ſic Nuntius ales
Mundi inter cladem everſi, naſcentis & ortum,
Conſtitit; hìc ſiquid fòrs quærere vellet Adamus:
Inde iterat ſuavem ætherea ſic voce loquelam:
Scilicet unius vidiſti exordia mundi,
Atque obitus; hominemque aliâ ceu ſtirpe renatum.
Multa manent: tibi ſed viſus langueſcere cerno
Invalidos; etenim ætherea Cœleſtia luce
Præſtringunt aciem humanam: quæ deinde ſuperſunt,
Ore tibi referam, dictiſque (adverte) docebo.
Hæc nova gens hominum, numero jam rara, recentis

PARADISE LOST.

Book XII.

AS one who in his journey bates at noon,
Tho' bent on ſpeed: ſo here th' Arch-Angel paus'd,
Betwixt the world deſtroy'd, and world reſtor'd;
If *Adam* ought perhaps might interpoſe:
Then with tranſition ſweet new ſpeech reſumes:
Thus thou haſt ſeen one world begin and end;
And man, as from a ſecond ſtock, proceed.
Much thou haſt yet to ſee; but I perceive
Thy mortal ſight to fail: Objects divine
Muſt needs impair, and weary human ſenſe.
Henceforth what is to come I will relate:
Thou therefore give due audience, and attend.
This ſecond ſource of men, while yet but few,

Vindictæ

Vindictæ attonitis dum mentibus incubat horror,
Reſpicient mandata Dei, nec tramite vero
Longiùs abſcedent: denſâ mox prole beati,
Proſcindent terram, lætaſque uberrima meſſes
Vina ferent, ſegetemque, & munera pinguis olivi.
Tum grege de tenero armentiſque nitentibus, agno
Lactenti, aut hædo facient; pulcramve juvencam
Mactabunt memores; pateris libamina larga
Diffundent, dapibuſque ſacris innoxia ducent
Gaudia. Sic longâ potientur pace, tributim
Diviſi, & domibus variis; fauſtiſque ſuorum
Quæque domus Patrum imperiis lætabitur ultro.
Dum veniat tumido inflatus præcordia faſtu,
Qui ſortem indignans æquam, & ſocialia jura,
Ardebit fratres ſceptro premere unus iniquo.
Tum leges placidas naturæ, & dulcia pacis
Fœdera, diſſolvet terris; venatibus idem
Aſſiduis, hominum gentes, non ſæcla ferarum,

And while the dread of judgment paſt remains
Freſh in their minds, fearing the Deity,
With ſome regard to what is juſt and right
Shall lead their lives, and multiply apace;
Lab'ring the ſoil, and reaping plenteous crop,
Corn, wine, and oil: and from the herd or flock,
Oft ſacrificing bullock, lamb, or kid,
With large wine-offerings pour'd, and ſacred feaſt,
Shall ſpend their days in joy unblam'd; and dwell
Long time in peace, by families and tribes,
Under paternal rule: 'till one ſhall riſe
Of proud ambitious heart; who not content
With fair equality, fraternal ſtate,
Will arrogate dominion undeſerv'd
Over his brethren, and quite diſpoſſeſs
Concord, and law of nature from the earth;
Hunting, and men, not beaſts, ſhall be his game,
With war, and hoſtile ſnare, ſuch as refuſe

Acer aget, laqueiſque ferox armiſque laceſſet,
Qui tolerare jugum, & frænis parere recuſent.
Audiet inde potens Venator, Numine coram;
Ceu, cœlum impavidus qui temneret; aut ſibi tradi
Cœlitùs imperii jactaret ſceptra ſecundi:
Arguet ille alios fraudum faſtûſque rebellis,
At meritum trahet ipſe rebelli a pectore nomen.
Deinde, ducem vanum vanâ ſtipante catervâ,
Quos eadem accendet dominandi ſacra libido,
Edeni de ſede viam molitus ad oras
Heſperias, campum inveniet, quà tetra vorago
Vorticibus piceis liquidoque bitumine latè
Æſtuat exundans, fauceſque imitatur averni.
Hâc ſibi materie artifices teſtiſque recoctis
Urbis præcelſæ molem, & faſtigia turris
Ardua deſignant, quæ vertice ſidera pulſet;
His famam aggreſſi cœptis, ne didita latè
Sparſaque per varias aboleſcant nomina terras,

Subjection to his empire tyrannous.
A mighty Hunter thence he ſhall be ſtyl'd
Before the Lord; as in deſpite of heav'n,
Or from heav'n claiming ſecond ſov'reignty:
And from rebellion ſhall derive his name,
Though of rebellion others he accuſe.
He with a crew, whom like ambition joins
With him, or under him to tyrannize,
Marching from *Eden* tow'rds the weſt ſhall find
The plain, wherein a black bituminous gurge
Boils out from under ground, the mouth of hell.
Of brick, and of that ſtuff, they caſt to build
A city and tow'r, whoſe top may reach to heav'n;
And get themſelves a name: leſt far diſpers'd
In foreign lands, their memory be loſt;
Regardleſs, whether good or evil fame.

Securi,

Securi, quem facta ferant memoranda colorem.
At Pater omnipotens, (ſolio qui ſæpe relicto
Inviſit gentem humanam, nebuliſque volutus
Obſervat ſtudia & mores) hos æthere ab alto
Deſpectat; celerique fugâ defertur ad urbem,
Ante poli aſtriferis quàm turribus æmula ſurgat.
Tum trepidos rerum irridens, oblivia linguæ
Induxit patriæ, populoque immiſit hianti
Confuſos vario ore ſonos, & non ſua verba.
Mira repugnantûm inter ſe diſcordia vocum
Undique conſeritur: ſtrepitantque fremuntque viciſſim
Artifices rauci; incertoque errore remiſtis
Nequicquam attonitas feriunt clamoribus aures.
Deinde per æthereas ingens exorta cohortes
Lætitia, ut fremitum inſanum rabidoſque ſonores
Acciperent: pendent opera, horrendumque minatur
Turris, ab informi nomen ſortita tumultu.
Tum patriæ effervens æſtu pietatis Adamus:

But God, who oft deſcends to viſit men
Unſeen, and through their habitations walks
To mark their doings, them beholding ſoon,
Comes down to ſee their city, e'er the tow'r
Obſtruct heav'n-tow'rs; and in deriſion ſets
Upon their tongues a various ſpirit, to raſe
Quite out their native language: and inſtead,
To ſow a jangling noiſe of words unknown.
Forthwith a hideous gabble riſes loud
Among the builders: each to other calls
Not underſtood; 'till hoarſe, and all in rage,
As mock'd they ſtorm: great laughter was in heav'n,
And looking down, to ſee the hubbub ſtrange,
And hear the din: thus was the building left
Ridiculous; and the work confuſion nam'd.
Whereto thus *Adam*, fatherly diſpleas'd:

Heu

Heu Natum immanem! qui ſub juga mittere fratres
Audeat, imperiique aliena capeſſere jura,
Quæ Deus haud homini tribuit: piſceſque, volucreſque,
Et pecudes, noſtris penitùs genus omne remiſit
Arbitriis; homini humanas compeſcere gentes
Non dedit: hunc uni proprium ſibi ſervat honorem.
At diri ambitio nondum exſaturata Tyranni
Aggrediturque Deum, & turres molitur in aſtra;
Demens! nec recolit, victus-ne paretur in oris
Æthereis, quo ſe temerariaque agmina paſcat;
Aut quêis inſinuans ſtimulis, ſuper ardua cœli
Nubila, diſcruciet miſerè ſubtilior aer
Pectora anhela virûm, nec reſpirare valentûm.
Olli cœlicolûm Princeps: ardentibus iris
Hunc meritò inſequeris Natum, qui pace potitas
Turbavit gentes, libertatemque repreſſit
Ingenuam. At tibi cum lapſo puriſſima caſtæ
Excidit integritas vitæ, ſimul alma receſſit

O execrable ſon! ſo to aſpire
Above his brethren; to himſelf aſſuming
Authority uſurp'd, from God not giv'n.
He gave us only over beaſt, fiſh, fowl
Dominion abſolute; that right we hold
By his donation: but man over men
He made not lord: ſuch title to himſelf
Reſerving, human left from human free.
But this Uſurper his encroachment proud
Stays not on man: to God his tow'r intends
Siege and defiance. Wretched man! what food
Will he convey up thither, to ſuſtain
Himſelf, and his raſh army; where thin air
Above the clouds will pine his entrails groſs;
And famiſh him of breath, if not of bread?
To whom thus *Michael*: Juſtly thou abhorr'ſt
That ſon, who on the quiet ſtate of men
Such trouble brought, affecting to ſubdue

Libertas;

Libertas; quæ, fida ſoror rationis, eoſdem
Natales recolitque memor, pariterque moratur.
Quum tenebris premitur ratio, ſeu mentis ab arce
Dejicitur, ſolium imperioſi pectoris æſtus
Invadunt, hominemque trahunt in vincula, dudum
Immunem. Quod ſi intùs homo ſeſe ipſe regendum
Indignis dederit ſceptris, tum numine juſto
Regibus externis ſubdit Deus. Ergo neceſſe eſt
Indomitam terris ſævire tyrannida; at ipſis
Haud veniæ idcirco ſpecies datur ulla tyrannis.
At gentes, latè virtutis callibus (ipſa
Quæ ratio eſt) tanto vitiorum errore recedent
Sæpius abreptæ, peregrina ut jura ſubire
Cogantur meritò: miſeris ea debita merces
Criminibus. Teſtis ſoboles Patris impia clari,
Qui navem extruxit: læſi genitoris ab ore
Vota trahit miſera in ſeros mittenda nepotes.
Infelix, famulis juſſus famularier ipſis.

Rational liberty: yet know withal,
Since by original lapſe true liberty
Is loſt, which always with right reaſon dwells
Twinn'd, and from her hath no dividual being,
Reaſon in man obſcur'd, or not obey'd,
Immediately inordinate deſires,
And upſtart paſſions, catch the government
From reaſon; and to ſervitude reduce
Man, 'till then free. Therefore ſince he permits
Within himſelf unworthy pow'rs to reign
Over free reaſon; God, in judgment juſt,
Subjects it from without to violent lords:
Who oft as undeſervedly inthrall
His outward freedom. Tyranny muſt be;
Though to the tyrant thereby no excuſe.
Yet ſometimes nations will decline ſo low
From virtue, which is reaſon, that no wrong,
But juſtice, and ſome fatal curſe annex'd,

Sic novus, antiqui relegens veſtigia mundi,
Quotidie ruet in pejus: laſſatus acervis
Tot ſcelerum, retrahet tandem ſua Conditor ora,
Avertetque oculos ſanctos; penitùſque rebelles
Deſeret inſano volvendas gurgite gentes.
Intereà ex aliis populum ſibi ſeliget, unum
Quem foveat; populum, venturum unius honeſtâ
Stirpe Viri, memorent fidei quem ſæc'la tenacem:
At citra Euphratem patrio jam more nefandos
Ipſe colit ritus, & ſacra indigna fatetur.
O mentes hominum cæcas! num credere fas eſt,
Ut, Pater æthereâ ſuperans dum veſcitur aurâ
Diluvii ereptus funeſto è gurgite, numen
Immortale Dei ſpernant, fabricataque dextris
Saxa ſuis, truncoſque pio dignentur honore?
Hunc tamen Omnipotens per ſomnia blanda monebit
Cognatoſque, domumque, ac vana relinquere ſacra,

Deprives them of their outward liberty,
Their inward loſt: witneſs th' irreverent ſon
Of him who built the ark; who for the ſhame
Done to his father, heard his heavy curſe,
"Servant of ſervants, on his vitious race.
Thus will the latter, as the former world,
Still tend from bad to worſe; till God at laſt,
Wearied with their iniquities, withdraw
His preſence from among them, and avert
His holy eyes; reſolving from thenceforth
To leave them to their own polluted ways:
And one peculiar nation to ſelect
From all the reſt, of whom to be invok'd;
A nation from one faithful man to ſpring:
Him, on this ſide *Euphrates* yet reſiding,
Bred up in idol-worſhip. O that men,
Canſt thou believe? ſhould be ſo ſtupid grown,
While yet the Patriarch liv'd, who ſcap'd the flood,
As to forſake the living God, and fall
To worſhip their own work in wood and ſtone,
For gods! yet him God the moſt High vouchſafes

Et

Et petere externas, quas ipſe oſtenderit, oras:
Pollicitus, læto illius de ſanguine gentem
Miſſurum; quæ, cura Dei, cumulata ſupremis
Muneribus, terras longè latèque beârit.
Auſcultat monitis, ſequiturque; atque inſcius, oras
Quas petit, egreditur fidens: quàm pectore certo
Egreditur, datur en! liquidâ mihi luce tueri,
Cognatoſque domumque, deos fineſque relinquens
Chaldaicos; tendit jam per vada cœrula Carras:
Innumerique greges balantum, armentaque longis
Ordinibus, comitumque cohors oneroſa ſequuntur:
Errat dives opum; ſecum effert cuncta, vocanti
Uſque Deo credens, ignotaque littora quærit.
Littora jam Cananæa tenet; tentoria cerno
Ad Sicharis muros figi, Moreæque propinquâ
Planitie: ſoboli exaudit promiſſa futuræ
Ruris ibi ſpatia ampla; Hamathi borealis ab oris
Uſque in teſqua Arabum, longè porrecta ſub auſtros:

To call by viſion, from his father's houſe,
His kindred, and falſe gods; into a land
Which he will ſhew him: and from him will raiſe
A mighty nation; and upon him ſhow'r
His benediction ſo, that in his ſeed
All nations ſhall be bleſt: he ſtrait obeys;
Not knowing to what land, yet firm believes.
I ſee him, but thou canſt not, with what faith
He leaves his gods, his friends, and native ſoil
Ur of *Chaldæa*, paſſing now the ford
To *Haran*: after him a cumb'rous train
Of herds and flocks, and numerous ſervitude;
Not wand'ring poor, but truſting all his wealth
With God, who call'd him, in a land unknown.
Canaan he now attains; I ſee his tents
Pitch'd about *Sichem*, and the neighb'ring plain
Of *Moreh*. There by promiſe he receives
Gift to his progeny of all that land;

 (Hæc

(Hæc tum nomina erunt; nunc ſunt ſine nomine terræ)
Heſperios deinde ad flučtus, Hermonis eoi
A metis: hinc ſeſe oculis tibi porrigit Hermon;
Illinc, heſperii flučtus: mons littore ſurgit
Carmelus, gemino erumpunt quà flumina fonte
Jordanis, datus auroræ jam limes ad oras.
Atqui progenies fundet Sirionis aduſque
Se juga continuis adeò exſpatiantia clivis.
En (memor recolas,) lætabitur Ipſius alto
Semine gens diffuſa hominum: quo ſcilicet ingens
Jam tibi monſtratur Vindex, qui colla colubri
Conteret: iſta olim interiùs penetrare licebit.
At Genitor felix (volvenda hunc ſæcla fidelem
Abramum dicent) ex ſe natum atque nepotem
Demittit, ſancti veſtigia clara parentis
Conſilioque, fideque pari, famâque ſecutos.
Prole Nepos biſſenâ auctus Cananæa relinquit
Littora; tellurem que novam, (Memphitica quondam

From *Hamath* northward, to the deſert ſouth;
(Things by their names I call, tho' yet un-nam'd)
From *Hermon* eaſt, to the great weſtern ſea;
Mount *Hermon!* yonder ſea! each place behold
In proſpect, as I point them; on the ſhore
Mount *Carmel;* here the double-founted ſtream,
Jordan, true limit eaſtward: but his ſons
Shall dwell to *Seir,* that long ridge of hills.
This ponder, that all nations of the earth
Shall in his ſeed be bleſſed: by that ſeed
Is meant thy great Deliverer, who ſhall bruiſe
The ſerpent's head; whereof to thee anon
Plainlier ſhall be reveal'd. This Patriarch bleſt,
Whom faithful *Abraham* due time ſhall call,
A ſon, and of his ſon a grand-child leaves;
Like him in faith, in wiſdom, and renown.
The Grand-child, with twelve ſons increas'd, departs

Audiet)

Audiet) attingit; Nili quam interluet unda.
En ubi ſe Nilus ſeptena per oſtia volvit
In mare præcipitans. Has terras devenit hoſpes,
Dum graſſata fames, Nato poſcente minori;
Nato, cui virtus memorandaque facta ſecundos
Sorte dabit meritâ, terris Pharaonis, honores.
Occumbit Genitor: creſcunt numeroſa propago
In populum, regiſque cient odia aſp'ra ſequentis.
Ergo luxuriem ſtatuens compeſcere prolis,
Polluit hoſpitii leges, ſervilia penſa
Imperat, infantum dat maſcula corpora leto.
Tum fratres mittit geminos, Arona Moyſemque,
Omnipotens, lectæ ſolvant qui vincula genti,
Abrumpantque jugum, & palmâ egregiiſque potitos
Exuviis, referant promiſſæ in littora terræ.
At domitanda priùs duri corda aſp'ra tyranni,
Spernet enim mandata, ſacrumque agnoſcere numen

From *Canaan*, to a land hereafter call'd
Egypt, divided by the river *Nile:*
See where it flows, diſgorging at ſeven mouths
Into the ſea! to ſojourn in that land
He comes, invited by a younger ſon
In time of dearth: a ſon, whoſe worthy deeds
Raiſe him to be the ſecond in that realm
Of *Pharaoh:* there he dies, and leaves his race
Growing into a nation: and now grown
Suſpected to a ſequent king, who ſeeks
To ſtop their over-growth, as inmate gueſts
Too numerous: whence of gueſts he makes them
ſlaves
Inhoſpitably; and kills their infant males:
'Till by two brethren, (thoſe two brethren call
Moſes and *Aaron*) ſent from God to claim
His people from inthralment, they return
With glory, and ſpoil, back to their promis'd land.
But firſt the lawleſs tyrant, who denies
To know their God, or meſſage to regard,

 Reſpuet.

Reſpuet. Hinc mirata ſuos vaga flumina rivos
Gurgite ſanguineo undabunt: quin plurima fervens
Fœda pediclorum illuvies, ranæque frequentes,
Muſcarumque inviſæ acies, in regia volgò
Tecta ruent, tetriſque invadent peſtibus oras.
Dira lues pecora abſumet; populique, duciſque
Per rigidos artus, diſtentaque corpora, paſſim
Ulcera & ardentes papulæ ſine more tumeſcent.
Tum Peluſiacum lacerabit concita cœlum
Cum tonitru horribili grando, cum grandine flammæ;
Turbine humum verrent, furiiſque voracibus agros
Corripient: quà parcet hyems, examine ſævo
Denſa locuſtarum nubes populabitur herbam,
Et folia, frugeſque, & quod viret undique campis.
Dein tenebræ, craſſæ tenebræ, in ſolidumque coactæ,
Delebunt ternos piceâ caligine ſoles.
Per Pharias tandem terras, ſub nocte ſilenti,
Primitias uterorum omnes inopina ruet mors.

Muſt be compell'd by ſigns, and judgments dire:
To blood un-ſhed the rivers muſt be turn'd;
Frogs, lice, and flies, muſt all his palace fill
With loath'd intruſion, and fill all the land:
His cattle muſt of rot, and murrain, die;
Botches and blains muſt all his fleſh imboſs
And all his people; thunder mix'd with hail,
Hail mix'd with fire muſt rend th' *Ægyptian* ſky,
And wheel on th' earth, devouring where it rolls:
What it devours not, herb, or fruit, or grain,
A darkſom cloud of locuſts ſwarming down
Muſt eat, and on the ground leave nothing green:
Darkneſs muſt over-ſhadow all his bounds,
Palpable darkneſs! and blot out three days:
Laſt, with one midnight-ſtroke, all the firſt-born
Of *Egypt* muſt lie dead. Thus with ten wounds

At

Sic denis Draco Niliacus confoſſus acerbis
Vulneribus cedit demum; domituſque, ferocem
Sæpe animum emollit, veniamque indulget eundi;
Sed revocat toties faſtus: velut igne ſoluta
Dureſcitque iterum glacies, geminatque rigorem.
Inſequitur, modò quos dimiſerat; inde profundo
Ipſum unà, comiteſque, avidus vorat æquore gurges.
At ſiccâ Iſacidæ medium per flumen arenâ
Incedunt: etenim, virgâ mandante Moyſis
Emicat in vitreos hinc atque hinc ardua muros
Unda pavens, dum lecta cohors ſe in littore ſiſtat.
Tanta ſuo Omnipotens afflabit numina vati.
Quin Deus ipſe aderit, radiantis imagine formæ;
Nube ſedens curſum reget, ignivomâque columnâ;
Nube, manente die; redeunti nocte, columnâ.
Jamque præit; claudit jamterga, inſtante tyranno:
Nocte furens totâ premet acrius; uſque prementem

The river-dragon tam'd at length, ſubmits
To let his ſojourners depart; and oft
Humbles his ſtubborn heart: but ſtill, as ice
More harden'd after thaw: 'till in his rage
Purſuing whom he late diſmiſs'd, the ſea
Swallows him with his hoſt; but them lets paſs,
As on dry land, between two chryſtal walls;
Aw'd by the rod of *Moſes* ſo to ſtand
Divided, 'till his Reſcu'd gain their ſhore:
Such wond'rous pow'r God to his ſaint will lend,
Though preſent in his angel! who ſhall go
Before them in a cloud, and pillar of fire;
By day a cloud, by night a pillar of fire;
To guide them in their journey, and remove
Behind them, while th' obdurate king purſues.
All night he will purſue; but his approach

Defendent

Defendent mediæ tenebræ, dum illuxerit Eos.
Tum ſacrum Deus è nebulâ ignivomâque columnâ
Exeret os, ſubitiſque ruet terroribus agmen,
Bigarumque rotas franget: nova juſſa Moyſes
Accipit, & dominantem altè ſuper æquora ponti
Extendit virgam: virgæ trepida æquora parent;
Præcipites revolant fluctus, tumidiſque ſub undis
Directamque aciem & bellorum fulmina volvunt.
Securos gens lecta gradus de littoris orâ
Arva ferunt Cananæa, haud recto in tramite; longos
Sed circumflectunt per deſerta avia curſus:
Ne, ſubitò ingreſſis ſi concitus arma minetur
Incola, diffugiant trepidi, celereſque repente
Rura Phari remeent, vitamque inhoneſtaque vincla
Anteferant bello: nam cordi eſt omnibus æquè,
Imbelles forteſne ſiant, tranquilla ſerenos
Vita dies agitans, longè diſcordibus armis,
Ni rabie impulerit cæcâ temerarius ardor.

Darkneſs defends between, 'till morning watch;
Then through the fiery pillar, and the cloud,
God looking forth will trouble all his hoſt,
And craze their chariot-wheels: when by command,
Moſes once more his potent rod extends
Over the ſea; the ſea his rod obeys:
On their imbattel'd ranks the waves return,
And overwhelm their war. The race elect
Safe towards *Canaan* from the ſhore advance
Through the wild deſert; not the readieſt way;
Leſt ent'ring on the *Canaanite* alarm'd,
War terrify them in-expert, and fear
Return them back to *Ægypt*, chuſing rather
Inglorious life with ſervitude: for life,
To noble, and ignoble, is more ſweet
Un-train'd in arms, where raſhneſs leads not on.
This alſo ſhall they gain by their delay

Quin-

Quinetiam hos fructus per devia teſqua morando
Accipient; regni jam tum fundamina ponent,
Perque tribus lectum biſſenas rite ſenatum
Auguſtum ſtatuent, juſſis qui exerceat æquum
Legibus imperium. Sinæ de rupe Jehova
(Illo deſcendente cacumina cana tremiſcent)
Ipſe inter tonitru raucum flammaſque triſulci
Fulguris, horriſonarum & murmura clara tubarum,
Edicet ſanctas leges: pars civica jura
Spectabunt; aliæ ritus moremque ſacrorum;
Expedientque umbris variis variiſque figuris,
Decretum Quis ſemen erit, qui colla colubri
Contuderit, quo deinde homini juga ferrea pacto
Solverit. At vox alta Dei mortalibus aures
Territat attonitas: orant, veneranda Moyſes
Tranſmittat mandata, horrendaque murmura ceſſent.
Annuit Omnipotens; hinc non ſibi pandier ullos
Ad numen didicere aditus, ni blanda Patronus

In the wide wilderneſs; there they ſhall found
Their government, and their great ſenate chuſe
Thro' the twelve tribes, to rule by laws ordain'd.
God from the mount of *Sinai*, (whoſe grey top
Shall tremble, he deſcending) will himſelf
In thunder, lightning, and loud trumpet's ſound,
Ordain them laws: part, ſuch as appertain
To civil juſtice; part religious rites
Of ſacrifice; informing them by types,
And ſhadows, of that deſtin'd ſeed to bruiſe
The ſerpent, by what means he ſhall atchieve
Mankind's deliverance. But the voice of God
To mortal ear is dreadful. They beſeech
That *Moſes* might report to them his will,
And terror ceaſe: he grants what they beſought:
Inſtructed, that to God is no acceſs

Officia intulerit: munus ſublime Moyſes
Jam præſtat, dux præmiſſus, Majoris imago;
Cujus & ipſe diem narrabit, & ordine longo
Læta canent varii Meſſiæ tempora vates.
At poſtquam fixæ leges, rituſque ſacrati,
Deinde ſuos Pater eximio complexus amore,
Ipſe ſuper terris tentoria ponere ſancta
Dignatur, celebratque hominum Deus incola ſedes.
Hujus ad imperium fingunt ſacraria cedro
Clara, auroque adoperta: Arcam ſimul intus; in arcâ
Fœderis æterni faſtos: Pietatis amicæ
Incumbunt adyta ex auro; geminique Cherubes
Advigilant, dextrâ ſedem lævâque foventes.
Quin coram ardeſcunt ſeptenæ lampades, orbis
Signiferi formâ, referentes ſidera cœli.
Velabit labente die tentoria Nubes,
Nocte, Jubar rutilum; ni, caſtra ubi moverit agmen.
Numinis auſpiciis demùm felicibus arva

Without Mediator, whoſe high officenow
Moſes in figure bears; to introduce
One greater, of whoſe day he ſhall foretel,
And all the prophets, in their age, the times
Of great *Meſſiah* ſhall ſing. Thus laws and rites
Eſtabliſh'd, ſuch delight hath God in men
Obedient to his will, that he vouchſafes
Among them to ſet up his tabernacle;
The holy One with mortal men to dwell.
By his preſcript a ſanctuary is fram'd
Of cedar, overlaid with gold; therein
An ark, and in the ark his teſtimony,
The records of his covenant: over theſe
A mercy-ſeat of gold, between the wings
Of two bright Cherubim: before him burn
Seven lamps, as in a zodiac repreſenting
The heav'nly fires: over the tent a cloud
Shall reſt by day, a fiery gleam by night;

Abramo promiſſa ineunt, ſobolique futuræ.
Longa referre mora eſt, quot bella horrenda per orbem,
Quot latè domiti reges, populique ſubacti;
Utque diem totum medio æthere conſtiterit ſol
Voce jubente Hominis, noctiſque receſſerit hora:
"Sol, ſiſte ad Gibeona, in vallibus Ajalonis
"Luna, tuos cohibe greſſus, dum victor ovârit
"Iſràel:" ſic dictus erit, qui lucis in oras
Tertius æthereas Abramo ab principe ſurget,
Iſacides: omnis quem nomine reddet avito
Progenies, ſibi quæ Cananæos vindicet agros.
Lætior hæc paucis demum interfatur Adamus:
O cœlo demiſſe, animum qui luce ſerenâ
Perfundis, placidâ evolvens gratiſſima voce;
Præcipuè, fidum Abramum ſemenque beatum
Quæ ſpectant: jamprimùm acies mihi lumine certo
Clareſcunt; pacemque refert mens, anxia dudum

Save when they journey: and at length they come,
Conducted by his Angel, to the land
Promis'd to *Abraham*, and his ſeed—The reſt
Were long to tell; how many battles fought;
How many kings deſtroy'd; and kingdoms won;
Or how the ſun ſhall in mid-heav'n ſtand ſtill
A day entire, and night's due courſe adjourn,
Man's voice commanding, "Sun! in *Gibeon* ſtand,
"And thou Moon in the vale of *Ajalon*,
"'Till *Iſrael* overcome:" ſo call the third
From *Abraham*, ſon of *Iſaac*; and from him
His whole deſcent, who thus ſhall *Canaan* win.
Here *Adam* interpos'd: O ſent from heav'n,
Inlightner of my darkneſs! gracious things
Thou haſt reveal'd; thoſe chiefly, which concern
Juſt *Abraham*, and his ſeed: now firſt I find
Mine eyes true op'ning, and my heart much eas'd;
E'erwhile perplex'd with thoughts, what would become
Of me, and all mankind: but now I ſee

Explorans, qui me eventus ſobolemque manerent.
Nunc luſtrare diem datur Illius, ubere rivo
Perpetua in cunctas qui effundet gaudia gentes.
O malè me dignum hoc dono, quem turpia in auſa
Impulerat frugum vetitarum inſana cupido!
Pande tamen, quianam populo, quêis inferat ultro
Se comitem Omnipotens, variâ tot imagine leges
Impoſitæ: variæ leges tot crimina monſtrant:
His Deus intererit præſens? Cui deinde Michàal:
 His certè, quia te genitis, dominabitur audax
Impietas: ideò data lex, nativa animorum
Ut vitia arguerit, pugnante libidine legi.
Hinc ubi jam legem experti ſint crimina tantùm
In lucem proferre palam, non demere poſſe,
Nempe boum oblato aut caprearum ſanguine ſolo;
Agnoſcent meritò, magis his pretioſa cruoris
Dona Deo, temeratâ hominum pro ſtirpe, ferenda;
Inſontem pro ſonte animam: ut meritiſque alienis

His day, in whom all nations ſhall be bleſt:
Favour un-merited by me, who ſought
Forbidden knowledge by forbidden means.
Yet this I apprehend not, why to thoſe,
Among whom God will deign to dwell on earth,
So many and ſo various laws are giv'n:
So many laws argue ſo many ſins
Among them: how can God with ſuch reſide?
 To whom thus *Michael:* Doubt not but that ſin
Will reign among them, as of thee begot;
And therefore was law given them, to evince
Their natural pravity, by ſtirring up
Sin againſt law to fight: that when they ſee
Law can diſcover ſin, but not remove,
Save by thoſe ſhadowy expiations weak,
The blood of bulls and goats, they may conclude
Some blood more precious muſt be paid for man;
Juſt for unjuſt: that in ſuch righteouſneſs

Innixi,

Innixi, vivâque fide, veterem inde ſavorem
Numinis, & puram revocent ſibi pectore pacem.
Hanc pacem haud præſtant ritus; mandataque neſcit
Perficere imbecillus homo; dehinc morte piandum eſt.
Lex adeò imperfecta patet; data, dignius olim
Duxerit ut fœdus, poſtquam ſe temporis ordo
Debitus explêrit. Veri tum ſplendor opacas
Excipiet rerum ſpecies, carnique ſubibit
Spiritus; accedet liberrima gratia, vinclis
Pro rigidis; pro ſervili formidine, læta
Natorum in patrem pietas; pro legis acerbis
Officiis, generoſa animi monumenta fidelis.
Ergo, miniſterium cui lex dat ſola, Moyſes,
Hunc quanquam caro egregiè Deus æquus amore
Foverit, haud populos Cananæis inferet oris:
At Joſuas, gentes inter memoratus Ieſu,
Ipſius & nomenque ferens munuſque, colubri
Hoſtilem qui vim franget, ſalebroſaque mundi

To them by faith imputed, they may find
Juſtification towards God, and peace
Of conſcience; which the law by ceremonies
Cannot appeaſe; nor man the moral part
Perform; and not performing, cannot live.
So law appears imperfect; and but giv'n
With purpoſe to reſign them in full time,
Up to a better covenant; diſciplin'd
From ſhadowy types to truth; from fleſh to ſpirit;
From impoſition of ſtrict laws, to free
Acceptance of large grace; from ſervile fear,
To filial; works of law, to works of faith.
And therefore ſhall not *Moſes*, though of God
Highly belov'd, being but the miniſter
Of law, his people into *Canaan* lead;
But *Joſhua*; whom the Gentiles *Jeſus* call;
His name and office bearing, who ſhall quell
The adverſary-ſerpent; and bring back

Per

Per deſerta hominem longis erroribus actum
Sancta remittet in otia, & æternam Paradiſum.
Terreſtrem interea Cananæam uberrima longùm
Arva colent; fauſtoſque dies ac læta videbunt
Tempora; ni ſcelerum illuvies ubi publica pacem
Ruperit, & populis Deus hoſtem immiſerit ultor:
At teget, orantes veniam; tradetque tuendos
Judicibus primò, dein Regibus. Ille, ſecundus
Qui ſolium aſcendet, pariter pietatis honore
Clarus & armorum famâ, irrevocabile lætus
Promiſſum accipiet, vel ad ultima ſæcula mundi
Manſuram imperii certo fundamine ſedem.
Uſque canent eadem concordi carmine Vates;
Venturum excelſo de ſtemmate Davidis (olli
Namque id nomen erit) Natum, quem ſæpius audis
Tu tibi promitti, quondam expectabit Adamus,
Semen fœmineum; cui ſcilicet omnia fident
Sæcla; expectabunt reges; regum ultimus ipſe

Thro' the world's wilderneſs long-wander'd man,
Safe to eternal paradiſe of reſt.
Mean-while they, in their earthly *Canaan* plac'd,
Long time ſhall dwell, and proſper: but when ſins
National interrupt their publick peace,
Provoking God to raiſe them enemies;
From whom as oft he ſaves them penitent;
By judges firſt, then under kings: of whom
The ſecond, both for piety renown'd,
And puiſſant deeds, a promiſe ſhall receive
Irrevocable, that his regal throne
For ever ſhall indure: the like ſhall ſing
All prophecy, that of the royal ſtock
Of *David*, ſo I name this king, ſhall riſe
A ſon, the woman's ſeed to thee foretold;
Foretold to *Abraham*; as in whom ſhall truſt

Incedet,

Incedet, ſceptrumque unus ſine fine tenebit.
Regnantûm ſubit interea longiſſimus ordo.
Proximus inſequitur, gaziſque & pectoris alti
Conſilio exſuperans: ſanctam qui Numinis arcam
Obtextam nebulâ, longùm vaga caſtra ſecutam,
Donabit templo, & radianti ſiſtet in arce.
Excipiunt, quorum memorabitur altera faſtis
Pars pia; pars longè major, quæ indigna patrârint
Delicta; obſcœni ritus & crimina regum
Cætera, criminibus populi accumulata, furorem
Divinum accendent. Iris Deus acribus ipſos
Cum patriâ, templiſque ſuis, adytoque, ſacriſque
Theſauris, urbi prædam & ludibria tradet,
Quam nôſti mediâ murorum in mole relictam,
Abruptamque opere infecto; hinc Babylona vocatam.
Vincla ibi ſæva pati ſtatuit, dum temporis orbis
Septenos decies remeans compleverit annos:
Tum revocat, pacem veterem, & cum Davide quondam

All nations; and to kings foretold, of kings
The laſt; for of his reign ſhall be no end.
But firſt a long ſucceſſion muſt enſue:
And his next ſon, for wealth and wiſdom fam'd,
The clouded ark of God, 'till then in tents
Wand'ring, ſhall in a glorious temple inſhrine.
Such follow him, as ſhall be regiſter'd
Part good, part bad; of bad the longer ſcrowl:
Whoſe foul idolatries, and other faults,
Heap'd to the popular ſum, will ſo incenſe
God, as to leave them, and expoſe their land,
Their city, his temple, and his holy ark,
With all his ſacred things, a ſcorn and prey
To that proud city, whoſe high walls thou ſaw'ſt
Left in confuſion; *Babylon* thence call'd.
There in captivity he lets them dwell
The ſpace of ſeventy years: then brings them back;

San-

Sancitum recolens fœdus, " Cœleſtia ſæcla
Æquaturum ævo ſolium. Babylone reverſi,
(Nam veniam indulgent reges, atque aſpera ponunt
Corda, volente Deo) disjectam Numinis ædem
Inſtaurant, vivunt frugi, exiguoque fruuntur;
Dum gazis numeriſque aucti, ſine more tumultus
Indecores agitent: circum ipſa altaria primùm
Sacrifici, placidæ ſtudium inviolabile pacis
Quos foviſſe decet, bellorum incendia jactant:
Impia ſacratas temerat diſcordia ſedes.
Quin ſceptra arripiuntque, & ſpernunt Davide natos;
Mox & Idumæis paſſi ſua regna colonis
Tranſcribi; ut ſuperam ſpoliatus jure paterno
Surgeret in lucem, vero Rex unctus olivo,
Meſſias: veniſſe tamen pulcherrima narrat
Stella, polo non viſa priùs; quam rite ſequuntur
Eoâ regione Magi, cunabula ſacra
Quærentes; pia thura, aurum, myrrhamque, daturi.

Remembring mercy, and his covenant ſworn
To *David*, 'ſtabliſh'd as the days of heav'n.
Return'd from *Babylon*, by leave of kings
Their lords, whom God diſpos'd, the houſe of God
They firſt re-edify: and for a while
In mean eſtate live moderate: 'till grown
In wealth and multitude, factious they grow.
But firſt among the prieſts diſſenſion ſprings;
Men who attend the altar, and ſhould moſt
Endeavour peace: their ſtrife pollution brings
Upon the temple it ſelf. At laſt they ſeiſe
The ſceptre, and regard not *David*'s ſons:
Then loſe it to a ſtranger, that the true
Anointed king *Meſſiah* might be born
Barr'd of his right: yet at his birth a ſtar,
Un-ſeen before in heav'n, proclaims him come;
And guides the eaſtern ſages, who inquire
His place, to offer incenſe, myrrh, and gold.

At pueri natale ſolum, ſervantibus adſtans
Excubias, ovium rudibus ſub nocte magiſtris
Nuntius æthereâ memorat demiſſus ab arce:
Lætitiâ exultant trepidâ, accelerantque citati;
Tum natalitiis mulcentur cantibus aures,
Sidereo modulante choro cœleſtia; Virgo
Huic Genitrix; Pater, ipſa Dei ſanctiſſima Virtus:
Hic ſolium aſcendet patrium non degener hæres,
Imperium oceano, famam qui terminet aſtris.
Conticuit, tumuiſſe videns jam gaudia Adamo,
Quæ, luctûs inſtar, lacrimarum in flumen itura,
Ni verbis onus egereret: dein talia fudit:
O Vates, qui grata refers, o qui ultima vota
Exſaturas! patet hinc manifeſtius, unde ita Semen
Fœmineum humanæ fertur ſpes unica gentis:
Quantùm hoc quæſivi, quotieſque, indagine vanâ!
Virgo Mater ave, cœlo cariſſima! noſtrâ
At venies de ſtirpe; ſacrâ tibi ſurget ab alvo

His place of birth a ſolemn angel tells
The ſimple ſhepherds, keeping watch by night;
They gladly thither haſte; and by a choir
Of ſquadron'd angels, hear his carol ſung;
A Virgin is his mother, but his ſire
The Pow'r of the moſt High! He ſhall aſcend
The throne hereditary, and bound his reign
With earth's wide bounds, his glory with the heav'ns.
He ceas'd, diſcerning *Adam* with ſuch joy
Surcharg'd, as had, like grief, been dew'd in tears
Without the vent of words; which theſe he breath'd:
O Prophet of glad tidings! finiſher
Of utmoſt hope! now clear I underſtand,
What oft my ſteadieſt thoughts have ſearch'd in vain:
Why our great expectation ſhould be call'd
The Seed of woman: Virgin mother, hail!
High in the love of heav'n! yet from my loins

Magna

Magna Patris ſummi Soboles: ſic corpus in unum
Concreſcit Deus ipſe homini: hinc ſibi triſte neceſſe eſt
Expectet vulnus Serpens, ſævoſque dolores:
Dic age, quêis terris, & quo pugnabitur ævo,
Quâ demum plagâ victorem proruet Ultor.

Nuntius hæc contra æthereus: ne finge cruenta
Prœlia congredientûm, infixaque vulnera membris,
Seu capiti calci-ve: homini haud innexuit unà
Se Deus, ut junctis proſtrârit viribus hoſtem.
Non ita vincetur Satanas; qui, cum ætheris oris
Excideret, graviora ruens ibi vulnera ſenſit:
At tibi lethalem, ruerit licet, intulit ictum;
Quem Stator ille tuus medicâ virtute levabit,
Non Satanam, Satanæ ſed dira in teque tuoſque
Orſa domans; at nec medicabitur, ipſe niſi alto
Se juſſorum oneri, cui tu ſucceſſeris impar,
Subjiciatque lubens, divinaque jura faceſſat;

Thou ſhalt proceed, and from thy womb the Son
Of God moſt high; ſo God with man unites.
Needs muſt the ſerpent now his capital bruiſe
Expect with mortal pain: ſay where, and when
Their fight, what ſtroke ſhall bruiſe the victor's heel?
To whom thus *Michael*: Dream not of their fight,
As of a duel, or the local wounds
Of head, or heel: not therefore joins the Son
Manhood to God-head, with more ſtrength to foil
Thy enemy: nor ſo is overcome
Satan, whoſe fall from heav'n, a deadlier bruiſe,
Diſabled not to give thee thy death's wound:
Which he, who comes thy Saviour, ſhall re-cure,
Not by deſtroying *Satan*, but his works,
In thee, and in thy ſeed. Nor can this be,
But by fulfilling that which thou didſt want,
Obedience to the law of God, impos'd
On penalty of death, and ſuffering death;

Inſuper

Inſuper & mortis ſubeat tibi debita fata,
Atque tuis, patriâ contactis labe: ſuprema
Juſtitia hâc ſolùm mercede expleta quieſcet.
Hic legem officiis ſolvet pius, almus amore;
Quanquam uno ſat amore valet: tua, carne receptâ,
Sponte luet commiſſa, dies inhonorus acerbos
Exiget, & dirâ mulctatus morte recumbet;
Pollicitus cunctis vitam, qui pectore certo
Ipſius inſtiterint meritis, facta ipſius in ſe
Tranſtulerint, pretioque operum & virtute ſuorum
Poſthabitis. Ignominias hinc inter, & iras
Hoſtiles, ævum omne trahet; vim, vincula paſſus,
Acre in jus temerè abreptus, mortiſque pudendæ
Damnatus; patriâque nefas! a gente, cruentis
Affixus trunco clavis, mactabitur inſons.
Scilicet has referet vitæ pro munere grates.
Aſt hoſtes ſecum ipſe tuos, metuenda minatos,
Affiget legemque cruci, & ſcelera omnia gentis

The penalty to thy tranſgreſſion due;
And due to theirs, which out of thine will grow:
So only can high juſtice reſt appaid.
The law of God exact he ſhall fulfil,
Both by obedience and by love; though love
Alone fulfil the law: thy puniſhment
He ſhall indure, by coming in the fleſh
To a reproachful life, and curſed death:
Proclaiming life to all who ſhall believe
In his redemption; and that his obedience
Imputed, becomes theirs by faith; his merits
To ſave them, not their own, tho' legal, works.
For this he ſhall live hated, be blaſphem'd,
Seis'd on by force, judg'd, and to death condemn'd,
A ſhameful, and accurſt! nail'd to the croſs
By his own nation: ſlain, for bringing life.
But, to the croſs he nails thy enemies,

 Humanæ;

Humanæ; trepidâ hinc ſeſe formidine ſolvent,
Spem ſibi non dubiam ſacro qui in ſanguine ſiſtant.
Ergo obit; at ſuperas citus inde revertitur auras:
Nec longum premet imperiis pallentibus Hades:
Ante, plagas cœli quàm tertia viſerit Eos,
Hunc, clauſtris tumuli abruptis, emergere cernent
Sidera matutina, ſacrumque os exſerere, inſtar
Auroræ rutilum, pretio pro ſtirpe ſoluto
Humanâ: redimentur enim, quot munera vitæ
Excipiant oblata alacres, & corde volenti
Atque fide, haud operum vacuâ, ampleƈtantur amores.
Divino hoc delet faƈto tua mœſta malorum
Supplicia, amiſſæ reparans tibi dona ſalutis;
Criſtatum hoc Satanæ faſtum contundet, & Aten
Hademque horrificum, Satanæ duo brachia, viƈtor
Calcabit, frangetque premens: capitique paterno
Altiùs infiget ſobolis ſæviſſima tela.
Non ita viƈtoris calcem generiſve redempti

The law that is againſt thee, and the ſins
Of all mankind, with him there crucify'd,
Never to hurt them more, who rightly truſt
In this his ſatisfaƈtion. So he dies,
But ſoon revives; death over him no pow'r
Shall long uſurp: e'er the third dawning light
Return, the ſtars of morn ſhall ſee him riſe
Out of his grave, freſh as the dawning light,
The ranſom paid, which man from death redeems,
His death for man, as many as offer'd life
Negleƈt not, and the benefit embrace
By faith, not void of works. This god-like aƈt
Annuls thy doom, the death thou ſhould'ſt have dy'd,
In ſin for ever loſt from life: this aƈt
Shall bruiſe the head of *Satan*, cruſh his ſtrength,
Defeating Sin and Death, his two main arms;
And fix far deeper in his head their ſtings,
Than temporal death ſhall bruiſe the viƈtor's heel,
Or theirs whom he redeems: a death like ſleep!

Mors

Mors premet, attactu perſtringens alite talos,
Mors fugitiva, levis, placidoque ſimillima ſomno,
Lene iter ad dulces vitæ immortalis honores.
Inde redux, ſpatio in terris breviore moratur,
Ut ſtata dilectos ad tempora viſere poſſit
Diſcipulos, comites nuper ſociosque laborum;
Seque palam claro manifeſtum oſtendere vultu.
His mandabit enim, terras volgare per omnes,
Quæ dederat præcepta, viamque aperire ſalutis;
Utque fidem amplexos veram luſtralibus undis
Perfundant populos; ſigno quo, crimine puros
Reddiderint, mortique ultro ſe offerre paratos,
Fors ita ſi tulerit, cui ſe obtulit ante Redemptor.
Hi latè erudient gentes; nam deinde per orbem
Pandetur volgata ſalus, non ſanguine Abrami
Progenitis ſolùm, ſed, quot ſociârit Abramo
Una eademque fides, quocunque ſub aere natis.
Illius hinc Semen varia undique ſæcla beabit.

A gentle wafting to immortal life!
Nor after reſurrection ſhall he ſtay
Longer on earth, than certain times t' appear
To his Diſciples; men, who in his life
Still follow'd him: to them ſhall leave in charge
To teach all nations what of him they learn'd,
And his ſalvation; them who ſhall believe
Baptizing in the profluent ſtream, the ſign
Of waſhing them from guilt of ſin, to life
Pure, and in mind prepar'd, if ſo befal,
For death, like that which the Redeemer dy'd.
All nations they ſhall teach: for from that day,
Not only to the ſons of *Abraham*'s loins
Salvation ſhall be preach'd; but to the ſons
Of *Abraham*'s faith, where-ever thro' the world:
So in his ſeed all nations ſhall be bleſs'd.
Then to the heav'n of heav'ns ſhall he aſcend
With victory, triumphing through the air

At Victor conſcendet ovans ſacraria cœli
Summa, triumphatis pariter veſtriſque ſuiſque
Hoſtibus; expanſâ deprendet in aeris aulâ
Serpentem, tractumque per ultima regna tyrannum
Oſtendet cœlo attonitum, vinctumque relinquet.
Mox decoris præcelſi apicem, ſupra omnia cœli
Nomina, ſupra arces ſublime evectus, adibit;
Et ſolium ad dextram Patris aſſeret omnipotentis.
Deinde poteſtatem, et jubar omne indutus, ubi ingens
Conciderit mundi hæc moles, ſummâ ætheris arce
Quæſitor veniet; viviſque & lumine caſſis
Jura dabit; ſontes ruet; immortalia dona
Lætitiæ referet fidis, per lucida cœli
Atria, terrarumve plagas: namque undique tellus
Tum Paradiſus erit, regna his præſtantia longè
Edeni regnis, longèque beatius ævum.
  Conſtitit hìc Superûm Princeps, ſpatia ultima mundi
Pertingens: mira attonitus concepit Adamus

Over his foes and thine; there ſhall ſurpriſe
The Serpent, prince of air, and drag in chains
Thro' all his realm, and there confounded leave:
Then enter into glory; and reſume
His ſeat at God's right hand, exalted high
Above all names in heav'n: and thence ſhall come,
When this world's diſſolution ſhall be ripe,
With glory and pow'r, to judge both quick and dead:
To judge th'unfaithful dead, but to reward
His faithful, and receive them into bliſs;
Whether in heav'n or earth: for then the earth
Shall all be Paradiſe, far happier place
Than this of *Eden*, and far happier days.
  So ſpake th' Arch-angel *Michael*; then paus'd,
As at the world's great period: and our Sire,
Replete with joy, and wonder, thus reply'd:
  O goodneſs infinite! goodneſs immenſe!

Gaudia,

Gaudia, lætitiamque ingentem his vocibus effert:
O ſine fine Amor exundans, ſine limite! ſolers
Ex ipſo bona tot deducere fonte malorum!
Amplior hæc, longèque magis miranda poteſtas,
Quàm lucem ex denſis quæ eduxit prima tenebris.
Hinc animi feror incertus, doleamne patratum
Mî ſcelus, & ſceleris vitiatos labe nepotes,
Veriùs an læter ventura tot inde beata
Munera, proventuſque bonos: en gloria major
Lauſque Deo! en hominum perfundit ab æthere gentes
Uberior favor, atque iras Clementia vincit.
Maximus at Vindex ſua ſi remeaverit aſtra,
Dic age, quæ demum fidos fortuna ſequetur
Tam numero raros, ſceleratorum agmine tanto
Incluſos, fidei obſtantûm? Quis deinde vagantes
Deducet, trepidoſve teget? Nonne acriùs, ipſum
Quàm Dominum, comites nudos premet effera turba?
Certè, ait Interpres: ſuperis ſed protinus oris

That all this good of evil ſhall produce,
And evil turn to good! more wonderful
Than that, which by creation firſt brought forth
Light out of darkneſs! Full of doubt I ſtand,
Whether I ſhould repent me now of ſin,
By me done, and occaſion'd; or rejoice
Much more, that much more good thereof ſhall ſpring;
To God more glory, more good-will to men
From God, and over wrath grace ſhall abound.
But ſay, if our Deliverer up to heav'n
Muſt re-aſcend, what will betide the few
His faithful, left among th'unfaithful herd,
The enemies of truth? who then ſhall guide
His people? who defend? will they not deal
Worſe with his followers, than with him they dealt?
Be ſure they will, ſaid th'Angel; but from heav'n
He to his own a Comforter will ſend,

Ipſe

Ipſe, gregis memor uſque ſui, demittet amicum
Conſolatorem, ſancti promiſſa Parentis.
Ille animis, Patris omnipotentis Spiritus, hoſpes
Succedet; fidei & legem, quæ præſtat amoris
Cuncta ſub auſpiciis, inſcribet cordibus, altum
Virtutis per iter Verique in tramite greſſus
Ducturam impavidos. Necnon cœleſtibus armis
Induet, ut Satanæ aſſultus ac tela retundant
Flammea, quid poſſint hominum tumor omnis & iræ,
Securi: miſeræ in mortis cruciatibus ipſis
Uſque animos alacri ſolatia læta vigore
Attollent; fixa obtutu trux ora tenebit
Tortor, & attonitus mirâ virtute Tyrannus.
Flaminis aura ſacri, (quæ prima impleverat agmen
Numine Apoſtolicum, præconia læta daturum
Per gentes; deinde in cunctos demiſſa, ſacratis
Perfuſos lymphis) afflabit pectora opimis
Dotibus, ut linguas omnes effundere norînt
Promptiùs, & populis portenta oſtendere volgò

The promiſe of the Father: who ſhall dwell
His Spirit within them; and the law of faith
Working thro' love, upon their hearts ſhall write,
To guide them in all truth; and alſo arm
With ſpiritual armour, able to reſiſt
Satan's aſſaults, and quench his fiery darts:
What man can do againſt them, not afraid,
Though to the death; againſt ſuch cruelties
With inward conſolations recompens'd;
And oft ſupported ſo, as ſhall amaze
Their proudeſt Perſecutors: for the Spirit,
Pour'd firſt on his Apoſtles, (whom he ſends
T'evangelize the nations; then, on all
Baptiz'd) ſhall them with wond'rous gifts indue,
To ſpeak all tongues, and do all miracles,
As did their Lord before them. Thus they win

Omnia,

Omnia, quæ Dominus dudum memoranda peregit.
Hinc ſibi de variis adſciſcunt undique plures
Gentibus, amplexos præconia dia ſalutis.
At ſtadiis bene confectis, ſanctoque ſoluto
Munere, præceptis faſtos vitiſque relatis
In memores, obeunt: mox (quod cecinere) luporum
Turba ſubit ſcelerata, furentum immane luporum;
Quæ munus mentita ſacrum, myſteria cœli
Artibus invertent fœdis, ut ſuaſerit auri
Inſatiata fames, & honorum immenſa cupido.
Exin vera ſacris ſolùm conſcripta tabellis,
Ipſe Dei lucem pandit quêis Spiritus unus,
Dira ſuperſtitio involvet, commentaque vana.
Deinde ſibi titulos laudumque inſignia quærent,
Imperiumque & opes, cœleſtia ſola profeſſi,
Heu nimis in terras curvi, & cœleſtium inanes.
Aſſerere audebunt ſibi dona, patentia latè
Arduum iter Veri ingreſſis, & flumina amoris

Great numbers of each nation to receive
With joy the tidings brought from heav'n: at length,
Their miniſtry perform'd, and race well run,
Their doctrine and their ſtory written left,
They die. But in their room, as they fore-warn,
Wolves ſhall ſucceed for teachers, grievous wolves!
Who all the ſacred myſteries of heav'n,
To their own vile advantages ſhall turn,
Of lucre and ambition; and the truth
With ſuperſtitions and traditions taint,
Left only in thoſe written records pure;
Though not but by the ſpirit underſtood.
Then ſhall they ſeek t'avail themſelves of names,
Places and titles; and with theſe to join
Secular pow'r; though feigning ſtill to act
By ſpiritual: to themſelves appropriating
The ſpirit of God, promis'd alike, and giv'n

Divini

Divini claudent; ſtatuentque immania jura,
Jura, homini quæ non inſculpſerit alta Dei mens.
Non vim Animæ faciant ſanctæ, comitemque catenis
Subjiciant libertatem? non perdere certent
Viva Dei delubra, fide ſervanda valenti,
Quæque fide propriâ, atque alienæ immunia? nam quis
Mortalis falli tam neſcius, ut regat omnem
Ipſe fidem, et tacitum alterius ſub pectore teſtem?
Quin hoc jactabunt multi, cunctoſque laceſſent
Tormentis, jus qui ſervent, Verique tenaces,
Pectoris ingenuo numen venerentur honore.
At reliqui ſacros, longè pars maxima, cultus
Ritibus ac ſpecie vanâ conſtare putabunt;
Transfixum opprobrii multâ Fas cuſpide terras
Deſeret; & fidei veſtigia rara legentur.
Perpetuâ hinc ſerie terrarum degener orbis
Uſque pios odio excipiet, pravoſque favore,
Ipſe ſuâ ſub mole gemens: dum venerit olim

To all believers: and from that pretence,
Spiritual laws by carnal pow'r ſhall force
On every conſcience, laws, which none ſhall find
Left them inroll'd: or, what the Spirit within
Shall on the heart ingrave. What will they then
But force the Spirit of grace itſelf, and bind
His conſort Liberty? what, but unbuild
His living temples, built by faith to ſtand,
Their own faith, not another's? for on earth,
Who againſt faith and conſcience, can be heard
Infallible? Yet many will preſume:
Whence heavy perſecution ſhall ariſe
On all, who in the worſhip perſevere
Of ſpirit and truth. The reſt, far greater part,
Will deem in outward rites, and ſpecious forms,
Religion ſatisfy'd; Truth ſhall retire
Beſtuck with ſland'rous darts, and works of faith
Rarely be found. So ſhall the world go on,

Sancta

Summa Dies, juſtos meritâ quæ pace ſovebit,
Vindictâque premet ſontes: quum deinde redibit
Ille tibi columen dictus, ſpeſque unica, Semen
Fœmineum; obſcuræ dictus ſub imaginis umbrâ;
Nunc formâ propiore patens Dominuſque Redemptorque:
At tandem, explicitâ per nubila luce, paternis
Effulgens aderit radiis, ac numine toto
Deſcendens Satanam temeratumque obruet orbem.
Hinc, conflagrantis maſſæ cum excoxerit omnem
Flamma luem, cœloſque novos terraſque recentes
Attollet: Fas, Pax, & Amor, fundamina rupe
Perpetuâ ſtatuent; ibi ſeſe uberrima pandet
Lætitia, æternaſquè effundent gaudia fruges.
  Finierat: deinde hæc Genitor reſponſa remiſit
Ultima: quàm celeri curſu, Sanctiſſime vatum,
Faticinis dictis ſtadium omne volubilis ævi
Vox tua metita eſt, fluxique fugacia mundi
Sæcula, dum fixo ſteterit rota temporis orbe.

To good malignant, to bad men benign,
Under her own weight groaning; 'till the day
Appear of reſpiration to the juſt,
And vengeance to the wicked: at return
Of Him ſo lately promis'd to thy aid,
The woman's Seed; obſcurely then foretold;
Now amplier known thy Saviour, and thy Lord;
Laſt, in the clouds from heav'n to be reveal'd
In glory of the Father, to diſſolve
Satan, with his perverted world; then raiſe
From the conflagrant maſs, purg'd, and refin'd,
New heav'ns, new earth, ages of endleſs date,
Founded in righteouſneſs, and peace, and love;
To bring forth fruits, joy and eternal bliſs.
  He ended: and thus *Adam* laſt reply'd:
How ſoon hath thy prediction, Seer bleſt,
Meaſur'd this tranſient world, the race of time,
Till time ſtand fix'd? Beyond is all abyſs,

Hinc ſeſe expandit vaſta atque immanis Abyſſus,
Æterna, omnipatens; quam non pervaſerit unquam
Ulla tuendo acies. At pectora lumine puro
Perfuſus, placidâque expletus pace, recedam;
Fluxit enim largo mihi fonte Scientia, quantam
Vas capere hoc potis eſt: Demens, qui eniterer ultra!
Tandem animo ſedet, imperiis parere, Deumque
Diligere & venerari unum; latus uſque prementem
Aſſiduè meminiſſe, revolvere provida longè
Conſilia, & patriæ penitùs confidere curæ.
Ille ſuæ monumenta manûs fovet omnia amore,
Uſque bonis mala pervincens; opera inſtrumentis
Grandia molitur parvis: Illo auſpice, ſummas
Terrenæ virtutis opes tenuiſſima frangunt,
Atque animis rudibus ſuccumbit conſilii vis.
Pro verâ pugnare fide, & diſcrimina poſſe
Cuncta pati, quæ palma ſiet, qualiſque triumphus;
Utque piis vitæ portam mors unica pandat,

Eternity, whoſe end no eye can reach.
Greatly inſtructed I ſhall hence depart;
Greatly in peace of thought; and have my fill
Of knowledge, what this veſſel can contain:
Beyond which was my folly to aſpire!
Henceforth I learn, that to obey is beſt,
And love with fear the only God; to walk
As in his preſence; ever to obſerve
His providence; and on him ſole depend;
Merciful over all his works; with good
Still overcoming evil; and by ſmall
Accompliſhing great things; by things deem'd
weak
Subverting worldly ſtrong; and worldly wiſe
By ſimply meek; that ſuffering for truth's ſake,
Is fortitude to higheſt victory;

Illius

Illius exemplo didici, quem lætus adorans
Jam noſco columenque meum, ſanctamque ſalutem.
Tum deinde extremùm affatur venerabilis Hoſpes:
His adeò tibi perſpectis ſapientia ſumma
Acceſſit; ne ſpem arrectam ſublimius effer;
Non, ſi ſtellarum numeros ac nomina nôris,
Æthereas latè vires, arcana profundi
Vaſta capaci animo prorſum comprenderis, & quæ
Per terras Pater omnipotens, perque aeris auras
Condidit, immenſumque polum, pontumque patentem:
Non, ſi omnes gazaſque, & cuncta coegeris unus
Imperia. At donis tu digna opera adde receptis;
Adde fidem, virtutem, animum fortem adde, potentem
Exiguo, docilemque pati; ſuper omnia Amorem,
Cetera vi penitus vegetâ flammiſque animantem
Lætificis; Pietas qui cara vocabitur olim.
Finibus his lætis deinde haud invitus abibis;
Intus enim Paradiſus erit tibi corde ſub ipſo

And to the faithful death the gate of life;
Taught this by his example, whom I now
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever bleſt!
To whom thus alſo th' Angel laſt reply'd:
This having learn'd, thou haſt attain'd the ſum
Of wiſdom; hope no higher: tho' all the ſtars
Thou knew'ſt by name, and all th' ethereal pow'rs,
All ſecrets of the deep, all nature's works,
Or works of God in heav'n, air, earth, or ſea;
And all the riches of this world enjoy'dſt,
And all the rule, one empire. Only add
Deeds to thy knowledge anſwerable; add faith;
Add virtue, patience, temperance, add love,
By name to come call'd charity, the ſoul
Of all the reſt, then wilt thou not be loth
To leave this Paradiſe, but ſhalt poſſeſs
A Paradiſe within thee, happier far!—
Let us deſcend now therefore from this top

Lætior. At ſpeculæ jam deſcendamus ab arce
Aeriâ; nam venit ineluctabilis hora;
Migrandum eſt; en! dudum iſto mihi monte locati
Caſtra movere parant Vigiles: en! dira coruſcat
Fulgor atrox gladii, flammæque a fronte minaces.
Non jam fas cunctari; age, ſomnos rumpe maritæ:
Olli ego turbatos animi per mollia fluctus
Somnia compoſui, placidæ prænuntia pacis;
Ipſa dabit jam ſponte manus. Tu tempore dextro,
Participem facias, tibi quæ data, lucis; at unum
Hoc iterum atque iterum repetas, ut pectore in alto
Figatur ſtabilita fides, de Semine ituram
Fœmineo diffuſa hominum per ſæcla ſalutem.
Hinc lucem ad ſummam, quæ ſera accedet, eandem
Uſque fidem colite unanimes; deflete peractum
Haud luctu immerito crimen; ſed pleniùs altâ
Lætitiâ exhilarent fauſti ſolatia finis.
 Conticuit; montiſque ſimul faſtigia linquunt:

Of ſpeculation; for the hour preciſe
Exacts our parting hence: and ſee! the Guards,
By me incamp'd on yonder hill, expect
Their motion; at whoſe front a flaming ſword,
In ſignal of remove, waves fiercely round.
We may no longer ſtay: go, waken *Eve*;
Her alſo I with gentle dreams have calm'd,
Portending good; and all her ſpirits compos'd
To meek ſubmiſſion; thou at ſeaſon fit
Let her with thee partake what thou haſt heard;
Chiefly, what may concern her faith to know,
The great deliverance by her Seed to come,
For by the woman's Seed, on all mankind:
That ye may live, which will be many days,
Both in one faith unanimous, though ſad,
With cauſe, for evils paſt: yet much more cheer'd
With meditation on the happy end.

Deinde

Deinde alacri celerans ſtudio præcurrit Adamus
Conjugis ad thalamum: dimiſerat illa ſoporem,
Hiſque virum excipiens dictis haud triſtibus infit:
Unde redis, quòque hinc dudum via duxit, Adame,
Haud animi me fallit; ineſt Deus ipſe ſopori
Scilicet, & liquidam pandunt inſomnia lucem:
Qualia mî, præſaga boni, Indulgentia miſit
Numinis; ex quo me laſſam, exhauſtamque dolore,
Sternebam ſomno. Quin duc age prótinus; in me
Nulla mora; hìc, alibi eſt, quocunque ſolo, Paradiſus,
Tu modò te comitem dederis mihi: Te ſine, Conjux,
Non hìc, non alibi eſt, non terrarum omnibus oris.
Tu mihi res cunctæ, loca cuncta ſub ætheris axe,
Unicus; ob mea qui ſcelera hinc dimitteris exul.
Hæc tamen, hæc abeunti animum ſolatia mulcent
Fidentem: Quanquam per me omnia perdita latè,
Defluxit tanta immeritæ mihi gratia cœlo,
Per me promiſſum reparârit ut omnia Semen.

He ended; and they both deſcend the hill:
Deſcended, *Adam* to the bow'r, where *Eve*
Lay ſleeping, ran before; but found her wak'd;
And thus with words not ſad ſhe him receiv'd:
Whence thou return'ſt, and whither went'ſt, I know:
For God is alſo in ſleep, and dreams adviſe;
Which he hath ſent propitious, ſome great good
Preſaging; ſince with ſorrow, and heart's diſtreſs
Wearied I fell aſleep. But now lead on;
In me is no delay; with thee to go,
Is to ſtay here; without thee here to ſtay,
Is to go hence unwilling: thou to me
Art all things under heav'n, all places thou;
Who for my wilful crime art baniſh'd hence.
This further conſolation yet ſecure
I carry hence; though all by me is loſt,
Such favour I unworthy am vouchſaf'd,
By me the promis'd Seed ſhall all reſtore.
So ſpake our mother *Eve*; and *Adam* heard

Finierat.

Dixerat: & lætis dicta auribus hauſit Adamus;
At nil reſpondit: namque ollis maximus Hoſpes
Jam propior ſtetit; adverſique a culmine montis
Flammea præſcriptam ſtationem adiere Cherubum
Agmina, ſuſpenſis per humum labentia plantis.
Ut nebula, ex fluviis ſe effundens veſpere ſero,
Pervolitat denſas liquido pede lapſa paludes,
Agricolamque premit reducem, calcemque ſuburget.
Undantes a fronte faces ſublime vibratus
Numinis evomuit gladius, ceù crine cometa
Terribili lugubre rubens, cœlique benignam
Temperiem invertit: torrenti incanduit atrox
Igne vapor, quantus ſitientibus incubat Afris.
Corripit inde manu noſtros utrâque Parentes
Nuntius, increpitatque moras; portamque ad eoam
Ducit agens, celsâque iterum de rupe jacentem
Ocius in campum; tenues dein fugit in auras.
Convertere oculos; latèque plagas Paradiſi

Well-pleas'd, but anſwer'd not: for now too nigh
Th' Arch-angel ſtood; and from the other hill
To their fix'd ſtation, all in bright array,
The Cherubim deſcended; on the ground
Gliding meteorous: as ev'ning miſt,
Ris'n from a river, o'er the mariſh glides;
And gathers ground faſt at the laborer's heel,
Homeward returning. High in front advanc'd,
The brandiſh'd ſword of God before them blaz'd,
Fierce as a comet; which with torrid heat,
And vapors as the *Libyan* air aduſt,
Began to parch that temperate clime: whereat
In either hand the haſt'ning Angel caught
Our lingring parents; and to th' eaſtern gate
Led them direct; and down the cliff as faſt,
To the ſubjected plain; then diſappear'd.
They looking back, all th' eaſtern ſide beheld

Eoas

Eoas, ſua tam nuper lætiſſima rura,
Flammivomo mucrone vident ardeſcere; formiſque
Obſeſſam horrificis portam, & flagrantibus armis.
Naturæ imperio lacrimas miſere, repente
Deterſas: Patuit ſpatioſis tractibus orbis
Terrarum, requiem optatam dulciſque receſſûs
Quà peterent ſibi cunque loca; & Deus adfuit auſpex.
Tum vaga, lentaque, ducentes veſtigia, palmis
Connexis, ſolos Edeni abiere per agros.

Of Paradiſe, ſo late their happy ſeat,
Wav'd over by that flaming brand; the gate
With dreadful faces throng'd, and fiery arms.
Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them ſoon:
The World was all before them, where to chuſe
Their place of reſt, and Providence their guide.
They, hand in hand, with wand'ring ſteps and ſlow,
Through *Eden* took their ſolitary way.

F I N I S.

ERRATA. VOL. I.

P. 39. v. 9. maxima! p. 63. v. 6. ratio. p. 184. v. 4. carmine. p. 208. *poſt* v. 12 *inſere*——Inceſſum, ſi nemo videt: vigil exſerit omnes ——Cœlum oculos, nempe ut luſtret te ſumma Voluptas —— Naturæ! quam cuncta ardent avida uſque tueri,——Suavibus illecebris, miroque attracta lepore.

ERRATA. VOL. II.

Lege, p. 2. l. 8. Alæis) p. 5. l. 17. ut. p. 17. l. 12. *dele* punct. p. 31. l. 15. *dele* com. p. 36. l. 6. Nati. l. 71 Genitore. l. 8. G. N. p. 40. l. 3. dulcique. p. 41. l. 13. ſpatiantes. p. 46. l. 3. Patris. p. 54. l. 1. imperii; p. 61. l. 2. memorem. p. 63. l. 15. ſocios, p. 69. l. 14. lætiùs. p. 71. l. 11. ſic. p. 72. l. 12. teſtor. p. 80. l. 16. nimis hoc metuam. p. 81. l. 5. Gabrial. l. 14. Urial. p. 87. *poſt* l. 7. *inſere*——Obductus denſi tenebris, ſenteſque ruboſque——p. 89. l. 7. *dele*: l. 11. jungit: p. 90. l. 11. penſa. l. 16. ipſa. p. 95. l. 6. inani, p. 96. l. 17. ſubit: p. 102. l. 14. faciles. p. 103. l. 7. apertè, l. 8. Jamque. p. 104. l. 8. ipſa. p. 110. l. 16. creavit, p. 116. l. 4. poma; p. 117. l. 7. vigebant) l. 12. amore, l. 14. vertit. l. 18. Noſco. p. 12. l. 3. Nôſſe. l. 10. hoc. p. 141. l. 13. fugiam ſtellaſque. p. 149. l. 4. feraces. l. 16. Seraphes. l. 17. currunt. p. 155. l. 9. , aut caram. p. 160. l. 3. mortis. p. 170. l. 5. partitum. p. 171. l. 3. ſocias. p. 173. l. 13. *dele* jugera. l. 18. tacitus. p. 176. l. 3. eruerem. p, 189. l. 12. Ac. p. 200. l. 8. maribus. p. 222. l. 9. Seraphis. p. 244. l. 7. agiles. p. 274. l. 9. memor ô.

PR 3561 L3D6
Milton, John
Paradisus amissus, poema

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW
D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 13 09 17 07 002 1